A SVMMARIE of the Chronicles of England, from the first arriuing of Brute in this Iſland, vnto this preſent yeere of Chriſt, 1590:

Firſt collected, ſince inlarged, and now continued by

IOHN STOW,

Citizen of London.

Imprinted at London by RALPH NEWBERY.
Anno Domini
1590.

Cum Priuilegio
Regiæ Maieſtatis.

BODLEIAN
P
13 OCT 1965
LIBRARY

TO THE HONORABLE Sir IOHN HART, Lord Maior of the citie of London, the worſhipfull Aldermen his brethren, the Maiſter, Wardens, & Aſſiſtants of the Merchant tailers, and all the Commons of the ſame citie,

IOHN STOW Citizen, wiſheth long health and felicitie.



Mongſt other bookes (honourable & worſhipfull) which are in this o learned age publiſhed in great nu bers, there are few either for the honeſtie of the matters, or commodi tie which they bring to the Common wealth, or for the pleaſantneſſe the ſtudie and reading, to be preferred before the chroni cles and hiſtories. What examples of men deſeruing i mortalitie, of exploits worthie great renowme, of vert liuing of the poſteritie to be imbraced, of wiſe handli weightie affaires, diligently to be marked, and aptly t applyed: what incouragement of nobilitie to noble fe what diſcouragement of vnnaturall ſubiects from w treaſons, pernicious rebellions, and damnable doctrines: conclude, what perſuaſion to honeſtie, godlineſſe, and tue of all ſorts, what diſſuaſions from the contrarie is r plentifully in them to be found? So that it is as hard matter for the readers of chronicles, in my fanſie, to paſſ without ſome colours of wiſedome, inuitements to vertue, and loathing of naughtie facts, as it is for a welfauoured man to walke vp and downe in the hot parching ſunne, and not to be therewith ſunburned. They therfore which with

long ſtudie, earneſt good will, and to their great coſt and charges haue brought hidden hiſtories from duſtie darkeneſſe to the ſight of the world, and haue beene diligent obſeruers of Common wealths, and noted for the poſteritie, the fleeting maners of the people, and accidents of the times: deſerue (at the leaſt) thanks for their paines, and to be miſreported of none, ſeeing they haue labored for all.

Note that the vngratefull backbiter ſlayeth three at once, himſelfe by his owne mace, him that creiteth his falſe tales, & him that he backbiteth.

I write not this to complaine of ſome mens ingratitude towards me (although iuſtly I might) but to ſhew the commodities which inſue of the reading of hiſtories, that ſeeing they are ſo great and ſo many, all men would, as they ought, imploy their diligence in the honeſt, fruitfull and delectable peruſing of the ſame, and ſo to account of the authors, as of men carefull for their countrey: and to confeſſe, if need require, by whom they haue taken profit. It is now full ſix and twentie yeers ſince I, ſeeing the confuſed order of our late Engliſh chronicles, and the ignorant handling of ancient affaires (leauing mine owne peculiar gaines) conſecrated my ſelfe to ſearch of our fawous antiquities. What I haue done in them before time, the former editions of my ſummarie, and alſo my late publiſhed chronicles may well teſtifie: but how farre (be it ſpoken without arrogancie) I haue laboured for the trueth more then ſome other, the laſt edition will euidently declare. Wherein that I differ from the inordinate and vnskilfull collections of other men, it is no maruell, ſeeing that I do not fully agree with my ſelfe, as ſome obſcure perſons haue fondly charged me, but let it be conſidered that there is nothing perfect at the firſt, and that it is incident to mankinde to erre and ſlip ſometime, but onely the point of fantaſticall fooles to perſeuere and continue in their errors. Wherfore, ſeeing that the peruſing of ancient records and beſt approoued hiſtories of all times (not without great difficultie obteined) do not onely moone me, but for their authoritie

driue

driue mee to acknowledge both mine and other mens errors, and in acknowledging, to correct them: I truſt to obtaine thus much at your honour and worſhips hands, that at the leaſt you will call to remembrance a moſt gentle and wiſe law of the politike Perſians, wherein it was enacted that a man accuſed to bee in their lawes a treſpaſſer, and found guiltie of the crime, ſhould not ſtraightway be condemned, but after a diligent inquirie and ſearch of his whole life and conuerſation (no ſlander imputed vnto him as of importance) if the number of his laudable facts did counternaile the contrary, he was full quit of the treſpaſſe. The ſame law doe I wiſh the readers of this my Summarie and other my Chronicles to put in vre, that if the errours be not ſo plentifull, as Hiſtories truly alleaged, they will beare with them: for (as I haue promiſed and partly performed) I meane (God willing) ſo to trie all matters woorthy of immortalitie, by the certaine touchſtone of beſt allowed Hiſtoriographers, that neither any body by me ſhall bee deceyued, nor I forced to craue further pardon if I doe offend.

* *
*

A Deſcription of England, Scotland, Wales and Cornewall.

BRutanne is an Iſland in the Ocean Sea, ſituate right ouer againſt France: one part of which Iſle Engliſhmen doe inhabite, another part Scottes, the third part Walſhmen, and the fourth part Corniſhmen. All they either in language, conditions, or lawes doe differ among themſelues.

40. Counties or ſhires.

England is the greateſt part, and is diuided into 40. Counties, which we call ſhires, whereof ten (that is to ſay) Kent, Suſſex, Surrey, Southampton, Barkſhire, Wiltſhire, Dorſetſhire, Somerſetſhire, Deuonſhire and Cornewall, doe containe the firſt part of that Iſland: which part bounding toward the South, ſtandeth betweene the Thames and the Sea.

From thence to the riuer of Trent, which paſſeth through the middeſt of England, be 16. ſhires, whereof the firſt ſix (ſtanding Eaſtward) are Eſſex, Middleſex, Hartfordſhire, Suffolke, Northfolke and Cambridgeſhire: the other tenne which ſtand more in the middle of the country are theſe: Bedford, Huntingdon, Buckingham, Oxford, Northhampton, Rutland, Leiceſter, Nottingham, Warwike and Lincolne. After theſe there bee ſixe which border Weſtward vpon Wales, as Gloceſter, Hereford, Worceſter, Shropſhire, Stafford, Cheſter & Monmouth. About the middle of the region lie Darbiſhire, Yorkeſhire, Lancaſhire, and Cumberland. On the left hand toward the Weſt is Weſtmerland. Againſt the ſame is the biſhoprike of Durham & Northumberland, which boundeth vpon the North in the marches of Scotland.

Theſe ſhires bee deuided into 22. biſhoprikes, Canterburie, Rocheſter, London, Chicheſter, Wincheſter, Salisburie, Exceter, Bath and Wels, Worceſter, Gloceſter, Hereford, Couentrie and Lichfield, Lincolne, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborow, Briſtow. And this is the prouince of the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, which is the primate of all England, with Wales. Yorke, Durham, Cheſter, Carlile, is the other prouince of the Archbiſhop of Yorke, which is another Primate of England.

The Ocean ſea doth bound England, the firſt part of Britain Eaſt and South, Wales and Cornwall Weſt. The riuer of Twede deuideth England & Scotland North. The length of the Iſland begin-

beginneth at Portſmouth in the South part, & endeth at Twede in the North, containing 320. miles.

Scotland another part of Brutaine, began ſometime at the hil called *Grampius*, now called Granieken ſtretching to the furtheſt coaſt Northward, but after the ouerthrow of the Pictes, it began at the riuer Twede, and ſometimes at the riuer of Tine. Therefore the length of Scotland from Twede to the furtheſt coaſt, is eſteemed to be 300. miles: but Scotland is narow and endeth like a wedge. Scotland.

The ſayd riuer of Twede ſeparateth the marches from Northumberland, the furtheſt country of England, the chiefe towne whereof is Barwike, now in poſſeſſion of the Engliſh.

The Weſterne limite of Scotland whilome was Cumberland, which the riuer of Solne deuideth from Annandale. Betweene theſe two regions the Cheuiot hils appeare.

Next to the Marches Pictland bordereth, now termed Loudean, bounding vpon the Eaſt, a very hillie countrey, barren almoſt of any trees. The moſt famous towns of the ſame be Dunbar, Hadington, Leith, Dalketh and Edenborough, the Kings ſeate, where alſo is the caſtle of Maidens, a very ſtrong and defenſible place. The ſame citie ſtandeth a mile from the Scottiſh ſea called the Frith, wherein beſides other is the Iſland of S. Columbe, by name called *Aemonia*. The ſame riuer againe deuideth from Loudean a country adioyning, called Fife, in which countrey are many townes, as Donfermilin, Cupre, but the notable towne of S. Andrew, ſpecially famous for the Vniuerſitie, and beautified with the ſea of the Archbiſhop and primate of all Scotland. On the other ſide towards the Iriſh ſide Northward, is Nidiſdalia, ſo called of the riuer that paſſeth thereby, where the head towne is Donfrieſe.

Vpon the South adioineth Galloway, where is the towne of *Candida Caſa*, now called Whitherne, and the auncient temple of S. Ninian, adourned alſo with an epiſcopall ſea. By that ſtandeth the countrey of Cariſt, with the towne of Aire. Aboue Cariſt towards the Weſt, is Leunox, bordering vpon the Ocean, wherein is the lake Lomund, which is very broad and large, containing many Iſlands, ſituate at the foote of the mountaine Grantelbein, 8. miles from the caſtle of Donbriton. A good ſpace beyond Grampius riſeth the riuer of Taus, the greateſt in all Scotland, running by Atholia and Calidonia. Againſt Taus is Anguſe, which by meanes of that riuer is deuided from Fife.

To the ſame vpon the North adioineth Athol, not the barren-

neſt countrey,as well for water as for plentie of ſoyle.On the other ſide Arguile ſheweth it ſelfe,which being full of lakes, yeeldeth greater plenty of fodder then fruit,whoſe vttermoſt bounds ſtretch ſo farre as Ireland is not diſtant paſt ſixeteene miles, about which the Promontorie or foreland, called Lands head ſtandeth.

Betweene Argile and Lęunox Weſtward, lieth the countrey of Sterling,ſo called by a towne there. Here the forreſt of Calydonia began on the left ſide, which within ſtretcheth farre and broad. There likewiſe is the caſtle of Calydone, ſituate by Taus called Doucheldine. From a little hill of the forreſt riſeth Glota or Cluid, which by a broad chanel falleth into the Iriſh Ocean: Of that riuer the dale was called Clideſdale,which country that riuer runneth by, and in the ſame is the Citie of Glaſco an Vniuerſitie.

Againe towards the Eaſt is ioyned the countrey of Anguſh and Mernes vpon the Sea coaſt, wherein Fordune by ſituation is very ſtrong,and for the reliques of S.Palladius the Scottiſh Apoſtle, famous.

Of the ſame ſide of Scotland is the Countrey of Marre,garniſhed with a city called Aberdene,ſtanding betweene the two riuers of *Dona* and *Dea*,with a ſchoole alſo adorned. Then followeth Morrey, which the two notable riuers doe compaſſe about, called Neſſa and Spea. Not farre of this laſt riuer, ſtandeth the towne of Elgin, and beyond Murrey is the Countrey of Roſſia, ſtretching to the vttermoſt angle euen to both the Seas. The breadth of the Iſland is ſcant 30. mile ouer,which defended with three promontories like towers, repelleth the great waues and ſurges of the Sea: and inuironed with two gulfes, which thoſe promontories doe incloſe, the entries be quiet and calme, and the water peaceable.The ſtrait of that land is at this day called Cathanes,coaſting vpon the Sea Deucalidon.

Thus much of the particulars of Scotland. But the ſame is in euery place full of good Hauens and nauigable entries, lakes, with marſhes, flouds, fountaines, very full of fiſh, and mountaines, vpon the toppes whereof be pleaſaunt plaines, yeelding great ſtore of graſſe, and plentie of fodder for cattell. Without Scotland in the Iriſh Seas are many Iſlands now diſcouered to the number of one hundred and fortie. Some of theſe in length are thirtie miles, but in breadth not aboue twelue. Amongſt them is Iona beautified with the Tombes of the Scottiſh kings.

The

The Iſlanders generally ſpeake Iriſh, which declareth them to take their originall of the Iriſh nation. Beyond Scotland toward the North be the Iſles of Orchades, which bee three ſcore in number, ſome lying in the Deucalidon Sea, and ſome in the Germaine Ocean, the principall of which Iſlands is Pamonia, becauſe it is a biſhops Sea, and is vnder the gouernement of Scotland. The Iſlanders vſe the Gothes ſpeach, which argueth them to proceed from the Germaines. They bee tall of ſtature, but very healthie and luſtie of body and mind, liuing very long, although their chiefeſt foode is fiſh. Beyond the Orchades lie the Iſlands of Schetland vnder the king of Scottes obedience, and beyond theſe ſtandeth Thule in the Froſen Sea now called Iſeland.

The Scots which inhabite in the Southerne part, liue in good ciuilitie, and vſe the Engliſh ſpeach: the other part Northerne, and full of mountaines, a very rude and homely kind of people doth inhabite, which are called the redſhanks or wild Scottes clothed after the Iriſh maner, going bare legged to the knee. All ſpeake Iriſh, feeding on fiſh, milke, cheeſe, and fleſh, hauing a great number of cattell. The Scots differ from the Engliſh in lawes and cuſtomes, becauſe they vſe the ciuill lawe as almoſt all other countries do, In certaine other conditions they be not farre vnlike, but their language is one, their habite and complexion like, one courage in battell. The countrey houſes bee narow, couered with ſtrawe and reede, wherein the people and beaſts doe lodge together: their townes beſides Saint Iohns towne are vnwalled. The Scottes are very wiſe as their learning declareth, for to whatſoeuer Arte they doe apply themſelues, they eaſily profite in the ſame. And thus much of Scotland.

Wales the third part of Brutaine lieth vpon the left hand, which like a Promontorie or foreland, or an Iſle (as it were) on euery ſide is compaſſed with the maine Sea, except it be on the Southeaſt part with the riuer of Seuern, which deuideth Wales from England, although ſome late writers affirme Hereford to be a bound betweene Wales and England, and ſay that Wales beginneth at Chepſtow, where the riuer Wey (augmented with another riuer called Lugge) paſſing by Hereford, doeth runne into the Sea, which Riuer riſeth in the middle of Wales out of that hill (but vncertayne whether out of that Spring that Sabrine doeth,) for euen to that place there goeth a great arme of the Sea, which paſſing through the land Weſtward, on the

Wales.

This arme of the Sea, as I nidge, is now called Auſt, where is a paſſage betweene the village of Auſt and Chepſtow

the right hand leaueth Cornewall, and on the left Wales: which Topographie or deſcription, although it be new, yet I thought good to follow. Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of Chepſtow, where it beginneth almoſt by a ſtraight line a little aboue Shrewsburie, euen to Weſtcheſter Northward. Into that part ſo many of the Britains as remained aliue after the ſlaughter and loſſe of their country, at the length being driuen to their ſhiftes, did repayre, where partly through refuge of the mountains, and partly of the woods and mariſhes, they remayned in ſafetie: which part they enioy euen to this day. Therefore Engliſhmen after they had wonne Brutaine, called the Brutaines which eſcaped, Walſhmen, becauſe they had another tongue or ſpeach beſides theirs, & the land which they inhabited, Wales, which name afterward both to the people and countrey did remayne. The countrey ſoyle towards the Sea coaſt, and in other places in the valleys and plaines, is moſt fertile, which yeeldeth both to man and beaſt great plenty of fruite and graſſe: but in other places for the moſt part it is barraine and leſſe fruitfull, becauſe it lacketh tillage, for which cauſe husbandmen do liue hardly. There be many townes and ſtrong caſtles, and foure biſhoprikes: the firſt biſhoprike is S. Dauids, a citie very ancient. An other is Landaſte, the third Bangor, & the fourth S. Aſaph, which be vnder the Archbiſhop of Canterbury. The Welſhmen haue a language from the Engliſhmen, which (as they ſay) doth partly ſound of the Troian antiquitie, and partly of the Greeke. And thus much of Wales.

4. biſhops in Wales.

Cornewal.

Cornewall beginneth on that ſide which ſtandeth toward Spayne Weſtward: toward the Eaſt, it is of breadth foure ſcore and ten miles, extending a little beyond S. Germains, which is a very famous village ſituate on the right hand vpon the ſea coaſt where the greateſt bredth of that countrey is but 20. miles: for this parcell of land on the right hand is compaſſed with the coaſt of the maine Sea: and on the left hand with that arme of the Sea, which parteth the land, and runneth vp to Chepſtow, where the countrey is in forme of an horne. It bordereth vpon England, Weſt, South and North, the maine Sea is round about it: it is a very barren ſoyle, yeelding fruite more through trauell of the tillers and husbandmen, then through the goodneſſe of the ground: but there is great plenty of Lead and Tinne, in the mining and digging whereof doth ſpecially conſiſt the liuing & ſuſtentation of the inhabitants. Their toong is farre diſſonant from Engliſh, but it is much like to the Walſh

toong,

toong, becauſe they haue many words commō to both toongs: yet this difference there is betweene them, when a Welſhman ſpeaketh, the Corniſh man rather vnderſtandeth many wordes ſpoken by the Welſhman, then the whole tale he telleth.

Cornewall is in the dioceſſe of Exceter, which was once worthy to bee counted the 4. part of the Iſland, for the contrarietie of the language. Afterwards the Normans which conſtituted a kingdome of all thoſe three parts, reckoned Cornwall to be one of the Counties or ſhires of the country. Thus much of the particular deſcription of Brutaine.

The forme of the Iſland is *Triquetra*, or three cornered, hauing three corners, or three ſides: two whereof, that is to ſay, the corner toward the Eaſt, & the other toward the Weſt (both extending Northwards) are the longeſt.

The third ſide which is the South ſide, is farre ſhorter then the other: for the Iſland is greater of length then of breadth. The firſt and right corner of which Iſland Eaſtward, is in Kent, at Douer and Sandwich. From whence to the third angle, which is in the North in Scotland, the maine whereof boundeth vpon Germanie, is 700. miles.

Agayne, the length from this corner at Douer in Kent, to the vttermoſt part of Cornewall, being S. Michaels mount (which is the Weſt part or Weſt angle) is ſuppoſed to be 300. miles.

From this left angle being the Weſt part and the vttermoſt part of Cornewall, which hath a proſpect towardes Spaine, in which part alſo ſtandeth Ireland, ſituate betweene Brutaine and Spaine to the North angle in the further part of Scotland, the length is 800. miles.

A perfect rule to know the beginning and ending of euery Tearme, with their returnes.

Hillarie Tearme beginneth the xxiii. day of Ianuarie, if it be not Sunday, then the next day after, and endeth the xii. of Februarie, and hath foure returnes.

Octabis Hillarie.	*Craſtino Purific.*
Quind. Hillarie.	*Octabis Purific.*

Trinitie Tearme beginneth xvii. dayes after Eaſter, & endeth foure dayes after the Aſcenſion day, and hath fiue returnes.

Quind. Paſchæ.	*Quinq. Paſchæ.*
Tres Paſchæ.	*Craſt. Aſcenſion.*
Menſe Paſchæ.	

Trinitie Tearme beginneth the next day after *Corpus Chriſti* day, and endeth the Wedneſday fortnight after, and hath foure returnes.

Craſt. Trinitatis.	*Quind. Trinitatis.*
Octabis Trinitatis.	*Tres Trinitatis.*

Michaelmaſſe Tearme beginneth the ix. of October, if it be not Sunday, and endeth the xxviii. of Nouember, and hath eight returnes.

Octab. Michæ.	*Craſt. Animæ.*
Quind. Michael.	*Craſt. Martini.*
Tres Michael.	*Octa. Martini.*
Menſe Michael.	*Quind. Martini.*

Note alſo that the Eſchequer openeth eight dayes before any Tearme begiune, except Trinitie Tearme, which openeth but foure dayes before.

And now followeth the law dayes in the courts of the arches and audience of Canturburie, with other eccleſiaſtic all & ciuil lawes through the whole yeere.

Theſe dayes are not changed, except they light on a Sunday or holy day: euery day is called a law day, vnleſſe it be Sunday or holy day.

MICHAEL

MICHAELMASSE TEARME.

S. Faith.	*All soules.*
S. Edward.	*S. Martin.*
S. Luke.	*Edmund king.*
Simon and Iude.	*Katherine.*
S. Andrew.	*Conception of our Ladie.*

It is to be noted, that the first day following euery of these feasts noted in euery Tearme, the court of the arches is kept in Bow church in the forenoone. And the same first day in the afternoone is the Admirall court for ciuill causes kept in Southwarke.

The second day following euery of the said feasts, the court of audience of Canturburie is kept in the consistorie in *Paules* in the forenoone, and the same day in the afternoone in the same place, is the prerogatiue court of Canturburie kept.

The third day after any such feast, in the forenoone, is the cõsistorie court of the bishop of London kept in *Paules* church in the consistorie, and the same third day in the afternoone is the court of the Deligates, and of the queenes highnesse commissioners vpon appeales kept in the same place the fourth day.

HILLARIE TEARME.

S. Hillarie.	*Ashwednesday.*
S. Wolstan.	*S. Mathie.*
Conuersion of S. Paul.	*S. Chadde.*
S. Blase.	*Perpetua et Felix.*
S. Scolastie.	*S. Gregorie.*
S. Valentine.	*Annunciation of our Lady.*

Note that the foure first dayes of this Tearme be certaine & vnchanged. The other are altered for the course of the yeere, & are sometime kept, and sometime omitted. For if it so happen, that one of those feasts fal on the Wednesday commonly called Ashwednesday, after the day of *S. Blase*, so that the same law day after Ashwednesday cannot be kept, because the law day of the other feast doth light on the same day: then the second law day after Ashwednesday shalbe kept, and the other omitted. And if the lawday after that Wednesday be the next day after the feast of *S. Blase*, then shall all & euery those court dayes be obserued in order, as may be kept conueniently. And marke that although Ashwednesday be put the seuẽth in order, yet it hath no certaine place, but is changed as the course of Easter causeth it.

EASTER

EASTER TEARME.

The 15. day after Eaſter.

S. Alphage.
S. Marke.
Inuent. of the croſſe.
Gordaine.
S. Dunſtane.
Aſſention day.

In this Tearme the firſt ſitting is alway kept the Munday, be ing the fifteenth day after Eaſter, and ſo forth after the feaſt heere noted, which ſhall next follow by courſe of the yeere afte Eaſter. And the like ſpace being kept betweene other feaſts.

The reſt of the Law dayes are kept to the third of the Aſcen ſion which is the laſt day of this Tearme. And if it happen tha the feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord doe come before any o the feaſts aforeſaid, then they are omitted that yeere, and like wiſe if any of thoſe dayes come before the fifteenth of Eaſter thoſe dayes are omitted.

TRINITIE TEARME.

Trinitie Sunday.
Corpus Chriſti.
Boniface Biſhop.
S. Barnabie.
S. Botolph.
S. Iohn.
S. Paul.
Tranſl. Thomas.
S. Swithine.
S. Margaret.
S. Anne.

Note that the Law daies of this Terme are altered by meane of Whitſuntide, & the firſt ſitting is kept alwaies the firſt law da after the feaſt of the Holy trinitie, & the ſecõd ſeſſion is kept th firſt Law day after *Corpus Chriſti*, except *Corpus Chriſti* day fall o ſome day aforenamed, which chanceth ſometime, and then th ſitter day is kept: and after the ſecond ſeſſion, account foun dayes, or thereabout, and then looke which is the next feaſt da and the firſt law day after the ſaid feaſt ſhall be the third ſeſſion The other law dayes follow in order, but ſo many of them ar kept, as for the time of the yeere ſhalbe thought meet.

And note generally, that euery day is called a law day, that i not Sunday or holy, and that if the feaſt day being knowen of a ny court day in any Tearme, the firſt and ſecond day followin be Sunday, then the court day is kept the day after the ſaid ho day or feaſt.

Girald

Giraldus Cambrenſis, of the conqueſt of Ireland, hath this ſaying:

SEeing our former yeeres, for our trauels in learning, hath not beene recompenced, now in our olde age, when our death draweth neere, we neither deſire nor looke for reward: onely this we deſire, that we may get Gods fauour chiefly, his grace furthering, or rather accompliſhing the ſame, which paſſeth all graces, and that we may purchaſe the fauor of men by our works heereafter, when the glory of learning may riſe againe, and euery mans honour mainteined according to his deſerts.

Errata.

Page.	Line.	Errata.	Correction.
109	33	*Edwardus.*	*Ewardus.*
118	30	*was buried.*	*was there buried.*
277	1	*chapell.*	*chamber.*
302	26	*Iohn Walworth.*	*William Walworth.*
393	31	*Hugh.*	*Hoe.*
418	18	*murthered.*	*murthered & buried.*
463	32	*ſickneſſe.*	*ſlackneſſe.*
618	18	*of gownes.*	*pounds.*
740	29	*Eſſex.*	*Leiceſter.*

The race of the Kings of Brutaine (after the common receiued opinion) since Brute: and in the margent are placed the yeeres before Christ his birth, till Cunobelinus, in whose time Christ the Sauiour of the world was borne, and then following, the yeeres from Christ his birth are placed.

BRute the sonne of Siluius, the sonne of Ascanius, the sonne of Aeneas, after the death of his father, being banished into Greece, deliuered there the remnant of the Troians from the long captiuity, wherein they were deteined vnder the Grecians, with whom he departed thence for to seeke some habitation: and associating to himselfe *Corineus* with his Troians whom he found in the way, after a long and wearie iourney, and many notable acts atchieued in Aquitaine, he arriued in this Iland, at a place now called Totnes in Deuonshire, the yeere of the world 2855, the yeere before Christs nativity 1108, wherein he first began to reigne, and named it after his owne name Brutaine, as *Ethicus* that woonderfull Philosopher (a Scythian by race, but an Istrian by countrey) translated by S. Hierome aboue a thousand yeres past, termeth both it and the Iles adiacent, *Insulas Brutannicas*. And for more proofe of this restored name, not only the said Philosopher (who trauelled through many lands, and in this land taught the knowledge of mineral works) may be alleged, but sundry other, as the Sybils oracles, wherein the name of the Brutaines is written with y, that is the Greeks little u: which oracles

1108 Gaufride.

Aethicus.

Oracula Sibillæ. although they were not the Sibils owne worke, as some suspect, yet are they very ancient indeed, and that they might seeme more ancient, vse the most ancient name of countries & peoples. And some English writers aboue an hundred yeeres since, vsually do name it *Brutan*, & not otherwise, though a large history of this land, translated out of French. Brute builded the city of New *Troy*, now called *London*, he stablished therein the Troian lawes, & gaue the vttermost Westerne part of the Realme to his companion Corineus. Iohn Harding saith, that Brute bare Gules two Lions rampant endorced Oze. Also a Banner Uertadian of golde fichile crowned & inthronized, that were Aeneas armes when he entred the land of *Latins*. He diuided the whole Iland among his three sonnes, which he had by Innogen his wife. Unto Locrine he gaue the middle part betweene *Humber* and *Seuern*, which of him was called *Loegria*. To Camber he gaue all the region beyond *Seuern*, which of him tooke the name of *Cambria*, and is now called *Wales*. To Albanact he gaue all the lands beyond *Humber*, which of his name was called *Albania*: after which partition he deceased, when he had reigned foure & twenty yeeres, and was buryed at New *Troy*.

1084 LOcrine reigned x. yeeres: he chased the *Hunnes*, which inuaded this realme: and pursued them so sharply, that many of them with the yᵗ king were drowned in a riuer which then parted England and Scotland. And forsomuch as the king of *Hunnes*, named Humber, was there drowned, the riuer is till this day named *Humber*. This king Locrine had to wife Guendoline, daughter of Corineus, duke of Cornwall, by whom he had a sonne named Madan. He also kept as paramour, the beautifull lady Estrilde, by whome

How Humber tooke that name.

whome he had a daughter named Sabrine. And after the death of Corineus, he put from him the said Guendoline, and wedded Estrilde: but Guendoline repaired to Cornwall, where she gathered a great power, and fought with king Locrine, and slew him. He was buried at New *Troy*. She drowned the lady Estrilde, with her daughter Sabrine in a riuer, that after the yoong maidens name is called *Seuerne*. Seuerne.

GVendoline the daughter of Corineus, was by common assent made ruler of the whole Isle of Britaine, which she well and discreetly ruled, to the comfort of her subiects fifteene yeeres. 1064 Gwendoline a Queene reigned.

MAdan the sonne of Locrine and Gwendoline, was made ruler of Brutaine: he vsed great tyrannie among his Brutons: and being at his disport of hunting, he was deuoured by wilde Woolues when he had reigned xl. yeeres, he builded the city of *Madan*, now called *Doncaster*. 1049 The King deuoured by Woolues. Doncaster builded.

MEmpricius the sonne of Madan, being king, by treason slue his brother Manlius, after whose death he liued in more tranquillitie, wherthrough he fell in sloth, and so to lechery, taking the wiues and daughters of his subiects: and lastly forsooke his wife & concubines, and fell to the sinne of Sodomie with beasts, whereby he became odible to God and man. And going on hunting, was destroyed of wilde Woolues, when he had reigned twentie yeeres. 1009 A traitor to his brother. deuoured of wilde beasts.

EBranke the sonne of Mempricius, was made ruler of *Brutaine*, he had xxi. wiues, of whom he receiued xx. sonnes, and xxx. daughters: which were sent by their fathers to Alba Siluius, the fourth king of *Albanois* in *Italie*, to be married to the *Albanes*. Assaracus the second sonne of Ebranke, with the rest of his yoonger brethren, eighteene at the least, by the aid of Alba Siluius, 989

conquered all Germanie, which was then no great matter, for then Europe was very small inhabited, saue only about the Sea coasts, as Dalmatia, Italie, and the coasts of France. Of these Hethen had Germanie the name, *à Germanis fratribus*, that had subdued it. Ebranke was a founder of many cities, as Alclud in Albania, which is Dunbretaine. He made the castle of Maidens, called Edenbrough. He made also the castle of Bamburgh. He builded *Kayrbranke* called since by the Saxons *Euorwike*, now corruptly *Yorke*, wherin he builded a temple to *Diana*, & set there an Archflame, and was there buried when he had reigned 11. yeeres. He builded *Caier Menuir*, after called *Bellisitum*, at length *Caier Bossa*, *Rhydohen*, & *Oxenford*, of a certaine foord, in English *Ouse*.

Germanie tooke þ name of Ebranke his sonnes, who conquered the same.

Dunbretaine, Edenbrough, Bamburgh, & Yorke builded.

929 BRutus. 2. the eldest sonne of Ebranke, succeeded in the kingdome: he inuaded Henault with a great armie in the Fennes and Marshland at the mouth of the riuer *Scaldis*, and encamped himselfe vpon the riuer *Hania*, where, betweene Brutus and Brunchildis was foughten a strong battell in that place, which to this day is called Estam bruges, of the station and campe of Brutus. This Brute of his lustie courage was surnamed Greeneshield: he reigned twelue yeeres, and was buried at Yorke.

917 LEill the sonne of Brute Greeneshielde, being a louer of peace, builded *Carleile* and repaired *Carleon*, which was since by the *Romaines* reedified, when a legion of Souldiours was sent thither, and by them named *The City of Legions*, now we called *Chester*, of the auncient building with vaultes and towers, ethe house like a Castell, which sometime had bene of great pleasance. King Leill in the ende of his raigne fell to slouth and lust of the body, by meane whereof ciuill strife was rayſed,

ſed, and not in his dayes ended. He raigned xxb. yeeres, and was buried at *Carleile* alias *Cheſter*.

RVdhudibras, *alias* Cicuber, the ſonne of Leill, builded *Caergant*, of the Engliſhmen called *Canterbury*, *Caierguent*, nowe *Wincheſter*, and *Caerſepton*, nowe called *Shaftiſburie*, wherein he builded three Temples, and placed in the ſame Flamines. Hee raigned xxix. yeeres. Canterburie, Wincheſter, and Shaftiſburp built.

BLadud the ſonne of Rudhudibras, who had long ſtudied at *Athens*, builded *Caier Badon* or *Bathe*, and made there a Temple to Apollo, placing therein a Flamine: he made alſo the hote Bathes, and practiſing his Necromancie, preſumed to flie, but byfalling on his Temple, he brake his necke, when hee had raigned xx. yeeres. 862 Bath with the hote Bathes built. The King attempteth to flie.

LEire ſonne of Bladud ſucceeded his father. He builded *Caier Lair* vpon the Riuer *Sore*, nowe called *Leyceſter*, and made there a Temple of Ianus, placing a Flamine. He had three daughters, Gonorel, Ragan, and Cordeile, which Cordeile for her vertue and wiſedome towardes her father, ſucceeded him in the kingdome. When he had raigned xl. yeres he deceaſſed, and was buried vnder the Channell of the Riuer *Sore*, within Leiceſter. 844 Leyceſter built

COrdila, the yongeſt daughter of Leire, ſucceeding her father, was ſore vexed by her two nephues, Morgan of *Albanie*, and Conedagius of *Camber*, and *Cornwall*, who at the length tooke and caſt her in priſon: where ſhee being in diſpayre of recouering her eſtate, ſlewe her ſelfe, when ſhe had raigned v. yeeres, and was buried at Leiceſter. 805

MOrgan, the eldeſt ſonne of Dame Gonorell, claymed *Brutaine*, and warred on his nephewe Conedagius, that was King of *Camber*: but Conedagius 800

gius mette with Morgan in *Wales*, and there slew him: which place is called *Glamorgan* till this day. And then Conedagius was King of all *Brutaine*. He builded a Temple of Mars at *Perche*, that nowe is Saint Johns Towne in Scotland, and placed there a Flamine: He builded another of Minerua in Wales, which nowe is named *Bangor*. The thirde hee made of Mercurie in Cornwall, where hee was borne. He raigned. xxviii. yeeres, and was buryed at newe *Troy*.

Howe Glamorganshire tooke that name.

Saint Johns towne builded.

Bangor built.

766 Riuallo, sonne of Conedagius, succeeded his father, in whose time it rained blood three daies: after which tempest ensued a great multitude of venemous Flies, which slewe much people: and then a great mortalitie throughout this land, which rauled almost desolation of the same. This Riuallo raigned ouer this whole Iland. xlvi. yeeres, & was buried at *Caierbrank*, that nowe is *Yorke*. *Rome* was builded in *Italy* by Remus and Romulus 356. yeeres after Brute arriued in this land.

Blood rayned.

Rome builded

721 Gvrgustus, sonne of Riuallo succeeded in the Kingdome of *Brutaine*, who raigned quietly, but was a common drunkard, whereof followed all other vices. He raigned xxxviii. yeeres, and was buried at Yorke.

684 SCicilius, brother of Gurgustus, succeeded in the Kingdome: of whome is left but little memorie: he raigned, xlix. yeeres, and was buryed at *Bathe*.

626 IAgo, Cousin of Gurgustus, raigned xxv. yeeres: for his euill gouernment he dyed of a Litargie, and was buried at Yorke.

Game of Chesse deuised. The game of the Chesse, was deuised by Xerxes the Philosopher, to correct the cruell minde of a famous Tyrant called Euilmerodach King of *Babylon* about the yeere before Christes byrth. 614.

Kimmacus

KImmacus raigned.liiii.yeeres,and was buried at Yorke. 612

GOrbodug raigned three score and three yeres, and was buryed at newe *Troy*. 559

FErrex with his brother Porrex, ruled *Brutaine* fiue yeeres: but it was not long ere they fell at ciuill discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in which Ferrex was slaine,and Porrex afterward by his mother, was killed in his bed. Thus cruelly was the blood and house of Brute destroyed, when this realme by the space of 616.yeeres had bene gouerned by that lynage. 496

Brother slew brother,and the mother murthered her sonne.

Brutes line extinguished.

After this the realme was deuided with ciuill wars, for lacke of one soueraigne gouernor, vntil Dunwallo reduced the same into one Monarchie.

MVlmutius Dunwallo,the sonne of Cloten,Duke of Cornwall,reduced this Realme into one Monarchie,being before by ciuil warres and dissention seuered and brought into diuers dominions: he constituted good lawes,which long after were called Mulmutius Lawes. Hee gaue priuiledges vnto Temples, and ploughes,and began to make the foure notable wayes in *Brutaine*. In newe *Troy* he builded a great Temple called *Templum Pacis*,which some suppose to be Saint Paules. He raigned xl.yeeres, leauing after him two sonnes,Belinus and Brennus. Hee was buried in the Temple of Peace. 442

First King that ware a crown of gold, who builded Blackwell Hall.

The seconde Lawes were Mulmutius Lawes.

BElinus and Brennus,sonnes of Mulmutius,diuided this whole Isle of *Brutaine* betweene them. Vnto Beline the elder brother was appointed Englande, Wales,and Cornwall. Vnto the other the North part beyond Humber. This Brennus,a yong man, desirous of glory and dominion, rayled warre against Beline. But in conclusion,by the meanes of their mother, they were accorded,and Brennus being wholy giuen to the 401

ſtudy of warres, left his countrey to the gouernance of his brother, & went into France amongeſt the Galles, where for his excellent qualities, he was greatly eſteemed, and made of them their ſoueraigne Captaine, with whom he paſſed into *Italie*, ſacked *Rome*, and expelling the Tuſcanes, builded *Millain*, *Breſcia*, *Como*, *Bergamo*, *Vincenza*, *Trent*, and *Verona*, which he called after his owne name *Brenona*. After this he inuaded *Greece*, with 61200. horſemen, and 15000. footemen, and hauing vanquiſhed the Thracians, Theſſalians and Macedonians, with their captaine Sothenes, and the Grecians at *Thermopylo*, being preſt to ranſacke the Temple of Apollo at *Delphos*, he loſt his armie through tempeſtuous raines, and the fall of a great rocke, whereupon through extreeme griefe, the worthy Brennus diſpatched himſelfe of his life.

Archflaines.

Foure notable wayes.

Beline in the meane time both in ciuill iuſtice and alſo religion, greatly encreaſed his realme. Hee made three Archflamines, whoſe Seas were at newe *Troy*, *Kayrbranke*, and *Kayrlegion*. He finiſhed the foure great wayes begun by his Father: he ſubdued and made tributarie vnto him *Denmarke*. In newe *Troy* hee made the Hauen, which at this day retaineth the name of him, called Belines *Gate*: he builded the Towre of new *Troy*. He maried his daughter Cambria, vnto a Prince of *Almaine* called Antenor, of whom theſe people were called *Cymbri*, and *Sycambri*.

Belines gate builded.

Towre of London firſt builded.

Finally, after he had raigned with his brother and alone xxvi. yeeres, he dyed: and after the *Pagan* maner, with great pompe was burned, and his aſhes in a veſſel of braſſe ſet on a high Pynacle ouer Belines *Gate*. He builded *Carlheon* vpon the riuer *Vske*, which ſince by a legion of the Romanes there placed, was named *Caerlegion*, now cleane deſtroyed.

Gurgunſtus

GVrgunstus, sonne of Beline, succeeded his father. 375
He builded *Caier Werithe*, that is, *Longcastra*: He subdued *Denmarke*, compelling them to continue their tribute, & in his returne home, mette with a fleete comming from the parts of *Spaine*, which were seeking for habitations, because their Countrey was so populous, and not able to sustaine them, to whom the king graunted the Isle of *Ireland* to inhabite, and to hold the same of him as their soueraigne Lord: But the Scots write, that Spaniards arriued before this time in *Irelande*. This Gurgunstus builded *Porchester* and *Warwicke* in the middle of the Realme. He raigned .xxix. yeres, and was buried at *Carelheon*.

Ireland inhabited.

GVinthelinus, sonne of Gurgunstus, was crowned king of Brutaine. A Prince sober and quiet, who reigned .xxvi. yeeres, and was buryed at newe *Troy*. 356

CEcilius the sonne of Guinthelin, raigned vii. yeres. In the first yere of his raigne, a people called Picts, arriued here in Brutaine, and possessed those partes, which nowe be the Marches of both Realmes England and Scotland. Cecilius was buried at *Caerlheon*. 350

The Picts first inhabited the Marches.

KImarus succeeded Cecilius, who being a wilde yong man, and liuing after his owne lust, raigned but three yeres, and was slaine as hee was hunting of wilde beastes. 323

ELanius, called also Danius, was king of Brutaine nine yeeres. 321

MOrindus, the bastarde sonne of Danius, began to raigne in Brutaine: he fought with a king who came out of Germanie, & slew him with all his power. Moreouer, out of the Irishe Seas in his time came forth a wonderfull monster, which destroyed much people: Whereof the king hearing, woulde of his valiant courage, needes fight with it, by whome he was cleane 311

deuoured

deuoured when he had raigned eight yeeres.

303 GOrbomannus, eldeſt ſonne of Morindus, reigned eleuen yeeres: a prince iuſt and religious: he renued the temples of his gods, and gouerned his people in peace and wealth. This Gerbomannus builded Grantham in Lincolneſhire,

Grantham builded.

292 ARchigallo, brother to Gorbomannus, depoſed the noble men, and exalted the vnnoble. He extorted from men their goods to inrich his treaſurie: for which cauſe he was depriued of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned fiue yeeres.

The king depriued.

286 ELidurus, the third ſonne of Morindus, and brother to Archigallo, gouerned his people iuſtly. As he was hunting in a forreſt, by chance met with his brother Archigallo, whome moſt louingly he embraced, and found the meane to reconcile him to his lords, and then reſigned to him his royall dignitie, when he had reigned fiue yeeres.

282 ARchigallo thus reſtored to his royall eſtate, ruled the people quietly and iuſtly ten yeeres, and lieth buried at Yorke.

272 ELidurus aforenamed, after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pietie and iuſtice, by generall conſent was againe choſen king: but he reigned not paſſing two yeeres: for his yoonger brethren Vigenius and Peredurus raiſed warre againſt him, tooke him priſoner, & caſt him into the Tower of New Troy, where he remained during their reigne.

270 VIgenius and Peredurus, after the taking of their brother, reigned together ſeuen yeers. Vigenius then died, & Peredurus reigned after alone two yeeres. He builded the towne of Pickering in the North parts of Yorkeſhire.

The towne of Pickering built.

Elidurus,

ELidurus the third time was made king, who continued his latter reigne honourablie and iustlie: but being sore vexed with age and troubles, he finished his life, when he had now lastly reigned foure yeeres, and was buried at *Carlile*. 261

Gorbonian reigned ten yeeres. 258

Morgan guided the realme peaceablie xiiii. yeeres. 248

EMerianus his brother, when he had tyrannouslie reigned seuen yeeres was deposed. 234

IVal was chosen king for his iustice and temperance, which gouerned peaceablie twentie yeeres. 227

Rimo gouerned sixteene yeres: his time was peaceable. 207

Geruncius reigned twentie yeeres. 191

CAtellus reigned peaceablie ten yeeres: he hung vp all oppressors of the poore. 171

A good example.

COilus succeeded Catellus, who quietly reigned twentie yeeres. 161

Porrex, a vertuous & gentle prince, reigned fiue yeeres. 142

Chirimus, through drunkennesse, reigned but one yeere. 136

Fulgen his sonne reigned two yeeres. 135

Eldred reigned but one yeere. 133

Androgius likewise reigned but one yeere. 132

VRianus the sonne of Androgius, wholly gaue himselfe to the lusts of the flesh, and reigned iii. yeeres. 131

Eliud reigned fiue yeres, who was a great Astronomer. 136

Dedantius reigned fiue yeeres. 124

Detonus reigned in this land two yeeres. 120

Gurgineus reigned three yeeres. 118

Merianus was king two yeeres. 115

Bladunus gouerned this land two yeeres. 113

Capenus reigned king three yeeres. 111

Quinus ruled this land two yeeres. 108

Silius reigned in this land two yeeres. 106

Bledgabredus

104 BLedgabredus reigned ten yeres, and gaue himselfe to the studie of Musicke.

94 Archemalus was king two yeeres.

91 ELdolus reigned foure yeeres. In his time diuers prodigies were seene.

88 Rodianus was king two yeeres.

86 Redargius reigned king three yeeres.

83 Samulius reigned king two yeeres.

81 Penisellus was king three yeeres.

78 Pyrrhus ruled this land two yeeres.

76 Caporus was king two yeeres.

74 Dinellus, a vertuous prince, gouerned foure yeeres.

70 Helius his sonne, reigned not fully one yeere.

66 LVd the eldest sonne of Helie, repayred the citie of *New Troy* with faire buildings and walles: and builded on the West part thereof a strong gate, which vnto this time reteineth the name of him, and is called Ludgate. Finallie, he died, leauing after him two sonnes, Androgius and Theomantius: who not being of the age to gouerne, their vncle Cassibelan obteined the kingdome. London tooke the name of Lud, and was called Ludston. He was buried neere to the same Ludgate, in a temple which he there builded.

Lud repayred and fortified London.

Ludston, or London tooke the name of king Lud.

58 CAssibelanus the sonne of Hely, after the death of his brother Lud, was made gouernor, which ruled xix. yeeres. In the eight yeere of his reigne, Iulius Cæsar comming vnto that part where Calis and Boloigne now stand, determined to make warre into Britaine, which vntill that time remained vnfrequented & vnknowen of the Romans. His quarrell was, because that in the warres of France he perceiued the Frenchmen to haue much succour and aid from thence: and because he could not learne the greatnesse or state of the Iland, neither what nations they were which inhabited

Iulius Cæsar his first voyage into England.

ted the ſame, nor what lawes, cuſtomes, or kinde of gouernment they vſed, nor yet what hauens they had, able to receiue any number of ſhips, he ſent Caius Voluſenus before with a galley, to diſcouer as much as he could concerning thoſe matters: who within fiue dayes after returned to Cæſar, declaring ſuch things as hee had learned by coaſting along the ſhore, for he durſt not for feare of the Brutaines ſtirre out of his Galley. In the meane ſpace there came Embaſſadours from many Cities of the Iſle, and deliuered him Hoſtages, with whom he ſent Comius of *Arras*, charging him to exhort and perſwade the reſt of the Cities and Counties to do the like. And he himſelfe ſhortly after hauing prepared lxxx. ſhips, ſayled into Brutaine, where at the firſt being wearied with an hard and ſharpe battayle, and after with ſudden tempeſt his naue almoſt deſtroyed: he returned againe into Fraunce, there to winter his men. Two voyages of Cæſar.

The next ſpring (which was the yere before Chriſt. 51.) his Nauy being newe rigged and encreaſed, hee paſſed the ſeas againe with a greater armie: but whiles he went towards his enemies on land, his ſhips lying at Anker, were driuen on the ſands, where they ſtacke faſt: or elſe though beating one againſt another, with force of the tempeſt, they were deſtroyed, ſo that fortie were loſt, the other with much labor were ſaued. In the meane ſpace Sæua one of Cæſars ſouldiours, with foure others, who before in a ſmall veſſell were conueyed to a rocke neere the Ile, and by ebbing of the Ocean, being forſaken, a great number of Brutaines fell on a few Romaines, and ſome of his companions (though but a few) found meanes to returne by boat, but Sæua remained without feare in the midſt of his enemies darts: firſt with his ſpeare he reſiſted them, after with his ſword he alone fought againſt many of them, and when he was

both

both wearie and wounded, and had lost his helmet and shield, with two light harnesses, he ranne to Cæsars tents, and asked pardon of the Emperor for his ouerboldnesse, who not onely forgaue him, but honoured him with the office of a Centurion. Vpon land Cæsars horsmen at the first encounter were vanquished, and Laberius Durus the Tribune slaine in a place now called *Chestonwood* neere vnto *Rochester*. At the second conflict, not without great danger of his men, he put the Brutaines to flight: from thence he went vnto the riuer *Thamis*, on the further side wherof, Cassibelanus with a great multitude of people was keeping the bankes, who had set all the said bankes, and shallow places vnder the water with sharpe stakes, euery one of them as bigge as a mans thigh, bound about with leade, and driuen fast into the bottome of the riuer. Cassibelanus and his Brutaines not being able to resist the force of the Romaines, hid themselues in woods, and with sudden eruptions oftentimes inuaded them: but in the meane time, *London* their strongest citie submitted it selfe, and deliuered hostages to Cæsar, who at their request placed Mandubratius to be their gouernour, whose father, called Imanentius, being chiefe lord and ruler of the Trinobants, Cassibelane had before slaine, wherewith Mandubratius fled, and comming to Cæsar, not onely submitted himselfe, but also was a great meanes for Cæsar to subdue the rest: yet did Cassibelane send messengers to the foure kings that ruled in the quarters of Kent, that with all their puissance they should set on the Romains that lay next them: their names were Cingetorex, Caruilius, Taximagulus, and Segonax, who obeying his request, were discomfited, and Cingetorex taken, wherewithall Cassibelane being dismayed, after many losses was constrained to giue pledges, & to agree that Brutaine

London submitted to Cæsar.

taine should become tributarie to Romaines. Then Cæsar like a conquerour, with a great number of prisoners sailed into *France* and so to *Rome*, where after his returne out of Brutaine, he consecrated to Venus a surrot of Brutaine pearles, the desire wherof partly moued him to inuade this countrey: shortly after he was by the Senate slaine in the Councell house. Iulius Cæsar builded in this land the castles of *Douer*, of *Canturbury*, *Rochester*, and the Tower of *London*.

Iulius Cæsar conquering the world was slaine with bodkins.

The castles of Douer, Canturbury, Rochester, and the Tower of London built.

The *Brutons* coine was of brasse, or els rings of iron sized at a certaine weight, in stead of mony: they thought it a heinous thing to taste a Hare, a Henne, or a Goose; they clothed themselues in leather: they dyed themselues with woad, which setting a ble with colour vpon them, made them more terrible to beholde in battell: they ware their haire long, and shaued all parts of their bodies, sauing the head and vpper lippe: they had ten or twelue wiues a piece, common with themselues, specially brothers with brothers, and parents with their children, but the issue that came of them was accounted his that first married the mother.

Barbarousnesse of Brutons.

THeomantius the sonne of Lud, and nephue to Cassibelane, reigned quietly xviii. yeeres: he was buried at *London*. 37

OCtauius Augustus desiring to be like Iulius Cæsar his father, prepared an expedition in Brutaine: but being come forward into *France*, vnderstanding that the *Panonians* lately subdued, rebelled, he turned his power against them. 34

THe fourth yeere after, determining to inuade Brutaine, when he had marched on his way, as far as *Ariminum*, ambassadors of Brutaine met him, humbly suing for peace, and submitting themselues vnto his protection. 25

The

24 The yeere following, because the couenants betweene him & the Brutaines could not bee agreed vpon, he made prouision for a third expedition into this Isle: but an actuall rebellion in *Biscay* and *Sauoy* withheld him then also. But shortly after Ambassadors came from Brutaine to *Rome* intreating for peace, swearing fealtie in the Temple of Mars, offering gifts in the *Capitoll* to the gods of the Romaines, and submitted part of the Isle vnto Augustus. Now the Brutaines beganne first to pay tolles and tribute without grudging, for all wares which they traded.

14 CVnobelinus the sonne of Theomancius, reigned king in Brutaine .xxv. yeeres, and was buried at *London*. In the xiiii. yere of his reigne Christ our sauiour was borne in *Bethlehem* of *Iuda*.

From this place following, the yeeres from Christ his byrth are placed in the Margent.

Ann. Christi 1 WHen Cæsar Augustus the second Emperour, by the wil of GOD had stablished most sure peace through the world, our redeemer Iesu Christ, very God and man, was borne in the xlii. yere of the reigne of Augustus: he began to preach the xv. yeere of Tiberius, and suffered his passion the xviii. yere of the same Tiberius, according to the Prophecies. But here is to be noted, that the first yeere of our Lorde hath but seuen dayes, after some computation, for hee was borne the xxv. day of December, and the first of Januarie following, began the second yeere

31 GViderius, the sonne of Cunobelinus, was ordeyned king. This man was valiant, hardy, wealthy, and trusted much in his strēgth. And for that he thought the Romaines had their tribute wrongfully, he of great courage denied to pay the same.

Wherefor

Wherefore Tiberius the Emperor purposed to come thither in person, but death preuented him. Guiderius reigned 23. yeeres. Aruiragus, or Monrigus, the yongest sonne of Cunobelinus, and brother of Guiderius was ordeined king of *Brutaine*: he slewe Hamon neere to a hauen of the sea, and threw him gobbet meale therein, it is now called *South-hampton*. He strengthened the Castell of *Douer*, and also the Castell of *Richbourgh*, neere vnto *Sandwich* in *Kent*. He raigned xxviii. yeeres, and was buried at *Glouceſter*.

Albeit the *Brutaine* history doeth here place Aruiragus, yet is it probable that Cunobelinus as yet liued: for about 40. yeeres after Christ, Admimus the sonne of Cunobeline banished out of *Brutaine* by his father, was receiued into protection by Caius Caligula the fourth Emperour, who was then set forward with great preparation against *Brutaine*: but when he came into the parts of *Holland* he stayed, writing vaunting letters to the Senate, that all *Brutaine* was yeelded vnto him, because Admimus had so done. Afterward as though he would immediatly fight a fielde, hee cast his men into squadrons vpon the sea coast, disposing all his Engines in most warlike manner: this done, he himselfe in a Galley launched into the sea, and immediately returning, he caused the trumpets to sound to battayle, and sudenly commaunded them to gather cockles and muscle shelles, and therewith to fill their helmets, saying they were spoyles due to the *Capitoll*, and in these spoyles he greatly triumphed, as though he had subdued the Ocean. He rewarded his souldiours, and returned to *Rome*, after he had built a high watch towre in token of his victorie against the sea, the ruines whereof are great remaining in *Holland*, but ouerflowed by the water, and is to this day called the Brutons house, in

40

The ridiculous expedition of Caligula into Brutaine.

Brutaine house in Holland.

remembrance of this ridiculous expedition against *Brutaine*.

45 CLaudius the Emperour dispatched Aulus Plantius with an armie into *Brutaine*, where after diuers conflicts when he had receiued part of the Bodunni into his tuition, and had slaine Cataracus and Togodumus sonnes of Cunobeline, and thereby had made the Brutaines more eager to reuenge: he sent for Claudius himselfe, who with great preparation and Elephants, came into *Brutaine* to his armie, then encamped neere the *Thames*, with which he passed ouer into *Essex*, fought with the Brutaines, obtained the victorie, tooke the chiefe Citie of Cunobeline, and all weapons from the Brutaines, & so returned to *Rome*, where he triumphed, surnaming his sonne Brutanicus: & amidst the spoyles taken from the Brutaines, he fixed on the toppe of his Pallace a crowne of gold beset with stemmes and fore-parts of shippes, in token hee had vanquished the Brutish Ocean.

At this time Vespatian who was after Emperour, was sent by Claudius into Brutaine, where hee fought 30. times with the Brutaines, subdued to the Romaine Empire two worthy nations, aboue 20. townes, and the Isle of *Wight*.

50 OStorius was appointed lieutenant in Brutaine for the Romanes, who at his first entrie in the beginning of winter assayleth the Brutaines: wherefore the Iceni made an insurrection, which when he had pacified with some slaughter, he marched against the Gangi, foraging all the countries as he passed, but was forced by newe tumults to turne from them against the Brigants, whom with some slaughter, & promise of pardon, he pacified. Then he made prouision against the Silures which inhabited South-wales, bearing themselues

selues bold vpon the puissance of Caratacus a valiant Brutaine, who being skilfull of the countrey, remooued the war into Shropshire, amongst craggie mountaines, where neuertheless the Romanes preuailed. And he flying to Cartismandua a q. ruling in Yorkeshire, was by her deliuered captiue to his enemies, who sending him to Rome, was there in open assembly brought before Claudius, who remitted his offence, graunted him life, and ꝑ Senate adiudged Ostorius worthy to triumph: but in the meane time the inhabitants to reuenge Caratacus captiuitie discomfited certaine bands of the Romans, amidst which new wars, Ostorius tyred with trauel, departed this life.

In Ostorius time certaine cities were giuen to Cagidunus a British king, and a Colonie of Romanes was placed here.

52 CLaudius sent Didius to supply the place of Ostorius. In this time warre brake out betweene Cartismanda Q. of the Brigants, & Venutius her husband, whom she refused, and matched herself with Vellocatus his Esquire: whereupon Venutius fauoured of the people, assayled her territory, and she succoured by the Romains, after that he had intercepted by trechery Venutius brother and allies, fought with him. Where after a sharpe fight, she by the aide of the Romaines, preuailed, as also Cæsius Nasica did with his legion against the Brutans in an other place.

61 CLaudius being now poysoned by Agrippina his wife, Nero her sonne obtayned the Romaine Empire, and Verennus was appointed lieutenant here, who died within the first yere of his gouernment: about this time great slaughter was here of the Romaines.

62 SVetonius Paulinus was then sent hither, who at his arriuall purposing to subdue Anglesey, whither many Brutains had withdrawen themselues, he in vessels with flat keeles ferried ouer his footemen, bringing ouer his horsemen by some fourdes. wheras on the shores

stood closely together great numbers of Brutaines, and among the women gadding vp & downe frantickly in mourning weedes, their haire hanging about their eares, and shaking firebrands: the Druydes also casting vp their hands toward heauen thundring out cruell execrations, with which vncomely sights, ỹ Romaines at first stoode dismaied, but after encouraged by by the Generals perswasion, they brust in among thẽ, made great slaughter, got the possession of the Isle, and felled down the woods, in th' meane time, two cities belonging to the Romans were taken, 80000. of their people slaine, and the whole Iland reuolted, and to the Romaines reproch: the slaughter was committed by Bunduica a noble woman, being foretold thẽ by many strange signes. In the Theatre a great tumult & much wõdering, whẽ there was no man there, that either spake or mourned. Besides, in the riuer of Thames certaine houses or buildings were seen. The Image of ỹ goddesse Victoria in the temple of *Camulodunũ* turned her backe as though she had yeelded to her enemies: the women ran as mad here and there, saying, and singing, Destruction is at hand. Finally, betwirt the Iland and France, the Ocean sea appeared as it flowed with blood.

Paulinus, who had now subdued Anglesey, hearing of ỹ foresaid slaughter, returned to Brutaine, yet would he not aduenture the fortune of battel with them, fearing their number: but when he wanted victuall, and that his enemies approched, he was compelled to abide the battayle. Bunduica, who had in her armie 230000. men, was her selfe placed in a Chariot, and ordered her men at length: but Paulinus could not stretch his company so long, for that they were not of any such number, but at length he deuided his army in three parts, so that at one time they might fight in sundry places, exhorting

horting them not to be abashed at the multitude of their enemies: Adding, that now was the time to play the mē, to enioy that in quiet, which before their auncesters had wonne, and recouer that which they had lost, or else to liue for euer in misery and shame. Againe he shewed what crueltie their eyes had seene, by those barbarous people, to such as they had ouercome, exhorting them in reuenge thereof to fight manfully, and there was no doubt, but the Gods woulde helpe them: and better it were to die fighting valiantly, then with reproch to bee taken, and dye in their enemies handes like Dogges. When hee had thus spoken, the signe of the battaile was giuen, and eche part prepareth himselfe: the Brutaynes with great and strange noyse, the Romaines in silence came so neare, that they might throwe their dartes to them: and perceiuing their enemies to approch, with great violence, rushed in amongest them, and brake their aray: but after being compassed with the multitude of their enemies, the battel waxed doubtfull.

At the last the Romaines departed Conquerours, many were slayne in the battaile, and many were taken. Great numbers which escaped, prepared to fight againe, but in the meane space Bunduica dyed. After, those that remayned were easily ouercome and dispersed.

Policletus then a seruant of Nero, was sent hither to suruey the state of Brutaine, who discharged Paulinus Suetonius of the gouernment.

PEtronius Turpilianus was sent into Brutaine, who setting matters in their fourmer staye, deliuered the Prouince vnto Trebellius Maximus. Nowe had the barbarous people learned to winke at inticing vices, and the ciuill warres of the Romaines 64 Petronius Turpilianus.

then happening, gaue themselues to lasciuiousnesse: whereupon Trebellius tooke his flight, and hid his head, to auoyde the furie of the army.

69 Vectius Volanus.

VEctius Volanus thē was sent hither by Vitelius: he did not vse any discipline or correction in Brutaine. In this time Vitelius aduaunced many Souldiours in the Brutaine legions, and Herdonius Flaccus brought vnto him 80000. chosen men of warre out of Brutaine. The Brutaines seeing the Romains thus encombred with ciuill warre, began to trouble them, wherefore Volanus would send no succour to Vitelius at his commandement, when Vespasian warred against him for the Empire, and all the Brutaines fauoured Vespasian.

70 Petilius Cerealis.

WHen as Vespasian had recouered Brutaine, then were there placed great captaines and notable armies, the enemies hope abated, and Petilius Cerealis brought great feare vpon the Brutaines. The Citie of the Brigantes beyng by him assayled, he had many encounters, and some not without slaughter, whereby he eyther conquered or assayled a great part of their countrey.

Iulius Frontinus.

Iulius Frontinus, a man as worthy and valiaunt as was possible, tooke then the charge vpon him, and subdued the nation of the Silures, being both valiant and warlike notwithstanding the valor of the enemie and difficulties of the places.

Iulius Agricola.

This was the state of Brutaine, and course of the warres, which Agricola found arriuing in the middest of Sommer, the Souldiours euen then beginning to retire to their strengthes, and the enemie searching for his most aduantage.

First Christians in Brutaine.

That about this time, the Gospell of Christ our sauiour was first preached in this Iland, Nicephorus a Greeke

Greeke author, hath as followeth. Simon borne in *Cana Galilei*, who for his feruent affection to his maister, and the great zeale he tooke by all meanes to the Gospell, was surnamed Zelotes, he hauing receiued the Holie ghost from aboue, trauelled through Egypt and Affrike, then through Mauritania & all Lybia, preaching the Gospell. And the same doctrine he brought to the Occidentall sea, and the Iles called *Brutaniæ*, &c. Moze, the holy Apostles being dispersed throughout the whole earth, did diuide the prouinces amongst them by lot, to preach the Gospell in. Peter vndoubtedly first at Ierusalem, then in Galatia, Bythinia, with the higher Asia, Capadocia, and all Italie, taught the Gospel: Iohn in Asia, who ended his life there: To Andrew fell the prouinces on the coast of Euxine, all Scythia, Byzans, Macedonia, and the firme land of Greece: Thomas amongst the Parthians, Indians, and the Ile of Taproban did publish the Gospell: Another chose Egypt and Lybia: Another the vttermost coasts of the Ocean, with the Iles of Brutaine, &c. William of Malmesbury alleging Freculphus, hath as followeth: Philip the Apostle, preaching the word of God in Gaule (now called France) chose out twelue amongst his disciples, whom he sent into Brutaine to preach the word of life, and vpon euery one of them, he most deuoutly stretched out his right hand: ouer these he appointed for chiefe, his deare friend Ioseph of Aramathie, that buried our Lord. These came into this land the yeere of Christes incarnation, 63. in the time of Aruiragus, who gaue to them the Ile of Aualon, where they builded an Oratorie of withen wands, & after were buried there: which place being since increased, and newly builded by diuers princes, was named Glastenburie. For confirmation wherof, king Henrie the second hauing diligently perused

Glastenbury first church of Christians in Brutaine.

the priuileges and charters, which he caused to be presented and read, not onely of William the first, of William the second, and Henry the first his Grandfather: but also the charters of the princes his predecessors, of more ancient time, to wit, of Edgar, Edmund, Edward, Elfred, Bringwalthius, Kenthwin, Baldred, Ina, Arthur, and that noble man Cudred, and many other Christian kings beside, also of Kenewalla, sometime a Heathen and Pagan king, concerning the house of Glastenburie: found that in some of those charters it is called the mother of saintes, of some other, the graue of the saints, and that the said place was first builded euen by the very disciples of Christ themselues, and by them dedicated to our Lord, as the first place which he chose to himselfe in this realme: all which the foresaid king Henry affirmed & established by his charter to be true.

MArius sonne of Aruiragus, an excellent wise man, was ordeined king of Britaine. At this season Rodrike king of the Picts (which were people of Scythia) accompanied with the Scots, inuaded Britaine, and spoiled the countrey with sword and fire, against whom Marius with his knights assembled in all haste, and gaue them sharpe battell, wherein Rodrike was slaine, with a great nũber of his souldiors vpon Stanmore, in token of which victorie, there was a stone not far from Carleile erected, with this inscription, *In token of Marius victorie.* To them which remained Marius gaue inhabitance in the further part of Scotland. And forsomuch as the Britaines disdained to giue to them their daughters in mariage, they acquainted them with the Irishmen, and maried their daughters, and grew in processe of time to a great people. He repaired, walled, and fortified the city of Caerlegion, now called Chester. He raigned three and fiftie yeeres.

Chester repayred.

Domitianus

DOmitianus the Emperor sent Salustius Lucullus into Brutaine, whom he shortly put to death, for that he suffred certaine lawes to be called *Lucullen*, after this name. When Adrian was possessed in the Empire, Iulius Seuerus gouerned here vnder him, whom Adrianus called out of Brutaine, to warre against the Iewes, and came hither himself in person, pacified the tumults, reared a wall, which should separate the barbarous from his subiects, and returned to Rome. 120

Adrianus wall. 120

COilus the sonne of Marius was ordeined king, he was brought vp euen from his youth in Rome among the Romaines, and therfore fauouring them, paid the tribute truely: he builded Colchester, and reigned 13. yeres, and was buried at Yorke. 124

Colchester builded.

ANtonius Pius succeeded Hadrianus in ỹ Empire, and gouerned this prouince by Lollius Vrbicus, who ouercame the Brutaines and rayled another wall of turffes to keepe out the inroades. 139

The second wall.

ANntonius Philosophus now ruled the Romaine Empire, and Calphurnius Agricola was sent hyther with authoritie against the Brutaines then repining at the Romaines, but with what successe it is not specified. 163

LVcius the sonne of Coilus, was ordeined king, who in all his acts and deedes followed the steps of his forefathers, in such wise as he was of al men loued and dread. He sent his two ambassadors Eluanus & Meduuinus, two learned men in the scriptures, with his louing letters to Elutherius Bishop of Rome, desiring him to send some deuout & learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people might be taught the faith and religion of Christ: whereof Elutherius being very glad, baptized these two messengers, making Eluanus a Bishop and Meduuinus a teacher, and sent also with them into 179

England receiued the faith.

into Brutaine two famous Clarkes, Faganus & Deruianus, by whose diligence Lucius & his people of Brutaine were baptized & instructed in ỹ faith of Christ. 28. Temples were made Cathedral churches, & Bishops placed, where Flamins had bin: at London, Yorke, and Carlein, (which is now S. Dauids in Wales) were placed Archbishops: & now followeth an Epistle of Eleutherius, sent to Lucius. You required that we should send you the Romaine and Imperial lawes, that you might vse thē in your kingdome of Brutaine: but those lawes we may dispraue, and not the lawes of God. You haue receiued lately through Gods goodnesse in your kingdome, the faith & law of Christ, you haue there in your kingdome both testaments, out of them by Gods grace, and the aduice of your realme, take a lawe, and thereby patiently gouerne the kingdome. You are the Vicar of God in your kingdome, according to the kingly prophet. The earth is the Lords, & his fulnesse is the whole world, and al that dwel therein: & againe, Thou hast loued righteousnes, and hated iniquitie, wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes. They are the kings children, christian nations, & people of your kingdome that liue and consist vnder your protection, peace, and kingdome according to the Scripture, as an Hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, the people & nations of the kingdome of Brutaine is yours, such as are deuided you should gather them together to the Lawe of Christ: his holy Church, to peace and concord: and cherish, maintaine, protect, gouerne, and defend them from the iniurious, malicious, and their enemies. Woe be to that kingdome, the King whereof is a childe, and the Princes eate early in the morning. I doe not call a King a child for his youth or minoritie, but for his

Londō, Yorke and Carlem, Archbishops.

The Epistle of Eleutherius to Lucius King of Brutaine.

Psalm 45.

follie

follie, iniquitie and madneſſe, according to the kingly Prophet. The blood-thirſtie and deceitful men ſhal not out-liue halfe their dayes. By eating we ſhall vnderſtand Gluttony, by Glutony, Luxury, by Luxury, all filth, wickednelſe, and miſchiefe, according to King Salomon: Wiſedome will not enter into a ſpiteful ſoule, nor inhabite in a body ſubiect to ſinne. A King hath his name of gouerning, and not of his kingdome. So long you ſhal be a king, as you rule wel: otherwiſe, you ſhal not be ſo named, and loſe that name, (which God forbid) God graunt that you may ſo rule your Realme of Britaine, that you may raigne with him euerlaſtingly, whoſe Vicar you are in the ſayd kingdome, To whom with the father, &c. Pſalm. 55. Sapience. 1.

There remayned in the Church of Saint Peter vpon Cornhil at London, a table, wherein is written that Lucius founded the ſame Church to be an Archbiſhops ſea, and made it the Metropolitane and chiefe Church of his kingdome, which ſo endured the ſpace of 400. yeres vnto the comming of Auguſtine.

Archbiſhops of London 13.

Thean, who was firſt Archbiſhop of London, in the time of Lucius, builded the ſayd Church of S. Peter in London, by the ayde and helpe of Ciran, chiefe Butler to king Lucius. Cluanus the ſecond Archbiſhop there, builded a Libarie to the ſame Church adioyning, and conuerted many of the Drwydes (learned men in the Pagan Lawe) to the Chriſtian faith. The third Archbyſhop was named Cadar, the fourth Obinus, the fift Conan, the ſixt Paladius, the ſeuenth Stephan, the eight Iltut, the ninth Dedwin, the tenth Thedred, the eleuenth Hillarie, the twelfth Guiddinus, the thirtenth Vodmus, who was ſlaine of the Saxons that came firſt into this land. Lucius reigned 12. yere, and was buried at Glouceſter.

Comodus

181 COmodus after his father Antonius Philosophus succeeded in the Empire with most cruel tyranny: in his time the Northerne Brutaines burst in through the wall, forrayed the countrey, and slewe the Romaine Generall with his souldiours, wherefore Vlpius Marcellus was appointed here a carefull vigilant Captaine: he sore annoyed the Brutaines, which were enemies to the Romaine state, and purchasing envie by his vertue, was shortly dismissed.

Then Ceronnis who ruled all vnder Comodus, appointed certaine men of base estate to gouerne the Romaine enemies here, wherewith the souldiours being grieued, sent 1500. chosen men out of their number to Rome, who accusing him before Comodus to compasse the Empire for his sonne, was deliuered vnto them, who immediatly mangled him and slew his wife with his two sonnes.

Comodus thē sent Holinus Pertinax into Brutain, and surnamed himselfe *Brutanicus*, thereunto perswaded by flatterers, when the Brutaines were so euill affected toward him, that they would haue nominated some other Emperor against him, & namely Pertinax: but these tumults were appeased by the wisedome of Pertinax, to his great dāger, for he was wel-neere slain in tumult, and left among the dead, which iniurie he after seuerally reuenged, & sued for his discharge, being afterward preferred to the Empire.

Clodius Albinus was then sent hither by Comodus, who at the first so greatly esteemed of him, ỳ he honored him with ỳ title of a Cæsar, which Clodius refused: but afterwards whē a false rumor was dispersed, that Comodus was slain, he made an Oration to the legions of Brutaine, impeaching the gouernment of Emperours, and preferring the Senate, whereupō Comodus being

sharpened

sharpned against him, sent Iunius Seuerus to rule here, and shortly after Comodus was slaine.

PErtinax then was chosen Emperour, and within iii. moneths was slaine through the perswasions of Didius Iulianus, who enioyed the Empire two monethes, and the practise of Clodius Albinus, which then returned into Britain, and (as it seemeth) recouered his former gouernement. 194

SEuerus after the death of Pertinax was saluted Emperour: he immediately slewe Didius Iulianus, & because he feared Clodius Albinus with his Britain legions, he created him Cæsar, and partaker of the Empire, and sent Heraclitus to gouerne this Ile: but after he had subdued Niger who also vsurped the Empire, he moued warre against Albinus, who passing hence into France with ỹ British army, encoũtered with Seuerus neare Lions, and was there slaine. Henceforth Seuerus quietly enioyed the Romaine Empire, and made sharp warres into the Easterne partes of the world. 194

But returning to Rome, he vnderstood of a war raised in Britaine. Wherefore he hasted hyther with his two sonnes Bassianus, & Geta: at his arriuall peace was offered, which he refused, and leauing his yonger sonne Geta to gouerne the prouince, (being the hyther part of the Ile) he with Bassianus his eldest sonne entred into the North, and passed the further part of this Iland without any resistance: yet by ambushes, difficulty of the way, & other inconueniences, he lost 50000. men, and then returned, enforcing the enemies to conclude a league, and yeelde some part of their Countrey. 209

At conclusion of which league, when hee and his sonne rid to treate with the Caledonians or Northren Britains, Bassianus his sonne drawing his sworde in the sight of the enemie, was readie to haue slaine him,

and

and had done it, had not some of the company made an outcry: yet this fault was remitted.

But after this league there was a generall reuolt of the Brutaines against þ Romaines, which yet was pacified with great slaughter, and then he built a wall of Turfe, to inhibite the Northern Brutaines, frō whence when he returned, at the next lodging, a blacke Moore that serued him, a notable scoffer, met him with a crowne of Cypres: he moued with the colour of the man, and the Cypres (which was then vsed at burials,) as with signes of euill lucke, commaunded the man to be sent away, therewith he cryed: Thou hast bene all in all, and hast vanquished all, and now of a conquerour be thou a God. Then comming to the City of Yorke (as it is supposed,) he was by mistaking brought to the Temple of *Bellona*: blacke beasts also being ordayned for sacrifice, followed him home to his Pallace: which things these then did accompt to be ominous.

Seuerus wall.

Shortly after he departed out of this life at Yorke, partly through sickenes, & partly through griefe conceiued of his sonnes euill demeanour. At his last gaspe he vttered these words: I found the state troublesome euery where, and leaue it quiet euen to the Brutaines.

From this time to the raigne of Diocleſian, for the space of 72. yeres, there is nothing recorded in our histories hitherto published cōcerning Brutaine: but whereas it is manifest that the soueraunty of Brutaine rested in the Romaine Emperours all that space, I will set them here downe succesſiuely.

212 AFter Seuerus, Bassianus surnamed Antonius Carracalla, murdering his brother Geta, succeeded in the Empire. He was cruel to his people: he was out of measure giuen to sensualitie, and carnall concupiscence, in so much, that he espoused his mother in law

Iuba

Iuba. He was murdered by Martialis when he had gouerned vi. yeres.

Macrinus one yere. 218

Antoninus Elagabalus iii. yere.

Seuerus Alexander, who was slayne by his souldiours, in a village called Sicila, xiii. yeres. 222

Iulius Maximus iii. yeres. 236

M. Antonius Gordianus i. yere. 238

Antonius Gordianus the sonne vi. yere. 239

Iulius Philippus the first Christian Emperor v. yere. 245

Decius two yeres. 250

Trebonianus Gallus, and Vibius Hostilianus ii. yere. 252

Iulius Aenilianus 4. monethes. 252

Licinius Valerianus vi.
Licinius Galicinus xv. 254

At this time there arose in diuers Countreys. 30. Usurpers, which are called the 30. tyrants, of the which Lollianus Posthumius, Victorianus Tetritius, as it is supposed, kept Brutaine from Galicinus.

Flauius Claudius ii. 269

Aurelianus v.

Tacitus vi. monethes. 276

Florianius iii. monethes.

Aurelius Probus v. yeres. In which time Bonesus a Brutaine borne, but brought vp in Spaine, fearing least he should be executed because the Germaines had burnt certaine vessels in ꝑ *Rhene*, wherof he had charge, vsurped the Empire with Proculus at *Colen*, & would haue exempted from the Romaines, Brutaine, Spaine, & part of France: but being vanquished by Probus in a long & sore battaile, he strangled himselfe: some sedition was then raised in Brutaine, & appeased by Victorinus a Moore by whose motion Probus had made him regent of Brutaine, which was cauſer of this trouble. 277

This

This Probus permitted the Brutaines and others, that they might haue vines & make wine. After he had raigned fiue yeeres, he was slaine by the souldiours.

282 CAius then succeeded him, with his two sonnes Numerianus, & Carinus, to which Carinus he assigned *Brutaine*, *Gaule*, (called *Fraunce*) *Illiricum*, *Italie*, and *Spaine*, but all 3. within 3. yeeres space lost their liues.

284 VAlerius Diocleſianus was thē chosen Emperour, who adioyned Maximianus vnto him in like gouernment. About this time, holy Alban for professing Christ, being led from ỹ city of *Verolamiū*, vnto *Holmehurſt*, where now the towne of S. Albans is builded, suffered martyrdom, who is specified to be the first Martyr of Brutayne: and shortly after the number of one thousand Christians, were martyred at Lichfield, were Amphabele, instructer of Alban, was taken, brought to *Verolamium*, and there tormented to death.

S. Alban martired.

Carausius was appointed to be Admirall of the Brutaine Seas, which were sore troubled by the Pyracies of the Franckes & Saxons: but whē he had oftentimes apprehended the Pirates, & neither reserued the prises, or was accountable for it, neither to the Emperour, nor his deputies, it was suspected that of set purpose he permitted these Rouers to haue recourse through those Seas, to the end he might rifle them, and inrich himselfe. Maximianus therefore sent part of his army to suppresse him, in which were many of the *Thebane* legion, who in this iourney were slaine, by his cōmandement, & made martyrs because they professed Christ.

Carausius vnderstanding of the preparation made against him, passed out of *Gaule* into Brutaine, where bringing the Countrey to his obeysance, he vsurped the Robe of an Emperour: whereupon they which were sent to surprise him, returned to Maximianus, who

who then was encombred with new warre in Gaule.

In the meane time Carausius built ships, intercepted companies of souldiours, assembled a great number of barbarous people, with hope of whom he purposed to trouble the sea coasts of Gallia and Spaine. Holland reuolted to Carausius.

THen purposed Maximianus the second time to make warre against Carausius, but by stormie weather, and want of pilots, he was inforced to deferre that matter. 288

SHortly after, the two Emperours elected two Cæsars, Valerius Maximus and Constantius Chlorus, to which Constantius they committed the recouerie of Britaine. He immediatly passing through Gaule hitherward, suddenly surprised *Gesseriacum*, now called Bullen, and so stopped the Hauen, that it could stand Carausius in no stead. Then building shippes to passe ouer hither, he first assailed luckilie the Hollanders, which had reuolted to Carausius: and then staying for conuenient winde, he houered a while on the sea coast, and in the meane time Carausius was traitorouslie slaine by Alectus his familiar friend. 291

ALectus then vsurped the Empire heere in Britaine, against whom Constantine with his former preparation, made readie for warre, and lanched out in haste, though the winde was contrary: which when his souldiurs vnderstood, they set also with side windes out of the Seine and other ports, in such foggie and mistie weather, that they passed by Alectus naue, then houering for them about the Ile of Wight, not seeing one the other. 292 Seine.

The Romans as soone as they landed, burnt their shippes, determining either to winne or lose their liues: which when Alectus vnderstood, he left the shore, and

prepared himselfe for battell with his barbarous souldiours, in which he was slaine by Asclepiodatus.

The Brutaines with their wiues & children flocked vnto Constantius, and submitted themselues ioyfully.

290 Asclepiodatus belayd the Citie of London with a strong siege, wherein was Liuius Gallus the Romaine Captaine: & ere it were long, by knightly force & violence, entred the Citie, and slew the foresaid Gallus, neere vnto a brooke there at that day running, into which brooke he threwe him, by reason whereof, it was called in Brutish *Nant Gallon*, since Gallus or Wallus brooke.

Walbrooke in London.

301 Soill after Asclepiodatus tooke on him the kingdome of Brutaine.

305 Constantius began his Empire with Galerius, the Empire was deuided betweene them: so that Constantius should possesse Affrica, Italie, France, and Brutaine: Gallerius should haue Illirica, Asia, and the East parts: which done, they substituted vnder them two Cæsars. Constantius holding himselfe content with the dignitie of Augustus, refused to sustaine the trouble which he should haue endured through the administration of the affaires of Italie and Affrica: hee passed out of France hither against the Picts, at which time his sonne Constantine, which then serued Galerius, perceiuing his destruction to be compassed, posted to his father in all haste, houghing and killing the post horses, which way soeuer he passed, that he might not be pursued, and came to his father the very houre that he went aboord to come into Brutaine: but Constantius as soone as he came to Yorke, suddainely sickned, and perceyuing his day to drawe neere, when he was asked to whom he would leaue the Empire, answered, to Constantine, and shortly after he departed.

Constantine

CONstantius surnamed ỳ great, son of Constãtius by Helena, the souldiors saluted him Emperor at Yorke against his wil: who setting the affaires of Britaine in order, passed hence with many Britaines, first against the Frunkes whom he vanquished, then against Maxentius an Usurper, whom he slew: and afterward against Licinius who named himself Emperor, whom also he subdued. He established the Gospel in his Empire, and after him all Emperours were Christians. 306

After he had repressed the ciuill warres, he vanquished the Gothes in diuerse places: hee endeuoured to gayne the loue of the people, though his well deseruings, seeking the same by his great liberalitie. The citie which he built, (after his owne name) he made able to compare (in maner) with Rome it selfe. And as he made preparation for battaile against the Parthians, he died at Nicomedia, in the one and thirtieth yeere of his Empire. 337 Constantinople.

He left behind him three sonnes, to wit, Constantinus, Constans, and Constantius.

Helen the mother of Constantine the great, at Jerusalem found the Crosse on the which Christ suffred his passion, she repaired the citie of Jerusalem, and adorned it with many fayre Churches. She builded walles about London and Colchester.

About this time Octauius whom Constantine had left gouernour in this Iland, rebelled, against whom Constãtine sent Traherne with a legion of Romanes. Octauius.

CONstantinus began his Empire and raigne ouer Britaine: with him his father Constantine had appointed by his last wil, that his two brethren Constans and Constantius should participate and haue their portion of the Empire: but not long after, when Constantinus attempted warre against his brother at

Aquileia, and demeaned himselfe vnaduisedly therein: he was slaine, and then was the Empire reduced vnder the gouernement of the two brethren onely.

340 COstans then ruled Britaine, which he administred with great iustice: but after when he failed of his health, he associated vnto him in stead of friends, euill disposed persons to assist him, through whose euill counsell he declined into horrible vices, by meane whereof, waxing scant tollerable of the inhabitants of the prouinces, he was slaine by Magnentius who vsurped the Empire in France, Spaine, and Britaine.

353 COnstantius then had the regiment of Britaine, who sent hither a Spanyard called Paule, a notarie by profession, to bring out certaine men of warre which had conspired with Magnentius. This Paul embrued with bloud, haled a great company (linked in chaines) to the Emperors presence, which were either banished, executed, or attainted.

Constantius after this appointed Iulianus to gouerne *Gaule*, at which time great spoile was made in Britaine by the Scots and Picts, wherefore Iulianus busied with warre against the Almaines, sent Lupcinus hither with an armie, in whose absence Iulianus vsurped the Empyre: whereof when Constantius heard, he returned against Iulianus, and dyed in the way.

362 IVlianus (called the *Apostata*) began his reigne ouer Britaine and the Empire, a man seene passing well in the Liberall sciences, but an earnest aduersarie to Christian religion: he sent Alipius who had beene lieutenant of Britaine to repayre Ierusalem, but terrible flashes of fire issuing out of the earth, when they laid the foundations, inforced them to leaue their purpose. This Iulian with great preparations made warre vpon the Parthians, he spoiled Assyria, & returning from thence

a

a conquerour, he was slaine as he preased vnaduisedly into the battels.

VAlentinian was then chosen Emperour by the souldiours. The Picts, Scots, Attacots, & Saxons, grieuously molested the Britaines. Nectaridius who had the charge of the sea coasts here, was slaine by them, and Bulchobandes a great captaine was inclosed by them: wherfore after diuers captaines, Theodosius was sent hither, who discomfiting the enemie, and recouering the spoile, entred triumphantly into Lõdon, and the next peere went into the North, suppressed the enemies, recouered the prouince, and repaired cities and fortresses: which done, he returned to Rome. Shortlie after Valentinian sent hither Fraomarius to be marshall of the Almaines which serued in Britaine. And not long after Valentinian died. 365

GRatian with his brother Valentinian was then created Emperour. He to the intent he might better repaire the decaied state of the Empire, made Theodotius a copartner with him in it. 375

MAximus a valiant and woorthy man was shortlie after forced here in Britaine to take the Empire vpon him, who passed into France, and immediatlie all the Germaine legions and Romane souldiors reuolted vnto him from Gratian, so that he being destitute of men of warre, fled to Lyons, where he was slaine by treason: for Maximus gaue out that Gratians wife was comming to her husband, which Gratian intierly louing his wife, lightly credited, and therfore accompanied with a few, went foorth to meet her: but in the coach where he supposed to haue found his wife, was Andragatius a desperate man, who leaping out of the coach, killed Gratian. 383

Then Maximus created his sonne Victor a Cæsar,

and vsed some crueltie against Gratians Captaines. Valentinian being herewith terrified, sent S. Ambrose vnto him to treate a peace, which he accepted. Theodosius comming from Constãtinople, moued war against him, corrupted his souldiours with bribes, & after one or two skirmishes enforced Maximus to flie to *Aquileia*, where his owne souldiours deliuered him to Theodosius, by whose commaundement he was shortly after beheaded. And Victor the sonne of Maximus was slayne in France by Arbogustes. The Brutaines which serued him returned into France, & setled them in the Coūtrey there, which is now called Brutaine, so was Brutain recouered again to ỳ Romanes Empire.

Brutaine in Fraunce.

The 11000. Virgins.

Saint Vrsula, with the 11000. Virgins, which were sent into Brutaine to be married to Conon and his knightes, were slaine and martyred of the barbarous people being on the sea. But, as some write, by Attila King of the Hunnes.

365 Pelagius heresie.

HOnorius, the sonne of Theodosius succeeded in the Empire, in whose time Pelagius a Brutaine borne, disparckled the venome of his faithlesse doctrine very farre abroade, holding, that a man might liue well without the helpe of the grace of God: vsing herein the aide of Iulianus of *Campania*, who was intemperately stirred with the losse of his Bishoprycke, to whom S. Austin & other fathers also haue answered in most ample maner, but being conuicted of their falshoode, they rather would encrease it by defending, then amend it by returning to the trueth.

This time Marcus was chosen Emperour by the Souldiors in Brutaine, fearing the inuasion of ỳ Vandales, but immediatly they slew him, & elected Gratianus, whom also they murthered within foure moneths.

Then Constantine, a Souldiour of base estate, only

vpon

vpon confidence of his name, was elected here Emperour, who passing hence into France, with all the youth of Bzutaine, got all the men of war there to take part with him. Honorius sent therefore Sarus to withstand him, who in a foughten field slew Iustinian, Constantines Captaine, & so pursued Cõstantine, that he made him take *Valentia*, wherein he sharpely besieged him, vntill Gerentias with his Bzutaines, raised the siege.

Then Constantine fortified the Alpes, and Rhene with Garrisons, sent Constans his sonne (whom of a Monke hee made a Cæsar) with a great Armie into Spayne, where he tooke, and afterward slew certaine noble personages allyed to Honorius, and returning to his father, left Gerontius to gouerne Spayne. Constantius himselfe then craued pardon of Honorius, for vsurping ỳ Empire, saying, that he did it by compulsion, which when Honorius heard, he so wel liked of him, that he sent an Imperiall robe vnto him.

In these troubles, Bzutaine was greatly endangered by Pictes & Scottes, and sued to Honorius for succour, but he sending them only letters, willed them to looke to their owne state. Shortly after, Constans, that was Monke, was slaine by Gerontius his owne Captaine, at *Vienna* in France: and Constantine himselfe being besieged at Arles by Honorius souldiers, entred into holy orders, & fled into the Church, thinking thereby to saue himselfe, but was drawen out from thence, and slayne. Gerontius who had trayterously killed his Master, was beset round about with Spanyards in his lodging, wherfore he first slew Allanus his tried friend, then Nunichia his wife, and lastly himselfe, and now Honorius recouered Bzutaine. In his time Rome was destroied of ỳ Gothes, after which time ỳ Romans left to rule in Bzutain. The Romans dwelt wiñ ỳ trẽch.

which as we haue said, Seuerus drew ouerthwart the Iland at the South part, which thing may appeare by the cities, temples, bridges, and paued streets to this day remaining, notwithstanding they had in possession, and vnder their dominion the farther parts of Britaine, and also the Ilands which are about Britaine. By meanes the Romans had vsed to transport with them ouer into France the floure of all the youth of Britaine, to serue them in their forren warres, their men of warre were consumed, & were not now able to defend themselues against the inuasions of their enemies: wherupon many yeeres together they liued vnder the oppression of two most cruell nations, the Scots and Picts. The Britaines being thus afflicted by the said nations, sent their ambassadors vnto Rome, with lamentable supplications, requiring of them aid and succor, promising their continuall fealtie, so that they would rescue them against the oppression of their enemies: wherupon there was sent vnto them a legion of armed souldiors from Rome, which comming into the Iland and incountring with the enemies, ouerthrew a great number of them, and draue the rest out of the frontiers of the country, counselled them to make a wall betweene the two seas, which might be of force to keepe out their euill neighbours: and that done, they returned home with great triumph. Now the Britaines building the wall, not of stone as they were willed, but of turffe, as hauing none among them that had skill therein, made it so slender, that it serued them to little purpose. This wall they made betweene the two armes or creeks of the sea, many miles long, that where the fence of the water lacked, there by the helpe of the trench they might keepe their countrey from the breaking in of their enemies, of which piece of worke, there remaineth euen vn-

to

to this day most assured tokens yet to be seene. This trench beginneth about two miles from the monastery of Abercuring, in a place which in English is called Panwelt, and running out Westward is ended by the city of Alcluith. But the former enemies, when they had once perceiued that the Romane legion was returned home againe, forthwith being set on land by boats, inuaded the borders, ouercame the countrey, and as it were, beat downe all before them: wherupon ambassadours be sent againe to Rome, beseeching them they would not suffer their miserable countrey to be vtterlie destroyed. Againe, there is sent another legion, which comming vpon a sudden, made a great slaughter of the enemies, & chased them ouer into their owne countrey.

They builded a wall of hard stone from sea to sea, right betweene the two cities, in the selfe same place where Seuerus before had cast his trench: the Britaines also putting to their helping hands, they then builded it eight foot broad, and twelue foot high, right as it were by a line, from East to West, as it doth to this day appeare: which being perfected, they giue the people straight warning to looke well to themselues, they teach them to handle their weapon, and instruct them in warlike feats. Also by the sea side Southward, where their ships lay at harbor, least their enemies should land therabouts, they made vp bulwarks along, one somewhat distant from another, and this done, bid them farewell, as minded no more to returne. At this time almost all the treasure of Britaine was hid vnder ground, or transported ouer into Fraunce. Picts wall.

As soone as they were gone, the Scots & Picts hauing intelligence, returne againe: and first, all that was without the wall, they tooke for their owne. After that, they giue assault vnto the wall, where the Britaines

taines were with the Graples pulled downe, and otherwise so assaulted, that they leauing both the Cities and the wall also, were put to flight, the enemies following, killed and slayed more cruelly, then euer they did before, whereupon being driuen out of their owne houses, and possessions, they fall a spoyling one the other of them, so farre forth, that all the whole Countrey was brought to that exigent, that they had none other sustenance, but that they got by hunting, and killing of wild beasts.

408. THeodosius the yonger, sonne of Arcadius, succeeded his Uncle Honorius, and appointed Valentinianus his Cousin, Emperour in the West parts.

At this time, Timotheus here in Brutaine, vnder a pretence of Religion, and great continencie, drew many into a dangerous heresie.

Chrisanthus, the sonne of Bishop Martian, a Consul of Italy, was made Uiceroy, and Lord Deputie of Brutaine: he was afterward made Bishop of Constantinople.

446 Now the poore remnant of the Brutaines directed letters to Aetius, whereof this was the beginning: To *Aetius* thrice Consul, the mourning of the Brutains. In the processe of which Epistle, they thus set foorth their pitifull estate. The barbarous enemie driueth vs vpon the Sea: the Sea againe vpon the enemie: betweene these twayne riseth two manner of deaths, either we are killed or drowned. And yet for all their suite, they could obtaine no ayde of him, as hee which had then both his hands full of businesse and battaile at home with Bleda and Attila, Kings of the Hunnes.

And thus ended the gouernement of the Romanes in Brutaine.

The

Brutaines and Saxons.

THe Brutaines continued in doubtful warre with the Scots and Pictes, sometime bearing away the victorie, & sometime leauing it to the enemie. But considering the ambitious minds of men, and fearing least some should vsurpe the kingdome at home, while they were detayned with wars abroad, thought good to appoint ouer them some king: and so with one consent they elected Vortiger.

VOrtiger raigned in Brutaine, in whose time hunger more preuailing against the Brutaines, droue many of them to yeeld themselues into the hands of their enemies. Other there were, which could neuer be brought thereunto, but from the hils where they lurked, many times inuaded their enemies, and ouerthrewe them, which many yeres together had liued by the spoyle of the Countrey, whereby for the time they drew homeward with shame ynough. The Picts long time after, kept themselues quiet at home, saue onely they would now and then make inuasions into the land, and driue away booties of cattell. After that they drewe to a quietnesse, there ensued such plentie of graine, as neuer was seene the like before, whereof the people grew to loose and wanton liuing, crueltie, hate of truth, and loue of lying, in so much, that if any were more giuē to truth then other, the other would worke him all the spite they could: this did not only the seculars, but also the Clergie, giuing themselues ouer to drunkennesse, pride, contention, enuie, and such other enormities. 447

Riot and euill life the destruction of the Brutaines.

In the meane season a bitter plague befell among them for their corrupt liuing, consuming in short time such a multitude of people, that the quicke were not sufficient

sufficient to burie the dead: and yet for all that, the remnant remained so hardned in sinne, that neyther their friends death, nor feare of their owne, coulde cure the mortein of their soules, which dayly perished through their sinfull liuing: whereby a great stroke of Gods vengeance ensued vpon the whole sinfull Nation: for being now infested againe with their olde neighbours the Scots and Pictes, they deuised with themselues what was best to doe, and where they might seeke reskue to withstand and repel the Northren nation: they agreed therefore with their King Vortiger, to demand aide of ꝑ Saxons beyond the Seas, which thing doubtlesse was done by Gods owne appointment, that the people might be thereby plagued, as by the end it manifestly appeared.

Saxons sent for into Britaine.

The people of the Saxons, being sent for of the said King, landed here in three long Shippes, and by the Kings commandement, are appointed to abide in the East part of the Land. And the Isle of Thanet was giuen to them, they to defend the Countrey like friends, but indeede, as it prooued afterwarde, minding to destroy the Countrey as enemies. Wherefore encountring with the Northerne enemie, the Saxons had the better, whereof they sending worde home into their Countrey, the Saxons sent ouer a greater Nauie and number of men better appointed for the Warres, which being now ioyned with the former bande, drewe to a stronger Armie then al the power of the Britains was able to ouercome. These by the Britaines were allowed a place to dwell among them, with that condition that they should warre against their enemies, for wages. These that came frō beyond the Seas, were three of the strōgest nations in Germany. That is, the Saxons, English, & the Uites, or Iuites. Of ꝑ Iuites, came

the

the people of Kent, and the Ile of Wight, and they in the prouince of West Saxons, are called of Iuites, right ouer against the Ile of Wight. Of the Saxons descended the East Saxons, the South Saxons, and the West Saxons. Of the English, descended ꝑ East English the Mercies and the Northumbers. The chief Captaines of the Saxons are sayde to haue bene two brethren, Hingest and Horsus: this Hingest prepared a great banquet, appointing his daughter (Rowan) to attend at the table, to the end she might delight the kings eye as he sate: which thing was not done in vaine, for the King was straight wayes taken with the beautie and elegant behauiour of this mayden, and without farther delay, desired to haue her to his wife, and would compell her Father to consent thereunto, who in his heart was willing enough, but for a subtiltie sayd nay, alleaging that so base a mariage was not meete for the King, so that all Kent was giuen him for a rewarde, to consent thereunto.

For the loue that Vortiger bare to Rowan, he was diuorced from his lawfull Wife, by whom he had three sonnes, for which deede, we neere all the Brutans forsooke him.

Archbishop of London reproueth ꝑ King.

Vodine Archbishop of London, a man of singular deuotion and good life, went to Vortiger, and sayd to him, that he had not done as a Christian Prince, in departing from his lawful wife, & taking another woman, whose Father was an enemie to the Christian fayth, & also went about to conquer ꝑ crowne of Brutane: but Hengist forthwith slew the good archbishop Vodine, & many other priests, & religious persons. All the churches in Kent were polluted with blood, the nunnes, with other religious persons, were by force put frō their houses & goods, and constrained to polution of their bodies.

Archbishop of London slaine.

The

The Brutanes considering the daily repaire of the Saxons into this Realme, shewed to their king the ieoperdy that might thereof ensue, but al was in vaine: for Vortiger, by reason of his wife, bare such fauour to the Saxons, that he would in no wise heare the counsell of his subiects, wherefore, they with one minde deprined him of his royall dignitie, when he had raigned sixe yeres, and ordeined to bee their king Vortimere his eldest sonne.

454 VOrtimere pursued the Saxons, & fought against them foure battels, besides diuers skirmishes, vntil at length he was poisoned by the meanes of Rowain his stepmother, after he had raigned sixe yeres.

460 VOrtiger obteined againe the kingdome, & shortly after Hengist, which was chased into the Ile of Thanet, entred the land with a number of Saxons: but when he heard of the great assembly the Brutanes had made against him, hee treated for peace, which in fine was concluded. Shortly after Hengist bid his sonne in law, & 3. C. of his Nobles vnto a feast or banquet, where when he had ouerlaide his ghests with Wine, he fell to quarelling, and straight fell to fighting, wherethrough the Brutanes were slaine euerie one, the King taken prisoner, and forced to giue for his ransome, Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, & Northfolke. This murther of the Brutans, was on the plaine of Salisbury. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent, & Vortiger fledde into Wales. Great cõpanies of the Saxons daily flocked into this Iland, & grew so strong, þ the people of the countrey which sent for thẽ, stood in great feare of their puissance, for those Saxons had take league with þ Pictes, & began to turne their force vpõ the Brutanes: raging first vpõ the cities & Countrey next adioyning, after frõ þ East sea to the West, ouerwhelming all the whole Iland

The Saxons of þ Brutans slaine at a banquet.

The king taken prisoner.

Hengest King of Kent.

A miserable state of the Brutans.

land without resistance: some of the miserable leauings being take in the hils, were there killed: other being starued with hunger, were faine to creep out of their caues, & buy their victual at their enemies hands with sale of their liberty for euer: other fledde ouer the Seas: and other tarying still in their countrey in feare of death, and lacke of foode, liued full miserably in the Mountaines.

Aurelius Ambrose, and Vther (brethren of Constãtine that was before slaine in France) landed with a Nauy of ships at Totnes, made war vpon Vortigerne, and burned him in his Castle in Wales, when hee had secondly raigned sixe yeres.

AMbrosius Aurelius, a gentle natured man, which only of all the bloud of the Romans remained thẽ aliue, was chosen to be the king of the Brutanes. 466

This man being their Captaine, they assembled thẽ selues together, and prouoking the victors to the fight, atchieued the victorie.

This Ambrosius caused the churches to be repaired, which had bin spoiled by the Saxons. He caused ẏ great stones to be set on the plain of Salisbury, which is called Stonehinge, in the remẽbrance of the Brutans that were slaine and buried there in the time of Vortiger, at the communication of Hengist with the Saxons. Stonehinge beside Salisburie.

Aurelius Ambrosius died of poison whẽ he had reigned 32. yeres, and was buried at Stonehinge.

VTher Pendragon, so called, for that hee caused alwaies a dragõ to be born before him in his battels, was crowned king of Brutane: he vanquished Octa & Oza at Windgate by Coquet riuer. He was enamored vpon Igren, the Dukes Wife of Cornwall, and to obtaine his vnlawfull lust, made war vpon her husbande Garelus, & slew him in battell at *Durilioc*. On her hee begat 498

begat Arthur. He reigned eighteene yeeres, and was buried at Stonhing.

516 ARthur the sonne of Vther, borne in Cornewall, at the age of fifteene yeeres was crowned king of Brutaine at Cilicester, by Dubritius archbishop of Legions.

This citie of Cilicester, scituate neere Reading, was so called, for that Constantius the sonne of Constantine the great, died there: his sepulture might once haue beene seene there besides the city, as the letters ingrauen on it in stone did declare. He tooke to wife Guinouer, cousin to Cador duke of Cornewall.

In the beginning of his reigne, Lotho and Conradus his allies, enuying his prosperitie, made warre against him, but he valiantly vanquished them with their Picts and Scots, and appointed them a gouernor named Anguisell. He fought twelue battels against the Saxons, and alwayes bare away the victory: of which, the last was fought at Bath, where by his owne prowesse and manhood, he vanquished nine hundred. Afterward he raised the seege which the Saxons had planted about Lincolne, and slew them in great numbers.

Round table. Thus hauing reduced his countrey to quietnesse, he constituted the order of the Round table, into which order he onely receiued such of his nobility as were most renowmed for vertue and chiualrie. This Round table he kept in diuers places, but especially at Cairleon, Winchester, and Camalet in Somerset shire.

Norway subdued. He made an expedition into Norway, where he atchieued sundry notable and marueilous exploits, and subdued the same, with all the regions thereabout, to Russia, placing the limit of his Empire in Lapland.

He caused the people of those countries to be baptized, and receiue the Christian religion.

He

He also obtayned of the Pope to haue Norway confirmed to the Crowne of this Realme, calling it the Chamber of Brutaine. Norway the Chamber of Brutaine.

Then sayling into France, he forced Frolo (Gouernour there for the Romaines) to flight, and afterward in combate manfully slew him.

While Arthure was thus valiantly occupyed in his warres beyond the Seas, Mordred to whom he had committed the gouernment of Brutaine, confederating himselfe with Cerdicus first king of the West Saxons, trayterously usurped the kingdome, of which treason, when relation came to Arthure, he speedily returned into Brutaine, and at Richborow neere to Sandwich, gaue battaile to him, and wanne the field. Anguisell of Scotland, Gawan and Cador were there slayne: then pursuing him into Cornewall, gaue him battaile there againe by the River of Camell, where Mordred was slaine. And Arthure being deadly wounded, was conueyed to Glastenbury, where he dyed, and is buried, after he had most victoriously gouerned this Realme sixe and twentie yeeres. Battayle at Douer. 542 Mordred slaine.

COnstantine, kinsman to Arthure, and sonne to Cador Duke of Cornewall, was obteyned King of Brutaine, and reygned three yeres.

This man was by the two sonnes of Mordred grieuously vexed: for they claymed the lande by the right of their Father, but after many battayles, they flewe, the one to London, the other to Winchester, which Cities they obtayned, and tooke them: but Constantine followed, and subdued, and tooke the foresayd Cities, and one of the yong men he found in an Abbey at London, and slewe him neere the Aultar cruelly, and buried him nigh Vter Pendragon, at Stonhing. The other yong man he found at Winchester, and slew him, flying Mordreds children slaine.

into the Church of Saint Amphibalus.

Aurelius Conanus, a Britaine, rayled mortall warre against Constantine the king, and after soze fight slew him in the field, when he had raigned three yeeres, and was buried at Stonehing.

545 AVrelius Conanus, Nephew to Arthure, was crowned king of Britaine.

He cherished such as loued strife and dissention within his realme: and gaue light credence to them which accused other, were it right or wrong.

He imprisoned by strength his Uncle, which was right heire to the crowne. He raigned xxviii. yeres.

578 VOrtiporus, the sonne of Conanus, was ordeined king of Britaine, a vicious king, and cruel tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept her daughter for his concubine. In diuers battels he discomfited the Saxons. He raigned foure yeres.

581 MAlgo pulcher Canonus of Northwales, began his reigne ouer the Britaines, & gouerned them v. yeres.

This Malgo was in proportion of body greater then all the Dukes of Britain, but he delighted in the foule sinne of Sodomie. He slewe his first wife, and then tooke to wife his owne brothers daughter.

Gildas.

586 CAreticus began to rule the Britaines. This man loued ciuil war, but Gurmundus king of Ireland made warre vpon Careticus, in such wise, that he was faine to take the Towne of Cicester, where they assaulted him so sore, that he with his men fledde from thence into Wales: and ended his life, when hee had raigned three yeres.

Sea. Cro.

This Gurmund burned vp the land of Britain from sea to sea, and the more part of that Isle called *Leogre* he gaue to the Saxons. The Britaines gaue place, & fled into the West parts of Cornewall, & Wales. Theann

Archbish

Archbishop of London, and Thadeocus Archbishop of Yorke, when their churches were all destroyed to the ground, they w̄ their clergie fled into Wales, & many of thē into litle Brutaine. This plague came on ꝑ Brutaines for their couetousnesse, rauine, and lecherie.

Gurmund builded Gurmondchester.

Gurmondchester builded.

CAdwane Duke of Northwales, was made soueraigne of the Brutaines, who gaue strong battell to Ethilfride king of Northumberland, and forced him to intreat for peace: After which concord being made, they continued all their life time louing friends. He raigned xxii. yeres. 613

CAdwallin, the sonne of Cadwane, warred strongly vpon the Saxons, and made Penda king of *Mercia* tributarie to him: He raigned xviii. yeres, and was buried at London, in a church of S. Martine neere vnto Ludgate, which Church was then new founded by the Brutaines, in *Anno 677*. 635

CAdwalladar was ordeyned king, and raigned onely three yeeres: after which time the Brutaines were called Wallshmen, which name was giuen them by the Englishmen, or Saxons, who vsed to call al men Wallshmen, that be strangers vnto them. 685

NOw are we come to the time wherin God (who for the sinnes of the people translateth kingdomes) dispossessed the Brutaines of their auncient habitation, & rule of this land, who by the victorie of Saxons were enforced, either to miserable seruitude, or driuen into the Westerne parts of the Isle, nowe called Wales and Cornewall, or else to their Countreymen the Brutaines in Fraunce. But the Saxons enioyning the fertile soyle of this Realme, parted it in processe of time into seuen kingdomes: *Kent, South-sex, East-angles, East-saxons, Mercia,*

Mercia, *Northumberland*, and *West-saxons*, which the learned call the *Heptarchie* of the Saxons, of which kingdomes, I purpose to treat seuerally, setting down the limits of these Countreyes, with the succession, actes, and ciuill battels of their pettie Kings, vntil the time that this *Heptarchie*, or gouernement of seuen, was reduced to a Monarchie, or regiment of one.

Kentish Saxons.

456 KEnt the first kingdome, possessed by the Saxons, contained that Countrey that stretcheth to the East Ocean to the riuer of Thames, hauing on the Southwest side Southsey, on the West London, and vpon the Northeast the said riuer of Thamis. It hath the Archbishopick of Canterbury Metropolitane and primate of all England, & the Bishopricke of Rochester, and had kings as followeth.

456 HEngest the sonne of Widgils, the sonne of Victa, the sonne of Wecta, the first sonne of Woden and Frea, was the first of the Saxons that made himselfe king of Kent, eight yeres after his first entring into this Iland, in the yeere from Christes byrth 456. He raigned xxiiii. yeres.

490 Eske, succeeding his father Hengest, xxiii. yeres.

514 Otta sonne of Eske, raigned xxii. yeres.

536 Ermericus the sonne of Otta, raygned xv. yeres.

562 EThelbert the sonne of Ermericus had the gouernement of that kingdome, by the space of lii. yeres. He ouercame all the Kingdomes of the Saxons round about him, saue the Northumbers. And to the end he would haue acquaintance with foreine Princes, he made affinitie and alliance with the king of France by marrying of his daughter Berta, a Christian woman,

ti

to whom he permitted to vse the lawes and rites of her Countrey, and to haue a Bishop, to remaine with her, for her better instruction in the lawes of God. By this meanes and by the chast and vertuous life of Letardus the Bishoppe, and the other French which came with the Queene, the Kings mind was changed vnto the knowledge of Christ, whereby it came to passe, that afterwards he did giue place to the preaching of Augustine.

POpe Gregorie moued of godly instinction in the 147. yere after the arriuall of the Angles in Britaine, sent Augustine, Melitus, Iustus, and Iohn, with sundry other Monkes, to preach the Gospell to y nation of the Angles in Britaine, which landed in the Isle of Thanet, and were first receiued by Ethelbert king of Kent, whom they conuerted to the Christian Faith with diuerse of his people in the xviii. yeere of his raigne: and king Ethelbert gaue vnto Augustine the Citie of Canterburie, who receiued at his hands an old Church, sometime founded there by the faithfull Romanes, and dedicated the same to our Sauiour Iesus Christ, which since was called Saint Austins. 596

Austen came into Britain.

Ethelbert was the first Christian king oft the Saxons.

S. Austins at Canterburp builded.

Augustine consecrated Melitus and Iustus Bishops, and appointed Melitus to preach vnto the East Saxons, who with their King Sebert the nephew of King Ethelbert, at the preaching of Melitus receiued the word of life. King Ethelbert founded the Church of Saint Paul in London. Iustus was made Bishoppe of Rochester, where Ethelbert builded for him & his successours the Church of S. Andrew. Augustine ordayned Laurence to succeede him in the Archbishoppricke, and shortly after departed this life. Ethelbert raigned lvi. yeres, and was buried with Berta his wife at Saint Austins by Canterbury.

S. Paules in London.

S. Andrewes at Rochester builded.

616 ATHELBOLDUS the ſon of Ethelbert, not only refuſed the faith of Chriſt, but alſo tooke to wife his mother in law: ſhe was often times grieued with woodnes and diſtract, but by Laurence the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, he was conuerted to leaue his idolatrie and vnlawfull ſinne, and was turned againe to the Faith. He founded the Priorie of Fulkeſtone in Kent, and raigned xxv. yeres.

640 ERcombert the ſonne of Adbold firſt ſuppreſſed the temples of the Idols, and becauſe his people were giuen to exceſſe, commanded a ſolemne faſt of xl. dayes long, to be obſerued throughout all the kingdome, and raigned xxiv. yeres.

Temples of Idoles ſuppreſſed.

667 EGbert his ſonne ſucceeded, whoſe quiet gouernment for a long ſeaſon was after defaced by the cruel murder of Ealbert, and Egilbright his couſins Germans, whom eyther he ſlew himſelfe, or procured to be ſlaine: he raigned ix. yeres.

W. Malmeſ.

674 LOtharius ſucceeded his brother Egbert, who being aſſaulted oftentimes by Edrike the ſonne of Egbert, in a cruel fight was ſhot through with a dart, whi he had raigned thirteene yeres.

686 EDricke, with him the ſpace of two yeres loſt both life and kingdome.

The Kentiſhmen, by calling of fire, did cruelly burne Moll the brother of Cedwall king of the Weſt-Saxons, and twelue of his knights: wherewith Cedwal being mooued to fury, did miſerably ſpoyle all Kent, ſo that by the ſpace of ſixe yeres, there was no King in that Countrey.

698 WIthredus the ſon of Egbert purchaſing peace with money, was thē eſtabliſhed king, in which ſtate he behaued himſelf very honorably. He founded the Priory of S. Martin at Douer, & reigned xxiii. yeres.

S. Martius at Douer founded.

Edber

EDbert the sonne of Withred walked in his fathers ordinances, and reigned xxiii. yeres. 731

EDelbert his brother succeeded, in whose time ỳ city of Canterbury was burned, he raigned xx. yeres. 754 Canterbury burned.

ALricke the third sonne of Withred ruled Kent and was vanquished by the Mercians: hee reigned xxviii. yeres. 765

EDelbert called Pren, then vsurped the kingdome, and leuyed warre against the Mercians, by whom he was taken prisoner, and not long after resisted, but the Kentishmen would not receyue him, Cuthred then vsurped, and bare a title of a Kentish king for the space of viii. yeres. 799

BAlbrede then tooke on him Princely dignitie, but Egbert King of West Saxon discomfited him in battell, when hee had reigned xx. yere, whereby this kingdome of Kent was vnited to the kingdome of the West Saxons. 807

South Saxons.

SOuthsex the second kingdome, contained the Counties of Southsex and Surrey, which had on the East side Kent, on the south side the sea, on the West side Hampshire, and on the North the riuer of Thamis: it contayneth the dioceses of Chichester, and part of Winchester.

AEle the eight from Woden, with his three sonnes, Cimen, Plencing, and Cissa, with iii. ships, and landed in a place called *Kimenesore*, and there slew many of the Brutaines, and forced the rest to make their flight into a wood which is called *Andredsleage*. Afterward fighting with the Brutaines in a place neere vnto *Marcroides burne*, slewe many of them, & put the 478

rest to flight. Then he and Cissa his sonne after long siege, brake into the Citie of *Andreds Ceaster*, and slew the inhabitants from the greatest to the smallest, and so begunne the kingdome of Southsex: he raigned xxxvi. yeres.

Andreds ceaster.

514 Chichester builded.

CIssa his sonne succeeded, he built the Citie of Chichester, and named it after his owne name, he raigned lxxvi. yeres.

590 First Christened King in Southsex.

EDelwach was christened in the province of the *Mercies*, in the presence of king Wulfhere, who at the font was his godfather, and in signe of that adoption, gaue him the Ile of Wight, and the province of *Manures*, in the West part of England.

Wilfride the Bishop came to the province of the Southsaxons, vnto them did he minister the word of Faith, by the permission of the King. This Bishoppe Christened the chiefe Lordes of the Countrey: and the rest of the people were Christened by other Priestes.

This Wilfride preached the Gospel, and not only deliuered the people from the perill of damnation, but also from temporall death. For in three yeeres before, it had not rayned in all those quarters, whereby a famine destroyed the people by heapes, in somuch that diuerse tymes fourtie or fiftie in a company, being famished for hunger, would goe together to some Rocke, and cast themselues all downe, either to bee killed with the fall, or drowned in the Sea: but on the same day they receyued Baptisme and Faith, there fell a plentifull shoure of rayne, wherewith the earth flourished againe.

Selsee in Southsex.

Edilwach gaue vnto Bishoppe Wilfride the land of fourescore and seuen tenements: the name of the place was Seolesey. In this place he founded a Monastery, to

to be his Episcopall See.

CEadwal a valiant young man of the West Saxons, being banished from his Countrey, slewe King Edilwach and wasted that prouince. Edilwach reigned xvb. yeeres.

And soone after Ceadwall was driuen out by Bertham and Anthun, which from that time did hold and keepe the Dominion of that prouince: the chiefe of which two, was afterwarde slayne of the same Ceadwall, and the latter was slaine by Ina.

East Angles.

EAstangles contained the countreies of Norfolke, and Suffolke, Cambridge, and the Ile of Ely, which had on the East & North sides the sea, on the West, S. Edmonds Dike, with a part of Hertfordshire, and on the south side Eller. It conteineth the dioces of Norwich and Ely. Third kingdome of Saxons.

VFfa the eight from Woden, first king of East Angles, raigned vii. yeres. 492

Titulus raigned xx. yeres.

REdwaldus was by the perswasion of Edwyne baptised, but after by his wiues counsel fell from the faith, he raigned xvb. yeres. 499 519

Gerpenwalde raigned xii. yeres. 554

SIgebertus being brought vp in France, when he fled the enmitie of Redwald, was there baptised, whereupon after his returne comming to the crowne of East Angles, set vp a schole to bring vp children, by the helpe and ayde of Bishop Felix, whom he tooke out of Kent for that purpose, appointed them maisters and teachers, after the maner of Kentishmen. East Angels baptised.

This Felix borne in *Burgonia* was made a Bishop of Felix Bishop of Dunwich.

of

of Donwich, an ancient Citie of Suffolke.

Sigebert renounced the world, became a Monk, and left his kingdome to his kinsman Egricke, to whom he ioyned himselfe in battel & was slaine by Penda king of Mercia.

ANna succeeded Egrick, & was likewise slaine by the furie of Penda. Etheldred daughter to Anna, founded the church of S. Peter in ỳ Ile of Ely. *An.* 674.

Ely Minster founded.

Athelhere brother to Anna succeeded, and both he and Penda, were slaine by Oswinus king of the Northumbers, and that deseruedly, because he had ayded Penda against his owne brother.

Adelwaldus his brother succeeded him with like fortune, and left the kingdome to Aldulfus, Elohwoldus and Hisberna, sonnes of the same Athelhere.

Etheredus succeeded him.

790 EThelbertus his son, whom Offa king of Mercies deceitfully slew: he was buried at Hereford.

Very few men of might did reigne after him in East angles, by reason of the violence done by the Mercians, vntill S. Edmond.

870 EDmond raigned xv. yeres, in whose time Hinguar and Hubba being Danes, entring the Prouince of the Northumbers, raged ouer all the same, and made great spoiles. Hinguar hauing gotten a great pray, left Hubba, and with his nauy sayled into East-angle, & arriued at a certaine citie thereof, set it on fire, & slue both man, woman and childe. This wicked Hinguar tooke Edmonde king of that Prouince, in a Village then called *Hegelisdune*, neere to a Wood bearing the same name, where this holy Edmond being constant in the Christian Faith, was first by the *Pagans* beaten with bats, then scourged with whips, he still calling on the name of Iesus his aduersaries in a rage shot him full of

King Edmond cruelly martyred by the Danes.

shaftes,

thafts, and then smote off his heade: after which time the Angles ceased to reigne in the East-angle, but the same was possessed by Danes, til a fiftie yeres after, that Edward the sonne of Ethelldred did expulse the Danes, and ioyned that Prouince, and also the East-saxons, to his kingdome of the West-saxons.

East Saxons.

The fourth kingdome of the Saxons.

ESsex conteined Essex, Middlesex, & Hertfordshire, being bounded on the East with the *Germaine* Ocean, on the South with the riuer Thamis, on the West with Colne, & on the North with Stowre, which at this day parteth Suffolke from Essex: it conteineth the dioces of London.

527 ERchenwine the eight from Woden, from whom al the Saxons deriued their genealogies, first erected this Countrey to a kingdome, which neuertheless he held as Feodarie to the kings of Kent, who were as yet the very soueraignes of the whole countrey from Thamis to Humber.

587 SLedda the sonne of Erchenwine, to establish the state more sure, married Ricula the daughter of Ermenrich king of Kent, and enioyed his gouernement quietly.

603 SEbert the sonne of Sledda, by the perswasion of Ethelbert his vncle, and preaching of Miletus first Bishoppe of London, embraced Christianitie, and was baptised by Miletus: he built a Church to the honour of Saint Peter, on the West side of London, in a place, which because it was ouergrowen with thornes and enuironed with waters, the Saxons at that time called it Thorney, he raigned thirteene yeres, and was buried at Westminster.

Westminster built.

Serred,

616 SErred, Seward and Sigbert, sonnes of Seberte, ioyntly ruled Esser: men wickedly giuen, deadly enemies to the Christian profession: who presumed contemptuously to the table of the Lords Supper, being not baptised: and because Mellitus would not permit them, they expelled him from his see at London, but shortly after Serred encoūtring with ỹ West Saxons, was slaine with both his brethren by king Kinegils.

SIgebert, sonne of Sewarde succeeded in the kingdome, and left the same to Sigebert his kinsman.

SIgebert sonne to Sigebalde, brother to Sebert, then ruled in Eastsex, he by the perswasion of Oswy king of Northumbers abandoned all superstition, & became a Christian, and tooke an holy man Ced with him, who did mightily beate downe errours, & winne many by preaching the Christian religion in his Dominions, whereupon Ced was by Finan consecrated Bishoppe of the East Saxons, & then proceeded to more authority in his function, ordering Priests & Deacons in all places of Esser, but especially at Ithancester and Tilberie.

Sigebert was slaine by a kinsman of his owne, upon none other occasion, but for that he vsed too much clemencie towards his enemies, as the murtherers themselues confessed.

Swidhelin son of Sexbald, succeeded then in this regiment, who was baptized by Ced in Rendelsham in East-england.

Sigher then ruled with Sebba, which Sebba became a Monke, and is buried at Saint Pauls in London.

Sigehard then reigned, in whose time Erkenwalde Bishop of Eastangle founded the Monasteries of Charteley in Surrey, and Barking in Esser. *Anno 677.*

Charteley in Surrey, and Barking in Esser.

Seofride next succeeded, of whom I find nothing recorded.

Offa

Offa the soune of Sigher then ruled this Prouince, he enlarged with building the Church of Westminster, and then forsaking his wife, lands, kinne & Countrey, he went to Rome with Kenrede King of Mercia, and there in a Monkes coule ended this life, leauing Selred to rule his Countrey.

SElred raigned in Esser thirty yeeres, & at length was slaine. 718

SVthred raigned in Eastler: but Egbert king of the West-Saxons, the very yeere that hee conquered Kent, subdued also this Suthred, and annexed Esser to his kingdome: yet London with the Countrey consisting about it, came not in subiection to the west-Saxons, but obeyed the king of Mercia, as long as that Kingdome continued. 748

Sigehricke and Sigehard afterwarde aspired to the kingdome of East Saxon, but with no good successe.

Mercians.

MErcia the fift kingdome and greatest of the other contayned Glouceſter, Hereforde, Cheſter, Stafford, Wireester, Oxford, Warwicke, Darby, Leiceſter, Buckingham, Northampton, Notingham, Lincolne, Bedford, Huntington, and part of Hartforde shires. It had on the West side, the riuer Dee fast by Cheſter, and Seuerne fast by Shrewsbury vnto Bridow: in the East, the East sea: in the South, Thamis vnto London, in the North the riuer Humber, and in Westward, downe to the riuer Merce, vnto the corner of Wyrhall. The fift kingdome of the Saxons.

This kingdome of Merce in the beginning was deuided into three parts: into West Mercia, middle Mercia, and East Mercia: it contayneth the dioceſſes of Lincolne,

rolne, Wynceſter, Hereford, Couentrie and Lichfield.

586 CReda (the eleuenth from Woden) firſt king of the Mercies, raigned ten yeres.

596 ¶ Wibba his ſonne raigned xx. yeres.

616 ¶ Ceorlus his ſonne raigned v. yeres.

626 PEnda the ſonne of Wibba, a man actiue in warres, but frantick and moſt wicked, tooke on him the kingdome of the Mercies, when he was fiftie yeres old: hee ſhooke the cities, and diſturbed the borders of the kings that were his owne countriemen boue: he ſlew Edwin and Oſwald kings of Northumberland, he alſo ſlewe Sigebert, Egfride, and Anna, kings of the Eaſt Angles, which all were of holy life and conuerſation: he baniſhed Kenewallus king of Weſt Saxons, but in the ende himſelfe was ſlaine by Oſwyn which ſucceeded Oſwald his brother, when hee had raigned thirtie yeres.

656 PEda the ſonne of Penda ſucceeded in part of ỹ kingdome beeing preferred by the gift of Oſwin, whoſe daughter he had taken to wife, on conditiõ he ſhould imbrace Chriſtianity. This Peda was the firſt founder of Peterborow. Though the treaſon of his wife hee dyed ſudainly, when he had raigned 3. yeres.

Peterborow founded.

659 Oſwine raigned onely three yeres.

662 VLferus brother to Peda, earneſtly preferred Chriſtianity which his brother had begonne, but hee was the firſt, that though the ſinne of Simony ſold the Biſhoppricke of London vnto Wyna, hee raigned 17. yeres.

676 ETheIred brother to Vlferus obtayned a Biſhoppes Sea to be in ỹ city of Worceſter: Boſellus was firſt Biſhop there: Egwinus was ỹ ſecond. This Egwinus, by the helpe of Kenredus king of Mercies, builded a monaſtery called Eoueſham, of the ſhepherds fielde, and houſe,

Biſhops ſea at Worceſter.

Eueſham.

house, purchased by the said Bishop. The towne in the Saxons time was called Hotheholme. About ꝑ same time two noble men Odo and Dodo founded the Priorie of Tewkesburie. Also Osricke Duke of Glocester founded the Monasterie of Glocester. Tewkesbury. Monastery of Glocester.

Ethelred became a Monke at Bardoney, when he had raigned xxx. yeeres.

KInredus sonne to Wolferus, in the fifth yeere of his raigne went to Rome, and became a Monke. 706

ETred ꝑ sonne of Ethelred, maruellous in powes against Ina of the West Saxons, raigned 8. yeres, and was buried at Lichfield. 710

EThelbalde raigned in continual peace many yeres, & then by the procurement of Beruredus, was slaine of his owne subiects. Vnto this Ethelbald, Bonifacе the second Bishop of Vtrichom Holland, after Archbishop of Ments vpon the Rhine, an English man borne, who was afterwarde martyred, sent an Epistle, of the which I haue written in my larger Chronicle. 718

BEaredus being straightway slaine by Offa, had an end meete for a Traitour. 749

OFfa, Nephew to Ethelbald succeeded: hee ioyned battel with Kineulfus king of the West Saxons, and got the victory. Hee sent for Ethelbert king of the East Angles, promising great things by flatterie; but when hee had got him to his Palace, he caused him to be beheaded, and then vniustly inuaded the kingdome of the East Angles, 749

He caused ꝑ reliques of S. Albon to be taken vp, and put in a Shrine adorned with gold and precious stones, and builded there a princely Monasterie. S. Albons builded.

He founded the Abbey of Bathe.

He translated the Archbishops Sea to Lichfield.

He made a dike betweene Wales and the kingdome of Offa dike.

of the Mercies, which ditch extendeth by South from the partes about Bistowe, ouer the Mountaines of Wales, and so North toward Flint, and vnder a hill of roale, euen to the mouth of Dee, or the North Sea. He raigned xxxix. yeeres, and dyed at Oslay, and was buried in a Chappel which then stood on the banke of the Riuer Ouse, without the Towne of Bedford.

Oslay.

Alquine.

ECfride his sonne, raigned one yeere. Alquine put to Osbert of the Mercians, that the noble young Ecfride dyed not so soone for his owne faults, but because his Father was a great shedder of blood.

689 KEnulfus, Nephew vnto Penda, warred on the Britishe Saxons, and carried away bound their King Egbertus: but not long after, when he had builded a Church at Winchelcombe, on the day of dedication thereof, he deliuered him, declaring a worthy example of clemencie.

Winchelcombe founded.

He founded the Church of S. Ethelbert in Hereford, and raigned xxiiii. yeeres.

Bishops Sea at Hereford founded.

812 KEnelmus sonne to Egbertus a child of seuē yeres, was innocently slaine by his sister Quenda, whereby he obtayned the name of a Martyr.

830 CEnhulfus, brother to Kenulfus, raigned one yeer, and was expulsed by Bertulfus.

821 BErnulfus in the third yeere of his raigne, was ouercome by Egbertus king of West Saxons, at Elyndune.

824 VIxanus after he had raigned two yeeres, was oppressed by the East Angles.

826 WIllafanus being at the first subdued by Egbirth, raigned xiii. yeeres, paying to him and his sonne a tribute.

839 BErthulfus raigned xiii. yeeres, in the same estate, till at the last he was chased beyond the seas, by the sea rouers of Denmarke.

Bur-

BVrdredus paying the tribute, enioyed the same xx. yeres, and then he being expulsed, and driuen out of his countrey, fledde to Rome, and there was buried at the English schole. Then that kingdome was by the Danes deliuered to Ceolwolfus, & in fewe yeres after that, Alfred the nephew of Egbirth gate it. So the kingdome of the *Mercies* fell away in the yeere of Christ, 875. 852

Northumbers.

THe Northumbers, which contained Lancalshire, Yorkeshire, Cumberland, Westmerland, Northumberland. It had on the West the sea, by South, the Riuer Humber, and so downeward toward the West by the endes of the Shires of Nottingham and of Darby, vnto the Riuer of *Merce*, and hath the Diocesse of Yorke, Durham, and Carlil. The first kingdome of the Saxons.

At the beginning, it was deuided into two kingdomes, *Bernitia*, and *Deira*. *Bernitia* stretched from Edenborough Frith to Tine: and *Deira*, from Tine to Humber, but these two were shortly united.

When Hengest had established himselfe in Kent, he sent his brother Otha, & his son Ebusam to possesse the North parts of Britaine, where many times they put the men of that prouince to flight, and for the space of 99. yeres, they & their successors ascribed to themselues the names of Dukes, and bare themselues vnder the kingdome of Kent: but in the yere of Christ 547. the yeere after Hengests death 60. that Dukedome was changed into a kingdome.

IDa, the ninth from Beldegius, and the tenth from Wodden, continued foureteene yeeres in the kingdome of *Deires*. 547

559 Aella his ſucceſſor of the ſame kindred, but by another line, ſtrongly aduanced his kingdome thirty yeeres.

In his time, children of Northumberland were caried to be ſolde at Rome, where when the Citizens beheld them, and wondred at their comelineſſe and beautie of face, among other, Gregory the Archdeacon of the Apoſtolicall ſeate being one, aſked of what nation they were, vnto whom it was anſwered, that they were the children of Engliſhmen, of the prouince of Deires, and ſubiect to Alla their King, but were Paynims whereunto Gregory ſayd, they ſhall be taught to ſing *Alleluia* there.

ADda the eldeſt ſon of Ida raigned vpon the Bernicians, ſeuen yeeres.

Elappea fiue yeres:

Theodwald one yere:

Frethulfe ſeuen yeres:

Theodrike ſeuen yeres:

Aethelfride two yeeres, and all in the life of Bernitianus.

582 AEthelrike, the ſonne of Ida, raigned in both prouinces of *Derie* and *Bernicia* fiue yeres.

ETHelfride, brother to Ethelricus, made greater ſpoile of the Britans, then al the other kings of the Angles, & vnpeopled & ſubdued more of their countreis, and made the ſame tributarie & habitable for Engliſhmen: wherefore Aadan king of the Scots being greatly moued w̄ his happy ſucceſſe, came againſt him with a mighty Army, but was ouercome and put to flighe of a few Saxons, in a place called Degſaſtan.

This King alſo not long after this time, leuyed a newe power, marched toward the Citie of Legions, which of the Britaines is called Cairlegion, and there

firſt

first slew 1200. Monkes, assembled to make prayer vn- 1200. Monks
to God for the good successe of their Souldiours in the slayne.
battel: and afterward he ouerthrew the whole power of the Brutaines host. He was slayne by Redwall King of the East Angles, in a battel neere vnto a riuer which is called *Idle*, in the yere of Christ 616. when hee had raigned xxvii. yeres.

EDwyne succeeded and droue out the seuen sonnes of king Ethelfride. 617

First Christian king of Northumberland.

In *Anno* 626. Paulinus being the third Bishop of Rochester, was constituted by Iustus then Archbishop of Cãterbury, to be Bishop ouer the Northumbers, and sent by Eadbald to Edwyne the king of that nation, with his wife, being the daughter of king Ethelbert, and sister of the said King Eadbald.

The Queene his wife was deliuered of a daughter, which was the first that was baptized of Paulinus the Bishop, and named Eanfleda.

In the yere of Christ. 628. Edwyne, and his people, receyued the word of God, at the preaching of Paulinus the Bishop: this was done in the xi. yere of his raigne, and in the 230. yeere after the arriuall of the Angles in Brutaine.

Edwine gaue vnto Pauline a Bishops Sea in the Cathedrall Church of Yorke founded.
Citie of Yorke, and began the Cathedrall Church of Saint Peter there, which Church was after finished by king Oswald his successor, he first of all the Angles brought Brutaine wholy vnder his subiection, sauing the kingdome of Kent.

Edwine in the xvii. yere of his raigne, was slaine in a battel which he fought at Headfield, with ỹ moſt valiant Painime Penda King of the Mercies, and Ceadwalla King of the Brutaines. Paulinus the Bishoppe buylded the great Church at Lincolne. In the raigne Lincolne Minster founded.

Beade.

of king Edwine, such was the peace and tranquilitie throughal Brutaine, which way soeuer king Edwines dominions lay, that a weake woman might haue walked with her new borne babe ouer all the Iland without any domage. Moreouer, for the refreshing of wayfaring men, he ordayned cups of yron or brasse, to be fastened by such cleare Wels and fountaines as did runne by the wayes side, which cups no man durst touch further then to his owne present vse and necessitie, for the loue and good will they bare to their prince.

Cups of brasse by the high wayes.

After the death of Edwine, the kingdome of Northumberland was againe deuided.

633 OSriche the sonne of Elfrike, who was Edwins vncle, succeeded in ỳ gouernance of *Deira*. And Eanfride the sonne of Ethelfride, ruled the Bernicians: but both these forsaking the Christian profession, wherein they were instructed, yeelded themselues to the filth of Idolatry: but this Apostacie was reuenged by Cedwall king of the Brutaines, who slew them both, and spoyled Northumberland.

634 OSwald brother to Eanfride w̃ a small army ouercame the Brutaines, & slew Cedwal their king at Denisburne. He sent for Aidan a Scot to aduance the Christian religion among his people, assigning to him the Isle of Lindesfarne or holy Iland, for his sea. He greatly enlarged his kingdome, reconciled ỳ Deirians and Bernicians. And when he had reigned viii. yeres, was slaine in a cruel battel at Maserfielde, by Penda king of Mercia.

642 OSwine brother to Oswald, succeeded: he buried the head and armes of Oswald, which Penda cõmanded to be hanged vpon poles. His gouernement was greatly disquieted by inuasion of the Mercians, rebellion of his own son Aelfride, and insurrection of Adil-

wald

wald ſonne to Oſwald. He murthred Oſwy, the ſonne of Oſrike, who ruled Deira. But at length he deliuered his country from foren inuaſion, vanquiſhed the Mercians with Penda neere the riuer Tewet, brought them to his ſubiection, and cauſed them to be inſtructed in the Chriſtian faith. He builded a Church among the Mercians called Licheſield, and procured the ſame to be a Biſhops ſea, in *Anno* 657. Lichfielde Churcha Biſhops ſea founded.

Duina was firſt Biſhop there of Mercia, and alſo of Lindiſferne: for there were then ſo fewe Prieſts, that one Biſhoppe was compelled to gouerne two Prouinces. King Oſwine ended his life quietly, when he had raigned xxii. yeres.

EGfride his lawfull ſon, then inherited Northūberland: he depoſed Wilfride of the Biſhoprycke, & appointed two Biſhops ouer ẏ Northumbers. Mildred, otherwiſe called Etheldred, his wife, tooke at the hands of Wilfride the vaile and habite of a Nunne, and built the Monaſterie of Ely, where ſhe was Abbeſſe. 670

Egfride her huſband fought a battel with Edilfride king of *Mercia*, but after they were reconciled by Theodore the Biſhoppe. Then turning his power againſt Ireland, he ſent Berte thither, who miſerably deſtroyed the ſeely people. But the yeere following, he marched againſt the Picts, and was ſlaine by them when he had raigned fifteene yeres.

ALfride, baſtard ſonne of Oſwine, did repaire the decayed ſtate of Northumberland, but coulde not recouer all that Picts, Scots, and Brutaines tooke frō the Northumbers. He raigned xix. yeres. 685

OSred his ſonne, a child of eight yeres ſucceeded, who, whē he had wickedly raigned xi. yeres, was murthered by his kinſmen Kenred and Oſricke. 704

Kenred ruled Northumberland two yeres. 715

OSricke obtained the kingdome after xi. yeeres, and elected Ceolnulph brother of Kenred to be his successor.

728 CEolnulph raigned in this prouince with great pietie and victorie viii. yeeres, and then forsooke the estate of a king, and tooke the habite of a Monke in the holy Iland.

Glasing brought among the Saxons. Bede famous.

Benedict, who first brought Masons, Painting, and Glasing into this Realme to the Saxons, flourished at this time. Beda also that famous learned man, liued at this time, who dedicated his historie of the Church of England to the forenamed Ceolnulph.

736 W. Malmes. EGbert, cousin germane to Ceolnulph, raigned in Northumberland xx. yeres peaceably, and then forsaking the world, became a Monke: his brother bearing the same name, was Archbishop of Yorke, which sea he greatly aduanced, and founded there a most worthy Library, replenished with all good Authours.

Library at Yorke.

757 OSwulfe succeeded his Father, who was slaine by the people in the first yere of his raigne.

758 MOllo then tooke the regiment, and after eleuen yeres, was trayterously murthered by Alered.

769 ALered raigned after him eleuen yeeres, and was enforced by the people to leaue the Countrey.

780 AThelred the sonne of Mollo, was aduanced to the regiment of Northumberland, and the fift yere after was deprined.

785 AElfwold raigned eleuen yeeres, was slayne by his subiects: he lieth buried at *Haugustald.*

796 OSrede, the sonne of Aelerede then succeeded, but the first yere he was deprined.

797 AEthelred, who was before deposed, now receyued the kingdome, when hee had ruled iiii. yeres was miserably slaine. After his death, this kingdome was

pitifull

pitifully ransacked by ciuill sedition, and forraigne inuasions, for the space of 30. ye , in which space, there ruled here without title of kings.

Eardulfe,
Alfwold,
Eandred,
Ethelred,
Readulfe,
Osbert, which two last, were slaine at Yorke, by the Danes, in a place yet to this day called *Elle Croste*.

This Osbert rauished a Lady of his Countrey, wife to Bernebokard, in reuenge whereof the saide Bernebokard fleeing into Denmarke, returned againe with the Danes Hinguer and Hubba, and arriued in holy Iland, and so came to Yorke, and there slewe king Osbright.

Egbert then obtayned Northumberland.

RIcsy then vsurped it, and after him Cuthred from whom Sitricke the Dane got it, vnto whom king Athelstane ꝑ Monarch gaue his daughter in mariage.

West Saxons.

The seuenth kingdome of the West Saxns.

THe West Saxons, which couteyned the Countreys of Barkeshire, South-hampton, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Deuonshire, and Cornewall: and hath dioceses Bath and Welles, Sarisbury, and Excester: hauing on the East side Southser, on the North side Thames, on the South and the West the sea Ocean.

This kingdome, although it tooke beginning long after the first comming of the Saxons, yet the same endured longest, and ouercomming all the other kingdomes, brought them againe to one Monarchie.

Cerdikes thore.

CErdic, ꝑ tenth from Wode, with his ſon Kenrike, landed in Bꝛutain, at a place called *Cerdikes ſhore*, and ſlew Natanleod king of the Bꝛutaines, & fiue thouſand men, of whoſe name the countrey as farre as *Cerdikes foorde*, was called by the name of Natanleod.

Cerdiks foord

519 CErdike and Kenrite began to raigne as kings, & the ſame yere they fought wᵗ the Bꝛutaines in a place called *Cerdikes foorde*, and departed vanquiſhers.

After that, they fought with the Bꝛutans in a place called *Cerdikes lege*.

Cerdiks lege.

They tooke the Iſle of Wight, and gaue the ſame to their Nephewes Stuffe and Withgare, and ſlew the Bꝛutaines in *Wethgarbirg*. He raigned xvii. yeres.

Wethgarbirg.

536 KEnrike the ſonne of Cerdic fought, with the Bꝛutaines at *Searesberige*, and afterwards at *Beranbrige*, and at both times put them to flight, and raigned xxv. yeeres.

Searesberige. Beranbrige.

560 CEaulin the ſonne of Kenrike diſcomfited Ethelbert king of Kent, and ſlewe his two Dukes Oſlaue & Cnebban at Wibbandune. After ward his brother Cutholfe vanquiſhed the Bꝛutaines at Bedford, and wan from thē the townes of Liganburge, Egelſburge, Benſington, and Eigneſham.

Wibbandune.

Sixe yeres after, Ceaulin ſlewe three kings of the Bꝛutaines, Commeaile, Condidan, and Fariemeile, at Deoraham, and tooke three cities from them, Gloceſter, Cirenceſter, and Bathanceſter.

And when hee had raigned xvviii. yeeres, he was ouercome at Wodneſbeorhe, or Wannes ditch in Wiltſhire, & expelled out of his kingdome by the Bꝛutaines.

Wodneſbeorhe.

591 CEalrike the ſonne of Cutholfe ruled the Weſt Saxons fiue yeres.

598 CEolnulfe ſon of Cutha had continual wars either with ꝑ Engliſhmē, with Bꝛutans, wᵗ the Scots, or with

with the Picts, and lastly mooued warre against the South Saxons, and died when he had reigned foureteene yeeres.

KInegilsus the sonne of Ceolrike, brought his host against the Brutaines into Beandune, and there slew of them 2046. 611

He also fought with Penda king of Mercians neere vnto Cirencester, in the yere of Christ 635. By the preaching of Berinus, king Kinegilsus and all his people receiued the Christian faith, to whom king Oswald was Godfather at the font, of which kings, the said Berinus had granted to him the citie of Dorchester, and builded there an house of Canons for his bishops sea. He reigned xxvii yeeres. Wessex baptized. Dorchester a bishops sea.

CVichiline the sonne of Kinegilsus was baptized by Berinus the bishop in the citie of Dorchester, and deceassed the same yeere. 638

CVthredus the sonne of king Guichiline, was baptized at Dorchester, by Berinus the bishop. He reigned foure yeeres. 639

KEnnewalcus the sonne of king Kinegilsus founded the Cathedrall church in Winchester, placing there a bishops sea. 643 Winchester a bishops sea.

He gaue *Meidulfus burgh* to Aldelmus the abbat, there to build a monastery. Afterward being infested with warres by Penda king of the Mercians, because he had forsaken his wife, sister of the said Penda, was by him driuen out of his kingdome, and fled to Anna king of East Angles, where he was baptized of bishop Fœlix, and after was restored to his kingdome by the helpe of the forenamed Anna. He reigned xxx. yeeres. After whom Queene Sexburge his wife gouerned a while. She founded a monastery of nunnes in the Ile of Sheppey, and became after abbesse of Elie. Malmesbery builded. Medulfus burgh. Monastery in Sheppey.

Eascwinus

673 EAfewinus Nephew to Kinegilsus succeeded, he fought a battel against Wulfere king of Mercia, in a place called *Bidanheafod*. He raigned two yeres.

676 KEnewinus, sonne to Kinnegilsus, chased the Britaines euen to the sea shore, and raigned ix. yeres.

CAdwalla, Nephew to Ceauline, slewe Berthune Duke of the South Saxons, and brought that prouince vnder grieuous bondage.

After that, he and his brother Mull wasted Kent, and subdued the Ile of Wight, which til that time was giuen to Idolatrie, whereof he purged them, giuing the fourth part therof to Bishop Wilfride, who appointed preachers to conuert the people of that Ile to Christianity. Ceadwalla once againe spoiling the Countrey of Kent, his brother Moll, & xii. of his knights were slaine vp fire cast vpō thē, after which time, euē before he was baptised, he gaue for tith or tenth to God al the pray and spoyles he had gotten to his owne vse.

This being done he went to Rome to bee baptised, whē he had raigned two yeres ouer the West Saxons.

687 INe raigned amoug the West Saxons, a noble man, of great power and wisdome, and therwith valiant and hardie, in feates of armes very expert: he maintey-ned such warre against the Kentish Saxons, that he constrayned them to seeke meanes of peace, giuing to him for the same 30000. *Mancas*. This Ine, builded first the Colledge of Welles.

Pieces of gold named Mancas.

Colledge of Welles, and Abbey of Glastenbury builded.

He also builded the Abbey of Glastenbury, and paid the Peter Pence first to Rome.

When he had gouerned the West Saxons by the space of seuen and thirtie yeeres, by the earnest labour of his wife Etheldreda, which was abbesse of Barking in Esser, he gaue vp his royall dignitie, and went to Rome.

Ethelard

ETHelard kinſman to Ine, ſucceeded in the kingdome, notwithſtanding Oſwald a yong man of the kingd blood, ſtirred vp rebellion among the inhabitants, but not long after he died, & then Ethelard, raigned quietly fourteene yeres. 726

ENthrede his kinſman made warre on Ethelwald King of Mercia and againſt the Brutaines, and had of them the victorie, and raigned xvi. yeeres.

The Engliſhmen buried not the bodies of their dead in cities, vntill the time of Cuthbert Archbiſhop of Canterbry, who procured of the Pope, that in Cities there ſhould be pointed Church-yardes. Burriall in Churchyards

SIgebert king of the Weſt Saxons, cruell and tirannous towards his ſubiects, changed ancient Lawes and cuſtomes after his owne luſt and pleaſure, he was depriued of all kingly authoritie, and laſtly, as a perſon forlorne, wandring in woods, and hiding himſelfe in caues of wild Beaſtes, he was ſlaine in *Andreds Walde* by a ſwineheard, whoſe Lorde and maſter called Cumbra, he had wrongfully put to death, when hee had raigned one yere. 757 A Tyrant came to a miſerable end.

KEnulphus of ỹ blood of Cerdicus appeaſed certain murmures & grudges that were amongſt the people, for the depoſing of his predeceſſor Sigebert, He founded the Cathedral church at Wels. But as he haunted a woman which he kept at Merton, he was ſlaine by Olio the kinſman of Sigebert late king, whē he had raigned xxix. yeres, and was buried at Wincheſter. 757 Biſhops ſea at Welles founded.

BRithricus of the blood of Cerdicus, married Eadburga the daughter of Offa king of Mercia, by whoſe power he expelled Egbert, that was an vnder king in the Lordſhip of the Weſt Saxons. 786

In his time it rayned blood, which falling on mens clothes, appeared like Croſſes. Blood rained.

In

The Danes first arriued in this land.

In anno 800. The Danes arriued in the Ile called Portland, but by the puissance of Brithricus, and other Kinges of the Saxons, they were ouercome at Donmouth, and compelled to auoid the land.

The king poisoned by his wife.

Brithricus was poisoned by his wife Ethelburga, when he had reigned seuenteene yeeres, and was buried at Warham. For this deed the nobles ordeined that from thenceforth the Kings wiues should not be called Queenes, nor suffered to sit with them in place of estate.

802 EGbrichus obtained the gouernement of the West Saxons. He tamed the Welchmen, vanquished Bertulphus King of the Mercians at Hellendune, and subdued to his obeisance the Kentish Saxons, East Saxons, and Northumbers. He caused the brazen Image of Cadwaline King of the Brutaines to be throwen downe, and this lande no more to be called Brutaine, but *Anglia* or England. He was crowned at Winchester.

Brutaine first named England.

Danes arriued heere.

In the 33. yeere of his reigne the Danes arriued at Lindisferne, and fought with the Englishmen at Carham, where two bishops, two earles, and a great number of the English people were slaine. Two yeeres after the Danes ariued in West Wales, where Egbright ouercame them at Hengistendon. He reigned ouer the most part of England the space of seuen & thirty yeres, and was buried at Winchester.

839 ADelnulfus the sonne of Egbrichus, tooke to wife Iudith, daughter to the king of France, and had by her foure sonnes, which were Kings after him.

In his time there came a great armie of the Pagan Danes with three hundred & fiftie ships into the mouth of Thames, and so to London, and spoiled it, and put to flight Beorthulfe King of Mercia, with all his power which

which came to bid them battel, & then the Danes went with their armie into Southrie. 858

Adhelnulfus sent his sonne Alfride to Rome with a great number of noble men and other, at which time Pope Leo confirmed the said Alfride, and tooke him to his sonne by adoption, and also consecrated him King.

This Adhelnulfus did make the tenth part of his kingdome free from tribute and seruice to the King, and gaue it to them that do serue Christ in the Church: and the same yeere he went to Rome, where he repaired the English Schole, which was first founded by Offa king of the Mercies.

In the meane season, his sonne Adhelbald rebelling, vsurped the kingdome, so that when Adhelnulfus returned, he was forced to deuide the kingdome, and to take the worse part. He raigned eighteene yeeres, and was buryed at Winchester.

ADhelbald raigned after his father: he presumed to his Fathers mariage bedde, and with great infamie, married Iudith the French Kinges daughter. He raigned after his father two yeeres, and was buryed at Shirborne. 857

AThelbrict, brother to Athelbald, tooke vnder his dominion Kent, Southery, and Susser. 860

In this time, the great Armie of the Pagans inuaded the Citie of Winchester, who when they returned with a great pray towardes their Ships, Osrike Earle of Hampton, and Adhelnulfus the Earle, with Barkshire men, met them, and ioyned battel, where the Pagans were slaine. The Pagans brake priuilie out of their castels by night, & spoyled al the East parts of Kent. Danes inuaded and spoile Winchester.

Athelbrict raigned fiue yeeres, and was buryed at Shirborne.

Ethel-

866 ETheldred brother to Adhelbrict, receiued the kingdome of the West Saxons. In the first yeere of his raigne, a great Nauie of Paganes came into England, and remayned all the Winter in the kingdome of East England.

The Paganes came to Reading in Barkeshire, where they cast a great ditch and wall betwixt the two Riuers, Thames and Kynet an, on the eight side of the said Towne.

Adhelwulfus Earle of Barkshire & his armie, mette with the Paganes in a place called Englefield, where the Paganes had the worst, and many of them slaine.

Etheldred & Aelfrede his brother, came to Reading, where was foughten a fierce & cruell battel, but at ỹ last the Christians fled, and the Paganes had the victorie: but within 4. daies after, the Paganes on Assendune, deuided themselues into 2. battels, (for then they had two kings) which when the Christians saw, they likewise deuided their armie into two companies. King Etheldred with his battel should go against the two Pagane kings & their battell. And Alfred with his armie should set on the Pagane dukes & their armie. Alfred straight waies set vpon them at Chipenham, where when they had a long time fought about a thorne tree: Hubba one of the kinges, fiue Earles, and many thousandes moe of the Pagans being slayne, the other fledde.

Battel at Assendune.

A great heape of stones was copped vp where Hubba was buried, and the place called Hubbeslow.

Hubbeslow.

When king Etheldred had raigned 5. yeres, he was slaine of the Pagans at Whittingham, and buried in the Monastery of Wimburne, with this Epitaph.

Anno 870. Saint Ebbe Abbesse of Coldingham, fiue miles North from Berwike, cut off her nose and vpper lip,

lip, and perswaded al her sisters to do the like, that they being odible to the Danes, might the better keepe their Virginitie, in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey, & the Nuns therein, as they had done all other Churches throughout the land. Chastitie before beautie preferred.

A Elfrede the fourth sonne of Athelwolfe, receiued the gouernment of the whole Realme, and within one moneth after, with a verie small number fought a sharpe battaile against the whole armie of the Pagans, in a place called Wilton, where the Pagans got the field. 872

The Pagans subduing the whole kingdome of the Mercies, which they committed to Ceonulfus: The nexte yere one part of the Pagans wintered in Northumberland nere to the riuer Tyne, subdued the whole countrey: the other part went with Guthram, Osketellus, and Amandus, three kinges of the Pagans to Grantbridge, and wintered there.

The yere following, ỳ Pagans going frō Cantbridge in the night, entred the Castle of Marham, where there was a Monastery of Nuns, scituate betweene two riuers, Fraw & Trent, with whō king Aelfrede made a league that they should depart his kingdome, but contrary to their othe, they rode into Deuonshire, to Exceter: Exceter, and there wintered.

The nexte yere 120 of the Pagans ships were drowned at Swarnauing: And king Aelfrede pursuing an armie that went by land to Exceter, toke of them pledges, and also an othe to depart with all speede.

King Aelfrede made a Castel in *Æthelingei*, from thence he went to *Petram Egebrichti*, which is on the East side of the chase called *Sal nndum*, in Latine *Silua magna*, the great wood, there met with him all the inhabitants of Hampshire. Ethelyngey, the noble Iland. Egbrights stone.

The

The king with his army went to Ethandune, and fought against the Pagans, where he made great slaughter, and pursued the rest to their Castel, who gaue pledges and tooke oth to depart his realme: and Gythrun their king receiued baptisme harde by Ethelingsey, in a place called Alre.

The Pagans went from Chipnam to Cirencester, and there remayned one yeere after. The same yeere a great armie of Pagans came from beyond the Sea and wintered at Fullanham, hard by the riuer of Thames.

Fulham

The nert yeere, the Pagans went from Circester to the East English, deuiding that Countrey among them, and there inhabited. The Pagans that wintered at Fullanham, went into East France.

An armie of Pagans came into Kent, and besieged the Citie of Rhofecester, & before the gate of the same Citie they made a strong Castell, but Aelfrede with a great Armie chased them to their ships.

Rochester besieged.

Widway.

The nert yeere Aelfred restored, and honorably repaired the Citie of London (after it had bene amongst other Cities destroyed with fire, and the people killed vp,) he made it habitable againe, and committed it vnto the custodie of his sonne in lawe Adhered Earle of the Mercies.

London builded & made inhabitable.

The great armie of the Pagans, came from the East kingdome of France with 250. shippes into Kent, arriuing in the mouth of the Riuer Limine, where they destroyed a Castell, and fortified another more strong, in a place called Apultrens, now Apulder.

Apuldor.

The same yere, Hastings came with 80. ships into the mouth of Thames, and made a strong town at Middleton in the Southside of the Thames, and another on the Northside, called Beaufleete.

Apulton.

Beaufleete.

Adhered Earle of the Mercies, and the Citizens of London

London with other came to Beaufleet, and beſieged the caſtle of the Pagans, and brake into it, where they tooke exceeding rich ſpoiles of golde, ſiluer, hoꝛſſes, and garments, among which was taken the wife of Haſtings and his two ſonnes, which were brought to London, and preſented to the King, who commanded them to be reſtoꝛed againe. But Haſtings came againe into Beaufleet, & repared the caſtle which they had broken downe. From thence he went to Sceabꝛidge, and there builded a ſtrong caſtle: there was ioyned vnto him the armie that remained at Apuldꝛane, and other that came from the Eaſt Engliſh, and from the Noꝛthumbers, who altogether ſpoiled and robbed, till they came to the banke of Seuerne, and there at Bultingatume, they made a ſtrong towne, but by Adhered earle of the Mercies and other, they were beſieged, and ſhoꝛtly through famine foꝛced to come out, where many on both ſides were ſlaine, but the Chriſtians had the victoꝛy.

Beaufleet taken from the Pagans.

Sudbury.

Apuldoꝛ.

Bultingatume.

In the yeere 895, the Pagans wintered in a little Ile called Merſig, in the Eaſt part of Eſſex, ſituate in the ſea, and the ſame yeere they ſailed by the riuer of Thames, after by the riuer of Ligea, and twentie miles from London began to build a foꝛtreſſe. In the ſummer following, the Londoners and other neere adioyning, did ſeeke to deſtroy the foꝛtreſſe of the Danes: but they being put to flight, king Aelfred pitched a field not farre from the citie, leaſt the Pagans ſhould take away the haruеſt of the countrey, and viewing the riuer one day, perceiued that the chanell might be in one place dammed vp, that the Danes ſhould not get out their ſhips, he foꝛthwith commanded on both ſides the riuer a dam to be caſt, and diuided that riuer into thꝛee ſtreames, ſo that where ſhippes beſoꝛe had ſailed, now a ſmall boat could ſcantly row. Which when the Pagans perceiued,

Ile of Merſey.

Ley, a riuer that then bare ſhips vnto Ware.

they leauing theyr wiues and ships, flee a foot to Quatbridge, and there building a fortresse, lodged there the winter following, whose shippes the Londoners bring, some to London, the other they brake downe and destroyed.

Now called Catwarbrig, or Catwalbridge.

Anno 897. the Pagans came from Quatbridge, part into East England, part into Northumberland: some got them ships & sailed into France. After all these vexations, by the cruell Danes committed, followed farre greater, the space of three yeeres, by death of cattell, and mortality of men. Twentie Danish ships were taken being pirats, and the pirats slaine or hanged on the gallowes.

The victorious prince Alfred, the 29. peere of his reigne, departed this life, and is buried at Winchester, in the new monastery, of his foundation. He foūded a monastery of moonks at Ethelingsey, & another for nunns at Shaftsbury. He ordeined the hundreds & tenths, which men call Centuaries and Cupings: he sent for Grimbald to come into England, that by his aduise he might erect the study of good learning, cleane decayed. By the counsell of Neotus he ordeined common schooles of diuers sciences in Oxford, and turned the Saxon lawes into English, with diuers other books.

Alfred deceased.

Vniuersitie in Oxford.

He established good lawes, by the which he brought so great a quietnesse to the country, that men might haue hanged golden bracelets & iewels where the waies parted, and no man durst touch them for feare of the law. He carried euer the Psalter in his bosome, that when he had any leisure he might read it ouer with diligence.

He diuided the 24. houres of the day and night into three parts: he spent eight houres in writing, reading & praying: eight in prouision of his body: and eight in hearing & dispatching the matters of his subiects. He

diuided

diuided his yeerely reuenues into two parts, & the first he diuided into three: one part he gaue to his seruants, the second part to his workemen which were occupyed in building, the third part to strangers. The second part of the whole, he diuided into foure parts, the first part wherof he gaue in almes to ỹ poore, the second to monasteries by him founded, the third to scholes which he had erected, the fourth part he distributed to the next monasteries in al the English Saxon. Alhswido wife to king Alfred founded the monasterie of nuns in Winchester. 900

EDward surnamed Senior, the sonne of Aelfred was anointed king, & shortly after Adhelwaldus, cousin germaine vnto king Edward, reuolted and went to the armie of the Pagans, who forthwith chose him to be their king in Northumberland. Adhelwold reuolteth.

Adhelwaldus king of the Pagans brought a great army from Eastser, and the East English, which robbed and spoiled through all Mercia, and the West country, vntill they came to Crickald, and there went ouer the Thames, and tooke great spoiles about Bradney.

King Edward gathered an army, and went toward the Danes, Cochricus and Adelwolfe kinges of the Pagans were slaine.

A battell was fought at Woodnesfield, a mile North from Wolfrune Hampton in Staffordshire, where Cowilfus and Healidene kings of the Pagans, with many earles, and nobles were slaine. Woddelfield in Staffordshire. Walfrune Hampton.

By the kings commandement, at Hertford, betwixt the riuers of Memeran, Beneficiau, and Legian in the North side a citie is builded.

The Pagans of Northumberland and Leicester, in the countie of Oxford tooke spoiles, & slew many people. King Edward leauing certaine to builde a city in the South part of the riuer Ligea, wt more part of his army

went into Eſſex, and incamped at Healdune, where he tarried till a towne was builded at Witham.

A great nauie of Danes ſailed about the Weſt countrey, and landed in diuers places, taking great prayes. The king for ſtrengthening of the countrey, made a caſtle at the mouth of the water of Auon, and another at Buckingham, and the third faſt by, on either ſide of the riuer one, and then went into Northhampton & Bedfordſhires, and ſubdued the Danes there.

Toceſter. Wigmore.

King Edward repayred the townes of Toceſter and Wigmore.

Colcheſter repayred.

The Kentiſh, Southney, and Eaſt Saxons, beſieging Colcheſter, wanne it by force, and ſlew all therein, a few excepted, that eſcaped by flight. The ſame yeere King Edward went to Colcheſter, with an armie repayred the walles, and put a great garriſon of ſouldiors into it.

The next yere died the noble princeſſe Elfleda (wife to Etheldredus duke of *Mercia*) and was buried in the monaſterie of S. Peter, which her Lord & ſhe before had builded in the towne of Gloceſter.

Cheſter. Tomworth. Lichfield. Stafford. Warwike. Shrewelbury. Waterſbury. Eldelbury. Leiceſter repayred. Runcorne towne and caſtle, and Brimſbury with the bridge builded.

This noble woman Elfleda, reedified the city of Cheſter, ſhe repayred the towne of Tomworth, beſide Lichfield, Stafford, Warwicke, Shrewelbury, Watrilbury, Eldilbury, Legeceaſter, with a towne and caſtle in the North end of *Mercia*, vpō the riuer of Merſe, that is called Runcorne: ſhe builded a bridge ouer Seuerne called Brimelbury bridge, &c. She tamed the Walchmen, and in diuers battels chaſed the Danes, after whoſe death, Edward held that prouince in his owne hand.

King Edward builded a new towne againſt the olde towne of Notingham on the South ſide of the riuer of Trent, and made a bridge ouer the ſaid riuer betweene the two townes: he ſubdued the kings of Scotland and Wales:

Wales: he builded a towne in the North end of *Mercia*, by the riuer of Merse, and named it Thilwall, and repayred the towne of Manchester: he deceased at Faringdon, and was buried at Winchester, in the new church, which his father Aelfred had builded, when he had reigned foure and twenty yeeres.

Thilwal built. Manchester repayred.

ADelstane, after the death of Edward his father, was crowned at Kingstone by Athelmus Archbishop of Canturbury. He expelled vtterly the Danes, and quieted the Walchmen. He caused them to pay him yeerely tribute 20. pounds of golde, 300. pounds of siluer, and 2500. head of neat, with hounds and hauks to a certeine number. 924

And after that he had by battel conquered Scotland: he made one Constantine king of Scots vnder him, adding this princely word, that it was more honour to make a King, then to be a King. He made seuen coyning mints at Canturbury, foure for the King, two for the Archbishop, & one for the Abbot: at Rochester three, two for the king, & one for the bishop: in London eight: in Winchester sixe: in Lewes two: in Hastings two: in Chichester one: in Hampton two: in Warham two: in Excester two: in Shaftsbury two: and in euery good towne one coiner.

He founded S. Germanes in Cornewall, which was since a bishops see: he founded S. *Petrocus* at Bodmin: he founded Pilton priorie, Midleton and Michelney.

In this time Guy earle of Warwicke, in a combate slew Colbrond the Danish giant, in Hide mead, neere vnto Winchester.

Guy of Warwicke slew Colbrond.

Athelstane reigned fifteene yeeres, and was buried at Malmesburie.

EDmund, the brother of Adelstan, tooke on him the gouernance of this realme, whose short reigne tooke 940

from him the renowme of most high praises that should haue redounded to this posteritie: for he was a man disposed of nature to nobleneſſe and iuſtice: he tooke out of the Danes hands the townes of Lincolne, Nottingham, Darbie, Leiceſter, and Stanford, and brought all Mercia to his dominion: he expulſed the two kings Anlafus, and Reginald out of Northumberland, and ſubdued the countrey to his dominion. He granted the priuiledge vnto Saint Edmund in which the limits of the towne of Edmunds Burie are conteined.

In the kings towne named Puckelchurch, the king (whileſt he would haue ſaued his Sewar from ỹ hands of a wicked theefe called Leofe) was ſlaine, when he had reigned fiue yeres and ſeuen moneths, and was buried at Glaſtenbury.

946 ELdred ſucceeded Edmũd his brother: for his ſonnes Edwine and Edgar were thought too yong to take on them ſo great a charge. He tooke on him but as protector, but afterwards he was crowned at Kingſtone.

He placed the biſhop of Cornwall at S. Germaines, where it continued till the time of Edward, next before the conqueſt, in whoſe time it was trãſlated to Exceſter.

In the yeere 951. he committed to priſon Wolſtan archbiſhop of Yorke, becauſe he had beene accuſed to haue commanded many Citizens of Thetford to be ſlaine, in reuenge of the abbat Adelme vniuſtly by them ſlaine.

King Eldred reigned nine yeres, and was buried in the Cathedrall church at Winchester.

955 EDwin ſucceeded his vncle Eldred in the kingdome: he was crowned at Kingſtone, of whome is left no honeſt memorie.

In the ſelfe day of his coronation, he ſuddenly withdrew himſelfe from his Lordes, and in the ſight of certaine

taine persons rauished his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble man of his realme, and afterward slew her husband, that he might haue the vnlawfull vse of her beautie. For which act, and for banishing Dunstane, he became odible to his subiects: and was depriued, when he had reigned foure yeeres. He died and was buried in the new abbey of Winchester.

The king deprived.

EDgar the peaceable, brother to Edwine, was crowned at Bath. He was so sharpe in correction of vices, as well in his magistrates, as other subiects, that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felonie by robbers, or hiberie, by false officers. He chastised the great negligence, couetousnesse, and vicious liuing of the clergie, and brought them to a better order. Of stature he was but little: yet of minde valiant and hardie, and very expert in martiall pollicie. He prepared a great nauie of shippes, which he deposed in three parts of this realme, and had souldiours alway prest and readie against the incursions of forren and strange enemies. King Edgar hauing restored, and new founded seuen & forty monasteries, which before his time had beene destroyed, and intending to continue that his intent till the number of fiftie were accomplished, he confirmed the monastery of Worcester, which Oswald then bishop of Worcester, by the kings consent had inlarged, and made it the Cathedrall church of that shire. The princes of Wales paid to him yerely in the name of tribute 300. woolues, by meanes whereof within three yeres, in England and Wales might scarcely be found one woolfe.

959

King crowned at Bathe.

Worcester minster restored.

Woolues destroyed.

The Danes and all other people in England, vsed the vice of great drinking. The king therfore ordeined certaine cups with pinnes or nailes, and made a law, that whosoeuer dranke past that marke at one draught, should forfeit a certaine paine.

Against quaffing.

Lawes against drunkards.

Ramsey founded.

Alwinus Alderman, earle of Eastangle, kinsman to king Edgar, founded the abbey of Ramsey.

Eight kings rowed king Edgar.

Edgar being at Chester, entred the riuer of Dee, he tooke the rule of the Helme, and caused eight kings to row him vnto S. Iohns church, and from thence vnto his palace, in token that he was lord and king of so manie prouinces. The names of the eight kinges were, Rinoch king of Scots, Malcoline of Cumberland, Macone king of Man and of many Ilands: Dufnal king of Demecia or South Wales: Siferth and Huwall, kings of Wales: Iames king of Galaway: and Iukil of Westmerland. King Edgar reigned sixteene yeres, and was buried at Glastenburie.

975 The king crowned at Kingstone.

EDward the sonne of Edgar was crowned at Kingstone, by the handes of Dunstan archbishop of Canturbury, and Oswald archbishop of Yorke. This man might well be compared to his father for his modestie and gentlenesse, so that he was worthily fauored of all men, except onely of his stepmother, which desired to haue the gouernance of the realme for her owne sonne Ethelred.

The king murthered by his stepmother.

This Edward, while he was hunting in a forrest (by chance) lost his companie, and rod alone to refresh himselfe at the castle of Corffe, where by counsell of his stepmother Elfred, he was traitorously murthred, when he had reigned three yeeres. He was buried at Warham, and after at Shaftsbury.

Warwel and Almesbury built.

Elphred did after take great penance, and builded two monasteries of nunnes, Almesbury & Warwel: in which Warwel she after liued a solitary life til she died.

978

ETheldred the sonne of king Edgar, by his second wife Elphred, was crowned at Kingstone. But because he came to the kingdome by killing his brother, he could neuer get the good will of the people.

Anno

Anno 982. a great part of the citie of London was burnt, which citie at this time had most building from Ludgate toward Westminster: and litle or none where the heart of the city is now, except in diuers places was housing that stood without order: so that many cities, as Canturburie, Yorke, and other in England passed London in building: but after the conquest it increased.

A disease not knowen in England in time past, to wit, feuers of men, with the flix, and murren of cattell killed many. *Flix of men, and murren of cattell.*

Anno 994. King Ethelred erected a bishops sea at Excester. *Bishops sea at Excester.*

The same yeere Anlafe king of Norway, and Sweine king of Danes, in xviii. gallies came vp to Londō, which they attempted to breake into, & to set on fire, but they were repulsed, not without their great detriment and losse by the citizens, wherupon they being driuen with furie, leauing London, set vpon Essex and Kent, by the sea coasts, burnt townes, and wasted the fields, without respect of sex or age killed all. At length being pacified with a tribute of 16000. pounds, departed to their ships, and wintred at Southhampton.

Anno 995. The bishoprike of Lindisfer or Holy Iland was remoued to Durham. *Bishops sea at Durham.*

In the yeere 1002. King Etheldred caused all the Danes in England to be slaine, vpon the day of Saint Brice. The same yeere Vlfricus Spote founded a monastery at Burton vpō Trent. In anno 1003. Swaine king of Denmarke with a great armie inuaded England with fire and sword. They fought a great battell at Thetford against Vlfekettel earle of Eastangle. *The Danes murthered. Burton vpon Trent.*

They fought another battell against Vlfekettel at Rengemore. The yeere 1011. they destroyed Canturburie, and for that the archbishop Elfegus would not yeeld

yeeld to them, he was first imprisoned there, and after carried to Greenewich, and there stoned to death. Christes church is spoiled and burnt: the moonks with all other men are tenthed, nine of euery tenne being put to death, the tenth suffered to liue in miserie: the number of them that were left aliue was foure moonks, and of lay people eight hundred, so that the number slaine was sixe and thirtie moonks, and 8000. of the lay people.

Tyrannie of the Danes in England.

In anno 1011. They tooke tribute of 48000 pound, and at the last after diuerse ouerthrowes giuen to the men of this Iland, they possessed the same, and put king Etheldred to flight, constraining him to liue in exile among the Normans.

Swanus in the meane time subdued all England, and the people for feare yeelded vnto him on euery side, ouer whom most cruelly he triumphed. But not long after he departed this life at Geinesburge, and left Canutus his sonne, successor in the kingdome.

Etheldred hearing that Swanus was dead, leauing in Normãdy with duke Richard his sisters sonne, Emma his wife, and the children that he had by her, returned into England with Edmund his sonne by his first wife, and by the aid of the Normans, mooued warre against his enemy. And being restored to his kingdome, shewed great cruelty vpon the Danes that remained sparing neither young nor olde. Therfore Canutus being very desirous to reuenge the same, prepared a new army, and came into England, raging wide & side with fire and sword. Etheldred in the meane season, whether by sickenesse or for sorrow, died, when he had reigned eight and thirtie yeeres, and was buried in the North ile of Paules church in London.

1016 Edmund Ironside.

EDmũd the sonne of Etheldred by his first wife succeeded in ỹ kingdome, who was surnamed Ironside.

He

He had fiue battels against Canutus King of the Danes at Penham in Dorcetshire. And after that put the Danes to flight at Shirestone, notwithstanding that the Englishmen at the first beganne to flee, by the policie of Edricus duke of Lincolne, and of Merce, who cryed runne away wretches, Edmund your king is slaine. Edrike a traitor.

After this, king Edmund came to London to deliuer the citizens, whom part of the enemies had besieged.

He made a ditch also round about the citie, where the riuer of Thames doth not run, and the Danes fleeing, the king vanquished them with a notable victory. Ditch about London.

The rest of the Danes which remained with Cnute, did againe besiege London, both by water and by land, but the citizens stoutly repulsed them, wherefore they shewed their anger vpon the countrey of the Mercies, spoiling townes and villages, and carryed their pray to the ships, which they had gathered togither in the riuer of Medway, from whence they were driuen by the king, who taking the foord of Brentford before them, put them to flight, and slew a great number of them. London besieged both by land and by water. Brentford.

The first and last battell was at Essendone in Esser, neere to Rochford, in which battell Edmund had got the victory, but Edrike againe playing the traitor, great slaughter of the English men was made, and Edmund went almost alone on foot to Glocester, where he gathered a new force to set vpon his enemies, but Cnute pursued him as he fled, and hauing prepared their armies, both the kinges themselues attempted to fight hand to hand for the right of the kingdome in the Ile of Olauia in Seuerne, in the which combate, they both being wearied, fell to a couenant to diuide the same, so that the one halfe of the Kingdome should be vnder Canutus, and the other halfe vnder Edmund, which Combate for the kingdome. England diuided.

Edmund

Edmond not long after died at Oxford, whereas it is sayd he was slaine by the treason of Edrike of Straton, and was buried at Glastenbury, leauing Edmond and Edward his children very yong.

This Edrike was not long vnrewarded according to his deserts, for himselfe making vaunt thereof vnto Canutus, then being at London, said in this wise, Thus haue I done Canutus for the loue of thee: to whom he answered, saying, And thou shalt dye as well thou art worthy, because thou art guilty of treason against God and me, in that thou hast slaine thine owne Lorde and King: and straight wayes, least there should be any tumult, the Traytor was in the same chamber tormented to death with firebrands and linkes, and then his feet being bound together, hee was drawne through the Streetes of the Citie, and cast into a ditch, called *Hounds ditch*, for that the Citizens there cast their dead Dogges, and such other filth, accompting him worthy of no better buriall. These Princes raigned together two yeres.

Edricus a Traytor.

Hunsditch.

Treason rewarded.

1018 CAnutus the Dane, got ỳ Monarchie of England, slew the brother of Edmond, and conueyed the children farre out of England, least they should at any time be brought againe and receyue their right. In the meane season Canutus, because hee had no heire that lawfully might succeede him in his kingdome (for Harold and Swaine were begotten of a Concubin) partly that he might establish in time to come the kingdome that he had gotten, vnto his owne kindred that came by lawfull succession, and partly that he might purchase to himselfe the friendship of the Englishmen, and of the Normans, procured to haue giuen him in mariage Emma, the widow of king Etheldred, in Normandy, and shortly after she did beare Canutus a sonne of his owne name,

Harolde and Swayne concubines children.

name, commonly called Hardycanutus.

Canutus subdued the Scots, whereby he was king of England, Scotland, Denmarke, and Norway. Canutus king of foure kingdomes.

After that he went to Denmarke, and so to Rome, and returned againe into England, where he kept good iustice all his life.

He made a faire Church at *Ashendume* in Esser.

He founded a new the Monasterie of *S. Edmondesbury*, restoring the donation which Edmond king of the West Saxons had giuen to S. Edmond the king and Martyr who lyeth there buried. Saint Edmondesbury builded.

He appointed to be king of Norway Swanus his sonne (as he was said) by Alfgine daughter to Althelme Duke of Northampton, and his Lady Vulfrune.

He also appointed his sonne Hardycanutus by Emma, to be king of Denmarke, and deceased at Shaftesbury when he had raigned twentie yeres, and was buried in S. Swithens at Winchester.

HArold for his swiftnesse called Harefoote whom Canutus had by a Concubine Alice of Hampton, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in England, inuaded the realme, while his brother Hardycanute gouerned in Denmarke. 1038

He tooke from his mother in law Emma, the most part of the riches and treasure that Canute his father had left her.

Edward and Alfride sonnes to king Ethelred, with many Knightes came out of Normandy, to see their mother at Winchester, which Godwin Earle of Kent, faining to receiue Alfred as a friend, came to meete: but in the end put him in prison, part of his company he put out their eyes, chopping off their handes and feete. And diuers were murthered at Gilford.

Queene Emma hearing of this dealing, sent her sonne

ſonne Edward backe againe into Normandy.

Alfride was conueyed to the Iſle of Elie, where his eyes being firſt plucked out, hee was deliuered to the moonks to be kept, where ſhortly after he departed this life, and was buried in the South Iſle of the church.

Harold ſhortly after expelled his mother in law Emma out of the realme. He reigned three yeeres, died at Oxford, and was buried at Weſtminſter, and after at S. Clements without Temple barre at London.

1041 HArdicanutus, the lawfull begotten ſonne of Canutus and Emma, as ſoone as he had gotten his fathers kingdome, fetched home his mother out of exile: and in reuenge of diſpleaſure that was done to her, and of the murther of his brother Alured, he commanded the carkas of Harold to be digged out of the earth, and to be throwen into the riuer of Thames, wher by a fiſher it was taken vp, and brought to the Danes, who buryed it in a church-yard, which they had at London. Which done, the king appointed eight markes to be payed to euery ſailer in his name, and twelue markes to euery pilot or maiſter, which tribute was to be payd of all England, ſo grieuous, that ſcarce any was able to beare it. Shortly after, he ſent for Edward the ſonne of Etheldred, his brother by the mothers ſide, to come into England, and imbraced him with all loue and fauour. Hardicanutus being at a marriage feaſt, pleaſantly drinking with the bride and other perſons, in the middeſt of his cups fell ſuddenly downe to the ground, and ſo remaining dumbe, departed this life the third yeere of his reigne, and was buryed by his father at Wincheſter.

This is ſuppoſed to be S. Clements church without Temple barre.

1043 EDward the ſonde of Etheldred, whom Hardicanutus had ſent for into England, was crowned at Wincheſter. This Edward for his excellent holineſſe,

is

is vntill this day called Saint Edward, who so soone as he had gotten his fathers kingdome, of his owne free will released the tribute of fortie thousand pound, called *Dane gelt*, which the English people, euen from the very beginning of the reigne of the Danes, was compelled to pay their kinges euery yeere. He was also the chiefe authour and cause that the law which we call the Common law, was first brought vp, being gathered together out of the lawes and ordinances of foure nations, which were receiued when the Iland was subiect to diuers regiments & gouernances, to wit, of the Mercies, of the West Saxons, of the Danes, and of the Northumbers.

Dane gelt.

The first comming vp of the Common law.

Mercies, West Saxõs, Danes & Northumbers.

He tooke to wife Edgitha, the daughter of earle Godwine, who because shee brought him forth no children, neither was there any hope that shee should bearre any, he began to be carefull for one that should iustly succeed him, & therfore he sent for home into England his nephue Edward, the sonne of king Edmũd his brother, who by reason of his long absence out of the coũtry, was commonly called the outlaw. This is that Edward, the sonne of king Edmũd surnamed Ironside, which remained aliue, whom Canutus when he had gotten England, had sent into Swethen with his brother. He knowing the aduise of his vncle, came againe into England, & brought with him Agatha his wife, & Edgar, Margaret & Christian his children, borne in *Panonia*, in hope of the kingdom, where he liued but a while. Thus S. Edward being disappointed, both of his nephue & his heire, for that Edward the outlaw was both by neerenesse of bloud, and by lawfull succession right heire vnto the kingdome, without delay pronounced Edgar the outlawes sonne, and his great nephue to be heire of the kingdome, & gaue him to surname Adeling, which

Edgitha was barren.

which name in those dayes was peculiar only to kings children, which were borne in possibilitie of the kingdome: but because this Edgar was but yoong of yeres, and within age, by his testament he made Harold the sonne of Godwine Regent, vntill the yoong Edgar should be of age to receiue the kingdome, and that then he should be made king: which thing Harold with a solemne oath promised to see so performed and done.

Kings euill healed by the king.

A certaine yoong woman being terribly diseased, by reason of humours gathered about her necke into great swelling kernels, came to King Edward, who with his right hand dipped in water, handled her necke, and forthwith the hardnesse did breake, the wormes with the matter ranne out, and all the noisome swelling asswaged, so that she was perfectly whole, and faire skinned ere the weeke were ended: and they that knew his life, said, he had oft cured this plague in Normandy.

This Edward reigned three and twenty yeeres, sixe moneths, and odde dayes.

He was buried in the abbey of S. Peter in Westminster, which he had newly builded.

In the same day Harold the eldest sonne of Godwine earle of Kent, and brother to Edgitha the queene, hauing obteined faith of the nobilitie, tooke the crowne.

Leofrike earle of Mercia, and of Hereford, founded the monasterie of Couentrie in anno 1044. He also granted great priuileges to that towne. And deceased in anno 1057.

1066

The peere of our Lord begynneth heere at Christmas.

HArold gaue vnto yoong Edgar the earledome of Oxford, and so from a king, he made him an earle.

The 14. day of Aprill, a comet appeared, not onely to the people of this land, but also in other parts of the world seuen dayes. Tostus enuying the prosperitie of his brother, ioyning himselfe to Harold the king of Norway,

Norway, assaulted England in warlike sort, both by sea and land. Whose attempt whiles Harold of England prepared to withstād, William duke of Normandy, who notwithstanding he was a bastard, was of kin to S. Edward in the third and fourth degree of consanguinitie, seing a conuenient time and occasion offered to take the kingdome in, gathered a nauie of 896. ships, and came into England with a very well appointed armie, alleaging, that by all right and title it was due to him, by the gift of king Edward his kinsman, and also by the couenant that was made, & by oath established betwixt Harold and him. He landed at Pemsey, nine miles from Hastings, the 28. of September. Harold notwithstanding he was bare of men, by reason of the battell that he had fought against Tostus, and the men of Norway, yet hearing of Williams comming, went straight wayes against him. Both armies being brought into aray, the battell was fought, wherein great slaughter of Englishmen was made, and the Normans got the victorie, especially by meanes of their woodden bowes, and king Harold himselfe (valiantly fighting) was shot through the braines, whereof he died, when he had reigned nine moneths, and was buried in his college of Waltham which he had founded. This battell was fought at Hastings in Sussex, vpon the foureteenth day of October, in the yeere of our Lord 1066. There was slaine of Englishmen 67974. and of Normans 6013.

William Conquerour cousin to king Edward by the mother side.

England conquered by woden bowes and arrowes.

Harold slaine.

This was the dolefull destruction of this land, the kings whereof at their first comming, with barbarous countenance and gesture, in warlike sort, prouoked all men to malice and hatred towards them, who ouercame all men by warre and subtiltie: but after they had receiued the Christian faith, and by little and little applyed their diligence vnto religion, they neglected

The description of the Saxons.

the exercise of armour, for the kings did change their habite, and some at Rome, and some in their owne country, sought to change their temporall kingdomes for euerlasting kingdomes: and many which all their life time imbraced worldly things, did yet distribute their treasures vnto the works of mercy: but afterwardes when charitie waxed colde, all their study and trauell of religion slaked, and then came the destruction of the inhabitants: first at the comming of the Danes, and now in the expulsing of the Englishmen by the Normans: for the noble men giuing themselus to gluttonie and lecherie, did not go to the church in the morning as Christian men vse to do, but lying in their chambers dallying with women, did heare the priest hastilie rattle vp diuine seruice. The clerks also that had taken orders, if one had learned but his Grammer, euery one woondered at him.

Men generally gaue themselues to drinking & gulling, and spent both day and night in such exercises till they vomited.

The Saxons ware their garments to the mid knee, their haire rounded, and their beards shauen (all saue the ouerlip) their armes adorned with golden bracelets, and their skinne being bare, painted & printed, &c.

¶ *Thus endeth the reigne of the Saxons, who were first sent for by* Vortiger, *about the yeere of our Lord 450. and had now continued sometimes in warres with the Brutaines, then with the Danes, and now with the Normans, the space of sixe hundred yeeres.*

Verses vpon the comet then latelie seene.

A Thousand sixe and sixtie yeare
it was, as we do read,

When

When that a comet did appeare,
and Engliſh men lay dead:
Of Normandie duke William then
to Englandward did ſaile,
And conquerd Harold with his men,
and brought this land to bale.

King William Conquerour.

WILLIAM duke of Normandie, ſurnamed Conquerour, baſtard ſonne of Robert the ſixt, duke of that duchy, and couſin germane vnto king Edward on the mothers ſide began his dominion ouer the realme of England, the foureteenth day of October, being Saturday, in the yeere of our Lord 1066. After the battell at Haſtings, duke William came to London, where with great ioy he was receiued, both of the clergie & people, and was proclamed king. *Anno reg. 1.*

When the citie of London was thus yeelded vnto him, he tooke his iourney towards the caſtle of Douer, to ſubdue that, and the reſt of Kent alſo: which when the archbiſhop Stigand, and Egelſin the abbat of S. Auguſtines, did perceiue & conſider, that the whole realme was in an euill ſtate, and that wheras in this realme of England, before the comming of the foreſaid duke William, there were no bondmen, now all, as well noble men as the common people, were without reſpect made ſubiect vnto the perpetuall bondage of the Normans, taking an occaſion by the perill and danger that their neighbors were in, to prouide for the ſafegard of themſelues and their coūtry, they cauſed to aſſemble at Canturbury all the people of the county of Kent, & declared

to them the perils and dangers imminent, the miserie that their neighbours were come into, the pride and insolencie of the Normans, and the hardnesse and griefe of bondage and seruile estate: whereupon all the people with a common consent determined to meet duke William, and to fight with him for the lawes of their country. And the foresaid Stigand the archbishop, and the abbat Egelsin, chosing rather to die in battell, then to see their nation in so euil an estate, became captaines of the armie.

And at a day appointed, all the people mette at Swanescombe two miles West from Grauesend, and being hidden in the woods, lay priuily in wait for the comming of the foresaid duke William. And agreed before hand, that when the duke was come, and the passages on euery side stopped, to the end he should no way be able to escape, euery one of them, as well horsemen as footmen, should beare boughs in their hands. The next day after, when the duke was come into the fields and territories neere vnto Swanescombe, and saw all the countrey set and placed round about him, as it had beene a stirring and mouing wood, and that with meane pace they approched and drew neere vnto him, with great discomfiture of minde he woondered at the sight. And as soone as the captaines of the Kentishmen saw that duke William was inclosed in the middest of their armie, they caused the trumpets to be sounded, their banners to be displayed, and threw downe their boughes, and with their bowes bent, their swoordes drawen, and their speares and other kinde of weapons stretched foorth, they shewed themselues readie to fight. Duke William and they that were with him, stood for astonied, & amazed, and he which thought that he had already all England fast in his fist, did now dispaire of his

owne life. Therefore on the behalfe of the Kentishmen were sent vnto duke William, the archbishop Stigand, and Egelsin abbat of S. Augustines, who tolde him their message in this sort:

My lord duke, beholde the people of Kent commeth forth to meete you, and to receiue you as their liege lord, requiring at your handes the thinges which pertaine to peace, and that vnder this condition, that all the people of Kent may inioy for euer their ancient liberties, and may for euermore vse the lawes & customes of the countrey, otherwise they are readie presentlie to bid battell to you, and them that be with you, and are minded rather to die heere altogither, then to depart from the lawes and customes of their countrey, and to submit themselues to bondage, whereof as yet they neuer had experience. The duke seeing himselfe to be driuen in such a straight and narrow pinch, consulted a while with them that came with him, prudentlie considering, that if he should take any repulse or displeasure at the hands of this people, which be the key of England, all that euer he had done before, should be vndone againe, and of no effect, and all his hope and safetie should stand in danger and ieopardie: not so willingly as wiselie he granted the people of Kent their request. So when the couenant was established, and pledges giuen on both sides, the Kentishmen being ioyfull, conducted the Normans vnto Rochester, and yeelded vp to the duke, the earledome of Kent, and the noble castle of Douer. Thus the ancient liberties of England, and the lawes and customes of the countrey, which before the comming of duke William out of Normandie, were equallie kept throughout all England, doe remaine inuiolablie obserued vntill this day, onely in the countie of Kent.

The ancient liberties and lawes of England, remaine in Kent onlie.

Duke William crowned. 1067

When Chriſtmaſſe approched, he marched with all his army to London, that there he might be crowned king, which was done on Chriſtmaſſe day by Aldred archbiſhop of Yorke: then he receiued homage, oath of fidelitie, and pledges of the nobles, and commanded that in euery towne and village a bell ſhould be roong euery night at eight of the clocke, and that all people ſhould then put forth their fire and candle, and go to bed, which order was obſerued through this realme during his reigne, and the reigne of William his ſonne.

Fire and light forbidden to the Engliſhmen.

The hiſtoriographers of that time accoũted the yeere to begin at Chriſtmaſſe, after which account then began the yeere 1067. but after the account of England now obſerued, the yeere beginneth not till the 25. of March following.

King William diſpoſed the lands & poſſeſſiõs of this realme to ſuch as had holpen him in this his conqueſt: to wit, to Odo biſhop of Baion, Robert earle of Mortaigne, brethren to duke William by his mother, Bandonni de Buillon, Roger earle of Beamont, &c. as ye may read in my larger chronicle.

This yeere through the great ſute and labour of William the Norman, then biſhop of London, King William granted the charter and liberties to the ſame William, biſhop, and Godfrey, portgreue, & all the burgeſſes, the citie of London, in as large forme as they inioyed the ſame, in the time of S. Edward before the conqueſt: in reward wherof, the citizens haue fixed on his graue, being in the midſt of the great Weſt Ile of Saint Paules church in London, this epitaph following:

Wherefore the Maior and citizens of London repaire to Paules.

TO *William* a man famous in wiſedome and holineſſe of life, who firſt with *S. Edward* the king and

and Confessour being familiar, of late preferred to be bishop of London, & not long after for his prudency and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of councell with the most victorious prince *William* king of England, of that name the first, who obteined of the same great and large priuileges to this famous citie. The Senate and citizens of London to him hauing well deserued, haue made this. He continued Bishop twentie yeeres, and died in the yeere after Christ his natiuitie 1070.

KIng William (leauing his brother Odo bishop of Baion, and William Fitz-Osborne whom he had made earle of Hereford, to be wardens of England) returned into Normandie, which at that time was bent to shrinke from him. He tooke with him Edgar Etheling, Stigandus archbishop of Canturbury, Frederike abbat of S. Albans, Egelnothus abbat of Glastenbury, Edwine duke of Mercia, Morcarus duke of Northumberland, Walden earle of Northhampton and of Huntington, Roger late earle of Hertford, Renulph earle of Cambridge, Gospatrike earle of Cumberland, Gualter the sonne of Siward, and many other nobles of England, thinking they would be truer to him in a forreu countrey then in their owne: by theyr diligence he subdued the rebelling Normans. When winter was at hand, king William returned, and set an importable tribute on the English men.

After this, going into Deuonshire, he besieged Exceter, which ỹ citizens & other Englishmen held against him, but the countesse Githa mother of king Harold, and sister to Swanus king of Denmarke, with many other fleeing out of the city, got them ouer into Flanders, and the citizens yeelded to the king. Exceter besieged.

Anno reg. 2. Mathild wife to king William came foorth of Normandie, and on Whitsunday, was consecrated Queene
1068 by Aldred archbishop of Yorke. After this Marleswin, Gospatricke, and other noble men of Northumberland, taking with them Edgar Etheling, and his mother Agatha, with his two sisters, Margaret and Christian, went by sea into Scotland, where they were receiued and well interteined of Malcoline king of Scots, who tooke Margaret the sister of Edgar to wife.

Castle at Nottingham, Yorke and Lincolne builded.

King William with his armie went to Nottingham and there builded a castle: he went to Yorke, and made there two castles, and put in them garrisons: he commanded also castles to be made at Lincolne and other places.

This yeere Henrie the kinges sonne was borne in England.

King William gaue to Robert Commin the earledome of Northumberland, who entred by force into Duresme, but for his outragies there done, he and 900 of his men were slaine by the men of that country, in the bishops palace, that had himselfe receiued him honourably, and king William came afterward vpon them, and slew them euery one.

Earle of Northumberland slaine.

Anno reg. 3.
1069 Agelricus bishop of Durham, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at Westminster. And his brother Egelwine being made bishop there, was soon banished.

The Englishmen that were fled out of England, hauing Edgar to be their captaine, returned out of Scotland, and suddenly set vpon the garrisons that king William had set at Yorke, put them to flight, slew them, possessed the citie, and pronounced Edgar to be king: but not long after, king William came with a great army, and recouered the citie, constraining Edgar to returne into Scotland. Edgar seeing he could not make his partie

partie good with king William, adioyned vnto him Canutus king of the Danes, promising him halfe of the kingdom. Thus they entred Englād, & came to Yorke.

The Normans that were left to defend the citie, set their suburbs on fire, that their enemies should haue no commoditie of it, but the winde droue the fire on high, & set all the citie on fire, so that the garrisons were forced to flee into their enemies hands. In the skirmish were slaine 3000. Normans, whereupon all the North part of England fell from William to Edgar. Yorke burnt.

When William had word of the slaughter of his mē, he with great trauell came to Yorke, where he fought with his enemies, and put them to flight. Canutus with a few Danes got to their ships, but Edgar and the Englishmen which escaped, returned into Scotland. King William spoiled all the country beyond Humber.

Such a dearth was in Englande, that men did eate horses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh. *Anno reg. 4.* Mans flesh good meat.

1070

King William bereaued all the monasteries and abbeyes in England of their gold and siluer, sparing neither chalice nor shrine, appropriating the said monasteries and abbeyes to himselfe: he also brought vnder knights seruice, all those bishoprickes and abbeyes that held baronies, which had bene free from all secular boudage, appointing thē how many souldiours they should finde him and his successors in time of warre. Monasteries rifled.

In a councell at Winchester, Stigand was deposed as an apostata archbishop, who for money got his bishoprike: and Lanfranke was chosen archbishop of Canturbury. Stigand deposed.

Edwine earle of Mercia, Marcherus earle of Northumberland, and Swardus an earle with Egelwine bishop of Durham, and many other of the clergie and laitie, keeping the woods, for that they were not able *Anno reg. 5.*

1071

Noble men fled.

to

to abide the kings displeasure, at the last came into the Isle of Elie, Hereward being theyr captaine, who sore afflicted that countrey, but king William besieging the Isle, they all sauing Hereward submitted them to his pleasure, who committed some to perpetuall prison, some he put to death, and some he ransomed, but Hereward by strong hand brought his men out of the Isle, and escaped.

Anno reg. 6. The castle of Ledes in Kent, was builded by Creueken, and the castle of Oxford by Robert de Olly, two noble men that came into Englande with William Conquerour.

Castle of Ledes and of Oxford builded.

1072 In a councell holden at Windsore, the primacie of the church of Canturburie ouer the church of Yorke being examined, it was found by good authority of olde writings, that the church of Yorke ought to be subiect to the church of Canturbury and faithfully to obey the same.

Yorke subiect to Canturbury.

Anno reg. 7. King William with a great power inuaded Scotland, and forced Malcoline to do him homage & fealtie.

1073

Anno reg. 8. King William with a great power of English men went into Normandie which rebelled, and subdued it, spoiling the cities, townes, vineyards, corne, &c.

1074 Gregory the seuenth pope, excommunicated all committers of symonie, and remooued married priests from executing of deuine seruice, wherof rose great troubles in England.

Married priests remooued.

Ranulph earle of the East English, by the counsell of the earles Waltheopus and Roger, trauelled to expell king William out of his kingdome. The conspiracie was concluded at a marriage in the citie of Norwich, & soothwith they sent to the king of Denmarke desiring his aid, and hauing confederated with the Walch men, euery one where they came, robbed the kings townes.

Conspiracie.

King

King William came suddenly out of Normandie, and tooke the earles, committing them to prison: but the Walch men he caused to haue their eyes put out, and some to be hanged.

Kanut the sonne of Swaine, and Hacon the earle, came out of Denmarke with two hundred saile, but when they heard that their fautors were ouercome, they turned into Flanders. *Anno reg. 9.*

King William caused a castle to be builded at Durham, & commanded Waltheothus earle of Northhampton and of Huntingdon, sonne to Siward duke of Northumberland, to be beheaded at Wincheſter, who was buryed at Crowland. 1075

The king sailed into Britaine, and besieged the castle of Dolens, but preuailed not.

Walter bishop of Durham, bought of king William the earledome of Northumberland, wherin he vsed such crueltie, that at the length the inhabitants slew him and an hundred of his men, by the riuer of Tine. *Ann. reg. 10.* Bishop murdered.

The earth was hard frozen, from the Kalends of Nouember till the midſt of Aprill, 1076

King William gaue the castle & the towne of Pontfrait, with land lying therabout, to Hilbert Lacy a Norman. Robert sonne to Hildebert Lacy, founded the priorie of Pontfrait. *Ann. reg. 11*

Robert the first sonne of king William, because hee could not possesse Normandie, which his father had giuen him before his comming into England, he went into France, and through the aid of king Philip, he fetched prayes in Normandie, burnt townes, slew men, and brought his father into no small perplexitie.

Malcoline king of Scots, wasted Northumberland, slew many, & tooke a great pray w̄ him into Scotland. *Ann. reg. 12* 1078

The Cathedrall church of Hereford was burnt by Grifin

Grifin and Algare ſonne to Leofrike earle of Merce.

King William wounded.

While king William gaue battell vnto his eldeſt ſonne Robert, before the caſtle of Kerbotheade, which king Philip had lent him, he was woũded by him in his arme, and caſt beſides his horſſe, but as ſoone as Robert knew him by his voice, he ſtraight alighted, & required his father to mount on his horſſe, and ſuffered him to depart: many of king Williams men were ſlaine, and his ſonne William with many other ſore wounded.

Ann.reg.13

1079

Murder.

TRuſtin abbat of Glaſtenburie committed a filthie act in his church, for he cauſed three moonks to be ſlaine, and laid vnder the altar, and eighteene men to be wounded, that their blond ranne from the altar, to the pauement.

Ann.reg.14.

This yeere was a great winde on Chriſtmaſſe day.

1080

This yeere was a great earthquake and roarings out of the earth, the firſt of Aprill.

Ann.reg.15

1081

Henrie earle Ferrers founded a priory within his caſtle of Tutſburie, the new church was builded in anno

Ann.reg.16

1407. when the Normans were put out.

Tutſburg.

Alwin Child, a citizẽ of London founder of the monaſtery of S. Sauior at Bermondſey in Surrey, gaue vnto the moonks there, diuers rents in the citie of London.

1082

Bermondſey.

Matild the Queene, daughter to Baldwin earle of Flanders, and wife to king William, died, and was buried at Cane in the monaſtery of nunnes, which ſhe had builded.

Ann.reg.17

1083

Richard ſonne to king William, died in the new forreſt, and was buried at Wincheſter.

Acres of land numbred.

King VVilliam cauſed inquirie to be made, howe many acres of lande were ſufficient for one plough by the yere, how many beaſts to the tilling of one hide, how many cities, caſtles, farmes, granges, townes, riuers, marſhes, and woods, what rent they were by yeere, and

Ann.reg.18

1084

how

how many knights or souldiours were in euerie shire, all which was put in writing, and remaineth at Westminster. *A great care.*

King VVilliam tooke homage, & oath of allegiance of all England, of what tenor or fee soeuer they were, and tooke of euery hide of land sixe shillinges, and then sailed into Normandie. *Ann. reg. 19*

When the Normans had accomplished their pleasure vpon the Englishmen, so that there was no noble man of that nation left to beare any rule ouer them, it became a reproch to be called an Englishman. Wicked customes sprang vp, and the more the people spake of equitie, the more wrong was done: the iusticers were the authors of all vnrighteousnesse. Who so did take a deare or a goat, had his eyes put out. It was brought to passe, that for the space of more then thirtie miles, good profitable corne ground was turned into a chace for wilde beasts. 1085 *New forrest.*

Remingus bishop of Dorchester, remooued his sea to Lincole, where he builded a new church to be his seat. *Ann. reg. 20* *Bishop at Lincolne.*

King William kept his feast of Christmas at Glocester, where to three of his chaplaines he gaue three bishopricks, to Mawrice the bishoprike of London, to William that of Thetford, and to Robert that of Chester.

There was a great water flood, so that hilles were made soft and consumed, and with their fall ouerwhelmed manie villages. King VVilliam founded the abbeyes of Battell, where he ouercame Harold, of Selbe in Yorkeshire, and of Cane in Normandy, in the which he was buried. He founded the priory of S. Nicholas at Excester. He gaue great priuileges to S. Martins le grand in London, (which church was founded before the conquest by Ingelricus & Edwardus his brother, cousins to K. Edward the Confessor) He also gaue to the college 1086 *Water flood.* *Battell abbey.* *S. Martins le grand.* *Ann. reg. 21*

all

all the land and more, without the posterne, then called Cripplegate, on either parts of the posterne, that is to say, from the North corner of the wall, as the riuer of the Walles there running do part the same more from the wall, to the running water which entereth the citie, through the ditch & vnder ỹ wall into Walls brooke, &c.

The riuer of the Walles is called Turnemill brooke, or Fleet dike.

1087 This yeere was a great death of cattell, and sore distemperancy of ayre, many died first of feauers, and after of famine.

Famine and pestilence.

In the meane time, a deuouring fire spred ouer all the principall cities of England. The church of S. Paul in London was burnt, with the more part of the city, which fire began at the entry of the West gate, and consumed to the East gate. Mawrice then bishop of London, began the foundation of the new church of Paules. Richard his successor did wonderfully increase the walles of the said church, and of his owne cost purchased the large streets about it where were wont to dwell manie lay men, and compassed it with a strong wall.

London and Pauls church burnt.

In a prouince of Wales, called Rose, was found the sepulchre of Gawen vpon the sea shore, who was sisters sonne to Arthur king of the Britaines, being 13. foot of length. King William being at Roane in Normandie, Philip king of France said that he kept his chamber as women do in childebed, & nourished his fat belly, but whē he is churched I will offer a thousand candles with him. King William hearing of these scornes, went with a great army into France, spoiling al things as he passed. Last of all he burned the citie of Meaux with our Ladie church & two Anchors that were inclosed there, who persuaded themselues, they ought not to forsake their house in such extremitie: whereat the king reioysing, cheered his men to feed the fire, and came himselfe so neere, that with the heat of his harnesse hee got a dis-

Mens bones of large size.

ease

eaſe to the increaſe of his ſickneſſe. Alſo the kings horſe leaping ouer a ditch, did burſt the inner partes of the king, with the paine wherof he was ſore afflicted, and returned to Roane, where ſhortly after he ended his life, the ninth day of September, in the yeere of our Lord 1087, when he had reigned xx. yeeres and xi. moneths lacking fiue dayes. He had iſſue by Matild his wife, daughter to Baldwin earle of Flanders: Robert Curthoſe, vnto whome he gaue Normandie: Richard that died yong: William Rufus, vnto whom he gaue England: & Henrie to whom he gaue his wiues inheritance and treaſure: he had daughters, Cicily abbeſſe of Cane: Conſtance married to Alane earle of Brytaine: Adale wife to Stephen earle of Bloyſe: Margaret promiſed to Harold king of England, and Alianor betrothed to Alfonſe king of Galicia.

King William died.

Iſſue of William Conquerour.

King William Rufus.

WIlliam Ruſus, the third ſonne of William Conquerour, began his reigne the ninth day of September, in the yeere of our Lord 1087, he was crowned at Weſtminſter by Lanfranke archbiſhop of Canturburie the firſt day of October. He was variable, inconſtant, couetous, and cruell, burdening his people with vnreaſonable taxes: he pilled the rich, and oppreſſed the poore, and what he thus got he prodigally ſpent in great banketing and ſumptuous apparell, for he would neither eat, drinke, or weare any thing, but that it coſt vnmeaſurable deare. As for example, was in thoſe dayes written, that in a morning his chamberlaine bringing him a new payre of hoſen, he demanding what they coſt, and the chamberlaine anſwering three ſhillings, the king being wroth, ſaid,

Anno reg. 1.

The beſt paire of hoſe three ſhillings.

said, away begger that thou art, are those meete hose for a king to weare, bring me a paire of a Marke, or thou shalt sore repent it, then his Chamberlaine fet another paire that were worse then the first, and said they coll a marke, wherwith king Willia was wel pleased. Thus haue I noted of apparell in those dayes vsed, so farre different from the excesse of this present time.

1088 The Nobles rebell.

Odo Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent, with his brother Robert Earle of Mortaigne and Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England, rayled war against king William, & would haue had Robert, his eldest brother to be king: but king William by faire words pacifying some of the principall conspirators, besieged the residue in the Castell of Rochester, with much labour lastly he ouercame them.

An Earthquake.

An Earthquake ouerturned many houses and churches in England.

Ann. reg. 2

Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury deceassed. He renued the great church of Canterbury, restoring xxv. manors to the same. He repaired the walles of that Citie, builded two Hospitals, the one of Saint Iohn the other at Harbaldowne. He restored the Church of Rochester from foure secular Clarkes, to fiftie Monkes. He alwayes attended his booke, and trauelled to correct the corruption of writers.

1089 Hospitall of S. Iohn and Harbaldowne

When Lanfranke was dead, king William kept in his owne handes the Churches and Monasteries of England after their pastours were dead, making great spoyle, and letting them out to ferme.

Ann. reg. 3

King William making warre against his brother Robert Duke of Normandy, tooke ỳ Castels of Wallarroke and of Albemarle, making great spoyle in his brothers Countrey: but at length agreement was made betweene them, that Robert should giue vp into

1090 King William made war on his brothers.

the

the Kings handes, the Castels that hee had gotten of him: & the king should helpe him to get all that his father had, England onely excepted: and also if one of them dyed without issue, the other should succeede in the inheritance: to which couenant were sworne, twelue Princes of the Kings side, and twelue Barons on the Dukes side.

Malcoline King of Scots did homage and fealtie to King William of England. King of Scots did homage. Mathew Paris.

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes day in sundry places specially in Winchcombe, where a great part of the Steeple was ouerthowne with thundering and lightning, and in London the winde ouerturned 606. houses, and the roofe of Bow Church in Cheape, wherewith some persons were slaine: foure of the rafters of 26. foote in length were with such violence pitched into the streete that scantly foure foote of them remayned aboue ground, which were fayne to bee cut euen with the same ground, because they could not bee plucked out. For the Citie of London was not then paued with stone. Great tempest. 606. houses ouerturned. Wil. Malme. Gualter Coven.

King William went into Northumberland, where he repaired such Castels as the Scottes had impayred, and builded the newe Castell on Tine. Osmond Bishop of Sarisburie founded the Cathedrall Church of old Sarisbury. 1091 New Castell. Sarisburie. *Annoreg. 5*

In England fel wonderful abundance of raine, and after ensued so great frost, that horses and carts passed commonly ouer great Riuers, which when it thawed, the yce brake downe many great bridges. 1062 Great frost.

Hugh Lupus Earle of Chester, sent into Normandy for Anselme, by his counsell to build an Abbey at Chester of Saint Werbridge. Abbey of Chester.

King William lying sicke at Glocester, for feare of

death, promised to correct the wicked lawes.

Anselme archbishop.

He gaue the archbishoprike of Canturbury to Anselme, and to his chancellor Robert Bloet the bishoprike of Lincolne: but when the king had recouered his health, he was sorrie that he had not solde the bishoprike of Lincolne.

King of Scots slaine.

Malcolme king of Scots, comming into England, was met withall, and suddenlie slaine, with his sonne and heire also, by Robert Mowbray earle of Northumberland.

Bishoprike at Bathe.

Iohn bishop of Welles, by nointing ỹ kings hands, transposed his bishops seat to Bathe.

Lewes in Sussex.

William Waren first earle of Surrey, and Gundred his wife, founded the abbey of Lewes in Sussex.

Anno reg. 6.

1093

Carelile repaired, and the castle builded.

King William builded againe the citie of Carelile, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeeres before. He also builded a castle there, and out of the South parts of England sent men to inhabit.

Famine.

This yeere was a great famine, and after, so great a mortalitie, that the quicke were scant able to burie the dead.

Exactions.

King William made great warres in Normandy against his brother Robert, through the which both England & Normandy were sore oppressed with exactions.

Welchmen won Angleley

The Welchmen spoiled the citie of Glocester with a part of Shrewsburie, and woon the Isle of Angleley.

Bishoprike at Norwich.

The bishoprike of Thetford was translated to Norwich by Herbert Losing bishop there.

Anno reg. 7.

1094

King William sent his brother Henrie into Northumberland with a great power, because Robert Mowbrey earle of that countrey refused to come to the kings court: the countrey was spoiled, the earle was taken, and many were disherited. Some had their eyes put out, &c.

King William with a great power entred Wales, but not able to followe the Welchmen among the hilles, he builded two Castels in the borders and returned.

Great preparation was made by the Christians to goe against the Infidels at Hierusalem. Peter the Hermite being their first leader, and after Godfrey of Bolleine. *An. reg. 8.* 1095 Going to Hierusalem.

Robert Duke of Normandy tooke his iourney towards Hierusalem and laide Normandy to gage to his brother king William for 6666. pounds of siluer. *An. reg. 9.* 1096 Normandy pawned.

The Dukes, Godfrey Beamonde and Robert, besieged the city of Niece, with 600. horsemen, & 10000 footemen, & tooke the same, with the wife of Soliman, & his sonnes. They also tooke the Citie of Antioch. *An. reg. 10* 1097 Nice and Antioch woon.

King William with an armie of horsemen & footemen went the second time into Wales, meaning to kill all the male kinde there, but he could vnneth kill or take any one of them.

All the landes in Kent that sometime belonged to Earle Godwine, by breaking in of ỳ Sea, were couered with Sands, and therfore called Godwine Sands.

King William in Normandy, gaue himselfe to warres there, so that with exactions and tributes he did not only haue, but flea the people of England. *An. reg. 11.* 1098

Hugh Earle of Shrewsburie was slaine in Angleley by the Irishmen. *An. reg. 12.* 1099

The Christians tooke the Citie of Hierusalem, and placed there a king and a Patriarche. Hierusalem woone.

After king William was come out of Normandy, he kept his Court at Westminster in the newe Hall, which he had then caused to bee builded, the length whereof is 270. foote, and the breadth 74. foote, and hearing men say it was too bigge, hee answered,

this Hall is not bigge enough.

King William being a hunting in the newe Forest, word was brought him that his people wer besieged in Mayne: whereupon he forthwith tooke shipping, though he were vehemently perswaded to the contrary, for that there was at that time a great tempest to-

Worde of William Rufus.

whom he answered, he neuer heard that any king was drowned. At this time he gote more honour then euer he did in all his life, for he chased his enemies, and returned with victorie.

Ann. reg. 13 In this Sommer, blood sprang out of the earth at Finchamstede in Barke shire.

1100 King William on the morowe after Lammas day

There stãdeth a Chappell. King William slayne.

hunting in the newe Forest of Hampshire, in a place called Thorengham, Sir Walter Tirell shooting at a Deere, vnawares hitte the king in the brest, that he fell downe starke dead, and neuer spake worde: his men (specially that knight) gate them away, but some came backe againe, and layde his body vpon a Colyars Cart, which one Lillie leane beast did drawe vnto the Citie of Winchester, where he was buried on the morow after his death, at whose buryall men could not weepe for ioy.

This king was taken out of the world in the middest of his vnrighteousnesse, who being wicked, was most wicked to himselfe.

The Countreys about him he prouoked with warre, and England was so miserably oppressed vnder him, that it could not recouer, for hee and his traine spoyled and subuerted all things. He raigned twelue yeres and eleuen moneths, lacking eight dayes.

He gaue vnto the Monkes, called *De Charitate*, in Southwarke, the great newe Church of Saint Sauiour of Barmonds eye, and also Barmonds eye it selfe.

He

He also founded of an old Monasterie, of Monkes, a goodly Hospitall in the Citie of Yorke, called Saint Leonards, for the sustentation and finding of the poore, as well men as women. He gaue the Church of Saint Peter in the Citie of Bathe to be a Bishops Sea, and the mother Church of Somersetshire.

King Henry Beawclerke.

HENRIE brother to William Rufus, and the first of that name, for his learning called Beawclerke, brought vp in the study of the liberall artes at Cambridge, chiefly through the trauell of Henry Newborough Earle of Warwike (who appeased all debates of that time to the contrary) obtayned the dominion ouer this Realme of England, and began his raigne the first day of August, in the yeare of our Lorde 1100. and was crowned at Westminster on the fifth day of August, by Mawrice Bishop of London, because at that time Anselme Archbishop of Canterbury, was by persecution of Willam Rufus exiled. *Anno reg. 1.*

This Henry borne at Selbe in England, was a noble Prince, strong and mighty of body, high of stature, and amiable of countenance. He was excellent in wit, eloquent, and fortunate in battaile, and for these three, he had three notable vices, couetousnesse, crueltie, and lecherie.

He maried Mawde the daughter of Malcoline king of Scots of whom he begate William, and a daughter named Mawde.

At the beginning of his raigne, he restored the state of the Cleargie, asswaged the grieuous pannents, redu-

ced againe S. Edwards lawes, and amended them.

Measures reformed.

He reformed the olde vntrue measures, and made a measure by the length of his owne arme, which was then called *Vlno*, an Elle, and now the same is called a yard, or meete wand.

Yard now called a yard.

Vse of light in the night permitted.

He restored to his Subiects the vse of lights in the night, which lights, and also fire, had bene forbidden by his father to be vsed, after the ringing of a Bel, at eight of the clocke at night.

Edgar king of Scots did homage to this Henry.

S. Johns by Smithfield.

This yeere Iordan Briset Baron, founded the house of Saint Iohn of Ierusalem, neere London by Smithfielde.

Clarken well.

The same Iordan gaue fourteene acres of ground lying in the field next adioyning vnto Clarken well, to build thereupon a house of Nunnes, wherein, hee with Muriell his wife were both buried.

1101 *An reg. 2.*

Robert Shorthose Duke of Normandy, the kings eldest brother, which was now returned from Hierusalem, made war vpon his brother Henry for the crowne of England, who assembled a strong armie, and landed at Portesmouth, but by mediation a peace was made, on condition, that Henry should pay three thousande markes yerely to Duke Robert, & if the one dyed without issue, the longer liuer should inherite.

Tribute to Robert Shorthose.

Winchester and Glocester burnt.

Winchester was burnt the xvii. of May, and Glocester was burnt the twentith of May.

1102 Tewkesbery builded.

Robert Fitzham, who came with the Conquerour out of Normandy, with Sibell his wife, founded a newe the Church of Theukesbury, and was buried.

Robert de Belasme rebelled.

Robert de Belasme Earle of Shrewsbury, fortified & wanne ỳ towne & castel of Shrewsbury, so did he ỳ castels of *Bridgenorth*, *Tichsle*, & *Arundel* against king Henry.

Minster of Norwich.

The Cathedrall Church of Norwich was founded by

by Herbert Bishop of Norwich, where before had stood Bygots Castell.

This yere the Priorie and hospitall of S. Bartholomew in Smithfield was begun to be founded by Rahere, (a man of singular & pleasant wit, & therefore of many called the kings iester & minstrell) in a place which before had bene a marish ground, a cõmon leysthaw of all odour & filth, & the place where fellõs & other transgressers were executed. This Rahere ioined vnto him a certaine old man named Alfune, that had (not long before) builded the parish Church of S. Giles, nigh a gate of the citie of London then called *Porta contractarum*, in English Creples gate, this man he vsed as a counseller, & companion in his building of the Church & hospitall, and the one of thẽ, to wit, Rahere, became the first Prior of that priory, and the other to wit, Alfune, became hospitaller, or proctour for the poore, & went himselfe dayly to the shambles and other markets, where he begged the charitie of deuout people, for their relefe, promising to the liberal giuers (alledging testimonies of holy scripture) reward at the hands of God. *An. reg. 3.* Hospital of S. Bartholomew.

Robert Duke of Normandy comming into England, through the subtiltie of king Henry his yonger brother, released to him the tribute of three thousand Marks of siluer. 1103 *An. reg. 4.* The yonger brother beguileth the elder.

Hugh Lacy founded the Monastery of S. Iohn at Lanthony, the Chanons of which place were since trãslated by Miles high Constable, and Earle of Hereford, to a place neere vnto Glocester, called Lanthony. Lanthony founded.

Iuga Baynard Lady of little Donmow, caused Maurice Bishop of London to dedicate the Church of Donmow which she had founded. Priorie of Donmow.

This Lady Iuga was late wife to Baynard, that first builded Baynards Castle in London. *Anno reg. 5.* 1104

1105 *Annoreg.6.* King Henry remained in Normandy, making strong warres vpon his brother Robert.

Saint Johns in Colchester. Eudo Dapifere, founded the Monastery of Saint Iohn in Colchester.

Saint Andrew in North-hampton. Simon Earle of North-hampton, and Mawde his wife founded the Monasterie of Saint Andrew in North-hampton.

1106 *Annoreg.7.* Robert Duke of Normandy came to his brother at Northhampton, & friendly desired him to beare brotherly loue toward him, but king Henry feeling his conscience accusing him, for obtaining the kingdome by defrauding of his elder brother, & fearing men more then God, first he reconciled the Nobles of the realme with faire promises, thinking afterwards to make amends for his great wrongs, by founding of an Abbey.

Elder brother seeketh fauour of the ponger.

The Duke returning into Normandy, the King followed with a great power, where betweene them were many sore battayles fought, but at the last the valiant man Robert was taken.

And on the Maundy Thursday was seene two full Moones, one in the East, and another in the West.

Saint Mary Ouery. The first Chanons entred into ỹ church of our Lady Southwarke, called S. Mary Ouery, folowed by William Poũtlarge knight, & William Dancys Normans.

1107 *Annoreg.8.* When king Henry had set in order Normandy according to his pleasure, hee returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert, and William of *Morton*, and put them in perpetuall prison, from whence shortly after Duke Robert deceiuing his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken as he fled, & by his brothers commaundement had his eyes put out, and kept streighter till his dying day.

The ponger brother putteth out the eyes of his elder.

1108 Priorie of the Trinitie in London. This yeere the Priorie of the holy Trinitie, within Aldgate of London, was founded by Matild the Queene,

Queene, in the parishes of Mary Magdalen, S. Michael, Saint Katherine, and the holy Trinitie, all which were made but one parish of Christ Church, in old time called holy Roode parish. She gaue to the same Priorie the poze of Aldegate, with the locke thereunto belonging, which was of her demaynes, and is nowe called Aldgate Warde. The boundes whereof are these from Aldgate vnto the gate of the bayliffes of the Towne, called Cungate, and al the lane called chicken lane, toward Barking Church vnto the church-yard, one house except next to the Church of Saint Oliues, and then commeth againe by the streete that goeth toward Colman Church, & againe toward Fan-church, vnto a house sometime a Brewers house called the signe of the Doue, and there was sometime a streete, by the which men went vnto the house of Tiol Fitziuons Alderman in Limestreete, which streete is now stopped vp, for it was suspected of theeues that lurked there by night, because there no way appeared though: againe it commeth backe by a streete toward Saint Michaels Chappel, and so to Limestreete vnto the house of Richard Canell, and after goeth to the streete neere to the Church of Saint Andrew, vnto the Church of Saint Augustine adioyning vnto the wall of the citie and after vp to Aldgate.

The same Queene gaue vnto this house xxv. pound, of the issue of the Citie of Excester, and also procured thereto, the land and English sea of Knighten gilde, to the obtayning whereof, the honorable man Geffrey de Clinton, was a great helpe toward the knightes to whom it belonged. The originall of which gilde was thus, In the dayes of king Edgar, there were xiii. knights, welbeloued of the King and Realme, which knights requested of the king to haue a certaine portion

of

of land in the East part of London left desolate & forsaken by the inhabitants, by reason of too much seruitude. They besought the king to haue this land with the libertie of a Gilde for euer. The king graunted to their request with condition following, that is, that eche of them should victoriously accomplish three cumbates, one aboue the ground, one vnder, and the third in the water. And after this at a certayne day in East Smithfielde they shoulde runne with speares against all commers, which was gloriously performed, and the same day the king named it knighten Gilde, and so bounded it, that is, from Aldegate to the place where the barres now are towardes the East, on both sides the streete, and extended it towardes the gate called Bishops gate, vnto the house of William Presbiter, after belonging to the Lord Bowser, &c. and agayne toward the South vnto the Thamis, so farre into the water, as a horseman entering water may passe at a lowe water, and throw his speare, so that all East Smithfield, with the right part of the street that goeth to Dodding pond into the Thamis, and also the Hospitall of Saint Katherine, with the milles that was founded in king Stephens dayes, by Queene Matild his wife, and the out ward stone wall, and the new ditch of the towne, stand and are of the said fee, for the sayde wall and ditch of the Towne were made in time when king Richard was in the holy land, by the Bishoppe of Eely that was then Lord Iustice and Chanceller, by reason of the dissention that was betwixt him and Earle Iohn the kings brother, for cause of this ditch, which was made in East Smithfield, the Church of the Trinitie of London, lost halfe a Marke of rent by yeere, and the mill was remoued that belonged to the poore brethren of the Hospitall of Saint Katherine, and to the Church

of

of the holy Trinitie of London which was no small losse & discommodity to either partie, for the garden, which the king had hired of the brethren for five Markes by yeere, for the most part was wasted by the ditch, recompence hath bene often promised, but was neuer yet performed, yet king Edward comming after gaue to the brethren fiue Markes and a halfe for that part which the ditch swallowed vp, and the other part without, hee perished to the brethren, which they holde to this day, & of the foresayd rent, to wit, of fiue Markes and a halfe they haue a deede, by vertue whereof, they are payd out of the Eschequer or Hanapar vnto this day. The sayde knightes had none other Charter by all the dayes of Edgar, Etheldred and Knutus, vnto the time of Saint Edward.

Then their heires besought him to confirme their liberties, who gaue them a deede, as appeareth in Saxon, William Rufus confirmed it, Henry the first confirmed it, and in *Anno Christi* 1115. the progeny and successours of these English knightes, thirteene in number, whose names I suerpasse comming together into the Chapterhouse of the Church of the holy Trinitie, and gaue to the same Church and Chanons seruing God there in, all the lands and soke called in English knighten Gilde, that lieth to the wall of the Citie without Aldgate, &c.

King Henry with sundry expeditions brought vnder him the Welchmen, and to pull downe their stoutnes, he sent al ꝑ Flemings ꝑ inhabited Englād thither, which of late were come hither, whē great part of Flāders was drowned, and also in time of his father, by aliance of his brother, in so much, that though their great multitude they seemed grieuous to the realme, wherefore hee sent them all into Rose, a Countrey

Ann. reg. 9. Flemings sent into Wales.

of

of Wales, as into a fiercke, that he might clense the realme of them, and also suppresse the wilonesse of the enemie, and not long after he made expedition thither, compelling the Welshmen to giue him for pledges the sonnes of the Nobilitie, with some money, and much cattell.

1109 *Ann.reg.10*

Henry Emperour of Rome sent messengers into England requiring to haue Mawde the kings daughter giuen him in mariage, which was graunted by the king, who then tooke three shillings of euery hide of lande through England.

A Tare.

Ely a Bishoprick.

The king translated the Abbey of Ely into a Bishoprick, and made Harney Cruft Bishop there.

1110 *An.reg.11*

A Comet appeared after a strange fashion, the water of Trent at Notingham was dried vp from one of the clocke till three.

A Comet. Trent dried vp.

King Henry maried Robert his bastard sonne to Mawde, daughter and heire to Robert Fitzham, and made him the first Earle of Gloucester, who after builded the Castels of Bristow and Cardeffe, with the Priorie of Saint Iames in Bristow, where his body was buryed. And his sonne Earle William beganne the Abbey of Kenilham.

Castels at Bristow and Cardike. S aint Iames at Bristow, Kenilham.

1111 *An.reg.12*

King Henry went into Normandy to make warre against the Earle of Angiew, and spoyled the whole Countrey.

1112 *An.reg.13*

Geffery Clinton, Treasourer and Chamberlaine to king Henry the first, founded ỳ Priorie at Kenelworth. Geffery Clinton the ponger, confirmed to the Chanons all which his father gaue them, except those landes reserued, to make his Castell and Parke on in Kenelworth.

Kenelworth Priorie and Castell founded.

This yere was a great mortalitie of men, and moreine of Beastes.

The

The Citie of Worcester, the chiefe Church, the Castell, and all other buildings, one of the Monkes, with ii. seruants, and fifteene Citizens, were all brent. 1113 *An. reg. 14.*

The tenth of October, the riuer of Medway, by no small number of miles, did so fayle of water, that in the midst of the Chanell the smallest Vessels and Boates could not passe. The selfesame day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betweene the Towne of London and the bridge, and vnder the Bridge not onely with Boate, but also a great number of men and children did wade ouer on foote, which defecte of water did endure the space of two daies. 1114 *An. reg. 15* Thames and Medway dried vp.

Chichester with the principall Monasterie was brent. Chichester brent.

There was many stormes, and a blasing Starre, and almost all the Bridges in England were borne downe with yse. A blasing starre.

Edgar sometime king of England graunted vnto thirteene Knights a portion of ground without the wals of the Citie of London, left voyde in the East part of the same Citie, together with a gilde, which hee named Knigheen Gild, since Portsoken warde, and nowe the Church of the holy Trinitie being founded within Algate of London by Mathild then Queene, as is afore shewed. The succes|sors of those Knights, to weete Radulphus fitz-Algede, Winiard le Douersne, &c. gaue the foresaid lands called Knigheen Gild, to ye same Church: Othowerus, Accoliuillus, Otto, and Geffrey Earle of Essex, Constables of the Towne of London by succession, with-held by force a portion of the same land, that is to say East Smithfield, neere to the Towne, to make a vineyard, & would not depart from it by any meanes, till the second yeere of king Stephen, when ye same was adiudged & restored to the Church of the holy Trinitie. 1115 *An. reg. 16* Liber trinitatis.

King

1116 *Ann.reg.17* Cro.Peter. King Henry hauing great warres with Lewes king of France, the Realme of England was sore oppressed with exactions.

Peterborow with the Church was burned.

1117 *Ann.reg.18* In March was exceeding lightning, & in December thunder and haile: and the Moone at both times seemed to be turned into blood.

1118 *Anu.reg.19* Mathild the Queene, wife to king Henry of England, deceased at Westminster, & was there buried.

She founded the Priory of Christs Church within the East gate of London, called Aldgate, & an Hospitall of S. Giles in the fielde, without the West part of the same citie.

Mathilds Hospitall.

Knights of the Temple. The order of the Templers began.

Many sore battelles were fought in France & Normandy betweene the king of England and of France.

1119 *Ann.reg.20* King Henry hauing tamed the Frenchmen, and pacified Normãdy, returned into England in which voyage, William Duke of Normandy, and Richard his sonnes, & Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester, and his wife, with many noble men, & to the number of one hundred and fiftie persons were miserably drowned.

1120 *Anu.reg.22* The kings children drowned.

1121 *Ann.reg.22* King Henry married Adelizia, the Duke of Louains daughter at London: & thence the king with a great army went toward Wales, but the Welchmen met him humbly, and agreed with him at his pleasure.

1122 *Ann.reg.23* Glocester burnt. The citie of Glocester with the principall Monasterie, was burnt.

King Henry sailed into Normandy, where he remained long.

1123 *Ann.reg.24* Warwike with the Colledge. Henry Earle of Warwike, & Margaret his wife, founded the Colledge of S. Mary in the town of Warwike. And Roger de Belemound his sonne Earle of

Warwike,

Warwike, translated the same Colledge into the Castle of Warwike, in *Anno* 1123.

At that time were nine parishes in Warwike, S. Sepulchre, S. Hellens, of these twain were made one Priory of S. Sepulchre, Alhalowes: S. Michael, decayed long since, S. Iohn long since decayed to 4. marke the peere, S. Peter decayed to 5. marks, S. Laurence was but fiue pound, S. Iames but 20. s. the yere. These 5. last were ioyned to S. Maries *in Anno* 1367. S. Nicholas was the best, & able to maintaine two Curates of ten markes the peece.

1124 Waleran Earle of Mellet is take in Normãdy by K. Henry, & he with many other are imprisoned at Roane. *Ann. reg. 25*

1125 Iohn Thremensis Cardinal came into Englãd who inueying sore against Priests concubines, was himself detected of whoredome. *Ann. reg. 26*

Coyners punished. The king caused all the Coyners of England to haue their priuy members cut off, & also their right hãd, because they had corrupted the Coyne.

1126 Henry the fourth Emperour being dead, & Mawde the Empresse returning into England, dwelt with the Queene in her chamber, because she was suspect of her husbands death. *Ann. reg. 27*

The Empresse returned into England.

1127 Richard Bishop of London founded the Monastery of S. Osith in Essex. *Ann. reg. 28*

1128 King Henry went w a warlike army into France, because Lodowike the French king defended the Earle of Flaunders the kings Nephew and enemy. *Ann. reg. 29*

Men weare haire like women. At this time men had such pride in their haire, that they contended with women in length thereof.

1129 King Henry held a Counsel at London, wherein it was graunted him to haue y correction of the Cleargy, which came to an euil purpose, for the king tooke infinite summes of money of priests, & suffered them to doe *Ann. reg. 30*

what

what they would.

Robert Deolley Knight great Constable of England, was the first founder of Oluey besides Oxford.

1130 *Ann.reg.31* King Henry gaue his daughter the Empresse to Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou.

1131 *Ann.reg.32* The citie of Rochester was sore defaced with fire.

The king made a Bishoppricke at Carleil,

Rochester burnt. Mawde the Empresse did beare to Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou a son, and named him Henry,

1132 *Ann.reg.33* which when the king knew, he called his nobles together, and ordayned, that his daughter, and the heires of her body, should succeede him in his kingdome.

Carleil a Bishoppricke.

London burnt. In Whitsonweeke, a great fire beginning at Gilbert Beckets house in West Cheape, consumed a great part of London from thence to Aldegate with the Priorie of Chanons of the holy Trinitie, and many houses of offices thereto belonging.

Earthquake. An Earthquake in England.

Henry Bloys Bishop of Winchester, builded the Hospitall of *Saint Crosse* neere vnto Winchester.

1133 *An.reg.34* There was great darkenesse in England, and the Sunne became like the Moone in the third quarter.

Worcester burnt. Worcester, as it had oft before chanced, was sore defaced with fire.

Mawde the Empresse brought forth a sonne named Geffrey.

1134 *An.reg.35* Robert Shorthose king Henries brother died in the Castell of Cardife, and was buried at Glocester.

Robert Shorthose died. King Henry remayning in Normandy, vpon a day did eat Lampraies, whereof he tooke a surfeite, and deceased the first day of December, *Anno 1135*, when he had raigned 35 yeeres 4 moneths; his bowels, braines and eyes were buried at Roan, the rest of his bodie was pouldred with salt, and wrapped in Bulles

1135 *An.reg.36* Death of king Henrie.

hydes,

hydes, because of the stincke, which poysoned them that stood about him. The phisition which being hired with a great reward to cleaue his head to take out ỹ braine, with the stinck thereof died, so that he enioyed not the reward that was couenanted. Thus among a great many that king Henrie slew, this Phisition was the last.

King Henry was buried at Reding, an Abbey which he had founded. He also founded the Priory of Dunstable, he conuerted a rich Colledge of Prebendes in the towne of Cirencester, to a monastery of Chanons regular: he also builded there an Hospitall of S. Iohn: and new builded the Castel of Windsor with a Colledge therin.

King Stephen.

STEPHEN Earle of Mouton, and of Boloigne, sonne to Earle of Bloys, and Adela, William Conquerours daughter, & nephew to king Henry the first claimed the kingdome the second day of December *Anno 1135*. *Anno reg. 1.*

He comming into England, was repulsed by them of Douer, shut vp by thē of Canterburie, but receiued of the Londoners, and Peeres of the land, admitted king, and crowned at Westminster on Saint Stephens day by William Archbishop of Canterbury.

This was a noble man and hardy, of passing comely fauour and personage, he excelled in martial pollicie, gentlenesse and liberalitie toward all men, especially in the beginning: and although he had continuall warre, yet did he neuer burden his commons with exactions: But vniustly and contrary to his oth made to Mawde the Empresse, daughter to king Henry, he tooke on him the crowne of England.

Fire which began in the house of one Ailward nere London stone, consumed Eastward to Aldgate, & Westward to Saint Erkenwalds shrine in Paules Church.

1136 Excester besieged.

King Stephen assembling a great army of Englishmen and Flemings entred into Deuonshire, & besieged the Castel of Excester a long time, which Baldwine de Riuers held against him, but at length when they within the Castel wanted necessarie things to liue by, they compounded. Baldwine with his wife and children are disherited and expulsed the land.

Battaile against the Welshmen.

A battell was fought at Goher, betwixt Normans and Welshmen, where a hundred & xvi. persons on both sides were slaine, whose bodies lay in the fieldes, and were horribly torne and deuoured of Wolues.

After this was made great eruptions by the Walchmen, who destroyed Churches, Townes, Castels, corne, cattell, men, women and children, rich and poore, or sold them in forraine countreis.

A fore battel was fought at Cardigan, in the which such slaughter of men was made, that the men except which were led away captiue, there were of women takers that there remayned to the tenth a thousand, their husbands with their small children partly drowned, partly brent, partly slaine, so that the bridge being broken ouer the riuer of Tiuie, there was a bridge made of mens bodies and horses drowned.

An. reg. 2.

In March king Steuen passed the sea to subdue Normandy, where he tooke many Cities and strong castels.

1137 Rochester.

Saint Andrewes in Rochester was brent with all the Citie, and the Bishops and Monkes houses.

Saint Peters in Yorke.

Saint Peters the Archbishops sea in Yorke, S. Maries without the wals, & an hospitall which the Archbishop Thruston had builded, with 39. other Churches, also the Trinitie Church in the suburbes of the same Citie,

Citie, within a small time after were brent. Also S. Peters church at Bath, and all the citie was brent. The Citie of Bath brent.

England began to fall into great troubles, which caused king Steuen to returne out of Normandy before he had finished his businesse there. *An. reg. 3.*

King Steuen besieged Bedford and won it, then he 1138
wēt with a strong power into Northumberland, where Bedford besieged.
he staied not long, but went to Gloucester, where the Citizens receiued him with great reioycing: Miles ỹ kings Constable brought him into the kings Pallace there, where all the Citizens were to him sworne. From thence he went to Hereford, and on Whitsonday hee sate crowned in the Church of Hereford. The king toke also the castel of Webbeleyge, which Geffrey Talbot had held against him. The same day that the king departed out of Hereford, all beyond the riuer of Wye Hereford brent
was brent by the said Geffrey. The king returned to Oxford, where he tooke Roger Bishop of Sarum, with the Bishop of Lincolne and his son Roger, the Bishop of Ely escaping, went to the Castel of Uies and kept it against the king, but at length it was deliuered.

Robert Earle of Gloucester fortified Bristow and other Castels. Also Miles the kings Constable reuolted. Wherefore the king besieged the Castell of Bristow, but at length being wearied, he turned to other of the Earles Castels: and seeing his enemies still encreasing, he called out of Flanders men of warre with William de Ypers their leader, whose counsell hee chiefly followed. Bristow besieged. *An. reg. 4.*

The same yere Roger Bishop of Salisbury, a great builder of castels and houses, departed this life. There was found in his Coffers fortie thousand Marks of siluer, besides much golde, and diuers Jewels that came to the kings hand.

Battaile of the standarde.

The Nobles sent for Mawd the Empresse promising her the possession of the Realme according to their othe made to her: In the meane time, Dauid king of Scots, promising to recouer the Crowne of England for the Empresse Mawde his Neece, in most cruell wise inuaded Northumberland, where by Thurstone Archbyshop of Yorke, the Scots had an ouerthrowe and were slaine aboue x thousand.

1139

The Empresse returned into England.

In the moneth of July Robert Earle of Glocester returned into England, with his sister the Empresse, and a great armie, which arriued at Portelmouth. The Empresse was receiued into Arundel castel, by Adelize late wife to king Henry, as then wife or Concubine to William Earle of Arundel.

Earle Robert went to Wallingford, and thence to Glocester, and raised those Countries.

Marleborough besieged

The king held his siege before Marleborough, but aduertised of the Empresse arriuall, he hasted towards Arundel, where being by faire speech pacified, he commaunded his brother Bishoppe of Winchester to bring the Empresse vnto Bristowe, and he himselfe followed Earle Robert with his army. The Empresse staied at Bristowe till October, and then went to Glocester: her comming thither being knowen, Miles the high Constable, and many other nobles tooke part with her against king Stephen.

Wallingford Castel besieged

The king besieged Wallingford Castel, but profited not, therefore raysing a Towre of woode before it, stuffed it with men of warre, and went to win the Castell of Malmesbury.

The armie of Earle Robert wanne the Citie of Worcester, brent the most part of it, and laden with the spoyle, departed thence.

The Shiriffe of that Citie in reuenge hereof, destroyed

destroyed the towne of Sudley, and with the spoyle thereof returned to Worcester.

After this the king with a great armie came from Oxford to Worcester, where he gaue the honor of high Constableship, vnto William the son of Walter Beauchampe, Sheriffe of Worcester, and then returned to Oxford and so to Salisburie. *Ann. reg.*

The king went to Reading, and after with his army towards Ely, but ỳ Bishop fled to Glocester, to Earle Robert, and the king wanne the Castel of Ely. 1140 Nottingham spoyled. Gerualius Doro.

Robert Earle of Glocester with a great power inuaded the town of Notingham & spoyled it: the townesmen were taken, slaine or brent in the churches, whereunto they fled. One of them more rich then the others was taken, and led to his owne house by his takers, to shew them where his treasure lay, he bringing them into a low seller, whilest they were busie to breake open locks & coffers, he conueyed himself away, and shutting the doores after him, set fire on the house: and so the theeues to the number of 30. were brent, and by reason of this fire al the towne was set a fire and brent. *Ann. reg. 6* Nottingham brent.

King Stephen besieged Lincolne, against Ranulph Earle of Chester, but Robert Earle of Glocester, came with a great power and rescued the same, chased the kings army, and tooke him prisoner on Candlemas day, first he was had to Glocester, and after to Bristow, and there committed to prison. 1141 Lincolne besieged. King Stephen taken.

The Empresse reioycing at this her good happe, departed from Glocester & came to Cicester, from thence she went to Winchester, where met her Lordes spirituall and temporall in great number. The Citie with the towre and Crowne of the Realme was deliuered into her hands. And the Bishop of Winchester that was king Stephens brother, accursed all that stood against The Empresse obtayneth the Crowne.

the Empresse, & blessed those that tooke her part. From thence she departed to Wilton, where the Archbishop of Canterbury came and saluted her. When Easter was past, she went to Reading, where she was receiued with all the honour that might be: thence shee went to Oxford, where the Castell was deliuered vnto her by Robert de Olly: then went she to Saint Albons and was receiued with all honour. Here the Citizens of London came and yeelded their Citie to her, whereupon she went to London, and so to Westminster, where she being receiued with procession, remained certaine dayes taking order for the state of the Realme.

King Steuens wife, and many Peeres of the realme, made suit to the Empresse to haue the King restored to liberty, promising to perswade with him to become a Monke, but she would not heare. The Bishop of Winchester requested her to giue vnto Eustace his nephew, king Steuens son, his fathers Earledome, but it would not be. The Citizens of London required her to restore king Edwards lawes, but she being puffed vp to pride, would not grant their request, whereupon they conspired to take her prisoner, but she aduertised hereof, fledde with haste to Oxford, & from thence to Glocester, and then with her assured friend Miles againe to Oxford: and because she trusted most in him, she gaue him the earledome of Hereford, and now hauing got a great army, about Lammas went againe to Winchester, & lodged in y Castel there. The Bishop abashed of her suddain comming departed out at one gate as she came in at another, shee getting a great army with the helpe of the Londoners, besieged the Citie, and committed it to the fire, with the which the Minstry and houses of office with more then twentie Churches, some write xl. and a great part of the Citie, with the Monastery of Saint

The Empresse fledde.

Winchester burnt.

Grimbald,

Grimbald, and the houses thereto belonging, were brought to ashes: the Empresse being wearied of long siege, got her to horsebacke with her brother Reginalde Earle of Cornewall, and many other.

Earle Robert followed with Lordes and knights, but the Bishops men setting on them slewe and tooke a great number.

The Empresse fled to the Castel of Lutegershal heauie and almost dead for feare: from thence shee was brought to the Castell of Uies, and from thence to Glocester, in a horselitter like a dead carcasse. The Empresse fled.

Earle Robert being pursued was taken at Stobridge with Earle Waren and many other, and presented to the Queene, as then new entred into Winchester. She deliuered him to William de Ypres, who put him in prison in the Castell of Rochester. Earle of Glocester taken.

Miles Earle of Hereford hardly escaped, and came to Glocester almost naked. The Bishops men brent the Monastery of Nuns at Warwell. Earle of Hereforde fled.

King Stephen, and Earle Robert being straightly kept, at length through mediation of friendes a peace was concluded, that they should be deliuered, the king to his kingdome, and the Earle to his libertie. King Stephen set at libertie.

William Mandeuile fortified the Towre of London, and Robert Bishop of London was taken at Fulham by Geffrey Mandeuile. Iohn Beuar.

The king and Earle being set at libertie, did not only renew but multiply their malice: the king repayred his power and expences, the Earle went ouer the sea to Geffrey Earle of Anion, whom he found occupyed in warres against certaine of his subiects of Anion, so that he could not come into England with him, wherupō he taking Henry eldest son to Geffrey Earle of Anion, & Mawde the Empresse, with certain chosen 1142

men of armes returned into England.

The Empresse besieged. King Stephen hearing that Earle Robert was gone ou of the realme & the Empresse to lie at Oxford, with a great power, came & besieged her a two moneths space, Earle Robert with Henry son to the Empresse and other his complices landed at Warham, where he besieged the castel which was defēded by Hubert de Lucy, who at length yeelded the same. In the meane time the Empresse seeing that she was void of al helpe, with a womannish subtiltie deceiued ỹ kings scout watch, clothing her selfe & her company, fiue in nūber al in white, vpō a night went ouer the Thamis a foote, which was thē hard frozen, & white with snow: that night she went to Wallingford, and the castel of Oxford was yeelded to the king. After the winning of Warham castel, Robert went to visit his sister the Empresse, who was not a little ioyfull to see him and her yong sonne Henrie, which Henrie remayned at Bristowe for the space of foure yeres, and there was brought vp in learning.

Warham Castel besieged.

The Empresse flyeth.

Ann. reg. 8 King Stephen after the robbing of many churches,

1143 brenning and robbing of townes and villages by the hands of the Fleming souldiers, he & his brother Henry Bishop of Winchester, builded a castel of ỹ Munry at Wilton, to represse the incursions of them of Salisbury. Earle Robert the first of July fel sodainely vpon them in Wilton, and set the towne on fire. The king with the Bishop fled with shame, the Earles men tooke the kings people, & sackt his plate and other things.

Wilton brent.

King Stephen fled.

Ann. reg. 9 Miles Earle of Herford dyed, and his eldest sonne Roger succeeded him. William of Ypre, founded Borley Abbey in Kent.

Borley.

1144 King Stephen tooke Geffrey Mandeuile Earle of Esser, at S. Albones, which Geffrey could not be set at libertie til he had deliuered the Towre of London, with

the

the castels of Walden & Plecy. When the Earle was thus spoyled of his holds, he tooke the Church of Ramsey, and fortified it: but as he besieged the castel of Burwel, he was smitten in the head with a Dart, whereof he died, Robert Marmon was also slaine at Couentrie, and Ernulfus Earle Mandeuils son, that held Ramsey church as a fortresse, was banished.

King Stephen besieged Wallingford, but could not preuaile. The Earle of Chester was reconciled to the king, and was at this siege with him, but shortly after when he came to the Court, the king lying at Northampton, he was taken and kept prisoner till hee had rendred the Castel of Lincolne. *Ann.reg.10* 1145 Wallingford besieged. *Ann.reg.11*

Geffrey Earle of Anio w sent foure noble men with furniture of warriors to Earle Robert, requesting him to send ouer his son Henry, & if need required, he would send him backe againe with al speede. The Earle agreeing to his request, brought the young Henry to Warham, where he tooke shipping toward his father, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, there he abode two yeres and foure moneths, in the meane time Earle Robert deceased, and was buried at Bristow. 1146

King Stephen entred Lincolne and there ware his crown, after whose departure from thence, the Earle of Chester came to recouer the town, but could not bring his purpose to passe, the Citizens shewed such defence. The Empresse being wearied with the discorde of the English nation, went ouer into Normandy. *Ann.reg.12* 1147 *Ann.reg.13* The Empresse went into Normandy.

The Queene lay at Saint Austines in Canterbury, because she was desirous to see the Abbey of Feuersham finished, which she and her husband had begunne to build: she also builded the Hospitall of S. Katherine by the towre of London, for poore brethren and sisters, in a plotte of ground belonging to the Priory of 1148 *Ann.reg.14* S. Katherins.

Christ

Christ Church in Aldgate in London.

Henry the Empresse sonne, with a great company of chosen men of armes and other came into England, and taking with him Ranulph Earle of Chester, Roger Earle of Hereford and diuerse other, hee went to Dauid king of Scots, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, and made knight. When king Stephen heard that Dauid king of Scots, with his strength, and Henrie sonne to the Empresse with his Westerne Lordes, were together at Carlile, hee came to Yorke with a great army, at length the one party as wel as the other departed: but Eustacius the kings sonne being made knight, exercised many cruelties in the landes of the Earles, that tooke part with Henrie the Empresse son.

Henrie the Empresse sonne sayled into Normandy.

An. reg. 15 1150 All England was full of trouble and noyse of warre, set forth to fire and rapine, through discord betwixt king Stephen, and certain Earles that tooke part with Henrie the sonne of the Empresse.

An. reg. 16. 1151 Robert Earle of Ferrers, founded the Abbey of Merioual.

Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Anion, and Duke of Normandy, deceased, and left his son Henry his heire.

Worcester besieged. *Ann. reg. 17* King Steuen besieged the castel of Worcester, which he could not win the last yere, and when he saw nowe also that he could noe obtaine his purpose, he builded two castels before the same, stuffing them with garrisons, and went from thence, but by counsell of Robert Earle of Leicester, the kings Castels were ouerthrowen, and the Castel besieged deliuered from daunger.

1152 A diuorcement was made betweene Lewes king of France and Elianor his Queene, because they were a kinne in the fourth decree: Moreouer, she was defamed of adultery with an infidel, &c. Henry Duke of Normandy

mandy maried the same Elianor, and had by her a sonne named William. King Stephen called a Parliament at London, declaring to Theobalde Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other Bishops, howe he would vtterly disherite Henrie Duke of Normandy, and confirme his owne sonne Eustace to be his successour by crowning him king: but the Pope had sent a commaundement to the Archbishop, prohibiting him to crown king Steuens sonne, because his father had vsurped the kingdome, contrary to his othe. Which thing was brought to passe by the subtile policie of Thomas Becket a Chaplaine borne in London.

King Steuen procured to haue his son Eustace crowned.

King Steuen and his sonne, being not a little offended therewith, caused the Bishops with their Primate to be cloſed vp in an house, threatning with terrors to extort of thē that which with prayers or price they could not obtaine. The Archbishop stiffely standing in his purpose, some of the Bishops through feare went from him, at length the Archbishop by a marueilous hap escaping, got ouer the Thames, and so transporting ouer the seas, escaped the threats of the king, and depriued his sonne of his coueted honour.

Archbishop of Canterbury fled the realme

Queene Mawd deceased, & was buried at Feuersham.

The people of Norwich obtained of the king to haue Coroners and baylifes: for before that time, they had no other Officer, but a sergeant for the king that kept Courts, and after this, that is to say in the 37. peere of Henrie the third, they had licence to inclose that towne, with ditches got of sundry hundreds.

Ann. reg. 18 Norwich increased.

1153

Henrie Duke of Normandy furnished with an army came into England, and at his first comming wan the Castell and towne of Walmesbury, from thenceforth Robert the noble Earle of Leicester, began to take the Dukes part, and to furnish him with things necessary,

a thirtie

a thirtie Castels or moe, submitted themselues to the Duke: at length it was decreed that the king should talke with the Duke touching peace to be had: and so they met in a place where the Thamis was most narrow, the one standing on the one side, and the other on the other. After long talke they returned, and so laying downe weapon, euery man departed in peace.

Eustace the kings sonne was angry with his father, for agreeing to this peace, & therefore in a rage departed from the Court towards Cambridge, to destroy that Countrey. Comming to S. Edmunds Burie, hee was there honorably receyued & feasted, but when he could not haue such money, as he demanded, he went away in a rage, spoyling the corne in the fields belonging to the Abbey, and caryed it into his castels thereby: but as he sate him downe to dinner, he fell mad vpon receyuing the first morsel, and miserably died, and was buried at Feuersham.

Stamfort, Notingham, and Ipswich besieged.

The Duke besieged Stamfort castel, & wan it, and then he went to Notingham and wan that. The king in the meane time besieged Ipswich & wan it. At length through the great labour of the Archbishop of Canterbury & the other Bishops, the king commanded the nobles to meete at Winchester, where the duke being receiued with great ioy, the king in sight of all men adopted him his son, and confirmed to him the principalitie of al England. And the Duke receiued him in place of a father, granting to him all the dayes of his life to enioy the name and seat of the kings preheminence.

Ann. reg. 19 King Stephen adopted Henry.

1154

Duke Henry in the Octaues of the Epiphany, came together with the king to Oxford, where the Earles and Barons sware fealtie to Duke Henry, sauing the kings honor so long as he liued. This assurance beyng made, they departed asunder.

Shortly

Shortly after Duke Henrie with king Stephen & certaine Lords of England came to Canterburie, and from thence to Douer, where they had communication with Theodrick Earle of Flanders, & the Countesse the Dukes aunte. When the king and the Duke had dismissed the Earle of Flanders, and were turning towards Canterburie, the slaughter of the Duke was prepared by a conspiracie of the Flemmings, which enuied both the duke & peace: but behold sodainly ỹ kings yonger sonne William priuie with the conspirators, on Barham down fell off his horse, & breaking his legge, he gathered al the company about him in sorow. The duke in the meane time, got him to Canterburie, and so escaped his enemies hands: from thence by Rochester and London, he came to ỹ sea, & passed ouer into Normãdy.

In October the king met the Earle of Flanders againe at Douer, and talked with him. After the Earle was dismissed, the king was taken with a sodaine paine of the Iliake passion, and with an old disease or running of the Emerodes, and there in the house of the Monkes died the xxv. of October, when hee had raygned xviii. yeres, x. moneths and odde dayes. He founded the Abbays of Cogshal in Esser, of Furnes in Lancashire, of Feuersham in Kent, where his body was buried. Hee founded an house for Nunnes at Carewe. K. Stephen died.

King Henry the second.

HEnrie the second, sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet and Mawde the Empresse, began his raigne ouer this realme of England, the xxv. day of October, in the yere of our Lord 1154. he was crowned at Westminster the xvii. *An. reg. 1.*

xvii. day of December, he was somewhat red of face, short of body, and therewith fat: of speach reasonable, wel learned, noble in chiualry, and fortunate in battel: wise in counsel, one ꝑ loued peace, liberal to strangers, but hard to his familiars: vnstedfast of ꝓmise, giuen to pleasure, and a wedlocke breaker: by his manhood & policy the crown of Englād was much augmēted, w the annexing of Scotlād, Ireland, ꝑ Isles of Dycades, Brutain, Poyters, Guyen, & other ꝓuinces of Frāce.

Thomas Becket Archdeacon of Canturbury, was made the kings Chancellour.

1155 K. Henry held his Christmas at Bermonsey. William of Ipres, & all the Flemings that had flocked into England, departed the land. And the castles ꝑ had bin builded to pil the rich and spoile the poore, were by the kings commandement throwen downe.

Quene Elianor did beare a sonne at London called Henry.

Ann.reg.2 At Wallingford, the Nobles were swoorne to the king and his issue.

1156 *Ann.reg.3* King Henry went ouer into Normandy, where with long seege he tooke diuers castles, of Mirable, Chinon, and other, and obtained the homage and pledges of all Aquitaine and Gascoigne.

William the kings eldest sonne died, and was buried at Reading.

1157 K. Henry went against the Welchmen. Reedified Castles. Henry of Esser. K. Henry with an army went against the Welchmē, where he felled their woods, fortified the castle of Rutland, & recouered many strong holds. He reedified the castle of Basing wirke &c. but he lost many of his men, for Henry of Esser that bare the kings Standerd, as he was assailed amongst his enemies, let fall the Stādero to the ground, which encouraged the Welchmen, and put the Englishmen in feare, supposing that the king had

had bin slaine.

The king notwithstanding got of a certaine king of Wales and other Barons homage and hostages, and so returned. *An.reg.4.*

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Richard, at Oxford.

William Earle of Gloceſter was taken by ỹ Welchmen in the castle of Cardife.

On Christmas day king Henry ware his Crowne at Winchester, where after celebration of diuine seruice, he set his Crowne vpon the Altar, and neuer ware it after. 1158

An Earthquake happened in many places, through England: and the riuer of Thamis was dried vp, that at London men might walke ouer the same dryshod. Earthquake.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Geffrey. *Ann.reg.5.*

A new Coyne was made in England.

K. Henry took escuage of the Englishmẽ, the summe whereof grew to 124000. pounds of siluer. Of other Countreys subiect to him he gathered also an infinite exaction, & thẽ passed towards Tholouse, with an huge army, & besieged that citie from Midsomer till Hallontide. There were with him Malcoline king of Scots, a king of Wales, & all the Earles and Barons of England, Normandy, Aquitain, Angeow, & Gascoyne: but Lewes the French king so defended that citie, that the kings purpose was frustrate, and the siege raised. 1159

K. Henry returned from Tholouse, and Henry the king of Englands sonne, not seuen yeeres olde, maried Margaret the French kings daughter, that was not yet three yeeres old. *Ann.reg.6.* 1160

Theobald Archbishop of Canterbury deceased. 1161

K. Henry caused all his subiects to sweare fidelitie to *Anno reg.8.*

to his sonne Henry concerning his inheritance. Thomas the Kings Chancellour tooke his othe, first, sauing his fidelitie to King Henry the father so long as hee lyued. This Thomas was elected Archbishop of Canturburie, and when he was consecrated, forthwith refused to deale any more with matters of the Court, renouncing the Chauncellorship &c.

There came into England xxx. Germaines, as well men as women, who called themselues Publicans: their head and ruler named Gerardus was somewhat learned, the residue very rude. They denyed Matrimonie, and the Sacraments of Baptisme, and the Lords Supper, with other Articles. They being apprehended, the king caused a Counsell to be called at Oxford, where the sayd Gerard answered for all his fellowes, who being pressed with Scriptures, answered concerning their faith, as they had bin taught, and would not dispute thereof. After they could by no meanes bee brought from their errors, the Bishops gaue sentence against them, and the king commanded that they should be marked with an hote Iron in the forehead, and whipped, and that no man should succour them with house roume or otherwise: they tooke their punishmēt gladly, their Captaine going before them, singing, Blessed are ye when men do hate you: they were marked in the forehead, and their Captaine both in the forehead and the chinne. Thus being whipped and thrust out in the winter, they died with cold, no man releeuing them.

Publicans whipped.

Ann. reg. 9.

1163 Robert de Mountfort accused his neere kinsman Henry of Essex of high treason before the Nobilitie, affirming that he in an expedition into Wales, fraudulently threwe away the Kinges Standerd, and with a lowde voyce pronounced him to bee dead, and turned backe those that came to the Kings succour.

Henry

Henrie withstood the foresaid Robert, & denied all his accusations, wherby in processe of time the matter came to be tried by combat at Reading. And it chanced that Henrie being ouercome, fell downe for dead: wherefore at the instance of the nobilitie, it was granted to the moonks there that his bodie should be buried, but afterward he reuiued, and hauing recouered his health, became a moonke in that place.

Combat at Reading.

Henrie of Essex ouercome.

London bridge was made newe of timber, by Peter of Colechurch a priest. *Ann. reg. 10*

London bridge made of timber.

Malcolme the Scottish king, and Resus prince of Southwales, & other, did homage to king Henrie and his sonne Henrie at Westminster. 1164

A councell was holden at Claringdon, in presence of the king & archbishops, bishops, lords, barons, &c. wherin was recognized, and by their oaths confirmed many ordinances, too long heere to recite. Thomas archbishop of Canturburie being sworne to the same, shortlie after sore repented, and fled the realme.

The sixe and twentith day of Januarie, was a great earthquake in Elie, Norfolke, and Suffolke, so that it ouerthrew them that stood vpon their feet, and made the belles to ring in the steeples. *Ann. reg. 11* 1165

An earthquake.

The king seazed into his handes all the archbishops goods and rents, and banished all his kindred. *Ann. reg. 12*

The king led an innumerable armie against the Welchmen, but could not ouercome them.

The Welchmen tooke the castle of Cardigan.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Iohn.

The king passed ouer into Normandie, and there holding a councell, appointed a collection to be made throw all his countries, two pence of the pound of moueable goods for the first peere, and one pennie the pound for foure peeres after. 1166

A tare.

Ann.reg.13 The warre was renued betwixt the king of Eng-
1067 land and the French king, for the citie of Tholose: and Mathew earle of Bulloigne, brother to Philip earle of Flanders manned sixe hundred ships to haue come into England, but by such preparation as Richard Lucy gouernor of England made, he was stopped well enough.

Ann.reg.14. Maud king Henries daughter was married to Hen-
1068 rie duke of Saxon.

Conan earle of little Britaine died, and left for his heire a daughter named Constance, which he had by the king of Scots sister, which Constance king Henry married to his sonne Geffrey.

Ann.reg.15 Robert de Boscue earle of Leicester dyed. He found-
1069 ded the monasteries of Gerendon of moonks: of Lei-
Leicestr and Eaton. cester called Saint Marie de Prate, of chanons regular: and Eaton of nunnes was founded by Amicia his wife.

King Henrie caused the castle of Warwike to be builded.

Deruntius the sonne of Morcardus, called Macke Murgh king of Lemster, being expelled out of his kingdome, came into Guyen to king Henrie, humblie requiring aid for his restitution, who gaue free licence to all Englishmen that would, to aid the said Deruntius: wherupon he returning into England, couenanted with Richard erle of Chepstow, to giue him his daughter in marriage, and with her succession of his kingdome, so that he would helpe him in the recouerie of it: and shortly after he promised to Robert Fitz Stephen, and Maurice Fitz Gerald, large reuenues in Ireland for the like helpe.

Ann.reg.16 King Henrie held his court at Naunts, where the bi-
1070 shops & barons of Britaine being present, sware their fidelitie to the king, and to his sonne Geffrey: and then the king sailed into England.

Robert

Robert Fitz Stephen first of all Englishmen after the conquest entred Ireland the first day of May, with 390. men, and there tooke Wexford in the behalfe of Deruntius. *Englishmen transported into Ireland.*

King Henrie caused his sonne Henrie to be crowned by the handes of Roger archbishoppe of Yorke, as hee thought to the great quietnes of himselfe & his realme, but it proued farre otherwise. *Henrie the kings sonne crowned.*

Thomas archbishop of Canturburie, by the mediation of pope Alexander, and Lewes the king of France, was restored to his sea of Canturbury.

Richard earle of Chepstow, surnamed Strongbow, sailed into Ireland with a thousand two hundred men of warre, and by force tooke Waterford & Dublin, and marryed Eue Deruntius daughter.

Thomas Becket archbishop of Canturbury, the 28. of December was slaine by William Tracy baron of Baines, Reignold Fitz Vrse, Hugh Moruilt, and Richard Briton, knights. *Ann. reg. 17* 1071

Nicholas Breakespeare an Englishman, borne at Langley in the countie of Hartford, sonne to Robert a yoonger brother of the house of Breakespeares, passed into France, was shorne a moonke, and after chosen abbat: went to Rome, was consecrated bishoppe of Alba, made cardinall, sent legat to the Norwayes, where he reduced that nation from paganisme to Christianitie, and after returned to Rome. When Anastasius was dead, he was chosen Pope, by the name of Adrian the fourth. During his popedome, he granted the regimēt of Ireland to the king of England, whereupon king Henrie hauing caused Richard earle of Chepstow to giue into his hands all the land which he had conquered in that realme, tooke ship at Penbroke, and sailed thither where the king of Conach, Deruntius king of Corke, *Pope Adrian an Englishma* *King Henrie lord of Ireland.*

An. reg. 18 Morice king of Methe, the king of Uriell, Duuenald king of Dssery, Duuenald king of Limerike, Machachelin, Ophelon, Machaleny, Othnethely, Gillemehelmach, Ocadeci, Ocaruell, with other princes, & the bishops, submitting themselues and theirs to the king of England and his successors, builded for him a great palace at Dublin, where he held his Christmasse.

The church of Norwich, with the houses thereto belonging was burnt.

1172 The king returned into England, and sailed into Normandie.

King Henrie the sonne, with his wife the French kings daughter, were both together crowned at Winchester the seuen and twentith of August, by the hands of Rotrod archbishop of Roane.

An. reg. 19 King Henrie the elder, was assoiled of the death of Thomas the archbishop, vpon his oath made, that he was not priuie to it.

1173 King Henrie married the eldest daughter of Hubert earle of Norton, vnto his sonne Iohn, surnamed Without land. He also made Marie the sister of Thomas Becket, abbesse of Berking.

Henry the ponger rebelled. Henrie the ponger, rebelling in Normandie against king Henrie his father, diuers strong battels were fought, as well in England as in Normandie, Poytow, Guyen, and Britaine. There tooke part against the father, Lewes king of France, William king of Scots, Henrie, Geffrey and Iohn his sonnes, Robert earle of Leicester, Hugh of Chester, and others.

Robert earle of Leicester, with three thousand Flemings, comming into England, arriued at Walton, and after were receiued by earle Hugh into Framilingham castle. They burnt the castle of Hagoneth, the citie of Norwich, &c. but by Richard de Lucy the kings iustice, both

both he, his wife, and as many Normans and Frenchmen as were with him were taken, but the Flemings were all slaine or drowned. This battell was fought without the towne of S. Edmundsburie. *Ann. reg. 20*

King Henrie the elder, returning into England, in short time subdued his rebels. The citie of Leicester by his commandement was burnt, the walles and castle raced. Robert de Stutuile, Radulph de Mãdeuile, Barnard Bayllole, of whõ Barnards castle tooke the name, and William de Vescy came to Newcastle, and after tooke king William prisoner, and sent him to London, from whence king Henrie tooke him & the earle of Leicester into Normandie, and there imprisoned them at Roane, where king William compounded for his ransome, and after was deliuered at Yorke. 1174

Leicester burnt.

Barnards castle.

King of Scots taken prisoner.

Chrittes church in Canturburie was burned. Canturburie burnt.

King Henrie the sonne, with his brethren, and other, were reconciled to king Henrie the father.

The archbishop of Canturburie held a councell in Westminster, at which councell were present all the suffragan bishops of his prouince, Worcester except, that was sicke. *Ann. reg. 21* 1175

A brother of the earle Ferrers was in the night priuilie slaine at London, which when the king vnderstood, he sware that he would be auenged on the citizens: for it was then a common practise in the citie, that an hundred or more in a companie of young and olde, would make nightlie inuasions vpon the houses of the wealthie, to the intent to robbe them, and if they found anie man stirring in the citie within the night, they would presentlie murther him, in so much, that when night was come, no man durst aduenture to walke the streets. When this had continued long, it fortuned that as a crew of young and wealthie citizens assembling

Night walkers in London, did murther all they met.

Rich & wealthie theeues seldome or neuer hanged.

together in the night, assaulted a stone house of a certaine rich man, and breaking through the wal, the good man of that house hauing prepared himselfe with other in a corner, when he perceiued one of the theeues named Andrew Bucquinte to lead the way, with a burning brand in the one hand, and a pot of coales in the other, which he assayed to kindle with the brand, he flew vpon him, and smote off his right hand, and then with a loud voice cried theeues, at the hearing whereof the theeues tooke their flight, all sauing he that had lost his hand, whome the good man in the next morning deliuered to Richard de Lucy the kings iustice. This theefe vpon warrant of his life, appeached his confederats, of whom many were taken, and many were fled, but among the rest that were apprehended, a certaine citizen of great countenance, credit, & wealth, surnamed Iohn the olde, when he could not acquite himselfe by the watardome, offered the king for his life fiue hundred marks, but the king commanded that he should be hanged, which was done, and the citie became more quiet.

The citie of London described and commended.

Now concerning the state of the citie of London at that time, I finde recorded thus: Among the noble cities of the world which are famous (saith mine author) London the seate of the kingdome of England, is one that furthest extendeth her fame, sendeth her riches and merchandizes into furthest parts, and lifteth her head most on high: she is happie in wholesomenesse of ayre, in Christian religion, in strength of fortification, by nature of situation, in honor of citizens, in chastitie of matrons, in pleasant playes and games, and plentifull in gentlemen all which things it is good to consider them a part.

Churches in London 140.

There are in London and the suburbs therof thirteene great conuentuall churches, besides lesser, called parish churches, to the number of 127. In the West end of this

this citie, it hath a princelie tower or castle (mountfichit by Baynards castle.) And in the East two towers or castles (to wit) the high tower, now called the White tower, and the castle vnder it. The same citie also had seuen gates, to wit, Ludgate, New gate, Aldersgate, Bishops gate, Aldgate, Belines gate, & Downegate: (for Cripple gate, and the gate by the Tower, were but posternes) and More gate (another posterne) was not then made.) This citie was walled round about, and strengthened with towers, but the Thames a riuer very large, and ful of fish, by ebbing and flowing, washing vpon the walles & towers, in processe of time ouerthrew them all on that side. Also vpward from the West, the kings palace at Westminster conteineth an incomparable building, with a bawmure and defence continuing two miles in suburbe from the walles of the citie. From the Northeast of the citie there were pastures, riuers, mils and woods, harborough for wilde beasts, as deare both red & fallow, wilde swine, wilde bulles, &c. There were in the suburbs of this citie, three principall fountaines or welles: the first is named Holie well, the second Clerks well, and the third Clements well. This citie in king Stephens time was able to shew 20000. horsmen, and 40000. footmen (saith mine author) well appointed. Three of the principall churches in London, haue their schooles by priuilege, the scholars whereof, and of other schooles in the city, oft times exercise themselues in disputations. There was a common cooke row vpō the banke of the riuer of Thames, where men might at all times finde meat readie dressed at a reasonable price. There was euery Friday a notable horsse market, & games for running of horsses in Smithfield: there was also in the same place, a market for sheepe, and swine. This citie had her distinct aldermen in seue-

Towers of London.

Gates of London.

Walles of the citie.

Riuer of Thames.

Kings palace.

The riuers, mils & woods are gone.

Three famous welles.

Number of people repairing thither.

Schooles in London, with disputations.

Horsse market.

rall wards, and shiriffes, with also a bench or court of aldermen, and inferiour magistrates, and had also conducts for water, and chanels to auoid the same. The only destruction of London was the excessiue drunkennes of fooles, and often fires that chanced therein. In stage playes there were diuers representations of miracles, & martyrdome of saints, euery schoole had his proper pageant. Euery Sunday in Lent, after diuine seruice, there went forth a number of yong gentlemen, mounted on great horsses or geldings of seruice, and there shewed their actiuity in running, managing, and coursing their horsses, as euery man could to doe his best. Then came there forth of the citie by heaps the citizens sonnes furnished with lances or speares and battle axes, the yonger sort with iauelines sharpened afore, without iron heads, exercising themselues with those weapons, as it were in training for the wars. In the Easter holidaies they vsed a kinde of fained fight vpon the water, where such as were ouercome, often times fell into the same water. On Sundayes & other holidayes all the Summer, the youth of the citie exercised themselues in leaping, running, shooting, wrestling, throwing of the stone, & in dancing. In the winter time, on the holidayes buls and beares were baited with dogs: and when the ditch next the North wall of the citie was frozen ouer, they slid on the isse, & run sometime ech at other with poles. The citizens of Londō may (by right which they haue) hunt in Middlesex, Hartfordshire, and all throughthe country of Chilterne. All the bishops, abbats, & noble men of England well neere, as if they were citizens & freemen of London, had many faire houses there to resort vnto, and many rich and wealthy gentlemen spent their money there &c.

Magistrats of London.
Conducts.
Negligences.
Stageplayes.
Exercises.
Beare baitings.
Liberties for hunting.
Repayre of states to the citie.

The kings of England both father & son went toge-

ther

ther to visit ỳ tõbe of Thomas late archbishop of Canturburie, accomplishing ỳ peace which they had promised. *Ann.reg.22* 1176

The king caused to be raced and ouerthrowen the castles of Huntington, Walton, Groby, Tutsburie, Hay, and Trest, with many other, in reuenge of the harme the lords of them had done to him. Castles raced.

This yere the stone bridge ouer the Thames at London was begun to be founded. A cardinall, and the archbishop of Canturburie gaue a thousand marks toward the same foundation. The stone bridge of London begun to be builded.

The king called a conuocation of the clergie at London, where when the popes legate was set, and the archbishop of Canturburie on his right hand, as primate of England, the archbishop of Yorke disdaining to sit on the left hand, came and swapt him downe to haue thrust his taile betwixt the legate and the archbishop of Canturburie, which archbishop of Canturburie being loth to remoue, the other set his buttocke in his lappe, but he had vnneath touched him with his bumme, when the bishops and other of the clergie & laitie stept to him, pulled him, threw him to the ground, and began to lay on him with fists and bats, so that the archbishop of Canturburie was faine to defend the other archbishop, who with his rent cope got vp, and straight to the king with a great complaint: but when the trueth of the matter was knowen, he was well laughed at for his remedie.

William earle of Gloucester, because he had no sonne to inherit his lands, and being loth to distribute them amongst his daughters, he made Iohn the kinges sonne his successor. *Ann.reg.23*

The likenesse of bloud reigned in the isle of Wight two houres space.

The church of secular chanons at Waltam, was by the kinges commandement new builded, and regular 1177

chanons

chanons placed there.

Rosamund. After the death of Rosamund the faire, daughter of Walter lord Clifford, concubine to Henrie the second at Woodstocke, he tooke priuilie king Lewes daughter of France, (that was married to his sonne Richard earle of Poytow) for his leman, and had practised for a diuorce betwixt him and his queene Eleanor, whereupon followed great discord betwixt the kinges of England and France.

1178 Richard Lucy the kings iusticiar laid the foundation of the conuentuall church, in a place called Westwood, otherwise Lesnes, in the territorie of Rochester, in the new parish of Southfleet. He also builded the castle of Anger in Eastsex.

Lesnes.

An.reg. 25 The citie of Yorke was burnt.

1179 The church of S. Andrew in Rochester, was consumed with fire.

An.reg. 26 The vsurers in England were grieuouslie punished for corrupting the coine, the which besides other vexations, were fettered two and two together, and carryed in carts to the kings court, and a new coine was ordeined.

1180

Vsurers punished.

An.reg. 27 Geffrey the kinges bastard sonne, resigned the bishoprike of Lincolne, and was made the kinges chancellour.

1181

This yere Giraldus Cambrensis noteth to haue happened in the prouince of Kemmeis, a yong man (borne in those parts) to be persecuted with toads, as all within that countrey had come crawling together to vexe him, and when innumerable numbers of them were killed by those that kept him, yet came they still as if they had sproong like Hydraes head numberlesse: at length when his friends were wearied with watching, they caused him in a coffin to be hoised vp into an high tree that was shed of all the boughs, and made smooth:

A man deuoured by toads.

but

but there was he not preserued from his venimous enemies, which assaulted him creeping vp into the tree, till they had eaten him to the bones that he dyed, his name was Seisillus Elkerher (that is) long legge.

Barnewell with the priorie neere vnto Cambridge, was burnt. *An.reg.28* 1182

Robert Harding a burgesse of Bristow, builded the monasterie of S. Augustines in Bristow. S. Austins in Bristow.

King Henrie the elder went into France. *An.reg.29.* 1183

They of Aquitaine hated their duke Richard for his crueltie, and were minded to driue him out of the earledome of Poytow and dukedome of Aquitaine, and to transpose those estates to his brother king Henrie the yonger, but when al men looked for victory to the yong king, he fell miserably sicke, and died in the castle of Limouicen, and was buried at Roane. King Henrie the poonger deceassed.

King Henrie returned into England, and sent many men of warre into Wales, for the Welchmen emboldened by the kings absence, had broken fooyth, and slaine many Englishmen. 1184

The abbey of Glanstenburie was burnt.

Heraclius patriarch of Hierusalem came to king Henrie, desiring him of aid against the Turks, but the king because of the crueltie of his sonnes, was counselled not to leaue his dominions in hazzard, and to goe so farre off: wherefore he promised the patriarch 50000. marks of siluer. *An.reg.31* 1185 Heraclius the patriach.

This patriarch dedicated the New temple, then builded in the West part of London, by the templars. New temple.

King Henrie sent his sonne Iohn into Ireland, that he might be made Lord therof. John ♁ kings sonne lord of Ireland.

Maud the Empresse, mother to king Henrie the second deceassed: she founded the abbey of Bordesley. The Empresse deceassed.

Geffrey earle of Britaine the kings sonne of England, *An.reg.32* 1186

Geffrey earle of Brutaine dyeth.

land, died at Paris, and was there buried. He left issue, two daughters, which he had by Constance (daughter to Conan earle of Brutaine) who also at the time of his death was great with childe, and after brought foorth a sonne named Arthur.

A great earthquake threw downe many buildings, amongst the which the Cathedrall church of Lincolne was rent in pieces.

Chichester burnt.

The Cathedrall church of Chichester & all the whole citie was burnt.

Ann.reg.33 1187

A fish like a man.

Neere vnto Oxford in Suffolke, certaine fishers of the sea tooke in their nettes a fish hauing the shape of a man in all points, which fish was kept by Barthelmew de Glaunuile, custos of the castle of Oxford, in the same castle, by the space of sixe moneths and more, for a wonder: he spake not a word. All maner of meates he gladlie did eat, but most greedilie, raw fish, after he had crushed out all the moisture. Oftentimes he was brought to the church, where he shewed no tokens of adoration. At length, when he was not well looked to, he stale away to the sea, and neuer after appeared.

Ann.reg.34 1188

The kings of England and of France, met betwixt Gisors and Trie, where they tooke on them the crosse, and diuers other with them. The king of England landing at Winchelsea, hasted towardes Northhampton, where at Gedington, about eight or tenne miles from Northhampton, he held a parliament about the voyage into the Holie land, where many articles concerning the same were concluded, and the whole realme troubled. The Christians were appointed to pay aboue three score and tenne thousand pounds, and the Iewes three score thousand, without any delay: but by meanes of a discord that fell betwixt the two kings, that voyage was stayed.

The

The towne of Beuerley, with the church of S. Iohn was burnt. Beuerley burnt.

The kings of England & of France, with Richard earle of Poytow, the legat and the archbishops of Canturburie, Roane, Rhenes, and Burges, met at Naunts the ninth of June. There Philip the French king required that his sister which had beene kept in England 22. yeres, might be restored vnto earle Richard as his wife, and earle Richard desired the same, but king Henrie denied this request, and so they departed asunder, and got them to armour. The French king and earle Richard pursued the king of England so hard, that he was forced to yeeld to all the requests, as well of the French king, as of his sonne Richard. This was done at Gisors, and so departing, came to Azai, where he fell sicke, & departed this life the sixt day of Julie, in the yere of our Lord 1189. when he had reigned 34. yeeres 9. moneths and 12. dayes, and was buried at Fonteuerard in the monasterie of nunnes by him founded. He founded the priories of Douer, of Stoneley, and Basingwarke, & the castle of Rudlan. He also began the stone bridge ouer the Thames at London. He left issue, Richard & Iohn. *Ann. reg. 33* 1189 Death of king Henrie the second.

King Richard Cuer de Lion.

RIchard the first, borne at Oxford, for his valiauntnesse surnamed Cordelion, or, with the lions heart, the second sonne of Henrie the second, began his reigne the sixt day of Julie, in the yeere of our Lord 1189. *Ann. reg. 1*

He was big of stature, with a merrie countenance: To his souldiers fauorable: bountifull to his friends: to strangers a grieuous enemie: hard to be pleased: desirous

deſirous of warre: abhorring idlenes: inclined to pride, lechery, and auarice.

He comming frō beyond the ſeas, landed at Southhampton the twelft day of Auguſt, and was crowned at Weſtminſter on the third day of September.

He commanded that no Jewes nor women ſhoulde be at his coronation, for feare of inchantments: for breaking of which commaundement, many Jewes were ſlaine the ſame day.

Eleanor the olde queene, who at the commandement of her huſband had bene long kept cloſe priſoner, was now ſet at libertie.

The archbiſhop of Canturburie being ſore offended with earle Iohn the kings brother, for taking to wife Iſabel counteſſe of Gloceſter, his couſin in the third degree, wrote a threatning letter to the ſame Iohn, commanding him not to touch the virgine, and to appeare at a peremptory day before him to anſwere the matter.

King Richard gaue the caſtles of Berwike & Rokeſburgh to the Scotiſh king, for the ſumme of ten thouſand pound: he alſo ſolde to Hugo biſhop of Durham, his owne prouince for a great piece of money, and created him earle of the ſame, and then ſaid in game, I am a woonderous craftſman, I haue made a new earle of an olde biſhop. He ſolde the priorie of Couentrie to Hugh biſhop of Cheſter, for three hundred marks, which Hugh with a power of armed men chaſed the prior, beat the monks, caſt ſome into priſon, and ſpoiling the other, droue thē away, brake the hutches of the church, burnt their charters and priuileges.

The king alſo fained to haue loſt his ſignet, & made a new, and then cauſed to be proclaimed, that whoſoeuer would ſafely inioy thoſe thinges which before time they had inrolled, ſhould come to the new ſeale, wherby

it

it came to passe, that many which could not finde him in England, went ouer sea to fine with him at his pleasure. He gaue his brother Iohn the prouinces of Notingham, Deuonshire, and Cornewall.

In this time were many robbers and outlawes, among the which Robert Hood and little Iohn, renowmed the eues, continued in woods, despoiling & robbing the goodes of the rich. They killed none but such as would inuade them, or by resistance for their owne defence. Outlawes in England.

The said Robert entertained an hundred tall men, & good archers, with such spoiles and thefts as he got, vpon whome foure hundred (were they neuer so strong) durst not giue the onset. He suffered no woman to be oppressed, violated, or otherwise molested: poore mens goods he spared, abundantly relieuing them with that which by theft he got from abbeyes and the houses of rich carles.

Till this first yeere of king Richard, the citizens of London had bene gouerned by portgraues & prouosts, as may appeare by this which followeth.

In the reigne of king Edward last before the conquest, Wolfgare was portgraue, as may appeare by the chartar of ỹ same king Edward, which beginneth thus: Edward king, greet Alfward bishop, & Wolfgare my portgraue, and all the burghwarie in London, &c. Magistrates of the citie of London, since before the conquest.

In the time of William Conquerour, and William Rufus, Godfrey Magnauile was portgraue or shiriffe, as may appeare by their charters, and Richard de Paro was prouost.

In the time of king Henrie the first, Hugh Bouth portgraue, and Leofstanus Goldsmith prouost.

After them Awberie de Vere portgraue, and Robert de Barquerell prouost.

In

Portgraue. Pronoſt.

In the time of king Stephen, Gilbert Broket portgraue, and Andrew Buchiuet pronoſt.

After him Godfrey Magnauile, the ſonne of William, the ſonne of Godfrey Magnauile, by the gift of Maud the Empreſſe, portgraue or ſhiriffe of London & Middleſex for 300. pounds the yeere to be paid.

In the time of king Henrie the ſecond, Peter Fitz Walter portgraue.

After him Iohn Fitz Nigelly portgraue.

After him Ernulfus Buchel portgraue.

After him William Fitz Iſabel portgraue.

Theſe portgraues are alſo in diuers records called Vicecomites or ſhiriffes, for that they then farmed the ſhirifwike of the king, as the ſhirifs of London do at this day: and ſome authors doe call them Doomes men, or Iudges of the kings court.

Bailifs.

This yeere the citizens of London obteined to be gouerned by two bailifs, which in diuers ancient records are alſo called ſhirifs, for that they (like as ỹ portgraues) farmed the ſhirifwike.

They alſo obtained to haue a Maior to be their principall gouernor, & lieutenant of the citie, as of the kings chamber.

The names of the firſt bailifs or ſhirifs, who entred at the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, were named Henrie Cornehill, Richard Reinerie. *Shirifs.*

The firſt Maior.

Their firſt Maior was Henrie Fitz Alwine, Fitz Leofſtane, Goldſmith. *Maior.*

This Henrie Fitz Alwine continued Maior from this time, during his life, which was 24. yeeres.

1190 William biſhop of Elie.

King Richard betooke the guiding of this land to William Longſhampe biſhop of Elie, chancellour of England, he tooke his ſcrip and ſtaffe at Canturburie, and the ſixt of March tooke the ſea at Douer, and tranſported

transported ouer.

The second of Julie, the two kings of England and of France met at Towers, and from thence set forward on their iourney towards Jerusalem. King Richard tooke his voyage toward Jerusalem.

Mawling in Kent with the nunrie was consumed with fire.

The Jewes in the townes of Norwich, S. Edmunds burie, Lincolne, Stamford faire, and Linne, were robbed and spoiled. And at Yorke to the number of 500, besides women and children, entred a tower of the castle, which the people assailing, the Jewes proffered money to be in safetie of their liues, but the Christians would not take it: whereupon their men cut the throats of their wiues & children, and cast them ouer the walles on the Christians heads: the residue they locked vp, and burnt both the house and themselues. Jewes slew themselues.

Geffrey archbishop of Yorke, returning from Rome, arriued at Douer with his traine, whom Matthew de Clare, by the commandement of the kings chanceller, entring with violence into the church of Saint Martins le grand in London, drew from the altar, and so carried him to prison. Archbishop of Yorke drawen from the altar to prison.

William bishop of Elie, builded the vter wall about the Tower of London, and caused a deepe ditch to be made about the same, thinking he could haue caused the riuer of Thames to go round about it, but he bestowed great cost in vaine. *Ann. reg. 2* A ditch made about ꝑ Tower of London.

S. { John Herlion. / Roger Duke. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine. / Goldsmith.

King Richard subdued the Isle of Cipers, and then ioyning his power with Philip the French kings in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betwene the two

kings a grieuous displeasure: for which cause Philip shortlie departed thence, and comming into France inuaded the countrey of Normandie.

Iohn brother to king Richard, tooke on him the kingdome of England in his brothers absence.

King Richard restored to the Christians the citie of Ioppa, and in manie battels put the Turks to great sorrow.

1191 The bones of the most famous king of Brutaine, Arthur, were found at Glastenburie, in a goodly olde sepulchre, about the which stood two pillars, in which were letters written, which, by reason of the great barbarousnesse of the language, and the foulenesse, no bodie could reade: vpon the sepulture was a crosse of lead, whereon was written: Heere lieth the noble king of Brutaines, *Arthur*, &c.

Ann. reg. 3

S. { William Hauerell. / Iohn Bucknote. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine, / Goldsmith.

John the kings brother rebelled.

William bishop of Ely, did commonly ride with 500 horsses, and grieued Abbeyes by meane of his lodging with them: he withstood Iohn the kings brother, who had vsurped and taken on him the kingdome, saying he will not if his brother Richard were aliue or not. To whom the bishop answered, if king Richard be yet liuing, it were vntrueth to take from him the crowne. If he be dead, Arthur the elder brothers sonne must inioy the same.

1192 King Richard exchanged Cities, with Guy of Lesingham, for the kingdome of Ierusalem: wherfore the king of England a long time after was called king of Ierusalem.

Roger Houed. The bishop of Ely his shifts. Cornelius Doro.

The bishop of Elie, chancellour of England, and gouernour of the realme, was forced to take the Tower of London

London for his refuge, wherein earle Iohn besieged him: at length the bishop getting licence to depart, went to Douer, but he was there forced to sweare that hee would not depart the realme: yet being in a maruellous disquietnesse of minde, he put off his mans apparell, and put on womans, meaning so to escape: whilest he goeth vp and downe on the shore, bearing a web of cloth on his arme as he would sell it, still waiting for a shippe, a sort of women pulled off his kerchiefe, and threw him to the ground, and after beat him, and drew him along the sands, whereupon great crie being made, the burgesses ran, and with much adoe, got him from among them; and kept him straightlie, till he had obteined licence to depart the realme.

Then the archbishop of Roane, with the consent of earle Iohn, tooke vpon him the rule of the land as vicechancellour. *Ann.reg.4*

S. { Nicholas Duke. Peter Newlay. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine, Goldsmith.

King Richard hauing knowledge that Philip of France inuaded Normandie, and that Iohn his brother had made himselfe king of England, made peace with the Saladine for three yeeres, and with a small companie returning homeward, was taken prisoner by Leopolde duke of Austria, who brought him to Henrie the Emperour, and there kept him in prison a yeere & fiue moneths. 1193 *Ann.reg.5.* King Richard taken prisoner.

The rumor being spred that king Richard was taken, forthwith earle Iohn meaning to take the kingdome of England, a great number of Flemmings were assembled at Witsand, but they were stopped from landing in England. Earle Iohn rebelled against king Richard.

Eleanor the olde queene caused the sea coasts to be watched ouer against Flanders, but notwithstanding earle Iohn came secretly into England, to raise the Walch men and Scots, but the king of Scots would not aide him.

The French king entred Normandie, found small resistance, wan diuers townes, Gisors was deliuered to him, then he hasted towards Roane, and besieged it, but through the great industry of Robert earle of Leicester, he profited little there, & so returned into France. Earle Iohn perceiuing his treason was discouered, fortified his castles, and passed ouer into France, and ioined with the French king.

S. {Roger Duke. / Richard Fitz Alwine.} *M.* {Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith.}

King Richard sent for his mother and the archbishop of Roane to come vnto him into Almaine being now in great hope to be deliuered, and in the meane time the archbishop of Canturburie was made regent of England.

The kings ransome.

The kings friends intreating for his deliuerance, his ransome was set at 100000. pounds, to wit, to the Emperour 100000. marks, to the Empresse 30000. marks: and to the duke of Austrich 20000. marks: whereupon commaundement was directed from the kings iustices, that all bishops, prelats, earles, barons, abbats, and priors, should bring in the fourth part of their reuenues towards the kings ransome, and besides this, the clergie brought in their golden and siluer chalices, and fleeced their shrines, all which was coined into money.

The order of the Cistercencies, did giue their wooll for one yeere, &c. all the money gathered for the kings ransome,

ranſome, to remaine in the cuſtodie of Hubert archbiſhop of Canturburie, Richard biſhop of London, William earle of Arundell, Hameline earle of Warren, and Henrie Fitz Alwine Maior of London.

The king was reſtored to libertie, the moſt part of his ranſome being paied, and pledges left for the reſidue. In the meane time Adam of S. Edmund clerke, being ſent by earle Iohn, to prouide that his caſtles might be fortified againſt king Richard, came to London, and dined with Hubert archbiſhop of Canturburie, where he bragged of earle Iohns proſperitie, and familiaritie with the French king, for the which he was after dinner apprehended by the Maior of London, who tooke from him his letters, and deliuered them to the archbiſhop of Canturburie, who on the next morrow called a councell of the earles and barons, whereupon they all conſented that earle Iohn ſhould be diſpoſſeſſed of all his land in England, and that his caſtles ſhould be beſieged. The ſame day the archbiſhop and biſhops excommunicated earle Iohn and all his fauourers. And forthwith beſieged the caſtle of Marleborough, which belonged to earle Iohn, and tooke it. After this he beſieged Notingham caſtle. 1194

The king taking ſhip at Antwerpe, landed at Sandwich, on the twelft of March, ſhortly after he beſieged the caſtle of Notingham, and wan it, and after that the caſtle of Tikehil, and then rode to Wincheſter, where he was againe ſolemnely crowned on the xvii. of April. After this he called into his handes, all ſuch things as he had either giuen or ſolde by patents or otherwiſe, by which meanes he got a great ſum of money, and ſailed into Normandie, where hauing a great armie, he tooke Taileburge, and the countie of Angoleſme. Shortly after, a peace was taken betweene the two kings of Eng-

King Richard the ſecond time crowned. *Ann. reg. 6*

land and France, and also by meanes of Elianor the old queene, earle Iohn was reconciled to his brother. King Richard gaue to him the earldomes of Moyton, Cornewall, Dorset, Somerset, Notingham, Darbie, & Lancaster: the castles of Marleborough, and Luthegarshal, with the forrests & appurtenances: the honour of Wallingford, Tikehill and Eye: the earledome of Glocester with the earles daughter Isabell.

S. { William Fitz Isable. / William Fitz Arnold. } *M.* { Henrie Fitz Alwine, Goldsmith.

King Richard sent messengers to the pope, complaining vpon the duke of Austrich, for misusing of him and his, as they came by distresse of weather through his countrey: whereupon the pope excommunicated the duke, and inioyned him to release the couenants that he constrained the king to make, and to send home the pledges: but the duke refused this order, contemning the popes authoritie, who shortlie after died, and was kept vnburied till his sonne had released the English pledges that lay in hostage for the money behinde of king Richards ransome: and further sware to stand to the iudgement of the church for that offence of his father.

Ann. reg. 7. Hugh bishop of Lincolne gaue to the king a thousand marks for his mantle of Sables, which his predecessours were woont yeerely to haue giuen them by the king.

S. { Robert Beasaunt. / Ioke de Iosue. } *M.* { Henrie Fitz Alwine, Goldsmith.

W. with the beard. William Fitz Osbert, a citizen of London, poore in degree, euill fauoured of shape, but yet very eloquent, moued the common people to seeke libertie & freedome, and not to be subiect to the rich and mightie, by which meanes

meanes he drew to him many great companies, & with all his power defended the poore mens cause against the rich. Two & fiftie thousand Londoners he allured to him to be at his deuotion & commandement. The king being warned of this tumult, commanded him to cease from those attempts, but the people still followed him, as they before had done: he made to them orations, taking for his theame, this sentence: *Haurietis aquas in gaudio de fontibus saluatoris.* Which is to say, Ye shall draw in ioy, waters forth of the wels of your sauiour. And to this he added: I am (said he) the sauior of poore men, ye be poore, and haue assayed long the hard hands of rich men: now draw ye wholsome water forth of my wels, and that with ioy, for the time of your visitation is come. This William was commanded to appeare before the kings councell to answere for himselfe in such causes as should be laid against him, where he appered, but with such a multitude of people, that the lords were afraid, & remitted him, with pleasant words for the time, appointing some, priuily, when he was alone, to apprehend him. He tooke ỹ steeple of Bow church in Cheape, and fortified it with munition and victuals: the archbishop of Canturburie then being at London, with other iustices, sent to him, and willed him to come forth of the church, and he should haue his life saued: but he refused to come forth, wherfore the archbishop talking with the citizens of London, called together a great nũber of armed men, least any stir should be made. The Saturday therfore being the Passion sunday euen, the steeple and church of Bowe were assaulted, and William with his complices taken, but not without bloudshed, for he was forced by fire and smoke to forsake the church: he was brought to ỹ archbishop in the Tower, where he was by the iudges condemned, & by the heeles drawn frõ thence 1196

to a place called the elmes, and there hanged with nine of his fellowes.

A false accuser of his elder brother, in the end was hanged. God amend, or shortlie send such an end to such false brethren.

This counterfet friend to the poore, who named himselfe to be the sauiour, persuading them against the rich, was a man of an euill life, a murtherer, who slew one man with his owne hands: a fornicatour, who polluted Bowe church with his concubine: & amongst other his detestable facts, one that had falsly accused his elder brother of treason, which elder brother had in his youth brought him vp in learning, and done many things for his preferment.

Anno reg. 8.

King Richard granted licence vnto Philip bishop of Durham, to coine money in his citie of Durham.

S. {Gerard de Anteloch. / Robert Durant.} *M.* {Henry Fitz Alwine Goldsmith.}

1197 The Walchmen brake foorth, and did much hurt by spoiling of the marches. The archbishop of Canturburie calling togither an armie hasted thither, besieged the castle of Polie, and tooke it, and chased the enemies.

Anno reg. 9. The archbishop of Roane returned frō Rome, where he had complained on king Richard, for taking frō him a plot of ground, wheron he builded a strong castle, but at the request of the archbishop of Canturburie, the king gaue him in recompence the towne of Deepe.

S. {Roger Blunt. / Nicholas Ducket.} *M.* {Henrie Fitz Alwine, Goldsmith.}

1198 The Walchmen on the marches tooke booties, and did much hurt, but Hubert archbishop of Canturburie, lord chiefe iustice, lieutenant of England, found meanes to resist them, so that fiue thousand of them were slaine.

The

The archbishop hauing got this victorie, returneth to London, where calling together a great number of the nobles of the land, he resigned his office: in whose place Geffrey Fitz Peter succeeded. *Ann. reg. 10.*

King Richard tooke of euery Carucata, plough land, or hide of land through England fiue shillings. The French king was intercepted by the armie of king Richard, so that with much adoe, he escaped into Cipres, his army was dispersed, and almost an hundred knights taken, beside other commõ souldiers, without number.

S. {Cõstantine Fitz Arnold. / Robert de Beaw} M. {Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith}

Hubert archbishop of Canturburie, through the procurement of the monks of Canturburie, and by the commandement of the pope, brake downe euen with the ground the chapell or college at Lambeth which his predecessors had founded, and he had finished in the honour of Thomas archbishop of Canturburie. College at Lambeth.

King Richard turned his armie against the barons of Peictow that rebelled against him, he set their cities and townes on fire, spoiled their country, and slew manie of his aduersaries cruellie, at the last came to the dukedom of Aquitaine, & besieged the castle of Chalne, till they within offered to yeeld vpon conditions, but he would not so receiue them: wherupon a certaine yong man named Bertram de Gordon, standing on the castle wall, leuelled a quarrell out of a crosbow, & smote him with a venimed dart, which stripe the king little regarded, but inuading the castle, wan it, and put the souldiours in prison. Of this wound aforesaid, he died the first day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord 1199, when he had reigned nine yeres & nine moneths, and was buried King Richard wounded to death.

at

at Fonteuerard at his fathers feet, whom he confessed he had betrayed, his heart was buried at Roane, and his bowels at the foresaid Chalne.

King Iohn.

Annoreg. 1. IOhn brother to Richard aforenamed, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of England, the sixt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord 1199. Of person he was indifferent, but of melancholie and angrie complexion. He being now in Normandie, sailed ouer into England, & was crowned at Westminster on the Ascension day. And at Midsummer he returned againe into Normandie with a great armie, which all the Summer season contending against the French, prooued the worthinesse of the enemies to be sufficient enough: for Philip king of France, in the quarrell of Arthur the sonne of Geffrey, Iohns eldest brother, duke of Britaine, made warre vpon king Iohn in Normandie, and tooke from him diuers castles and townes.

Ralph Cogshall.

Confuet. de Lon.

Shirifewike of London let to ferme.

King Iohn granted the shirifwike of London and Middlesex to the citizens thereof, as king Henrie the first before had granted to the same citizens for three hundred pounds yeerelie. Also he gaue them full authoritie to choose and depriue their shiriffes at their pleasure.

S. {Arnold Fitz Arnold. Richard Fitz Barthelmew.} *M.* {Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith.}

Price of wines.

King Iohn made a lawe, that no tunne of wine of Poiters, should be solde dearer then twentie shillings: of Anioy foure and twentie shillings: and of French wine

wine fiue & twentie shillings, vnlesse the same French wine were so good, that some would giue for it, sixe and twentie shillings eight pence, but not aboue. A sexter of wine of Poiters, no derer then twelue pence, nor white wine aboue six pence.

King Iohn hauing made peace beyond the sea, he required aide of his realme of thirtie thousand markes, wherefore an edict was made, that euery plow lande should pay three shillings, which troubled the land very sore, considering the escuage that went afore for euerie knights fee two marks, which before neuer paid aboue twentie shillings. *Ann. reg. 2* Taxe.

This yeere the towne of Bridlow was burnt.

The king being deuorced from his wife Isabell, the earle of Glocesters daughter, hee passed ouer the sea, payed thirtie thousand marks to the French king, vanquished his enemies, and returned into England with Isabell his wife, daughter to the earle of Angolesme, and crowned her queene at Westminster, on the eight of October. King Iohn deuorced.

S. { Roger Dorset. / Iames Barthelmew. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwine, / Goldsmith.

King Iohn went to Lincolne, where he met with William king of Scottes, Rotland lord of Galloway, and many other noble men, who did to him homage. King of Scots did homage.

A noble man of Aquitaine, named Hugh Brune, rebelling against king Iohn, inuaded diuers parts of the prouince, because the king had married the daughter of the earle of Angolesme, who the said Brune had affied, and had in his custodie, wherefore the king passed ouer, and restrained the rebels from their attempts. 1201 Hugh Brune rebelled.

The 25. of June there arose a cruell tempest of thunder, lightning and haile, with a vehement raine, that destroyed *Anno reg. 3.* Tempests.

stroyed corne, cattell, men, and houses, by burning them, &c.

The tenth of Julie, another tempest much like to the former hapned, so that the medowes could not be mowed, and the hay that was downe was carryed away by the outragious course of waters, great numbers of fishes through the corruption of the waters died, manie bridges borne downe, and many men drowned.

S. { Walter Fitz Alis. / Simõ de Adermanbury } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith.

1202 King Iohn sharplie warred vpon the earle of March, Hugh Brune, and the earle of Eue his brother, who being not able to resist, they complained to Philip king of France, as to their souereigne and chiefe Lord, who sent oftentimes to king Iohn, mooving him to cease *Anno reg. 4.* from vexing them, but that would not serue, wherfore he was summoned by the nobles of France, as duke or earle of Aquitaine and Anioy, to come vnto the court of the French king, and to stand to the iudgement of his peeres, all which king Iohn denied, whereupon the same court adiudged him to bee depriued of all his lands, which he or his predecessours held of the king of France, &c.

King Iohn summoned to the French kings court.

King Philip forthwith assembled an armie, and inuaded the castle of Buteuant in Normandie, which king Richard had builded, he raced it to the ground. He tooke the land of Hugh Gorney, & all the castles there about. He tooke the castle of Albomarle, with the countie of Eue, and all the land to Arches, none resisting him. Also Arthur earle of Britaine being made knight by the French king, whose yoonger daughter he had financed, he being but sixteene yeeres olde, went to Hugh Brune

Arthur earle of Britaine taken.

Brune, & Geffrey of Lucingham, & with 250 knights, besieged the castle of Mirable, in which queene Eleanor his aunt was inclosed: but king Iohn came with a power, & deliuered his mother from danger. He tooke there his nephue Arthur, William de Brawsa, Geffrey de Lucingham, Hugh Brune, Andrew Caueny, Saluaricus de Mauleon, and diuers others.

Great thunder and lightning, with haile as big as hennes egges, &c.

S. { Normand Brundell. / Iohn de Ely. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith.

The waters increased, and did much hurt in England. Arthur earle of Britaine, from Falaise was brought to Roane, and put in the Tower vnder the custody of Robert de Veypont, where shortly after hee was dispatched of his life, some say by the hands of his vncle Iohn. 1203 *Anno reg. 5.* Earle of Britaine murthered.

The king of France inuaded the castles of Normandie, tooke Lisly, Dandely, with the castle, and the Vale de Ruell, in the which were Robert Fitz Water, Sayer de Quincy, and many other. He tooke the strong castle vpon Seyne, builded by king Richard, which had bene valiantly kept by the constable of Chester.

S. { Walter Browne. / William Chamberlaine. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith.

King Iohn doubting treason in his owne men, returned into England, where he gathered great aids of money.

Eleanor, daughter to the earle of Poyters, that had beene wife to Lewes king of France, and after to king Henrie the second of England, departed this life, and was buried in Westminster. 1204 *Ann. reg. 6.*

King

King Iohn sent ambassadours to treat a peace with the king of France, but he would not agree in any wise, except Arthur might be deliuered to him aliue, or if hee were dead, hee would haue his sister in marriage with all the lands on that side the seas.

Shortly after he tooke Falaise, Caen, and so forth all the country to Barflot, Charburgh, and Dunfront, Roane, Uernoll, and Arches: and so proud Normandy, Angiow, Brutaine, Maine, Poitow, and Thoraigne, were within a short time deliuered to king Philip.

King Iohn married Iane his bastard daughter, to Lewlin prince of Wales, and gaue with her the castle and lordship of Clingsmore, in the marches of South-wales.

Robert Fitz Parnell earle of Leicester, died without issue, and then Simon de Mountford, and Sayer de Quincy diuided the earledome betwixt them, because that Sayer de Quincy, and the father of Simon Mountford had married the sisters of the said Robert.

S. { Thomas Hauerell. / Hamond Brond. } *M.* { Henrie Fitz Alwine, / Goldsmith. }

Great frost 1205

The fourteenth day of Januarie began a frost, which continued till the two and twentith day of March, so that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to passe that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was solde for a marke of siluer in many places of England, which for the more part in the dayes of king Henrie the second, was solde for twelue pence: a quarter of beanes or pease for halfe a marke: a quarter of oats for forty pence, that were woont to be solde for foure pence.

Dearth of corne.

Ann. reg.7 Also, the money was so sore clipped, that there was no remedie, but to haue it renued,

King

King Iohn gathered great armies of men to haue gone ouer the seas, but being sailed onward of his voyage, he returned againe, and tooke escuage, two marks and a halfe of euerie knightes fee through England, pretending a quarrell against his barons, because they would not follow him into the parts beyond the seas.

S. { Iohn Walgraue. / Richard Winchester. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwine / Goldsmith.

The earle of Salisburie, the kings brother, Geffrey the kings sonne begot on a concubine, and many other knights, were gone ouer before, but all in vaine: the charges was inestimable that had beene laid out about the preparation made for this iourney. 1206 *Anno reg. 8.*

Great thunders and lightninges, burſting out of the clowdes, were seene, so that men thought the day of Doome had beene come, manie men and women were destroyed, besides castles and houses that were ouerthrowen, and burned. The corne in the fieldes was beaten downe with haylestones as bigge as goose egges. Great thunders, lightnings & haile.

About Maidstone in Kent, a certaine monster was found, stricken with the lightning, which monster had an head like an asse, a bellie like a man, and all other partes farre discordant from any one liuing thing. This dead bodie no man might vneath come neere vnto for stench. A strange monster.

S. { Iohn Holyland. / Edmund Fitz Garrard. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith.

King Iohn tooke the thirteenth part of all mooueable goods, both of lay & religious through England.

1207 A great winde ouerthrew many houses and trees, and a great snow destroyed many beasts.

Ann.reg.9. The moonks of Canturburie, by the aduise of the pope, elected Stephen Langton to be their archbishop, and then pope Innocent intending to obteine the fauor of king Iohn towardes this election, sent him an eloquent epistle, with diuers precious iewels, which were of king Iohn well accepted: and Stephen Langton was consecrate at Rome. Then the pope sent letters to king Iohn, humbly exhorting him to receiue the saide Stephen archbishop of Canturburie, being thereunto canonically elected, the rather because he was an Englishman borne, and a doctour of diuinitie, &c. but king Iohn being greatly offended with the promoting of the said Stephen, sent men in armour to expell the moonks of Canturburie, to the number of three score and foure, out of the realme, and condemned them of treason, the moonks went into Flanders, and their goods and lands of their church was confiscate. Also king Iohn sent threatning letters to the pope, wherunto the pope made a large answere.

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her first sonne at Winchester, and named him Henrie.

S. {Roger Wincher. Edmund Hardell.} *M.* {Henrie Fitz Alwine, Goldsmith.}

1208 The xxiii. of March, William bishop of London, Eustachius bishop of Ely, and Malgor bishop of Winchester by the popes commandement executed the interdiction vpon the whole realme, and they ceased through all England from ministring of Ecclesiasticall sacraments, sauing to them that were in peril of death & baptisme to children. All the bodies of them that died, were buried in ditches and corners. Many bishops, especiallie they

England interdicted.

they that pronounced the interdiction, fled the Realme. *An.reg.16.*
The King set all the Bishoprickes and Abbeys in the Realme into the custody of lay men, and commanded al Ecclesiastical reuenues to be confiscated. Also doubting least the Pope should excommunicate him by name, or discharge the Nobles of England of their allegiance towards him, he laid holde vpon them, specially such as he had in suspition, and tooke pledges of them.

This yere was graunted to the Citizens of London by the Kings letters patents, that they should yeerely choose to them a Maior. Maior of London yerely chosen.

6.	Peter Duke. Thomas Neale, the 28. of September.	*M.*	Henry Fitz Alwyne goldsmith the 28. of Octob.

Richard the Kings second sonne by Isabel his wife was borne. 1209

By the procurement of Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterburie, licence was graunted to the conuentual Churches in England to celebrate diuine seruice once euery weeke, but the white Monkes had not this priuiledge, because they had disobeyed the interdiction.

The Eschequer was remoued from Westminster to Northhampton by the Kings cõmandement. He also gathered a great armie, and went toward Scotland as farre as the castle of Norham, where the king of Scots came to him, and treated a peace, for the which he gaue 11000. Markes of siluer, and deliuered his two daughters for a pledge. Eschequer at Northhãpton

By the Kings commandement, throughout all the Forests of England, all the ditches were made plaine ground, and the hedges burnt. After this, he tooke ho-

Homage of Freeholders. Welchmen did homage.

mage of all freeholders, and ſware all men to his allegeance from twelue yeeres old vpward. The Welchmen came to Woodſtocke and did homage.

Ann.reg.11 Oxford forſaken.

A Clarke of Oxford by chance killed a woman, and then ranne away, wherfore his three chamber fellowes which knew nothing of the matter, were hanged at the Townes ende, which cauſed three thouſand Maiſters and Schollers to forſake the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, ſo that there taried not one.

The cloudes ſeemed to fight with the Sunne from the Sunne riſing til one of the clocke of that day.

London bridge builded of ſtone.

The Arches and ſtone bridge ouer the Thamis at London was this yeere finiſhed by the worthie Merchants of London, Serle Mercer, William Alman, and Benet Botewright. Maſter Fowle a learned man, laſt Prior of Saint Mary Oueries Church in his life time, reported, that at the firſt, being no Bridge at London, but a Ferie, the Ferier and his wife decealling, left the ſame Ferie to their Daughter, a mayden named Mary, who with the goodes left by her Parents, and the profits which came by the ſayde Ferie, builded a houſe of Siſters, which is the vppermoſt ende of Saint Maries Church aboue the Quire, where ſhee lieth buried, vnto the which houſe ſhe gaue the ouerſight and profite of the ſame Ferie: but afterward the ſame houſe of Siſters was conuerted vnto a Colledge of Prieſts, who builded the Bridge of Timber, and from time to time kept the ſame in reparations: but conſidering the great charges in repayring, laſtly by the great ayd of the Citizens of London, & others, they builded the ſame of ſtone. King Iohn gaue certaine vacant places in London to build on, for building and reparation of London Bridge. A Maſon being Maſter of the Bridge houſe, builded from the foundation the

S. Mary Ouery.

Chappel

Chappel on London Bridge, of his owne proper expences.

S. { Peter le Iosue, William Blund, the 28. of September. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwyne Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

The king commanded al the Iewes both men and women to be imprisoned, and grieuously punished, because he would haue al their money, some of them gaue all they had, and promised more, to the end they might escape so many kinds of torments: amongst whom there was one which being tormented many wayes, would de not raunsome himselfe, till the king had caused euery day one of his great teeth to bee pulled out by the space of seuen dayes, and then hee gaue the King ten thousand Markes of siluer, to the end they should pull out no more. Iewes raunsomed. 1210

The king leadeth an armie into Ireland, expulseth Hugh Lacy, & brought all Ireland vnder his subiection. Hee caused the lawes of England to bee executed there, and money to be coyned according to the waight of English money, and made there both halfepence, and farthings: he returneth with great triumph, and then raised a Taxe vpon all the religious in England, whō he caused to pay such a raunsome, and to spoyle their Churches, that the summe came to an hundred thousand pounde, besides fourtie thousande poundes of the white Monkes. *Ann. reg. 12* A mint in Ireland. Taxe.

Another fight betwixt the Sunne and the Cloudes was seene.

Matild a noble woman, wife to William de Brawse, and his sonne and heire William, perished miserably with famine at Windsore. William her husband changing his apparel passed ouer the Sea at Shoram, and shortly

shortly after died at Paris.

S. { Adam Whetley, Steuen le Grace, the 28. of September. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwine goldsmith the 28. of October.

Stortford Castle. The Bishop of Londons Castle called Stortford, is ouerthrowne, and the Kings house builded at Writle.

1211 Armie into Wales. The King went into Wales against Lewlin his sonne in lawe, that had maryed his bastard daughter, with a great force, euen to Snowdon, and subdued all the Princes and nobles without any gainesaying. He tooke xxviii. pledges for their subiection, and returned.

Legates from Rome. *Ann. reg. 13* When he came at Northhampton, there met him messengers from the Pope, Pandolph, and Durand, which came to make an vnitie betwixt the King and the Bishop of Canturbury, with the Monkes which were banished, but the King granting their returne, denied to make them any mends for their losse which they had susteined, or to restore their goods which he had confiscated, so that the Embassadors returned without any end concluded.

A great Tax. After this, the King tooke of euery Knight which was not with him in Wales, two Markes of siluer of euery shield.

Pope Innocent absolued all, both Princes and other, which pertayned to the crowne of England, from their fidelitie & subiection to King Iohn, and commanded them to eschue his company.

S. { Iohn Fitz Peter. Iohn Garland, the 28. of September. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwyne goldsmith the 28. of October.

1212 The Welchmen tooke diuers castles of the king of Englands, cut off the heades of all the Souldiours, burned

burned manie Townes, and with a great pray returned.

The king gathered a great armie, minding vtterly to destroy all the coasts of Wales, but when he came to Notingham, he caused the xviii. pledges of ỳ Welchmen to be hanged, and returned to London. Pledges hanged.

An Hermite in Yorkshire named Peter, prophecied openly of king Iohn, and said that vpon the Ascension day next comming, he should be no king, but the crown should be transposed to another: this Peter was apprehended, and put in prison. Peerce of Pomfret.

The tenth of July at night, a maruellous and terrible chance happened, for the citie of London vpon the South side of the riuer of Thamis, with the Church of our Lady of the Chanons in Southwarke being on fire, and an exceeding great multitude of people passing the Bridge, either to extinguish and quench, or else to gaze, behold suddainly the North part, by blowing of the South winde was also set on fire, and the people which were euen now passing the Bridge, perceyuing the same, woulde haue returned, but were stopped by fire, and it came to passe, that as they stayed, or protracted time, the other end of the Bridge also, namely the South end was fired, so that the people thronging themselues betwixt the two fires, did nothing else expect or looke for then death: then came there to ayde them many Ships and Vessels, into the which, the multitude so vndiscretely pressed, that the ships being drowned, they all perished. It was saide, though the fire and the Shipwracke, that there were destroyed about three thousand persons, whose bodies were found in part or halfe brent, besides those that were quite brent that could not be found 133. *Ann. reg. 14* London bridge perished with fire.

S. { Randolph Eiland. / Cõſtantine Ioſye, ỹ xxviii. of Septemb. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwyne Goldſmith, the 28. of October. }

King Iohn being now in extremitie, and minding to impute the fault to them that woulde not appeaſe his furor afore time, reprehended ſometimes one, and ſometimes another of his Nobility as Traitors, calling the ielous, whoſe beds (as he bragged) hee had defiled, and defloured their daughters.

Mawde þ faire, daughter to Robert Fitz Walter.

This diſcorde aroſe betwixt the king and his Barons, becauſe of Mawde called the Faire, daughter to Robert Fitz Water, whom the king loued, but her Father would not conſent, & therupõ enſued war throughout England. The king ſpoiled eſpecially the caſtle of Baynard in London, and other holds and houſes of the Barons. Robert Fitz Walter, Roger Fitz Robert, and Richard Mount Fichet paſſed ouer into France, ſome alſo went into Wales, and ſome into Scotland.

Baynards caſtle thowne downe.

Robert Fitz Walter fled into France.

Mawde þ faire poyſoned.

About this time, the king of France waſted the king of Englands lands beyond the Seas, and the king of England likewiſe waſted his: but at the length a truce was taken, and an arme of the Sea being betwixt eyther hoſte, there was a knight in the Engliſh hoſte that cried to them of the other ſide, willing ſome one of their knights to iuſt a courſe or twayne: whereupon without ſtay, Robert Fitz Walter made himſelfe ready, ferried ouer, and got on his Horſe without any man to helpe him, and beeing ready againſt the face of his enemie, at the firſt courſe hee ſtroke the other ſo harde with his great Speare, that Horſe and Man fell to the grounde, and when his Speare was broken, hee went backe againe to the King of France: by Gods tooth (quoth king Iohn) he were a king indeede that had

1213

Robert Fitz Walter his valiancie.

had such a knight. Roberts friendes hearing that, kneeled down, and said, O king, he is your knight, it is Robert Fitz Walter: and the next day he was sent for, and restored to the king's fauour, by whose meanes peace was concluded, and hee receiued his liuings, hauing leaue to repaire his Castles, &c.

Robert Fitz Walter restored to the kings fauour.

Pandolph the Legate came to Douer, and admonished the king to restore Stephen Langton to his Sea of Canterbury, and the Monkes vnto their Abbey: the king calling to minde the manifolde daungers he was in, made promise by othe to bee obedient to the Court of Rome. This was done the Monday before the Ascension day. Pandolph with the nobles of the Realme came together at the house of the Tẽplers by Douer, vpon the Ascention euen, where the king, according as sentence was giuen at Rome, did resigne his Crowne, with the Realmes of England and Ireland into the Popes handes, whose Uicegerent was Pandolph aforesaide, and confirmed his gift with a Charter, dated the xv. of May, in the xiiii. yeere of his raigne. When the Ascention day was past, he commaunded the foresayd Peter the Hermite to bee fette out of the Castle of Corfe, to be bound to to a Horse tayle, drawen through the streetes to Warham, and there both he and and his sonne to be hanged.

King Iohn resigned the crowne.

Peter of Pomfret. *Ann. reg. 15*

The seuenteenth of August, Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury, and all the other that were banished, arriued at Douer, and went to Winchester to the king, who meeting them in the way, fell flatte vpon the earth before their feete, and with teares beseeched them to take pity on him, and of the Realme of England. The Archbishoppes and Bishoppes likewise, with teares tooke him vp from the ground, and brought him vnto the Cathedrall Churche, with the

Stephen Langton returned.

The king absolued.

Psalme of *Miserere* and they absolued him: then the king tooke an othe to cal in al wicked lawes, & to put in place the Lawes of king Edward. Diuine Seruice being ended, the King, the Archbishop, Bishops, & Nobles dyned all at one Table.

S. Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke.

Richard Prior of Bermondsey, builded an house (against the wall of the said house of Bermondsey) called the Almorie or Hospitall of conuerts and children, in the honor of Saint Thomas.

Gilo de Brawse, the sonne of William de Brawse, receiued all his Fathers inheritance into his custodie, together with his Nephew, till the childe came to lawfull age.

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior of London trium. peeres.

Henry Fitz Alwyne, Fitz Leofstam, Maior of London deceassed, who had continued Maior of London foure and twentie yeeres, since the first of king Richard: he was buried in the Priorie of the holie Trinitie, neere vnto Aldgate.

S. {Martin Fitz Alis, Peter Bate, the 28. of September.} *M.* {Roger Fitz Alwyne, the 28. of October.}

A ditch about London.

The 10. of October, was begun by the Londoners, the Ditch without the walles of London, of two hundreth foote broade, causing no smal hinderance thereby to the Chanons of Christes Church neere vnto Aldgate, for that it palled through their ground.

Bishop chiefe Iustice.

1214

Geffrey Fitz Peter vieth, chiefe Iustice of England, and the Bishop of Winchester in that office is placed, the Nobles of England murmuring, that a Stranger borne should be made Ruler ouer them.

Interdiction released.

Pope Innocent sent his letters to Nicholas Bishop of Tusculane his Legate, to release the interdiction, which had continued sixe yeeres, three monethes, and fourteene

fourteene dayes.

The second day of July, king Iohn sayled towarde Butaine, intending to besiege Maunts, in the which warres, he had the aide of Otho the Emperour, & of the Dukes of Louaine, Brabant, & Holland, of Reginold Earle of Boloigne, & Ferrandis Earle of Flanders, so that there was a great field fought, in which the Frēch king escaped narrowly, but being rescued, he tooke the foresaid Earles, put Hugh de Bones to flight, & droue the Emperour out of the fielde, and then a truce was taken betwixt king Iohn and the French king, for fiue yeeres.

An. reg. 16.

The king returned from Poytow, and the Barons of the Realme came to him at S. Edmondsburie, requiring to haue the Charter of Henry the first confirmed, the which if he refused to doe, they sware they would make warre against him.

Old lawes required.

Fishes of vnwonted shape were taken in England, for they were armed with helmets and shieldes, in outward shape like vnto armed knightes, sauing that they were farre greater in proportion.

S. { Salamon Basing, Hugh Basing the xxviii. of September. } M. { Searle Mercer, the xxviii. of October.

Almost the whole Towne of S. Edmondsbury was consumed with fire.

S. Edmondsburie burnt.

The king being lodged in the new Temple at Lōdon, there came to him the foresaid noble men in warlike order, demanding of him to confirm the liberties of K. Edwards law and other: the king requiring respite till Easter, was faine to put in sureties the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Ely, and other, to satisfie all men in that behalfe, and then the Noble men returned.

The Barons in armour.

returned. The King in the Church of S. Paul at London, at the hands of William Bishop of London, tooke on him the signe of the Crosse of the holy Lande, by meane thereof to be in the better safegard: the Earles of Chester and Darby did the like. In the Easter weeke the noblemen in armour met at Stamford, and after at Barkeley, whither came to them from the King, the Archbishop of Canterburie, Willam Marshall, with other, to demaund of them what they would haue confirmed: and the Nobles deliuered to them a scedule, conteyning the old lawes and customes, which except the King would graunt, they would take the Castels of his lands, & so compell him.

King Iohn crossed to Jerusalem.

Ann. reg. 17

The xvii. day of May being Sunday, the Barons came to London, and entred through Aldgate, in the seruice time, where they tooke such as they knew fauoured the king, and spoyled their goods. They brake into the houses of the Iewes, and searched their coffers, to stuffe their owne purses. After this, Robert Fitz Walter, and Geffrey de Mandeuill Earle of Essex, and of Gloucester, chiefe leaders of the armie, applyed all diligence to repaire the gates and walles of the Citie, with the stones of the Iewes broken houses. For proofe whereof that the same was so done, when one of the gates of the Citie, to wit, Ludgate, was taken downe in *Anno Christi 1586.* (the same gate to be new builded) there was found in a wal therof, a stone, wherein was ingrauen in Hebrew Caracters these words following,

Iewes spoiled in London.

Wals of London repaired.

חן בית חר משח בן חרב ר יצחק.

Hac est statio Rabbi Moses, filij insignis Rabbi Isaac: which is to say, This is the station, or warde of Rabbi Moses, the sonne of the honourable Rabbi Isaac, and

had

had bene fixed vpon the front of one of the Iewes houses, as a signe, that such a one dwelled there.

The Towre of London yet helde out, though there were few within to defend it.

When it was noysed that the Barons had London, all, (except the Earles of Warren, Arundell, Chester, Penbroke, Ferrers, and Salisburie, and the Barons, William Brewer, with other) went to those Barons that were agaynst the King, who called themselues the Armie of God, whereby such a feare came on the King, that hee durst not peepe out of Windsore Castell: at length hee appoynted to meete with the Barons in a Meddowe betwixt Staines and Windsore, which appoyntment hee obserued, and there graunted the liberties, without any difficultie, the Charter whereof is dated, Giuen by our hand in Runningmede, betwixt Staines and Windsore, the xvi. of Iune, the xvii. of our raigne, vnto which, all the whole Realme was sworne. The king meeteth the Barons.

Whiles the Barons returned home, the king being left almost alone, he sent Pandolph the Legate with other to Rome, to the ende that by the Apostolike authoritie, hee might make frustrate the purpose of the Barons. Also he sent Walter Bishoppe of Winchester, and Iohn Bishoppe of Norwich, with other, vnto the Realmes next adioyning, to procure him Souldiours, promising them landes, and large possessions. By meanes of Pandolph, the Pope disanulled the foresayd Charter and liberties granted, and also excommunicated the Barons. By the other messengers were procured a great number of men of warre, which landing at Douer, the king forthwith besieged Rochester, coueting to burne the Bridge, that no ayde should come to the besieged: but Robert Fitz Walter The Pope excommunicateth the Barons. Rochester besieged.

defended

defended the Bridge, & quenched the fire, neuertheleſſe after long aſſault the Caſtle was yeelded.

Strangers drowned.

As a great number of ſtrangers were on the Seas, minding to haue landed at Douer, to haue ayded the king againſt his Barons, though a ſudden Tempeſt they were al drowned, ſo that about the coaſt of ỳ Sea, was caſt vp ſuch a multitude of men, women, & children, that the aire was ſore infected with their putrified bodies. It was ſaide that of fortie thouſande, there eſcaped not one aliue. The king had promiſed to this people, the Countreys of Northfolke, and Suffolke.

S. { Iohn Trauers, Andrew Newland, the 28. of September. } M. { William Hardel, the xxviii. of October. }

King Iohn deuided his armie, the one halfe whereof hee put vnder the leading of Sauarike de Maulion a Poictouin, Fulco a Norman, the Earle of Saliſburie his baſtard brother, Gerard de Sotingha a Fleming, & Walter Buc a Brabander. He himſelfe went againſt the Northernmen. Sauarike beſieged the caſtle of Plaſhy, that belonged to Geffrey Maundeuill, the other gaue themſelues to waſte the Countrey about.

On Chriſtmas day they ſpoyled the Abbey of Tilty, and caried away much treaſure that there was laid vp by diuers of that Countrey. On Newyeeres day they did the like at Coglhall Abbey.

From thence, they went to S. Edmondſbury, & ſo to the Ile of Ely, which Ile they beſieged, becauſe diuers knights & Ladies were fled thither with their ſubſtance: and thoſe robbers entring the Ile, ſpared neyther ſexe nor ſtate, but by torments compelled them to tel where their treaſure lay.

Ile of Ely beſieged.

About

About the Epiphany, Sayre de Quincy Earle of Winchester, and other, returned from beyond ỳ Seas, bringing with them one and fortie shippes laden with Souldiours: and about the feast of the Purification of our Lady they beseeged Colchester castel, but hearing that the Barons that were at London made hast to come and succour that Castell, they went backe to S. Edmondsburie. Colchester beseeged.

The King with his armie was long time on the Scottish Seas, and oft-times inuaded the Landes of his Barons in those coastes, burning their Castels, & spoyling their goods, in which expedition he went so farre, that it was not wel knowen what was become of him, in so much, that he was noysed to be dead, and secretly buryed at Reding.

The Pope excommunicated the Barons by their peculiar names, but the Canons of S. Paul in London, and many other Ecclesiasticall persons, with the Barons that remayned at London appealed against this sentence, taking exceptions. The Barons excõmunicate.

The Barons sent Sayre de Quincy and other, to Philip King of Fraunce, earnestly requesting him to send his sonne Lewes into this Realme, promising to make him King thereof, which the French King refused to do, till the Barons had sent him 24. pledges of the best mens sonnes in the Kingdome, and then hee sent them ayde. Gwalo the Legate was sent from the Pope into France, to forbid Lewes to go into Englãd, but his persuasions nothing preuayled, wherefore hee excommunicated them. Also the Abbot of Abbingdon renued the excommunication against the Barons, the Citizens of London, and the French, which came to their ayde. About Mid-lent the king beseeged the Castel of Colchester, and after a fewe daies it was deliue- The Barons sent for Lodowike. 1216 Colchester taken.

red

red to him by the Frenchmen that kept it, with condition that they might depart free, with all that belonged to them, and that the Englishmen should be suffered to depart vpon reasonable ransome, notwithstanding the Englishmen he put in straight prison. After the King had taken Hidingham Castel, belonging to Robert de Vere Earle of Oxford, hee made hast to besiege London, but the Londoners set open their gates, and were readie to meete with the King ten miles off the Citie: the king vnderstanding their boldnesse and multitude, withdrewe himselfe, but Sauaric de Malione, being sudainly set vpon by the Londoners, loosing many of his men, was sore beaten and wounded almost to death.

Yorke besieged

The Northren Lordes recouering their strength, besieged Yorke: at length receiuing aboue a thousande markes, granted truce to the Citizens, tilthe Octaues of Pentecost.

An. reg. 18.

The Londoners also tooke a 17. ships of Pirates besids innumerable other that were drowned, that had besieged the riuer of Thames.

In the meane time the king hauing knowledge that Lewes ment to come into England, he sent ouer to the French king, the Bishop of Winchester, William Marshal the elder, and other, to trie if they could perswade the French king to stay his sonne from the iourney, but they returned without audience. The King therefore marching along the sea coast fortified his castels, and getting pledges of the v. Ports, gathered a great multitude of ships of Yarmouth, Linne, Dunwich, & other hauens, fraught them with men of warre, & determined to encounter the Frenchmen by sea: but by tempest that arose from the North, those ships were bruised, drowned, or driuen into the South partes of the sea. Lewes hauing all his power readie at Calais, Graueling, and

Lewes arriued in England.

Whit-

Whitsand, the Northeast wind comming about, he set forward toward England, and with some difficultie, landed in the Ile of Thanet, the xix. day of May. King Iohn being then at Douer, because his souldiours were strangers, durst not go against Lewes, but fled towards Gilford. Lewes went straight to Canterbury, where he receiued both Castell and Citie into his subiection, and after all the other Castels in Kent, Douer onely excepted: then came he to London, where he was honorably receiued of the Nobles and Citizens, who altogether sware fealtie to him, and did him homage. After this, taking the Castels of Rygate, Guldford & Farnham, hee hasted forward to take the King, who as hee heard was at Winchester, and had raised vp the standarde of the Dragon, as he had meant to giue battell to Lewes, if he came to offer it. But when king Iohn heard that Lewes approched, he layd downe his Dragon, set fire on foure partes of the Citie and fled. The Citizens quickly quenched the fire & went forth to meete Lewes receiuing him ioyfully into their Citie, and sware fealtie to him. Here came to him in maner all the Earles and Barons of the realme: then taking the Castell of Odiham, and the tower of London, hee returned into Kent, and the xxii. of July he besieged the Castel of Douer, and continued the same till the xiiii. of October: then Hubert de Brugh and Gerard de Scoting being not able longer to abide the assaultes, obtained truce, that they might send to king Iohn for succor. Whilest this siege remained, king Iohn went about the land, consuming with fire & sword the possessions of the Barons.

King Iohn fleeth.

Douer Castell besieged.

Alexander king of Scots and the Barons of the North came to Canturburie vnto Lewes. The King marched though Norffolk and Suffolke til he came to Lin, & appointing Sauaric de Maulion to be Captain there,

there began to fortifie the towne: but here (as it is said) filling his belly too much, as he was therto greatly giuen, he got a surfeyt, & therwithall fel into a laske: after his laske left him he was let bloud at a town in Lindsey called Lafford, belonging to the Bishop of Lincolne. Here also when the messengers of the ỹ were besieged in Douer were come & had declared their case, the disease with griefe conceyued thereat encreased: moreouer, great sorow oppressed him, for that in his iourney he had lost the ornaments of his chapels, with other treasure and carriages at the passage of Wellstreame, where many of his houshold seruantes were drowned in the water and quicke sandes, by reason they had vnaduisedly entred before the tyde was gone forth. His disease encreasing, within fewe dayes he dyed in Newerke Castell, which belonged to the sayd Bishop of Lincolne, on the xix. of October, Anno 1216. His seruants spoyled all that he had there with him, and fled away, leauing not so much as would couer his dead carkasse: but the Captaine of that Castell causing his body to bee bowelled (by the Abbot of Croxton, who had bin the Kings Phisition, and ghostly Father) prouided for it so honorably as hee might, and caused the same, accompanyed of armed souldiers, to be conueyed to Worcester, and there to be buried, in the Cathedrall Church, by the body of Bishop Wlstane, according as King Iohn had appointed by his Testament. The English Chronicle, continuing Geffrey Monmouth, printed by William Caxton, and some other, following the same authoritie, reporte King Iohn to bee poysoned by a Cistarcian or white Monke of Swinstede Abbey in Lincolnshire, for saying if he might liue halfe a yere, he would make a halfe peny lofe worth twenty shillinges. But to conclude of him, howe soeuer hee dyed, certayne it is that he

The kings treasure drowned.

King Iohn died.

he raigned with trouble ynough (as by the premisses may appeare) xviii. yeres, ii. moneths, and odde dayes. He had issue two sonnes, Henry and Richard, and three daughters, Isabel the Empresse, Elianor Queene of Scots, and Iane: he founded the Abbey of Boweley, in the new forest in Southamptonshire: he builded the Monastery of Farendon, and the Monasterie of Hales Owen in Shropshire, he reedified Godstow, and Wroxhall, and encreased the Chapel of Knaresborough. Farendon, Hales Godstow & Knaresborough.

King Henry the third.

HEnry borne at Winchester, the eldest sonne of Iohn, of the age of ix. yeres, began his raigne the xix. of October, in the yere 1216. he was crowned at Glocester on the xxviii. day of October, in the presence of Wallo the Legate, and remained in the custodie of William Marshal Earle of Penbroke, by whose meanes all the nobles serued king Henry. *Anno reg. 1.*

S. Bennet Seinturer, William Bluntiuers the 28. September. *M* Iames Alderman, the 28. of Oct. for part of the yeere, and Salomon Basing for the residue.

Lewes tooke the Castels of Berkhamsteede and Hertford, and after returned into France to fetch more succour, and at his returne besieged Douer in vaine: for the Barons of England, that had taken part with him, going to Lincolne with a great army, were there take, which misfortune when Lewes vnderstood, he raised his siege from Douer, and came to London, and shut 1217

vp all the gates saue one, but the Londoners at the cõming of king Henries host peelded the Citie to him, wherefore he confirmed all their liberties: at length the Barons of Fraunce with one Eustace de Moyne a great man of France, hauing prepared a naule of xl. ships, set forward to come into England to the ayde of Lewes: but Hubert de Brugh Constable of Douer Castel with a multitude of armed men and the ships of the fiue Portes, met them on the Sea, where they slew Eustace their leader: there escaped but fifteene ships and all the other were taken and drowned. When Lewes heard this, compelled by necessity, he sued for peace: at length, the Legate, Bishops and nobles of England, meeting in an Isle neere vnto Kingstone, they had a treatie of peace together, where the sayd Lewes in presence of them all was released of the excommunication, and returned into France. From the benefit of the absolution and peace were exempted Bishops, Abbots, Priors, and all the cleargie which had borne any fauor or good will to Lewes and the Barons, and were all depriued from the benefices by the Legate. Hugh Bishop of Lincolne gaue a thousand marke to the Pope, and an hundred marke to the Legate, whose example many other did follow.

Lewes returned.

Ann reg. 2.

S. { Thomas Bokerel, Ralph Elland, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Searle Mercer, the 28. of October. }

Simon de Montfort died at the siege of Tholouse.

1318 Randulph Earle of Chester, Saer de Quincie Earle of Winchester, William de Albeneto Earle of Arundel, William Earle Ferrers, with the Barons, Robert Fitz Walter, Iohn Constable of Chester, and William Harcourt, with a great traine tooke their iourney

ney toward Jeruſalem: Walo the Legate departed toward Rome, and Pandolph elected Biſhoppe of Norwich ſucceeded Legate. *An. reg. 3.*

S. { Iohn Viell: Iohn le Spicer, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Searle Mercer, the xxviii. of October.

William Marſhal the elder Earle of Penbroke, gouernour of the kings perſon and of the Realme died, and was buried at London in the new Temple, after whoſe death the king was gouerned by Peter Biſhop of Wincheſter. 1219 Earle Marſhal died. *An. reg. 4.*

S. { Richard Wimbledon: Iohn Viell, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Searle Mercer, the 28. of October.

King Henry was crowned at Weſtminſter by Stephen Langton Archbiſhop of Canterburie, on the xvii. day of May, Hubert de Burgo was made the kings chiefe Iuſtice. King Henry crowned. 1220

The newe worke of our Ladies Chappel at Weſtminſter was begunne by king Henry. New worke of Weſtminſter.

Proclamation was made, that all ſtrangers ſhould auoyd the realme, except ſuch as came with Merchandiſe, and to make ſale of them vnder the kings ſafe conduct. Strangers banished.

Ranulph the third Earle of Chester, Lincolne, and Richmond, and Lord of little Britaine, came out of the holy land into England, and builded the Caſtels of Charteley, Beſtone, and the Abbey of Delacreſſe. Caſtels of Charteley and Beſtone builded. Abbey of Delacreſſe. *Ann. reg. 5.*

S. { Richard Renger: Iohn Viell, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Searle Mercer, the 28. of October.

The Frier Preachers, thirteene in number, were ſent into England, and hauing to their Prior Gilbert 1221 Black Friers.

Fraxineto in company of Peter de Roche Bishop of Winchester, came to Canterbury, & there presenting themselues before the Archbishop Steuen, he commanded the said Prior to preach before him, and liked him so wel, that he euer after loued their order. On Saint Laurence day they came to London, where they had their first house without the walles of the Citie, to wit in Holborne, and so to Oxford on the day of the assumption, in whose honor they builded an Oratorie, and after that remoued to the place without the walles which the king assigned them.

King Henry subdued the Welshmē which rebelled.

The Noblemen granted to the king two Markes of siluer of euery hide of land.

Isabell the kings mother, without making her sonne or his Counsell priuie to her purpose, went ouer into France, and there married with the Earle of March Hugh Bronne.

King Henry gaue his sister Iane to Alexander king of Scots, who maried her at Yorke: and Hubert de Brugh maried the king of Scots sister. William de Albeneto Earle of Arundel dyed comming from the holy land, who conueied into England and was buried at Wimondham, a Priory of his foundation.

Ann. reg. 6

S. { Richard Renger: Thomas Lambert, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Searle Mercer, the 28. of October.

1222 Prouinciall Counsell.

A prouinciall Counsell was holden at Oxford, by Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury, and his Suffragan Bishops and others in the conuentuall Church of Osney xv. dayes after Easter, where were degraded a Priest and a Deacon, the Priest for homicide, the Deacon for sacrilege and theft committed. An other

other Deacon, denyed the profession of Christian religion, and for the love he bare to a Jewish woman, caused himselfe to be circumcised, following the Jewish rites and customes: he was degraded, and being left as a lay person and Apostata, was condemned and commited to the fire, by the seruants of Falcatius, wherein hee miserably ended his life. There was also a young man and two women brought before them, the young man would not come in any Church, nor be partaker of the Sacraments, but had suffred himselfe to be crucified, in whom the scars of all the wounds were to be seene, in his hands, head, side, and feete, and he reioyced to be called Jesus of these women and other. One of the women being old, was accused for bewitching the young man vnto such madnesse, and also procured herselfe to be called Mary the mother of Christ. They being conuict of these crimes and other, were adiudged to be closed vp betweene two walles of stone, where they ended their liues in misery. The other woman was let goe, because she reuealed the wicked fact.

An Apostate burnt.

A counterfeit Christ.

Counterfeite Mary and Christ.

On Saint Iames day, the Citizens of London kept games of defence and wrestling, neere vnto the Hospitall of Matild, where they got the mastery of the men of the suburbes. The Bailiffe of Westminster deuising to be reuenged, proclaymed a game to be at Westminster vpon Lammas day, whereunto the Citizens of London repayred, and when they had played a while, the Bailife with the men of the suburbs harnessed themselues and fell to fighting, that the Citizens being fouly wounded, were forced to runne into the City, where they rang the common Bell, and assembled the Citizens in great number, & when the matter was declared, euery man wished to reuenge the fact. The Maior of the Citie being a wise man, willed them first to moue the Abbot

Wrestling at S. Giles in the field.

of Westminster of the matter, and if he would promise to see amends made, it were sufficient: but a certaine Citizen named Constantine Fitz Arnulfe, willed that all houses of the Abbot and Bailie should bee pulled downe, which worde being once spoken the common people issued out of the Citie without any order, and fought a ciuill battel for Constantine the first, pulled downe many houses, and oftimes with a loud voyce cried in praise of the said Constantine, the ioy of the mountaine, the ioy of the mountaine, God helpe and the Lorde Lodowike.

A tumult in London.

A fewe dayes after this tumult, the Abbot of Westminster came to London to Philip Dawbney, one of the kings counsell, to complaine of the iniuries done to him, which the Londoners perceiuing, beset the house about, and tooke by violence twelue of the Abbots horses away, cruelly beating of his men, &c. But whiles the foresaid Dawbney, laboured to pacifie the vproare, the Abbot got out at a backe doore of the house, and so by a boate on the Thamis hardly escaped, the Citizens throwing stones after him in great abundance. These things being thus done, Hubert de Burgo, Iusticiar of England, with a great army of men came to the Towre of London, & sent for the Maior and Aldermen, of whom he enquired for the principall authours of this faction. Then Constantine, who was constant in the sedition, was more constant in the answere, affirming that he had done it, & that he had done much lesse then he ought to haue done. The Iusticiar tooke him and two other with him, and in the morning early sent them to Falcatius by water, with a great number of armed men, who brought Constantine to the gallowes, & when he saw the rope about his necke, he offered for his life, 15000. markes, but that would not saue him: so he

Abbot of Westminster put to his shifts.

Chiefe Iustice entred the Citie of London with an army.

Constantine with other pan. ed.

was

was hanged with Constantine his nephew, and Galfride, that proclaymed his proclamation.

Then the Justiciar entring the Citie with a great army, caused to be apprehended as many as he coulde learne to be culpable, whose feete & hands he caused to be cut off, which cruelty caused many to flee the City. *Feete & hands of many cut off.*

The king tooke of the Citizens 90. pledges, which he sent to diuerse Castels: he deposed the Maior, appointing a Gardien or keeper ouer the Citie, and caused a great gybet to be made, & after heauie threatnings, the Citizens were reconciled, paying to the king many thousand markes.

On holy Rode day was great Thunder and lightning throughout all England, and such great floods of water followed, with great windes & tempest, which continued till Candlemasse, that the yeere following wheate was sold for xii. shillings the quarter. *Anno reg. 8.* *Tempests and dearth.*

S. {Richard Renger: Thomas Lamber, the 28. of September.} M. {Searle Mercer, the 28. of October.}

On Saint Andrewes day a great thunder ouer the w Churches, Castels, and houses, so that scantly any body escaped free from harme by this tempest. A knight and his wife and eyght men of his household, with the fall of his house were slaine in Pilardestunea village of Warwickshire. *Great tempests.*

In a counsell holden at London the Archbishop of Canterbury and other the nobilitie and Barons of the Realme, required the king to confirme the liberties for the which the warre was moued against his Father, and that himself at the departing of Lewes out of England sware to obserue: whereupon forthwith the king sent his letters to all the Sheriffes of the Realme, 1223

commanding them to inquire by the othes of twelue lawfull men in euery Countie, what liberties were in England in the time of king Henry his grandfather, and to send the inquisition so made to London.

King of Jerusalem. Iohn de Brennes king of Jerusalem, and chiefe master of the Hospital there, came into England, and required aide to winne Jerusalem, but he returned with smal comfort.

Leolyn Prince of Wales, founded the Castell of Mountgomerie, and therewith certaine Englishmen, attempted to constraine William Marshall Earle of Penbroke, and other, to yeelde to them: but the whole *Anno reg. 8.* countrey rose in armour, and ouercame them.

S. Iohn Trauers: Andrew Bokerel, the 28. of September. *M.* Richard Renger, the 28. of October.

1225 The Earle of Chester and other, rose against the king, for the custodies of the Castels and lands, which the king demanded of them.

Wherefore the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops excommunicated al the perturbers of the king and the Realme.

The Earle of Chester and his complices, perceyuing that the king had a greater number of men of armes then they, and also fearing the excommunication, came to the king at Northampton, yeelding their castels and honors which appertayned to the crowne.

Ral. Cogshall. Bedford castel besieged. Then the king laid siege about the castell of Bedford, that Falcatius had long kept by strength, which siege he continued by the space of viii. weekes, and tooke the Castel on the fiftenth of August, on which day he caused to be hanged to the number of 83. men of armes and other souldiours, the Castell was made an heape of stones.

stones. There was graunted to the king throughout England two shillings for euery carucat of land. Cartage granted.

The Friers Minours first arriued at Douer nine in number, fiue of them remained at Canterbury, and did there build the first Couent of Friers Minours that euer was in England: the other foure came to London, and lodged at the preaching Friers the space of fifteene dayes, and then hired an house in Cornhil, of Iohn Trauers one of the Sherifes, they builded there little Cels wherein they inhabited. The deuotion of the Citizens towards them, and also the multitude of Friers so encreased, that they were by the Citizens remoued to a place in Saint Nicholas Shambels, which Iohn Iwyn Citizen and Mercer of London appropriated to the comunaltie of the Citie, to the vse of the said Friers, and became himselfe a lay brother. Grey Friers.

William Ioynar afterward Maior of London in Anno 1240. builded their quire, Henry Wales Maior of London, the body of the Church: Walter Potter Alderman, the Chapterhouse: Gregorie Rokesle the Doctar: Barthelmew of the Castel made the Refectorie. *Ann. reg.* 9

This yere the king granted to the communaltie of the Citie of London, to haue a common seale.

S. {Iohn Trauers: Andrew Bokerel, the 28. of September.} *M.* {Richard Renger, the 28. of October.}

The xv. part of all mens goods mouable within the realme, as well of the Cleargie as of the Laitie, was granted to the king, and the king granted to the Barons and people, the liberties which they long time had sued for: he caused charters to be made, and sent into euery Countrey twaine, one of the common liberties, and the other of the Forest. 1225 Fifteene. Great charter confirmed.

Richard.

Gascoine subdued. *Ann. reg. 10*

In Richard the kings brother, and his uncle William Earle of Salisbury and many other, were sent into Gascoigne, who subdued the same, and recouered Poyters.

S. { Roger Duke : Martin Fitz William, the 28. of September. } M { Richard Renger, the xxviii. of October.

1226 Free warren free toll. *An. reg. 11.*

The king granted to the Citizens of London free warren, that is to say, free libertie to hunt a certaine circuit about the Citie. And also the Citizens of London should passe toll free throughout all England, and that all weres in Thamis should be plucked vp and destroyed for euer.

S. { Roger Duke: Martin Fitz William, the 28. of September. } M. { Richard Renger, the 28. of October.

1227

The king blaming the Citizens of London, because they had giuen to Lewes the French King at his departure out of England, 500. markes, he compelled them to pay the like summe to him, beside the xv. part of their moueables: and of the Burgesses of Northampton he tooke 1200. markes.

Charters cancelled.

In a Counsell at Oxford, the king proclaymed, that for as much as he was nowe of lawfull age, hee would rule at his pleasure, and foorthwith made all the charter of the Liberties and Forrests to bee frustrate, alledging, that they were graunted whiles hee was vnder warde of other, and had not power of his owne bodie: so it followed, that who so would enioy the liberties afore graunted, must renewe their charters of the kings newe seale, with such a price as the Iusticiar awarded them.

Richard

Richard the Kings brother returned into England, and was made Earle of Cornewall. Hubert de Burgo was made Earle of Kent.

Shortly after the Barons declared vnto the king, that except he would restore the Charter of liberties of the Forest, which lately hee had canceled at Oxford, they would compell him by the sworde.

S. { Steuen Bokerell. Henrie Cocham the 28. of September. } M. { Roger Duke the 28. of October. } *Ann reg. 12*

The King corrected the measures and weights, and made them bigger. In the Sommer was often great thunder and lightening, which burnt many houses, and slewe both men and beastes. 1228 *Ann reg. 13*

S. { Stephen Bokerell. Henrie Cocham the 28. of September. } M. { Roger Duke the 28. of October. }

Robert Lingham Bishoppe of Salisburie, by the Kings helpe, preferred the building of ỳ new Church at Salisburie, which his predecessour Richard did translate. 1229 *Ann. reg. 14*

S. { William Winchester. Robert Fitz Iohn the 28. of September. } M. { Roger Duke the 28. of October. }

Upon the day of Saint Paules Conuersion, when Roger Niger Bishop of London was at Masse in the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul, a great multitude of people being there, suddenly the weather waxed darke, that one could scantly see another in ỳ Church, and an horrible Thunder clap lighted on the Church, that the same was shaken as though it should haue fallen, and out of a darke cloude came such lightning, that all the Church seemed to bee on fire, and such a stincke 1230 Darkenesse in Paules Church.

a stincke that all men thought they should haue died.

Thousands of men and women ran out of the church, and being astonied, fell vpon the ground voyde of al vnderstanding, none of all the multitude taried in the Church, saue the Bishop and one Deacon, which stoode still at the high Altar wayting the will of God.

Ann.reg.15 King Henry with a great army sailed into Britain, where after spoyling the Countrey, a peace was concluded.

S. { Richard Walter: Iohn of Woborne, the 28 of September. } M. { Roger Duke, the 28. of October.

1231 Richard the kings brother maried Isabel Countesse of Glocester, late wife to Gilbert Earle of Glocester lately deceased, and sister to William Marshal Earle of Penbroke: and the mariage being scantly finished, the said William died, and was buried at the new Temple at London by his father. His brother Richard succeeded him in the Earledome.

Ann.reg.16 Leolin Prince of Wales, spoyled the lands of the Barons that were on the borders, wherefore the king gathered a great power at Oxford, and went against the Welshmen.

Iewes Synagogue. The Iewes builded a Synagogue at London very curiously, but the Christians obtayned of the king that it should be dedicated to our blessed Lady.

S. { Michael of Saint Helen: Walter de Buffel, the 28 of September. } M. { Andrew Bokerel Peperer, the 28. of Oct.

1232 Ranulph Earle of Chester and Lincolne dyed at Walingford, & was buried at Chester. Though many complaints made against Hubert de Burgo, chiefe Iustice

Iustice of England, the sayd Hubert fledde to the Chappel of Brendwood in Essex, where he was taken, and the king sent him to the Towre of London. The morrow after S. Martins day began Thunders very horrible, which lasted xv. dayes. Great harme was done in London, by fire which began first in the house of Dauid Ionet Lumbard.

Ela Countesse of Salisbury widowe founded the Monasterie of Chanons at Lacok in Willshire. *Annreg. 17*

S. { Henry of Edmonton Gerard Bat, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Andrewe Bokerel Peperer, the 28. of October.

The king remoued all the officers and counsellers, as well Bishops as Earles and Barons, and sent for Pictauians, whom he retained into his seruice, and committed to them the keeping of the Castelles and his treasures. 1233 Pictauians placed about the king.

The vii. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure sunnes beside the naturall sunne, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christall colour, from the sides whereof went out halfe circles, in the deuisions wherof, the foure sunnes went forth. There followed that yeere great warre and cruell bloodsheds, and generally great disturbance throughout England, Wales and Ireland. The likenes of fiue sunnes.

In the moneth of June in the South part of England, by the sea coast were seene two great Dragons in the ayre, flying and fighting together an whole day, the one chasing the other to the deepe sea, and then were no more seene. Dragons.

The king being at Oxforde, Robert Bacon openly preached against Peter Bishop of Winchester, for that he euilly counselled the king to spoyle the Realme with Pictauians. Also Roger Bacon his brother had earnestly Robert and Roger Bacon.

neſtly and pithely perſwaded the king to leaue the counſell of the ſayd Peter. Alſo the Barons ſent meſſengers to the king, requeſting that he would put from him Peter Biſhop of Wincheſter & the Pictauians, or els they would depoſe him from his kingdome & create a newe.

The Barons threat the king

House of conuerts, now the Rolles in Chancerylane

The king builded a faire Church and many houſes and ioyning thereunto in the Citie of London, not farre from the olde Temple: In the which houſe all the Iewes and Infidels that did conuert to the faith of Chriſt might haue vnder an honeſt rule of life ſufficient liuing, whereby it came to paſſe that in ſhort time there was gathered a great number of Conuertes, which were baptiſed and inſtructed in the lawes of Chriſt, and did liue laudably vnder a learned man appointed to gouerne them. This houſe was annexed by patine to William Burſtal Clearke, *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, Chancellor by Ed. 3. the 51. yere of his reigne, ſince the which time, that houſe hath bene called the Rolles in Chancerie Lane. He alſo builded the Hoſpital of Saint Iohn without the Eaſtgate of Oxford for ſicke folke and ſtrangers to be relieued in.

Hoſpitall at Oxford.

Ann. reg. 18

S. { Simon Fitz Marie, Roger Blunt, the 28. of September. } M. { Andrew Bokerel Peperer: the 28. of October. }

1234

Richard Marſhal and Leolyne Prince of North wales, with a great force inuaded the kings lands, and deſtroyed the ſame with fire and ſword, from the coaſts of Wales to Saliſbury, which towne alſo they ſet a fire. By the perſwaſion of Edmond Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the king commanded Peter Biſhop of Wincheſter to go to his Biſhopricke, and alſo expulſed all the Pictauians into their owne Countrey, and making peace with Richard Marſhall and Lewyn Prince of Wales, he called againe his naturall ſubiectes and ſubmit-

Saliſburp burnt.

The Pictauians expelled.

ſubmitted himſelfe to their counſell.

Richard Marſhal in Ireland raiſing a war there, by Geffrey de Mariſco, was ſlaine and buried at Kilkeny, Gilbert his brother ſucceeded him in the Earledome.

This yere was a great death and peſtilence ſo that many poore folke died for want of victuals, and the rich men were ſtriken with couetouſnes that they would not relieue thē, amōgſt whom is to be noted, Walter Gray Archbiſhop of Yorke, whoſe corne being fiue yere olde, doubting the ſame to be deſtroyed by vermine, commanded to deliuer it to ỳ huſbandmen that dwelt in his manors, vpon condition to pay as much newe corne after harueſt, and would giue none to the poore for Gods ſake. And it fortuned that when men came to a great ſtacke of corne nigh the Towne of Ripon belonging to the ſaid Archbiſhop, there appeared in the ſheues all ouer ỳ heads of wormes and ſerpents and toades, and a voyce was heard out of the corne mow ſaying, (as was imagined) lay no hands on the corne for the Archbiſhop and al that he hath is the deuils, the Bayliffes were forced to build an high wall round about the corne, and then to ſet it on fire, leaſt the venemous Worme ſhould haue gone out and poyſoned the corne in other places. *An. reg. 19.*

Couetous Archbiſhop.

Corne full of vermine.

S. Ralph Aſhwe, Iohn Norman, the 28. of September. *M.* Andrew Bokerell Peperer, the 28. of October.

The Iewes at Norwich ſtale a boy, and circumciſed him, minding to haue crucified him at Eaſter, for the which fact they were conuicted. 1335

Frederike the Emperour maried Iſabell the kings ſiſter.

Walter Brune a Citizen of London, and Roſia his wife, founded the Hoſpitall of our Lady without

Saint Mary Spittell.

Biſhops

Bishops gate of London, a house of such great relieſe to the needy, that there was found standing at the suppreſſion 180. beds for the poore. Valued at the suppreſſion (by H. 8.) to dispend land by the yere, 478. pound vi. shillings vi. pence.

S. Gerard Bat, Robert Hardell, the 28. of September. M. Andrewe Bokerell Peperer, the 28. of October.

1236 King Henry tooke to wife Elianor daughter to Raymond Earle of Prouince: she was maried at Canterbury, and crowned at Weſtminſter the twentieth day of January. To this Coronation reſorted so great a number of all estates, that the Citie of London was scarce able to receiue them. The Citie was adorned with silks, and in the night with lampes, creſſets, and other lights, without number, besides many Pageants, and strange deuises which were shewed. The Citizens robed meete the King and Queene, clothed in long garments, embrodered about with gold and silke of diuers colours: their horſes finely trapped, to the number of 360 euery man bearing golden or siluer cups in their hands, and the Kings Trumpetters before them sounding. The Archbishop of Canterburie did execute the office of Coronation. Citizens of London did minister Wine as Butlers. The Citizens of Wincheſter tooke charge of the Kitchen, & other Citizens attended their charges.

The Citizens of London Butlers.

Ioane the kings sister, wife to Lewlin Prince of Wales, died at Hauering in Eſſex, and was buried at Tarent in Dorſet.

High water. About this time fell such abundance of raine the space of two moneths, that the Thamis ouerflowed the bankes, so that in the great Pallace of Weſtminſter men did rowe with wherries in the midſt of the Hall, and

and they rode on horsbacke to their chambers.

A parliament at Marton, wherin was made the statutes of Marton. *Ann. reg. 21*

Statutes of Marton.

S. { Henrie Cocham: Iordan of Couentry, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Andrew Bokerell Peperer, the 28. of October.

By the kinges procurement, Octobon a cardinall came into England as legate from the pope. 1237

This yeere passed a stormie and troublesome weather, and verie vnhealthfull, so that no man could remember that euer so manie folks were sicke of the ague.

Iohn Scot last earle of Glocester deceassed, and the countrey returned to the king for lacke of heires. *Ann. reg. 22*

S. { Iohn Tolason: Gerus the Cordwenor, the 28. of Septemb. } M. { Andrew Bokerell Peperer, the 28. of October.

Simon de Mountfort, son to Simon earle of Mountford, for doubt that queene Blanch, mother to the French king was offended with him, fled into England, & was made earle of Leicester, & steward of England, by king Henrie, & had the kings sister Eleanor, widow of William Marshall giuen him to wife.

Octobone being lodged in the abbey of Dsney, the scholars of Oxford slew his maister cooke, who was also ỹ legats brother, & the legat for feare gat him into the steeple of the church, where he held him till the kinges officers comming from Abingdon, conueyed him to Wallingford, where he accursed the misdoers. 1238

Legat put to his shifts.

Odo de Kilkenny, as standerdbearer of the scholars, was taken with twelue other, and cast in prison, & long after went from S. Paules church in London, to the legats house (which was Durham place) vngirded, Scholars did penance at London.

without gowne, bareheaded and barefooted, where they asked him forgiuenesse, and then the legate restored thē to their vniuersitie.

A scholar of Oxford fayning himselfe mad, enterpri-
King in dāger. sed to haue slaine the king in his chāber at Woodstocke:
An.reg.23 but he was taken, and after long imprisonment, plucked in pieces with hoylles at Couentrie.

S. {Iohn Coders : Iohn de Wilehale, the 28. of September.} *M.* {Richard Renger, the 28. of October.}

1239 Simon de Mountfort, whome the king had made earle of Leicester, being also steward of Gascoine, induced the king of England to recognize, that he woulde holde of the king of France the land of the Baseles, the chiefe towne whereof is Bayon, and so by acknowledging to be of the fee of the king of France, excluded the king of Castile, who chalenged the said fee to belong to the king of Spaine.

Tower of London. The Tower of London was fortified, which the citizens fearing least it were done to their detriment, complained to the king, who answered that he had not done
Ann.reg.24 it to their hurt, but (saith he) I will from henceforth do as my brother doth, in building & fortifying of castles, who beareth the name to be wiser then I am.

Queene Eleanor bare a sonne named Edward at Westminster, the 22. day of June.

S. {Roger Bongey : Ralph Ashwie, the 28. of Sep.} *M.* {William Ioyner, the 28. of Octo.}

1240 This William Ioyner builded the quire of the olde church of the Gray friers in London.

Richard earle of Cornewall, the kings brother, tooke his iourney towards Jerusalem, with many other no-
ble

ble men of England. Upon S. Georges night, the stone gate & bulwarke which the king had caused to be builded by the Tower of London, was shaken with an earthquake, & fell downe, but the king commanded the same to be builded againe, stronger then before. Lewlin prince of Wales, deceased, and then betwixt his bastard sonne Griffin, and his legitimate sonne Dauid, nephue to the king of England by his sister, great & grieuous destruction rose for the principality, but at length Griffin being taken of his brother, was committed to prison. Bulwarke by the Tower.

Many strange and great fishes came a shore, whereof eleuen were sea bulles, and one of huge bignesse passed vp the riuer of Thames, through the bridge at London, vnhurt, til he came as farre as the kings house at Wotlake, where he was killed. Monstrous fishes.

Aldermen chosen in London, which had the rule of the wards of the citie, but were euery yeere changed. *An. reg. 25* Aldermen in London.

S. { John Gisers: Michael Tony, the 28. of Sept. } *M.* { Gerard Bat, the 28. of October.

The Iewes were constrained to pay twentie thousand marks at two termes in the yere, or els to be kept in perpetuall prison. 1241

Gilbert Marshall earle of Penbroke, died without the towne of Hereford, being bruised in turnament, and was buried at London in the Newtemple. Walter his brother hardly obteined the earledome, because he procured that turnament, contrary to the kings will & pleasure. This Walter dying without issue, his heritage was diuided betwixt the sonnes of his fiue sisters.

The walles and bulwarks that were newly builded about the Tower of London (in the building whereof, the king had bestowed more then twelue thousand Bulwarks by the Tower.

marks) were againe vnrecouerably throwen downe as it were with an earthquake, for which chance the citizens of London nothing sorie, were much amazed, for they were threatned that the said walles and bulwarks were builded in despight of them, to the end that if anie of them would presume to contend for the liberties of
Ann. reg. 26 the citie, they might there be imprisoned, and to the end that many might be laid in diuers prisons, many lodgings were made there, that no one should speake with another.

This yeere Gerard Bat was againe chosen Maior for the yeere to come. After whose election he was by the worshipfull of the city, conueyed vnto Woodstocke, and presented (after the custome) vnto the king: but the king, informed of his last yeeres dealing, by such as ought him no good will, said that he would not admit him to that office, till such time as he came to Westminster, with which answere Gerard & his cõpanie returned vnto London. It was not long after, or the king came to Westminster, where (according to the yr duety) the citizens of London againe awaited vpõ the king to know his pleasure: where the king called before him the said maior, & after certaine questions to him put, he caused him to be sworne in his presence: after which oath to him giuen, the king charged him by vertue of the same oath, that he should not take of the bakers & brewers, and other victuallers of the citie fortie pounds, which either of his predecessors, and also he the last yeere had taken, and also that he incontinently after his comming to London should restore vnto the said victuallers & other citizens, all such money as he had with wrong in that preceding yeere taken of the commonaltie of the citie: which charge by the maior heard, he said vnto the king, Alas soueraigne lord, that I should forgo this: for with this

this I might haue married my daughter: with the which answere, the king sore mooued, leaning vpon the altar of S. Stephen, sware by S. Edward, and by the holy sacrament which he had seene vpon that altar that day, thou shalt not this yeere be maior, nor yet hereafter, forever, go on thy way. The Maior being heauie of the kings displeasure, refused there his office, and for him, & in his place was chosen Roger de Bungey Maior for the yeere following.

S. { Iohn Viel. Thomas Du- reſme the 28. of Septe. } M. { Roger Bongey the 28. of Octo.

King Henrie with a great army sailed into Normandie, purposing to recouer Poyters, Guine, & other countries, but after many bickerings, to the losse of English men, he treated a peace. 1242

Eleanor, daughter to Geffrey earle of Britaine, and sister to Arthur, ended her life prisoner in the castle of Bristow. *Ann. reg. 27*

S. { Iohn Fitz Iohn. Ralph Aſhwie, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Roger Bongey, the 28. of Octo.

Hubert de Burgo earle of Kent, died, and was buried in the church of Friers preachers at London, vnto the which church he gaue his noble palace at Westminster, which afterwards the archbishop of Yorke bought of them, and made it his inne, since commonlie called Yorke place, now White hall. White hall at Westminster. 1243

The Thames ouerflowed the banks about Lambeth, and drowned houses and fields, the space of sixe miles, and in the great hall at Westminster men tooke their horsbacks, because the waters ranne ouer all. Great floods. *Ann. reg. 28*

S. { Hugh Blunt. Adam Baſing, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Ralph Aſhny Pe- perer ỹ 28. of Oct.

Griffine the eldest sonne of Leolin prince of North- 1244

Miserable death of Griffin.

wales, which was kept prysoner in the Tower of London, deuised suttilly how to escape: wherefore one night hauing decepued the Watche, made of the hangings, sheetes, towels &c. a long lyne, and put himselfe downe from the toppe of the Tower: but as he was sliding a good pace, with the weight of his bodie, being a verie bygge man and a fatte, the rope brake, and he fell on his necke, whose miserable carcase in the morning being found by the Tower wall, was a pitifull sight to the beholders, for his head and necke were driuen into his brest betwene the shoulders: the King hearing therof punished the watchmen, and caused Griffins sonne that was imprisoned with his father to be more straightly kept.

The King tooke of the Citizens of London 1500. Markes, for that they had receyued into their Citie againe Walter Bokerel, who had ben banished xx. yeres, notwithstanding the Citizens had proued that before that time the sayd Walter and his brother Andrew by their suite to the King, had gotten him to be reconciled to the Kings fauour. Robert Grosted Bishop of Lincolne, with other Prelates, complayned to the King of the wast made of the Church goodes, by aliant Byshops and Clearkes of this land, whereupon they were shortly voyded.

Robert Grosted.

An. reg. 29

S. { Ralph Foster: Nicholas Bat, the 28. Sept. } *M.* { Michael Tonny, the 28. of Octob.

1245 Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Ed-

An. reg. 30 mond.

The King enlarged the Church of Saint Peters in Westminster, pulling downe the olde wales & steeple, and caused them to be made more comely.

The fourth buried in the New temple.

Robert Ros being made a Templar, dyed, and was buryed at London in the new Temple.

Robert

S. { Robert of Cornehill, Adam of Bentley, the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Giſers Peperer, the 28. of Octo.

In the Dioces of Lincolne, there was a woman of noble birth, wel ſauoured and beautifull, which was married to a rich man, & did beare him children, ſhe alſo got another Gentlewoman with child, and begat 3. ſonnes of her one after another, or euer it was knowen: the womens names were Hauiſia and Lucia. 1246 Monſtrous. One both male and female. *Ann. reg. 31*

S. { Simon Fitz Meger: Laurence Frowike, the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Giſers Peperer, the 28. of October.

King Henry let to ferme the Queenehiue in London to Iohn Giſers, then Maior, and his ſucceſſors and cõminaltie of London for euer, for the ſumme of fiftie pound the yere, to be paid at two paiments, at Clarkenwell. Dated at Windſore the xxi. of his raigne. The which was then committed to the ſhiſes charge, & ſo hath continued euer ſince, whereof the profits are ſore diminiſhed, that at this time it is little worth ouer xx. marke, or xb. pound, one yere with another. 1247 Queene hiue. Cuſtomes of London.

The Church of Saint Mildred in Canterburie, and a great part of that Citie was burnt. Ger. Dorobor.

A great earthquake was in many places, eſpecially at London about the bankes of the Thamis. Earthquake.

The Coyne was ſo ſore clipped, that it was thought good to change the ſame, and make it baſer. Coyne baſe.

A great plague was in England, ſo that in September, there was euery day nine or ten buried in the Churchyard of Saint Peter at S. Albons. Peſtilence.

This yere was founded the Hoſpital of S. Mary, called Bethlem, without Biſhops gate of London, by Simon Fitz Mary, for diſtraught people, the ſame was appointed to haue bene a Priorie. *Ann. reg. 32*

S. { Iohn Viell. Nicholas Bat, the 28. of Sept. } M. { Peter Fitz Alwine, the 28. of Octob.

1248 By reason of the imbasing of the coine, a great penurie followed.

The king selleth his iewels. The king required a great aide of money, which was denied him, whereby he was forced to sell his plate and iewels to the citizens of London.

The towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, was burned, bridge and all.

Earthquake. *Ann. reg. 33* By a strange earthquake, the toppes of houses were throwen downe, walles did cleaue, the heads of chimnies and towers were shaken, but the bodies and foundations did not moue.

S. { Nicholas Fitz Iosey: Geffrey Winchester, the 28. of September. } M. { Michael Tonney the 28. of October.

1249 The king deuising how to exact money from the citizens of London, made a mart at Westminster to last fifteene dayes, and commanded that all trade of merchandize should cease in the citie those fifteene dayes, which the citizens were faine to redeeme with two thousand pounds. Besides this, the king tooke victuals and wine, and paid nothing for it.

A mart at Westminster.

Two merchants of Brabant complained to the king at Winchester, that they had beene robbed by men of that countrey, who had taken from them to the value of two hundred marks, which theeues they had seene in the court, whereupon such as were suspected, were taken to be tried by the countrey, but the country purged them by oath, because they were for the most part all infected and giuen to theeuerie: but the merchants continuing their suite to the king, said, that if they could not haue iustice, they would stay so much of English merchants

Strangers robbed and pirats hanged.

chants goods in Brabant. Then the king caused twelue men of Winchester to be chosen, who also did quit thē that were accused, which thing when the king did see, he caused those twelue to be imprisoned, and sware, that in short space, they should be hanged as theeues accessarie and periured, and caused other twelue to be empaneled, which last quest found and confessed all, and appeached many, especially of Hamshire, which were hanged.

Great dissentiō arose in Cambridge betwixt the scholars and townesmen, so that houses were broken down and spoiled, and many men wounded and slaine. Discord at Cambridge.

In the moneth of June fell great raines, especiallie about Abingdon, which carryed away manie trees, houses, beasts, milles, bridges, and one chapell, not farre from Abingdon. *An. reg. 34.*

S. { Richard Hardell: Iohn Thollason, the 28. of September. } M. { Roger Fitz Roger, the 28. of October.

The friers Augustines begamne to inhabit at Woodhouse in Wales. 1250

Boniface archbishop of Canturbury in his visitation came to the priory of S. Barthelmew in Smithfield, where being receiued with Procession in most solemne wise, he said he passed not vpon the honour, but came to visit them: to whome the chanons answered, that they hauing a learned bishop, ought not in contempt of him to be visited by any other: which answere so much misliked the archbishop, that he forthwith fel on the subprior, and smote him on the face with his fist, saying, Indeed, indeed, doth it become you English traitors so to answere me? Thus raging with othes, not to be recited, he rent in pieces the rich cope of the subprior, trode it vnder feet, & thrust him against a pillar of the chancell, Archbishop of Canturburie visiteth S. Barthelmews in Smithfield, beateth ō subprior and chanons, &c.

that

that he had almost killed him: but the chanons seeing that their suppriour was almost dead, they ranne & plucked off the archbishop with such a violence, that they ouerthrew him backwards, wherby they might see that he was armed and prepared to fight. The archbishops men seeing their maister downe (being all strangers, and their maisters countreymen borne in Prouince) fell vpon the chanons, beat them, tare them, and trode them vnder their feet: at length the chanons getting away as well as they could, ranne bloudie and mirie, rent and torne, to the bishop of London, to complaine, who bade them go to the king at Westminster, and tell him thereof: wherupon foure of them went thither, the rest were not able, they were so sore hurt: but when they came at Westminster, the king would neither heare nor see them, so they returned without redresse. In the meane season the whole citie was in an vprore, & readie to haue rung the common bell, and to haue hewed the archbishop into small pieces, but he was secretly got to Lambeth.

The Blacke friers church in Holborne.

The friers of the order of Preachers through Christendome, and from Hierusalem, were by a common conuocation assembled together at their house in Holborne by London, to intreat of their estate, to the number of foure hundreth.

English Iewes.

A marke of golde or of siluer, was 8. ounces.

The king taking inestimable summes of money of all the rich men in his realme, tooke of one Aaron a Iew, borne in Yorke, 14000. marks for himselfe, and 10000. marks for the queene, and before, he had taken of the same Iew so much as amounted altogether to 30000. marks of siluer, and 200. markes of golde to the queene.

This yeere Reginald de Moyne earle of Somerset, and lord of Dunster, founded the abbey of Newham,

ham, at Exmister in Deuonshire, of Cisterian moonks, taken from the abbey called Bella loca Regis, which Reginald de Moyne deceased in Anno 1257. and was buried at Totnburie in Deuonshire.

In October the sea flowing twise without ebbe, made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into the land. Besides this, in a darke night, the sea seemed to be on a light fire, & the waues to fight one with another, so that the mariners were not able to saue their shippes: and to omit to speake of other, in one hauen called Hureburne, besides small vessels, three noble and famous ships were swallowed vp of the waues. And at Winchelsea, besides cottages for salt, and fishermens houses, bridges and milles, aboue 300. houses in that towne, with certaine churches, through the violent rising of the sea, were drowned. Tempests. Winchelsea drowned.

A great earthquake at S. Albans on S. Lucies day.

S. {Humfrey Beas: William Fitz Richard, the 28. of September.} M. {Iohn Norman the 28. of October.} *Ann. reg. 35*

King Henrie granted, that where before time the citizens of London did present their Maior before the king wheresoeuer he were, now he should come onely before the barons of the Exchequer, and they should admit him. Also the shirifs of London were allowed out of the Exchequer, for their office of shirifwike, vii. li. 1251 Maior of London sworne. *An. reg. 36*

S. {Laurence Frowike: Nicholas Bat, the 28. of Sep.} M. {Adam Basing the 28. of Oct}

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas: for from the first of March, till the Assumption of our Lady, there fell not so much as one droppe of raine. The shepheards of France and England tooke their iourney towards the Holie land, to the number of 30000. but their number vanished in short time. 1252 Shepheards assembled.

King

Ann.reg.37 King Henry made Alexander king of Scots knight at Yorke, and gaue him his daughter Margaret to wife.

S. { William Durham: Thomas Wymborne. the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Toloson Draper, the 28. of October.

The king tooke 40. s. of euery knights fee, to make his eldest sonne knight. He purchased the tenths of all spirituall liuinges at the popes handes for fiue yeeres, as it had bene in aid of the holy land, but in deed it was to make his sonne Edmund king of Naples and Sicil.

Liberties of London seased for not looking to the sise of bread.

The liberties of London were seased by the meanes of Richard earle of Cornewall, who charged the Maior that he looked not to the bakers for their sises of bread, so that the citie was forced to please the earle with 600. marks, & were restored. The king imprisoned ỳ shirifs of London in the Tower, a moneth & more, & after deposed them of their office, because of the escape of Iohn Offrom that was vnder their ward in Newgate, for the death of a prior that was the kings allie.

Great flond. *Ann reg.38.*

A great flood hapned in Holland, Lindsey, and Holdernes, countries of England, the tenth of October, which came vnto Alnigham, where through a great portion of land, with houses and people were drowned.

Robert Grosted.

Robert Grosted bishop of Lincolne, in Greeke, Latine, & other languages, did by an epistle reproue pope Innocent, affirming that the preaching friers, and minorite friers were infected with heresies. This Robert Grosted borne in Suffolke, this yere deceased: he gaue all his bookes to the friers minors at Oxford.

S. { Iohn Northampton: Richard Pickard, the 28. of September. } M. { Richard Hardell Draper, the 28. of October.

Edward the kings eldest sonne wedded the kinges daughter

daughter of Spaine, Eleanor: his father gaue him the earledome of Chester, and the gouernance of Guyen and Ireland. Edward prince of Wales.

The bishop of Hereford in the court of Rome, fayning himselfe procurator for the clergie of England, bound the small houses of religion in 100. or 200. markes the piece, the greater houses in 300. or 500. markes the piece. S. Edmundsbury was bound in 700. marks, to be paid to certaine merchant strangers, & all this mony was collected to expulse Manfred out of Naples. *Ann. reg. 39*

S. { Ralph Ashwie: Robert of Limon, the 28. of September. } M. { Richard Hardell Draper, the 28. of October.

An hundred foortie two Iewes were brought to Westminster, which were accused of the crucifying of a childe named Hugh, at Lincolne: eighteene of the were drawen though the streetes at Lincolne, and after hanged, the other remained long prisoners. The earles and barons of England, with assent of the prelats, caused proclamation to be made through all England, that the charters of liberties and forrests should be kept: and at their instance, Boniface archbishop of Canturburie accursed all those that should breake them. 1255 *Ann. reg. 40* Iewes hanged.

S. { Stephen Do: Henrie Walmond, the 28. of September. } M. { Richard Hardell Draper, the 28. of October.

The Maior and diuers aldermen of London, & the shirifs, were depriued of their offices, & the gouernance of the citie committed to other. By reason of a roll closed in greene ware, and found in the kings wardrobe at Winsor, conteining, as it were, an information against the maior & shirifs of London, for oppression & wrongs done to the cõminaltie of the citie, the king tooke great displeasure, and caused great inquisition to be made, as well 1256 *Ann. reg. 41*

well by folke motes as ward motes, and diuers other meanes. At length the maior and shirifs with the chamberleine of the citie were discharged by Iohn Mansell one of the kings iustices, afore whom, & other the kings councell the inquisition was taken, & then was the custody of the citie assigned vnto the constable of the Tower, and in place of the shirifs were appointed Michell Tony and Iohn Adrian. At length the maior, shirifs & aldermen that were accused, perceiuing the kinges displeasure towards them, submitted themselues to his mercie, sauing to them & to all other the citizens their liberties & franchises, & so in the Cheker chamber at Westminster, afore the king there sitting in iudgement vpon the matter, they were condemned to pay their fines for their offences committed, and further euery one of them discharged of his ward & office, & shortly after was William Fitz Richard by the kings commandement made maior, and Thomas Fitz Thomas, & William Grapisgate shirifs. The new worke of S. Paules church in London, was begunne.

S. {Mich. Bockerell: Iohn ỹ Minor, the 28. of Se.} *M.* {Rich. Hardel Draper, the 28. of Oct.}

1257 Hugh Bigot chiefe iustice of England, and Roger Thurkelbie kept their courts in Guild hall of London, and punished the bakers vpon the tomberel, & did many other things against the lawes of the city. Richard earle of Cornwall was crowned king of Almaine.

King of Almaine.

Bridges borne downe.

The sixt day of Julie fell such abundance of raine, that many houses, bridges and trees were borne down. The king caused the wals of the city of London, which were sore decayed, & destitute of bulwarks, to be repayred in more seemly wise then afore they had beene.

Walles of London repayred.

An. reg. 42

S. {Rich. Owell: William Ashwie, the 28. of Se.} *M.* {Rich. Hardel Draper, the 28. of Oct.}

For

Forsomuch as the king had oftentimes promised the restitutiõ of certaine ancient lawes which he neuer performed, the lords murmuring against him, held a parliament at Oxford. In confirmation of those acts were chosen twelue peeres, which had authoritie to correct the breakers of them, the king his brethren, the noble men and barons, taking their oath to see the same obserued. Shortlie after, they banished William of Valence, Galfred, Gwydon, & Ailmer the elect of Winchester, all foure brethren to the king on the mothers side, and other strangers. 1258

Twelue peeres.

Strangers banished.

A quarter of wheat was solde for fifteene shillings, but the worst was, there could be none found for money, where through many poore people were constrained to eat horsse flesh, and barks of trees, but many starued for want of food, twentie thousand in London, as it was said.

Dearth of corne.

A Jew at Tewkesburie fell into a priuie vpon the Saturday, and would not for reuerence of his Sabboth be plucked out, wherefore Richard of Clare earle of Glocester, kept him there till Munday, at which time he was found dead.

A Jew drowned.

An. reg. 43.

S. { Robert Cornehill: / John Adrian, the 28. of September. } M. { Richard Hardell Draper, the 28. of October.

The king cõmanded a generall assembly at Paules crosse in London, where he in proper person commanded the maior, that ỹ next day following, he should cause to be sworne before the aldermen, euery stripling of twelue yeres of age or vpwards, to be true to the king and his heires, kings of England, and that the gates of the citie should be kept with harnelled men. 1259

Oth to the king.

Two Romaines striuing for prebends in Paules church at London, the one killed the other there.

Ann. reg. 44

Iohn

S. { Iohn Adrian : Robert Cornchill, the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Gysors Peperer, the 28. of October.

1260 Iohn duke of Butaine maried Beatrice, king Henry the thirds daughter.

Hugh Bigot chiefe Iustice. Hugh Dispencer was made chiefe Iustice of England, & Nicholas of Ely Chauncellour to the king, and the Abot of Peterborow Treasourer of the Eschequer by ordinance of the Barons.

The king repenting that he had at Oxford graunted such large Lawes and Liberties to the Nobles and people of the Realme, by counsell of Edward his sonne, and Richard his brother, he sent to the Court of Rome to be absolued of his oth. The Barons and Nobles of the Realme, helde a Parliament at London in the new Temple, and the king held himselfe in the Towne of London.

Parliament. *Ann. reg. 45*

S. { Adam Browning : Henry Couentry, the 28. of September. } M. { William Fitz Richard, the 28. of Octo.

1261 King Henry absolued. King Henry published at Pauls Crosse the Popes absolution for him and all his that were swoorne to maintaine the articles made in the Parliament at Oxford, and then he with the Queene sayled into France, to make a finall concord betweene him, and the king of France for Normandy, where the composition was, that Normandy should remaine to the French king, paying to the king of England and his heires yerely thirtie thousand pounds Turnoys. *An. reg. 46*

S. { Iohn Northampton : Richard Pickard, the 28. of September. } M. { William Fitz Richard, the 28. of Octo.

The

The barons of England (Simon de Mountford being their chieftaine) armed themselues against the king, and all this yeere houered about London, & other places, without any notable act of rebellion, sauing that they robbed aliants, & such other persons as they knew to be against their purpose, especially they slew the Iewes in all places. There was slaine Iewes at London to the number of 700. the rest were spoiled, & their synagogue defaced, because one Iew would haue forced a Christian man to haue paid more then two pence for the vsurie of twentie shillings a weeke. 1262

The barons in armour.

Iewes spoiled for vsurie.

S. { John Taylor: Richard Walbroke, the 28. of Septe. } *M.* { Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard, the 28. of October.

The Manor of Istlewoorth belonging to Richard king of Almaine, was burnt by the Londoners. They also burned another house of his, neere to Westminster. 1263

The king and queene remained in the Tower of London, and when the queene would haue gone by water vnto Windsore, the Londoners getting them to the bridge in great numbers, vnder the which she must passe, cried out on her, vsing many vile and reprochfull words, threw durt and stones at her, that she was constreined to returne againe to the Tower. The citizens fortified the citie with iron chaines drawen ouerthwart their streetes, munited the citie, and did maruellous things.

The queene chased.

Ann. reg. 48

Streets of London chained.

S. { Robert Mountpiler: Osbert Suffolke, the 28. of September, } *M.* { Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard, the 28. of October. 1264

Edward the kinges sonne, passing by Oxford, the burgesses shut vp their gates against him, whereby he was forced to lie at the kings hall without the towne

The scolars and burgesses of Oxford the one spoile the other.

till the next morowe and then departed. The schollers of Oxford being shut within the Towne, brake vp the gate that leadeth toward Beaumonte, for which deede the Maior sent some of them to prison: and not long after, whyle the Schollers were at dinner, the Maior and Commons with banners displayde, thought to haue spoyled the Clearkes ere they had bin aware: but being espied, the Schollers ran together, and with bowes and other weapons slew and wounded the Burgesses and Commons, brake vp many houses, spoyling the goods, and set the houses of the Poytriues on Fire: moreouer they brake vp the Vintry, dranke the Wines, and spoiled them, for the which fact the king caused the Clearkes & Schollers to be banished the Vniuersitie.

Clarkes of Oxford banished.

Worcester besieged.

Robert Ferrers Earle of Darby (who tooke part with Earle Simon) besieged Worcester, and entring by the olde Castell, spoyled the Citizens of their goods, and compelled the Jewes to be christened. The towne of Glocester, that before was taken by the Barons, was nowe assailed by Edward the Kings sonne, who entred the castell by great force, and in the next morning by meanes of the Bishop of Worcester, and Reignald Abbot of Glocester, a truce was taken betwixt the Barons in the Towne, and the Kings sonne in the Castell: but shortly after, the Barons fled, and the Burgesses submitting themselues, were some of them hanged, the residue cast in prison, and the towne destroyed, from whence the Kinges sonne departed, spoyling and wasting the Country (contrary to his othe made to the Barons) till hee came to Oxforde, where he lodged in the house of the Frier Preachers, and ioyned his power with the King his Father, who was lately come thyther.

Glocester besieged.

The King hauing nowe with him his brother Richard

chard king of Almaine, his sonne Edward, William de Valence his brother on the mothers side, and Iohn Cumyn of Scotland, with an armie went and besieged Northampton, and tooke the towne and in it fifteene Knightes bearing Banners, of whom Simon Mountforde the ponger was sent to Winchester, the residue to other places to be safely kept. Other knights of meaner degree were taken, to the number of xl. and not a fewe Esquires. Northampton besieged.

On Saint Pancrates day, was a battell fought by Lewes betweene K. Henry and the Barons, in which battel the king with his son Edward, & Richard Earle of Cornewal, with many other lords were taken, by Simon de Mountfort Earle of Leicester, and the Barons, there were slaine 4500. in that battell.

This yere about the 20. of June a notable blasing starre appeared. Blasing starre *Ann. reg. 49*

S. { Gregory Rokesley, / Thomas of Deford, / the 28. of Septemb. } M. { Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard, / the 28. of Octob. }

1265

A variance fel betwene Simon Mountfort Earle of Leicester, & Gilbert earle of Glocester, chiefe of ỳ Barons: which turned to their great evil. For Prince Ed. being got at liberty, alied him wt the earle of Glocester & gathered to him a great power, warred so freshly upon Simon of Leicester, that at the end he, with many others of the nobles were slaine in that battel at Evisham in Worcester shire, on the 4. day of August. Battel at Evisham.

A Parliament was holden at Winchester, where al the statutes made at Oxford were disannulled, and all the goods of them that were against ỳ king seased. London was in great danger to haue bene destroyed by the king, for displeasure he had cõceiued against ỳ citizẽs, but the citizens wholly submitted both liues and goods A Parliament at Winchester

vnto him. Eight persons carrying the same submission to Windsore, met Sir Roger Leyborn knight at Colbroke, who turned them backe againe, & after they had discoursed the whole matter with him, he willed thē to deliuer to him their submission, and he would moue the king in it, which thing they did. After fiue dayes this knight returned to the city, & said, the king had receiued their writings, willing them first to take away all the chaines that were in the streetes of the City, & pul the posts out of the ground that the same were fixed in, and bring both chaines and posts to the Towre of London: then the Maior with fortie Citizens should the next day following attende vpon the king at Windsore to confirme their writing, and they should go and come safe: in witnesse whereof he deliuered them the kings letter and seale, for the space of foure dayes. The next day the Citizens being at Windsore, attended at the gate vntil the king came from hunting, at which time hee would not once looke on them. After the king was entred, they would haue followed, but they were forbidden: shortly after they were called into the Castell, where they were locked vp in a Towre with homely entertainement: the next day the king gaue vnto Prince Edward the Maior and foure Aldermen, the rest were committed to seuerall prisons.

Ann. reg. 50

S. Edward Blund: Peter Aunger, the 28. of September. *M.* Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard the 28. of October.

1266 King Henry came to Westminster, & there gaue vnto diuerse of his houshold seruants about the number of three score households & houses within the Citie, so that the owners were compelled to agree & redeeme their houses and goods, or else to auoyde them: then he

he made Custos of the Citie, sir Othon Constable of the Towre, who chose Bayliffes to bee accomptable to him, Iohn Adrian, and Walter Harny. After this the king tooke pledges of the best mens sonnes of the Citie, the which were put in the Towre of London, and there kept at the costs of their parents. By great labour and suite made, all the foresaid persons which were in Windsore Castel, eight only except, were deliuered, and the king agreed with the Citizens for twentie thousand markes to be payd, for the leuying of which fine, were taxed as well seruantes as housholders, and many refused the liberties of the Citie to be quit of the charge. The xi. of May was the battel of Chesterfield against the Barons that were disherited, where many of them were slaine. And on the vigill of Saint Iohn Baptist, was the Castell of Kenelworth besieged, which siege continued vnto the vigil of Saint Thomas the Apostle, & then the castel was deliuered to the king. The Barons that were disherited fled then to the Isle of Ely, & strengthened it in such wise, that they held it long after: these gentlemen robbed Norffolke, Suffolke, and Cambridgshire, they spoyled the city of Norwich, & ransomed ỳ rich men at their pleasure, at length by meanes of a Legate sent from Rome, the king granted, that the disherited should haue their lands againe, by fine of fiue yeres rent. The statute of weights and measures was made, that 32. graines of wheate dry and rounde, taken in the midst of the eare, should be the weight of a sterling peny, 20. of these pence should wey an ounce, 12. ounces, a pound Troy, 8. pound a gallon of wine, & 8. gallons a bushel of London. Also 3. barley cornes, dry and round should make an inch, 12. inches a foote, 3. foot, a yard, 5. yards and a halfe to a perch or pole, 40. pole in length, and 4. in bredth to make one acre of land.

B { Iohn Hind: Iohn Wal- rauen, the 28. of Sep. } M { William Richards the 28. of Octob.

Ann. reg. 51 The Earle of Gloceſter, take the Citie of London.

A newe trouble began, for the Earle of Gloceſter taking part with the diſherits, came with an armie gathered in Wales, vnto London, the ſeuenth of Aprill: therein he builded Bulwarkes, caſt ditches and trenches in diuerſe places.

The king gathered an army at Wundſore, & the v. of May, he with an 109. enſignes came towards London, he pitched his tents at Stratford, and tarried there the ſpace of one moneth, where many entreated to make peace.

The vi. of June the Earle of Gloceſter, in peaceable maner rendred the Citie vnto the king againe, and then many ỳ were diſherited were reconciled, at the inſtance the Legate and ſaid Earle. Foure that bare the coguiſance of the Earle of Darby were put in ſackes and caſt in the Thamis. Thomas Fitz Theobalde and Annis his wife, ſiſter of Thomas Becket Archbiſhoppe of Canterbury gaue to the maſter and brethren of the Hoſpitall, called Saint Thomas of Acres beyond the ſeas, all the lande with the appurtenances that ſometime was Gilbert Beckets, father to Thomas Becket, in which land the ſaid Thomas Becket was borne, to make there a Church, which was founded in Weſtcheape of London by the name of the Hoſpitall of Saint Thomas of Acres.

Mercers chappel in London.

B { Iohn Adriant: Lucas Bate- court, the 28. of Septem. } C { Alyn Souch, the 28. of Oct.

1268

Variance fell betweene the felowſhip of Goldſmiths and Taylors of London, cauſing great ruffling in the Citie, and many men to bee ſlaine, for which ryot thirteene of the chiefe Captaines were hanged.

A ryot in London.

Parliament at Marlebrow.

The king helde a Parliament at Marlebrow, in the

the which were made the statutes of Marlebrige. *Ann.reg.53*

Baylifes. Walter Haruy: William Dureſme, the 28. of September. *Cuſtos.* Sir Stephen Edeſworth, the 28. of October.

Thomas Wimborne.

Sokenreure. The riuer of Thamis was ſo hard frozen, from Saint Andrewes tide to Candlemaſſe, that men and beaſts paſſed on foote from Lambeth to Weſtminſter: the Merchandiſe was caried from Sandwich & other Hauens to London by land. Great Froſt 1269

S. Thomas Baſing: Robert Cornhil, the 28. of September. *M.* Hugh Fitz Thomas, the 28. of October.

The Nobles of England, by the kings commandement, aſſembled at London, to treat of diuerſe matters, amongſt the which, one was, that all men ſhould before the Juſtices ſhew by what right they held their lands, which matter did moleſt the people, vntil Iohn Warren Earle of Surrey appeared, who being aſked by what right he held his lãds, he drew ſudainly out his ſword, and ſayd, By this I hold my Grandfathers lands, and with this I will keepe them. Vpon multiplying of words, the Earle ſlewe Allen de la Zouch, Lord chiefe Juſtice of Ireland, before the other Juſtices of the Bench. And ſhortly after the ſame Iohn Earle of Surrey, by the oth of 25. knights at Wincheſter, affirmed, that he did not commit that fact vpon any pretenced malice, neyther in contempt of the king, & ſo for the ſumme of 1200. markes reconciled. *An.reg.54* 1270

Edward the kings ſonne with his brother Edmund and many other nobles ſayling into Aſia againſt the infidels, by his policy and manly Acts ſo demeaned himſelf, that oftentimes he put the Turkes to great diſworſhip, for diſpight whereof they ſuborned a Saraſine *Ann.reg.55*

to wound him with a venemous dart, whereof he was long sicke.

S. {Walter Potter : Philip Taylor, the 28. of September.} M. {Iohn Adrian Vintener, the 28. of Octo.}

1271 The Steeple of Bow in Cheape fell downe and slew many people, men and women. On the 28. day of Ianuarie, Richard king of Almaine and Earle of Cornewall, brother to king Henry deceased in the Castell of Berchamsteede, and was buried at Hayles an Abby of his foundation.

An. reg. 56.

S. {Gregorie Rokesley : Henrie Waleys, the 28. of September.} M. {Iohn Adrian Vintener, the xxviii. of October.}

Diuerse bournes sodainly breake out of the hollow places of the earth, & ouerflowed a great part of Canterburie Citie, the streame whereof was so violent, that it bare downe buildings, and drowned many people.

1272 In June begunne a great ryot in the Citie of Norwich, through the which the Monasterie of the Trinitie was burned, whereupon the King rode downe, and making enquirie for the chiefe doers thereof, caused thirtie of them to be condemned, drawen, hanged and burnt.

Riot at Norwich.

An. reg. 57.

S. {Richard Paris: Iohn de Wodeley, the 28. of September.} M. {Sir Walter Harluy, the xxviii. of October.}

King Henry being sicke, called before him Gilbert of Clare, Earle of Gloucester, & caused him to be sworne to keepe the peace of the land, to the behoufe of Edward his sonne, and then died the sixteenth of Nouember, in the yere, 1272. when he had raigned lvi. yeres & xviii. daies, he was buried at Westminster, which Church he had newly builded: he left issue, Edward his eldest

sonne

sonne, vnto whom he had giuen the Earledome of Chester, who succeeded him in the kingdome, Edmond his second sonne vnto whom he had giuen the Earledomes of Lancaster, Leycester, and Darbie, and two daughters, Beatrice and Margaret.

King Edward surnamed *Longshankes.*

EDward the first after the Conquest, son to Henry the third, surnamed Longshanke, borne at Westminster, began his raigne the xvi. day of Nouember, in the yere, 1272. being then in the parts beyond the sea towarde Jerusalem. Of stature he was tall, and mighty of body, nothing grosse: his eyes somewhat blacke and in time of anger fierce, of such noble and valiant courage, that he neuer fainted in most dangerous enterprises: of excellent wit and great towardnesse. *An. reg. 1* 1273

S. {John Horne: Walter Potter, the 28. of September. } *M.* {Sir Waltet Haruy Knight, the 28. of October.

This yere fell a great variance at Oxforde, betweene the Northren and Irishmen, wherein many Irishmen were slaine. *Ann. reg. 2* 1274

The second day of August, king Edward came into England from the Holy Lande, and on the fifteenth of August, he with Elianor his wife were crowned at Westminster. At this Coronation fiue hundred great horses were turned loose, catch them who could. Alexander king of Scottes did homage to king Edward. The king caused Leolin Prince of Wales to bee sommoned to this parliament at Westminster, but he would not

not come, saying, he remembred the death of his father Griffen.

S. { Nicholas Winchester: Henry Couentry, the 28. of September. } M. { Henty Walles, the 28. of October.

An. reg. 3. On Saint Nicholas euen was great Earthquakes, lightnings and thunder, with a huge Dragon, and a blasing starre which made many men sore afrayd.

Vsury forbidden. In a Parliament at Westminster, Vsury was forbidden to the Iewes: and that they might be knowen, the king commanded them to weare a Tablet the breadth of a palme, vpon their vtmost garments. He also ordeined that Bakers making bread lacking weight assigned after the price of Corne should first be punished by losse of their bread: the second time by imprisonment: and thirdly by the Pillory: millers for stealing of corne, to be chastised by the Tumberel.

1275 First rotte of sheepe. A rich man of France brought into Northumberland a Spanish Ewe as bigge as as a Calfe of two yeeres, which Ewe being rotten, infected so the Countrey, that it spread ouer all the Realme. This plague of moren, continued xviii. yeres, ere it ended, and was the first rot that euer was in England.

S. { Lucas Batecourt: Henry Frowike, the 28. of Sep. } M { Gregory Rokesley goldsmith, chiefe Master of the kings Mints, he builded the Quyar of the gray Friers in London.

Castel of Flint. King Edward builded the Castel of Flint, strengthned the Castell of Rutland, and other, against the Welshmen.

An. reg. 4. Amicia Countesse of Deuonshire, and Lady of the Isle, founded the Abbey of Bocland.

Bocland. 1276 The eleuenth day of September, there was a generall Earthquake, by force whereof, the Church of Saint

Saint Michael of the Mount without Glastonbury, fell to the ground, and pieces of many famous Churches in England fell, by force of the same Earthquake.

Gregory Rockesley, and the Barons of London, granted and gaue to the Archbishop of Canterbury Robert Kilwardy, two lanes or wayes next the streete of Baynards Castell, and the Towre of Mountfichet to be destroyed, in the which place the said Robert builded the late newe Church of the Blacke Friers with the rest of the stones that then were left of the sayd towre, for the best and choyse stones the Bishop of London had obteyned of King William Conquerour, to reedifie the vpperpart of Saint Paules Church, that was then by chance of fire decayed.

Preaching Friers church founded by Baynards Castell, before which time their Church was in Holborne.

S. { Iohn Horne: Ralph Blunt, the 28. of September. } M. { Gregory Rokesley goldsmith, the 28 of October.

The statute of Mortmaine was enacted. Michael Tony was hanged, drawne & quartered for Treason. *Anno reg. 5.* 1277

S. { Robert de Arari: Ralph Feuro, the 28. of September. } M. { Gregory Rokesley goldsmith, the 28 of October.

King Edward gaue vnto Dauid, brother of Leolin Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Frodisham, which Dauid attended in the kings Court, and did him pleasant seruice, &c. *Ann. reg. 6* 1278

Michaelmas tearme was kept at Shrewsburie.

S. { Iohn Adrian Walter Langley, the 28. of September. } M. { Gregory Rokesley goldsmith, the 28 of October.

The king builded a strong Castel in West Wales, Llhampaterne vaier. On ỳ day after S, Martin, ỳ was vpon the Friday al the Iewes of England were taken *Anno reg. 7.* 1279

for

for clipping of money. And in the feast of S. Lucie al the goldsmiths of London, & that kept the change of great money for small were endited by men of ỳ wards of the Citie. And on ỳ munday next after ỳ Epiphany, ỳ Iustices sate at ỳ Guildhal to make deliuerance, that is to say, sir Stephē de Pencheſter, sir Iohn Cobham, & such as they associate to thē, & there were cōdemned, drawen & hāged. 3. English christē mē, & 293. English Iewes.

S. { Robert Basing: William Mazaliuer, the 28. of September. } M. { Gregory Rokesley goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

Ann. reg. 8 Whereas before this time, the peny was wont to haue a double crosse, with a creast, in such sort that the same might be easily broken in the midst, or into foure quarters, and so to be made into halfpence, or farthings, it was now ordayned that pence, halfepence and farthings should be made round.

First halfe pence and farthings round.

1280 At this time, twentie pence weyed an ounce of Troy weight, whereby the peny, halfepeny, and farthing, were of good quantitie.

S. { Thomas Foxe: Ralph de Lamere, the 28. of September. } M. { Gregory Rokesley goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

Ann. reg. 9 Dauid the brother of Lewlin Prince of Wales, rose against the king, and in the night season brake into the house of Roger Clifford, whē he was in his bed a sleepe and sent him fettered in yrons vnto Snowdon to his brother Lewlin. Hee also rased and laid flatte on the

1281 ground, the Castel of Flint belonging to the king.

S. { William Farrendon: Nicholas Wincheſter, the xxviii. of Sep. } M. { Gregory Rokesley goldsmith, the 28. of October.

An. reg. 10 From Christmas, till the purification of our Lady, there was such great Frost and Snow, as the old men could

could not remember the like, wherethrough, fiue arches of London Bridge, and all Rochester bridge was borne downe, and caryed away, with many Bridges more. Men passed ouer the Thamis betweene Westminster and Lambeth, and likewise ouer the riuer of Medway, betweene Stroude, and Rochester, dryshod. Fishes in ponds, and birds in woods died for want of foode.

Rochester bridge, and fiue arches of London bridge borne downe.

Pirats of Zeland and Holland about Yarmouth and Donwich, did spoyle and robbe whosoeuer they met, slew many men, and caryed away not a few Shippes with all the goods in them. 1282

Yarmouth Donwich spoyled.

S. William Mazelyuer, Richard Chigwell, the 28 of Sep. M. Henry de Waleis, the 28. of October.

This Henry Waleis fiue times Maior of London, builded the body of the Grayfriers church in London, he caused to be erected a certaine house of stone, in one of the highest places of the Citie, which house was called the Tunne vpon Cornehill, the same to be a prison for night walkers, and other suspitious persons, he also by the kings licence, caused to be builded an house called the Stockes, on the Northside of Saint Marie Magdeleine church in London, the same to be a market place for fish, and flesh, in the middest of the Citie. And also certaine houses without the wall of Paules Churchyarde, from the gate ouer against Iue lane, to the East gate of Paules churchyard, the profites of which tenaments, to be recoyed by the Maisters of the bridge of London, towardes the maintenance of the same Bridge. He indewed the Church of S. Paule with ten markes the yeere rent, toward the new building of the chappel of our Lady ouer the Charnell house, where the bones of the dead were vsed to be laid, in the saide Church yarde. And other fiue markes the

rent

rent veerely, vnto a chaplaine to celebrate in the same chappel. And farther couenaunted to cause all the cofins of the bodies lately buried in tombes or hollow places of the vtter parte of the wall towards the North, to be decently couered, or put in honest graues vnder so many tombes or hollow places on the inner side of the same wall: all which was performed.

This Maior also caused the bakers of London to be drawen through the streetes vpon hurdels for making of light bread, and Coyne to be solde by weight.

The King entred Wales with an army, but Dauid fleeing, the King with his power followed, and as he passed by a wood, there issued out of the same a foure thousand Welchmen, which inuading the Kings armie, made great slaughter, but at length the King tooke Anglesey, where he lost William de Awdley, Roger Clifford the yonger, & twelue other of his chiefest captaynes.

1283 Iohn Peckham Archbishop of Canturburie sendeth commandement to the Bishop of London, to destroy all the Synagogues of the Iewes within his dioces. After the Archbishop writeth to him to tolerate them to build one Church in some open place in the Citie of London, where the King should appoint, so they bestow no great cost, nor vse their fond ceremonies.

The Iewes Synagogues destroyed.

S. { Ralph Blound: Anketin de Beteuil, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Henry de Waleis, the 28. of Oct.

An. reg. 12. Leolin Prince of Wales, came downe from the Mountaine of Snowdon, to Mountgomerie, and was at length taken at Bwelth castell, where vsing reprochfull words against the Englishmen, Roger le Strange ran vpon him with the Sword wherwith he was girt, & cut off his head, leauing his dead body on the ground. Sir Roger Mortimer caused the head of Lewlin to be set

set vpon the Tower of London crowned with Iuy.

King Edward founded the Abbey of Vale Royall in Cheshire. He also remoued the Abbey of Aberconwey to another place, and there builded a strong Castell against the Welchmen. He gaue diuers Castels of the Welchmen, to English Lordes, and tooke Dauid Lewlins brother, with his wife, his sonnes, and seuen daughters, at Saint Moris, which Dauid was drawne, hanged, and quartered at Shrewsburie.

S. { Iordane Godchepe: Martin Box, the 28. of Septem. } M. { Henry Waleis the 28. of Oct.

Edward Prince of Wales, borne at Carnaruan in Wales. *Ann. reg. 13.*

Laurence Ducket Goldsmith, and Citizen of London, grieuously wounded one Ralph Crepin in West Cheape, and then fled into Bow Church: after that, certaine euill disposed persons, friendes to the sayde Ralph, entred the Church in the night time, and slew the sayd Laurence lying in the Steeple, and then hanged him vp, placing him so by the window, as if he had hanged himselfe: vpon the which deede, enquirie being made, it was presented, that he had hanged himselfe, for the which being drawne by the feete, he was buryed in a ditch without the Citie: but shortly after, by relation of a boy who lay with the sayd Laurence at the time of his death, and had hid him there for feare, the trueth of the matter was knowne, for the which, Alice, a woman that was chiefe causer of the saide mischiefe, and Rainold de Lancaster, Robert Pynnot, Paul of Stokenheth, Thomas Cordwanar, Iohn Tolesan, Thomas Russell, Robert Scot, and other, to ꝑ nomber of xvi. men with her, were then put in prison, & afterwards more, who al were drawne & hanged saue the woman, who was burnt: these were of the poorer sort, but

Ducket hadged in Bow Church.

1285

Murtheters hanged.

but the rich of that malicious company, to wit, Ralph Crepin, Jordan Goodchepe, Gilbert Clarke, & Geffrie Clarke were attaint, sent to prison in the Tower of London, and afterwaard escaped for money. The Church was interdicted by the Archbishoppe, and the dore with the window was stopped vp with thornes, then the said Laurence was taken vp, and buryed in the Church-yard.

Bow Church interdicted.

The great Conduit in Cheape was begun to bee builded.

Sherifes. Stephen Cornehil: Robert Rockesley, ỹ 28. of Sep.
Maior. Gregorie Rockesley Goldsmith, till the feast of Peter and Paule, on which day, he deliuered the seale at Barking Church, and tooke it to Ralph Ashwy, and that day was the Citie seised into the Kings hands, and Ralph Sandwich appointed Custos vntil Candlemas, and then was chosen Iohn Briton vntill Saint Margarets day.

Ann. reg. 14

Libertie of London sealed.

1286 A Iustes was proclaymed at Boston, in the faire time, whereof one part came in the habite of Monckes, the other in the suite of Chanõs, who had couenanted after ỹ Iustes to spoyle ỹ Faire. For the atchieuing of their purpose, they fired the Towne in three places. It is said, that streames of Gold, Siluer, and other mettall molten, ranne into the sea. The Captaine of this confederacie was Robert Chamberlaine Esquier, who was hanged, but would neuer confesse his fellowes.

Faire at Boston spoyled.

Wheate was solde for sixteene pence, and twelue pence the Quarter.

S. Walter Blunt: Iohn Wade, the 28. of Septẽber. *Custos* Ralph Sandwich.

Ann. reg. 15

On Newyeares day at night, as wel through the vehemencie of the winde, as violence of ỹ Sea, many Churches were ouerthrowen and destroyed, not only at Yarmouth,

Yarmouth, Donwich, and Ipswich, but also in diuers other places of England, and other regions adioyning to the sea, especially in that part of England, which is called Peris land. All the whole prouince was for the most part turned into a standing poole, so that intollerable multitude of men were ouerflowed, and destroyed with the water.

S. Thomas Crosse : Walter Hauteine, the 28. of Sept. *Custos.* Ralph Sandwich.

King Edward sailed to Burdeaux, and from thence rode into France, where he was honorably receiued of Philip le Beaw king of France. He banished all the Iewes out of Gascoine, and other his lands in France. *An.reg.16*

The Summer was so exceeding hote, that manie men died through the extremitie therof, and yet wheate was solde at London for three shillings foure pence the quarter, and such cheapnesse of beanes and peaze, as the like had not beene heard of. Note Summers cheape corne. 1288

S. William Hereford : Thomas Stanes, the 28. of Sep, *Custos.* Ralph Sandwich.

Great haile fell in England, and after insued great raine, that the yeere following, wheat was raised from three pence the bushell, to sixtene pence, and so increased yeerely, till it was lastly solde for twentie shillings the quarter. *Ann. reg.17* 1289

The citie of Carelile, the abbey, with all the houses belonging to the Friers minors, was consumed with fire.

S. William Betaine : Iohn of Canturbury, the 28. of September.

Custos. Ralph Sandwich. Which Ralph before Candlemas was deposed from the constableship of the Tower of London, & in his place was put Ralph de Barneuers knight, who was againe re- *Ann.reg.18* Custos of London, constables of the Tower.

moued on the Munday afeer Candlemas day, from the custodie of the citie, and in his place was Sir Iohn de Briton.

1290 Rice ap Merideth, was by the earle of Cornewall, in the kings absence, taken, drawen, hanged, and quartered at Yorke.

S. Falke of S. Edmund: Salomon le Sotell, the 28. of September. Custos. Sir Iohn Briton.

An. reg. 19 King Edward returned out of Gascoine, where he had remained more then three yeeres.

King Edward held a parliament at Westminster, wherein the transgressions of diuers iustices was tried out, & punished accordingly: some lost their goods, and then were banished: some, aswell of the bench as of the assises, were sent to the Tower, which with great summes of money obteined libertie. Sir Thomas Weiland had all his goods, both moueable and vnmoueable, confiscate, and was banished. Sir Ralph Hengham, chiefe iustice of the higher bench, offered 7000. markes. Sir Iohn Louetet, iustice of the lower bench 3000. marks. Sir William Bromtone, iustice, 6000. markes. Of their clerks for their redemption. Of Robert Littelburie 1000. marks. Of Roger Leicester 1000. marks. Of sir Salomon Rusz, chiefe iustice of assises, 4000. marks. Of sir Richard Boiland 4000. marks. Of sir Thomas Sodenton 2000. marks. Sir William Hopton 2000. marks. Of Robert Preston 1000. marks. Sir William Saham, iustice, 3000. marks. Of a certaine clerke of the courts called Adam de Stratton, 32000. markes of olde money and new, beside iewels without number, and precious vessels of siluer, which were sold in his house, and a kings crowne, which men said was king Iohns. Moreouer, the king constrained the iustices to sweare, that from thence forth they should take

Iustices punished.

1291

take no pension, fee, or gift of any man, except onely a breakefast, or such like present.

He banished all the Iewes out of England, giuing them to beare their charges, till they were out of his realme: the number of Iewes then expulsed, were 15060. persons.

The Scots by their charter, deliuered to king Edward the kingdome of Scotland, with the castles, rights and customes, that vpon due discussing the matter, it might be knowen who was lawfull heyre thereunto.

S. { Thomas Romaine: William de Lier, the 28. of September.

Custos. { John de Briton, } { Who was about S. Margarets day remooued from the custodie of London, and sir Ralph de Bernouers was remooued from the constableship of the Tower, and in their places put againe Ralph Sandwich, custos of the citie, and constable of the Tower. *Ann. reg. 20* 1292

Roger Bacon was buried on the eleuenth of June, in the Grey friers church in Oxford.

The woollstaple was ordeined to be kept at Sandwich.

S. { Ralph Blunt: Hamo Box, the 28. of September. } *Custos.* { Ralph Sandwich.

The eighteenth of Nouember, king Edward sate in his tribunall seat at Berwike, and hauing heard the assertions of the competitors of the crowne of Scotland, he adiudged Iohn Bailliol to be true heire of Scotland, and therefore to inioy the same whole kingdome, with the appurtenances, and assigned him to do him homage, which was performed at Norham the twentith of Nouember, and also on Saint Stephens day following, at Newcastle. *Ann. reg. 21* John Bailliol did homage for Scotland.

Queene deceased.

Queene Eleanor died at Herdebie, a towne neere to Lincolne, on S. Andrewes eue her bowels were buried at Lincolne, her body was brought to Westminster, & there buried: the king made at euery place where shee stayed, a costly crosse, with the queenes image vpon it,

Charing crosse

Charing crosse, the crosse in Westcheape of London, Dunstable, S. Albans, Waltam crosse, and others.

The Cinque ports against the French.

Great discord arose betwixt the mariners of France, and them of Yoxlmouth and Yarmouth, wherthrough the Englishmen sustained great losse: but they complaining to the king, obteined licence to reuenge their own wrongs, and without aide either of Wales, Scotland, or Ireland, went to the sea with sixe hundred shippes, and set vpon their enemies, and tooke two hundred and fifteene French ships, & drowe them to the Isle of Gernsey, and after presented them to the king.

Cambridge burnt.

A great part of the towne of Cambridge, with the church of our Ladie, was consumed with fire.

The goods, as well temporall as spirituall of all religious people in England, were taxed to pay the tenth part to the king.

The Minories

The Minories, an house of nunnes, of the order of S. Clare, without Aldgate of London, was founded by Edmund earle of Leicester, brother to king Edward.

S. { Henrie Bole: Elias Russell, } Custos. { Ralph Sandwich. } the 28. of September.

Ann. reg. 22

Nicholas Farrengdon was the first alderman.

First alderman in London.

Three men had their right hands cut off at ỳ Standard in Westcheape, for rescuing a prisoner, arrested by a serieant of the citie of London, named Bascle.

1294

Gilbert earle of Gloceſter died, leauing issue, three daughters, and one sonne within age.

S. { Robert Rokesley the yoonger: } Custos. { Ralph Sandw. } Martin Ambresbery, ỳ 28. of Se.

All

All the clergie of England granted a subsidie of the one halfe of their fruites and reuenues for one yeere to the king.

In the quindene of S. Martin, the Iustices Itinerants sate without London in the bishop of Couentries house, at the stone crosse. Snowes and windes did great harme in England. The water of Thames ouerflowed the banks, & a great breach at Rotherheath besides London, and the low ground about Bermondsey & Tothill was ouerflowed. *Ann. reg. 23*

1295

S. { Henrie Box: Richard Gloucestet, the 28. of Septemb. } *Custos.* { Sir Ralph Sandwich.

The king passing the water of Conoway, & so forth into Wales with an armie against the Welchmen, builded the castle of Beawmarish, in the Ile of Anglesey. The Welchmen were consumed by famine; their woods were felled, & many castles fortified, their captaine was taken, and brought to London, and so for that time the warres ceased. *Ann. reg. 24.* Castle of Bewmarish.

The Frenchmen arriued at Douer, spoiled ỳ towne, and burnt a great part thereof, amongst other they slew Thomas of Douer, a moonke of great holinesse. 1296 Douer spoiled.

The king caused all the monasteries in England to be searched, and the money in them to be brought by to London. He also seized into his hands all their lay fees, because they refused to pay to him such a tare as he demanded. Moreouer, he caused the wooll & leather to be stayed in England, and there followed great dearth of corne and wine. Monasteries searched.

S. { Iohn of Dunstable: Adam de Halingbery, the 28. of September.

Custos. { Sir Iohn Breton } Was made Custos of London by the king, Ralph Sandwich being remoued, and the morrow after S. Barnabas day, all the *Ann. reg. 25*

liberties were restored to the citie of London, the maioraltie excepted.

Iohn Baliol king of Scots, contrarie to his allegiance rebelled, wherefore king Edward hasted him thither, and woon the castles of Berwike and Dunbarre: he slew of the Scots fiue and twentie thousand: he conquered Edenborough, where hee found the regall ensignes of Scotland, as crowne, scepter, and cloth of estate, &c. In his returne, he called a parliament at Berwike, where he receiued the fealties of all the great men of Scotland, and their homages.

1297 King Edward woon Berwike. Regalles of Scotland.

S. {Thomas of Suffolke: Adam of Fulham, the 28. September.} Chr. {Sir Iohn Breton.}

An. reg. 26 King Edward offered to S. Edward at Westminster, the chayne, scepter, & crowne of golde of the Scottish king.

The king increased the tribute of the woolles, taking for euery sacke fortie shillings, where before that time they paid but halfe a marke.

The Scots, by the instigation of William Walleis, rebelled.

The Eschequer and the Kings bench was remoued from London to Yorke.

1298 Battell at Fankirke in Scotland.

King Edward wanne the battell of Fankirke in Scotland, in which battell was slaine more then twentie thousand Scots, & William Walleis their captaine fled. Anthony Beke, bishop of Duresme, had at this battell such a retinue, that in his company were two & thirtie banners. At this time the towne of S. Andrewes was destroyed, no man there resisting.

The citizens of London hearing of the great victorie obteined by the king of England against the Scots, made great and solemne triumph in their citie, euerie one according to their craft, especially the Fishmongers,

gers, which with solemne Procession passed through the citie, hauing amongst other pageants and shewes, foure surgeons gilded, caried on foure horsses: then foure salmons of siluer on foure horsses: and after sixe and forty knights armed, riding on horsses, made like luces of the sea: and then one representing S. Magnus, with a thousand horsmen: this they did on S. Magnus day, in honor of the kings great victorie.

S. { Richard Reffeham: Thomas Sely, the 28. of Sept. } *M.* { Henry Walcis the 28. of Oct.

King Edward held a great parliament or councell at Stepenheath by London, in the house of Henrie Waleis maior of London. On the eight day after Easter, Thomas Romaine, Richard Gloucester, Nicholas Faringdon, Adam Helingbury, Thomas Sely, Iohn Dunstaple, Richard Ashney, Iohn Wade, & William Stortford, of the citie of London, brake vp the Tunne in Cornehill, and tooke out certaine prisoners, for the which they were punished by long imprisonment and great fines. It cost the citizens more then 20000. marks to purchase the kings fauour, and confirmation of their liberties. The same yeere men of London searched the church of S. Martin in the field, neere Charing crosse, for treasure of golde, though the words of a gardener, that said there was a gold horde, but they found nought, wherefore the deane of Paules by commandement of the archbishop of Canturburie, denounced them al accursed openly at Paules crosse ỳ there had serched. *Ann. reg. 27*

1299

The 29. of March, a vehement fire being kindled in the lesser hall of the palace at Westminster, the same with many other houses adioyning, with the queenes chamber, were all consumed, the flame therof being driuen with winde, fiered the monastery adioyning, which with the palace were both consumed. Westminster and the kings palace consumed with fire.

S. Martins in the Vintrie new builded.

S. Martins church in the Vintrie at London was new builded by the executors of Matthew Columbers.

The king went to Yorke, and so into Scotland with a great power.

159. beggers murdered at London.

A certeine rich citizen of London deceasing, a great number of poore people were assembled to receiue his charitable dole: amongst whome suddenly rushed in the sonnes of Beliall, coueting to snatch the money from the executors hands: but missing of their purpose, they fell on the poore people, murthering 129. and drowned 30. of them, because one of them had bewraied their former wicked purposes.

Price of poultrie.

This yeere was made an act of common councell for prices of victuals to be solde at London, by consent of the king and nobilitie, concerning the price of powlterie. A fat cocke for three halfepence: two pullets for three halfepence: a fat capon for two pence halfepenie: a goose foure pence: a mallard three halfe pence; a partridge for three halfe pence: a feazant foure pence: a heron sixe pence: a plouer one penie: a swanne for three shillings: a crane for twelue pence: two woodcocks for three halfe pence: a fat lambe from Christmasse to Shrouetide sixteene pence, and all the whole yeere after for foure pence.

S. { Iohn Armenter: Henrie Fingrie, the 28. of Sept. } M. { Elias Russell, the 28. of Oct.

Ann. reg. 28 The king made cruell warre vpon the Scots, & had of them a great victorie.

Falle money.

1300 This realme was troubled with falle money, which was called Crokden, & Pollard, coined in parts beyond the seas, and vttered for sterling, so that many thereby were deceiued, which vpon S. Stephens day was clouen in two, and was accounted but halfe the value. On Easter euen the same money was forbidden through all England,

England, and after called in, & new coined, to the kings great aduantage.

The monasterie of Glocester, the cloister, belfrie, the great chamber, with other buildings was consumed by fire.

For the establishment of the peace betweene England and France, king Edward tooke to wife Margaret, sister to Philip de Bew, then king of France: they were married at Canturburie.

S. { Lucas de Hauering: Rich. Champs, the 28. of Sept. } M. { Elias Russell, the 28. of Oct.

King Edward made his voyage against the Scots, wherin he subdued a great part of the land, tooke the castle of Estreuelin, with other, and made the lords sweare to him fealtie and homage. In the meane while, the queene was conueyed to London, against whom, the citizens, to the number of 600, rode in one liuerie of red and white, with the cognizance of their mysteries brotherhood vpon their sleeues, & receiued her foure miles without the citie, and so conueyed her to Westminster. *Ann. reg. 29* 1301

S. { Robert Caller: Peter de Bosenho, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Sir Ioh. Bloūd, the 28. of Octo.

The king gaue to Edward his sonne, the princedome of Wales, and ioyned therunto the dukedome of Cornwall, and the earldome of Chester. He kept his Christmas in Scotland, with a great army: but at the instance of the French king, he granted truce, and returned. *Ann. reg. 30* 1302

S. { Hugh Pourt: Simon Paris, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Ioh. Bloūd, the 28. of Oct.

The Scots rebelling against king Edward, made William Wales their leader, wherfore the king hauing his armie readie, passed by the castle of Striueling, ouer the whole land, none offering them battell, but fleeing before the sword. *An. reg. 31* 1303

The

Robert Fitz Walter acknowledgeth his seruice done to the citie of London.

This yeere, on the twelft of March, before Iohn Bloūd maior of London, Robert Fitz Walter acknowledged his seruice to the same citie, and sware vpon the Euangelists, that he would be true vnto the liberties thereof, and mainteine the same to his power, and the councell of the same citie to keepe, &c.

The right that belonged to Robert Fitz Walter, chastelein of London, lord of Wedeham, were these:

The said Robert and his heyres ought to be, and are chiefe Banerars of London in fee for the Chastelerie, which he and his ancestors had by Castle Baynard in the said citie. In time of warre, the said Robert and his heires ought to serue the citie in maner as followeth: that is: The said Robert ought to come, he being the twentith man of armes on horsebacke, couered with cloth or armour vnto the great West doore of S. Paule, with his banner displayed before him, of his armes: and when he is come to the said doore, mounted and apparrelled (as before is said) the maior with his aldermen and shiriffes, armed in their armes, shall come out of the said church of S. Paule vnto the said doore, with a banner in his hand, all on foote, which banner shall be Gueles, the image of S. Paule golde: the face, handes, feete, and swoord of siluer: and assoone as the sayd Robert shall see the maior, aldermen, and shiriffes come on foot out of the church armed with such a banner, he shall alight from his horsse, and salute the maior, and say to him: Sir maior, I am come to doe my seruice which I owe to the citie. And the maior and aldermen shall answere, We giue to you as to our banarer of fee in this citie, this banner of the citie, to beare and gouerne to the honour and profit of the citie to your power: and the said Robert and his heyres shall receiue the banner in his handes, and shall goe on foote out of the

gate

gate with the banner in his handes, and the maior, aldermen, and shiriffes shall follow to the doore, and bring a horsse to the saide Robert woorth twentie poundes, which horsse shall be sadled with a saddle of the armes of the said Robert, and shall be couered with sendall of the said armes. Also, they shall present to him twentie poundes sterling money, and deliuer to the chamberlaine of the saide Robert for his expences that day. Then the said Robert shall mount vpon the horse which the maior presented to him, with the banner in his hand, and alloone as he is vp, he shall say to the maior, that he cause a marshall to be chosen for the host, one of the citie: which marshall being chosen, the said Robert shall command the maior and burgesses of the citie, to warne the commoners to assemble together, and they shall all goe vnder the banner of S. Paule, and the said Robert shall beare it himselfe vnto Aldgate, and there the said Robert and maior shall deliuer the said banner of S. Paule from thence, to whom they shall assent or thinke good. And if they must make any issue forth of the citie, then the said Robert ought to choose two forth of euery ward, the most sage personages, to foresee to the safe keeping of the citie, after they be gone forth. And this counsell shalbe taken in the priorie of the Trinitie neere vnto Aldgate. And before euery towne or castle which the host of London besiege, if the siege continue a whole yeere, the said Robert shall haue for euery siege of the communaltie of London an hundred shillings for his trauell, & no more. These be the rights that the said Robert hath in the time of warre. Rights belonging to Robert Fitz Walter, and to his heyres in the citie of London, in the time of peace, are these (that is to say) the said Robert hath a Soken or ward in the citie, that is, a wall of the Chanonrie of Saint Paul,

as

as a man goeth downe the ſtreet before the newhouſe of S. Paul, vnto the Thames, and ſo to the ſide of the mill, which is in the water that commeth downe from the Fleete bridge, and goeth ſo by London walles, betwixt the Friers preachers & Ludgate, and ſo returneth backe by the houſe of the ſaid Friers, vnto the ſaid common wall of the ſaid chanonry of S. Paule, that is, all the pariſh of S. Andrew, which is in the gift of his anceſtors, by the ſaid ſeniority: and ſo the ſaid Robert hath appendant vnto the ſaid Soken all theſe things vnder written, that he ought to haue a Soke man, & to place what Sokeman he will, ſo he be of the Sokemanrie (or the ſame ward) and if any of the Sokemanrie be impleaded in the Guild hall, of anything that toucheth not the body of the maior that for the time is, or that toucheth the body of no ſhirife, it is not lawfull to ỳ Sokeman of the Sokemanrie of the ſaid Robert Fitz. Walter to demand a court of the ſaid Robert, and the maior and his citizens of London ought to grant him to haue a court, and in his court he ought to bring his iudgement as it is aſſented and agreed vpõ in the Guild hall, that ſhall be giuen him. If any therfore be taken in his Sokenrie, he ought to haue his ſtocks & impriſonment in his Soken, and he ſhalbe brought from thence to the Guild hall before the maior, and there they ſhal prouide him his iudgement that ought to be giuen of him: but his iudgement ſhall not be publiſhed till he come into the court of the ſaid Robert, and in his libertie. And the iudgement ſhall be ſuch, that if he haue deſerued death by treaſon; he to be tied to a poſt in the Thames at a Woodwarfe, where boats are faſtened, two ebbings & two flowings of the water. And if he be condemned for a common thiefe, he ought to be led to the elmes, & there ſuffer his iudgement as other theeues: and to the ſaide

Robert

Robert & his heyres hath great a honor that he holdeth a great franches within the citie, that the maior of the citie, and citizens are bound to do him of right, that is to say, that when the maior will holde a great councell, he ought to call the said Robert and his heyres to be with him in councell of the citie, and the said Robert ought to be sworne to be of councell with the citie against all people, saving the king and his heyres. And when the said Robert commeth to the hoistings in the Guild hall of the citie, the maior or his lieutenant ought to rise against him, and set him downe neere unto him, & so long as he is in Guild hall, all the iudgement ought to be giuen by his mouth according to the record of the recorders of the said Guild hall, and so many weifs as come so long as he is there, he ought to giue them to the bailifes of the towne, or to whom he will, by the counsell of the maior of the citie. These be the franchises that belonged to Robert Fitz Walter in London, in time of peace, which for the antiquitie I haue heere noted out of an olde record.

Bailifs. William Combmartin: John Burford, the 28. of September. *Custos.* Sir Iohn Blound, the 28. of Octob.

Richard Grauesend bishop of Londō, deceassed, who is reported by some to haue purchased the charters & liberties of the citie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in the sixteenth yere of king Richard the second. The untrueth whereof I thought good thus much in place to note. *Ann. reg. 32* Grauesend bishop of London.

King Edward went into Scotland, and there besieged the castle of Striueline, which William Clifford kept the space of 90. dayes, with sundrie valiant assaults: but being able no longer to resist, they put off their shooes, and with haulters about their necks fell 1302

prostrate

prostrate before the king, committing both liues & lims to his mercy, whom the king pardoned of life, but sent them prisoners into England.

The king returning out of Scotland by the citie of Yorke, commanded the courts of the Kings bench, and the Eschequer, which had now remained at Yorke seuē yeres, to be remoued to their olde places at London.

S. {Roger Pares: Iohn de Lincolne, } Cu- stos. {Sir Iohn Blound, the 28. of Octob. } 28. of Sep.

Ann. reg. 33

King Edward held his Christmasse at Lincolne, where he ordeined iustices of Trailebaston against intruders into other mens lands, truce breakers, extortioners, murderers, and such like offendours, by which meanes the kings treasure was maruellously increased. Roger Brabason, and Robert de Reuer sat at the Guild hall in London, to heare the complaints made concerning the foresaid articles of Trailebaston.

Drawn by Lots.

Norwich walled.

The citizens of Norwich made petition vnto the king, that like as it had pleased him heertofore to grant them his helpe and licence, certaine yeeres, for the walling about of their towne, which terme was now expired, to grant them a longer time, the same being not yet finished: whereupon, fiue yeeres were granted by him and his parliament at Westminster.

1305

A merchant of Norwich builded almost halfe of that wall.

Friers of the Sacke.

Synagogue of the Iewes neere Bayards castle in London.

Robert Fitz Walter requested the king that the friers of the Sacke (commonly called *De pœnitentia Iesu*) in London, might assigne to the said Robert one chapel, of olde time called the synagogue of the Iewes, neere adioyning to the place of the same Robert: which request was granted.

W. Wales in Scotland.

William Wales which had oft times set Scotland in great trouble, was taken, and brought to London,

where

where he was hanged, headed, and quartered.

S. { Will. Cosine: Reignald Thunderle, ỹ 28. of Sep. } Cu- { Sir Iohn Blound, the 28. of Octo. } stos. *An. reg. 34* 1306

At this time, king Edward had Scotland in such good obedience, as he gaue of the lands thereof to his seruants and subiects in England, with markets, fayres and warrens: amongst others, I haue seene vnder the broad seale of the said king Edward, a manour called Retnes, in the countie of Fersure in Scotland, & neere the furthest part of the same nation Northward, giuen to Iohn Euer and his heyres, ancestor to the lord Euer that now is, for his seruice done in those parts, with market euery Munday, fayre for three daies euery yeere, at the feast of S. Michael, and free warren for the same, dated at Lauercost the 20. day of October. *An. reg. 34.* Lord Euer.

S. { Geffrey Cundute: Simon Bilet, the 28. of Se. } Cu- { Sir Iohn Blound the 28. of Octo. } stos.

This yere Margaret queene, second wife to Edward the first, began to builde the quire of the church of the Grey friers in London, to the building whereof, in her life she gaue 2000. marks, & 100. marks by her testament: Iohn of Bretaine earle of Richmond builded the body of the church: Ladie Marie countesse of Penbroke, Gilbert Clare earle of Glocester, Margaret countesse, lady Elenor le Spencer, and lady Elizabeth de Burgh, sisters to Gilbert de Clare, gaue great summes of money towards the same: Richard Whitington sometime alderman and maior of London, founded the librarie there, in *Anno 1421.* *An. reg. 35.*

King Edward held his Christmasse at Carlile, with a great multitude of English people, and in the moneth of Ianuarie next following, he called a great parliament to be holden at Carlile. Parliament at Carlile. 1307

The earle of Lincolne complained, that whereas in times

times past, the course of water running at London vnder Holborne bridge & Fleet bridge into the Thames, had beene of such bredth and depth, that ten or twelue ships at once with merchandizes were woont to come to the foresaid bridge of Fleet, and some of them to Holborne bridge, now the same course (by filth of the tanners, and such other) was sore decayed. Also by raising vpon of wharfs, but especially by turning of the water, which they of the New temple made to their milles without Barnards castle, & diuers other perturbations, the said ships could not enter as they were wont, and as they ought, wherefore he desired that the maior of London, with the shirifs & certaine discreet aldermen might be appointed to see the course of the said water, and that by oath of honest men all the foresaid hindrances might be remooued, and to be made as it was woont of olde time, &c. Which was answered, and recorded, that Roger le Brabazon, the constable of the Tower, with the maior and shirifs are assigned, that taking with them other honest and discreet men, they make diligent serch and inquirie, how the said riuer was in olde time, and that they leaue nothing that may hurt or stop it, and to keepe it in the same state that it was woont to be.

The course of Fleet dike at London sore decayed, which sometime bare ships of small burde to Holborne bridge, to the great commoditie of the citie in that West part.

King Edward sent messengers into England, commanding all that ought him seruice, to be ready at Carlile, within three weekes after the feast of S. Iohn Baptist: but himselfe being vexed with the bloudie flixe, he sent to his sonne that he should come with speed to heare his last words, whom among other things he counselled to be mercifull, iust, and constant in all his wordes and deeds: he commanded him not to be too hastie to take on him the crowne of England, till he had reuenged the iniuries done by the Scots, but to stay in those partes, and to cause his fathers bones (being closed in a chest)

to

to be borne about with him, till he had gone thorow all Scotland, and ouercome his aduersaries. He also commanded him to honor his mother, and loue his two brethren, Thomas earle marshall, and Edward earle of Cornewall. Moreouer, he charged him on his curse, that he should not presume to call home Pierce of Gauaston, by common decree banished, without common fauour: nor to spend 32000. pounds of siluer, otherwise then in the businesse of the Holy land, for the which purpose he had prepared it, and willed his heart there to be buried.

The king also called vnto him Henrie Lacie earle of Lincolne, Guy earle of Warwike, Aimer de Valence earle of Penbroke, and Robert Clifford baron, desiring them to be good to his sonne, and that they should not suffer Pierce of Gauaston to come againe into England, to set his sonne in riot: and the seuenth of July he departed this life at Burgh vpon the sands, in the yeere 1037. when he had reigned 34. yeres, 7. moneths, and odde dayes. He was buried at Westminster.

Edward of Carnaruan.

EDward the second, sonne to the first Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began his reigne the seuenth day of July, in the yere of Christ 1307: he was faire of body, but vnstedfast of maners, and disposed to lightnesse, haunting the company of vile persons, and giuen wholly to the pleasure of the body, not regarding to gouerne his common weale by discretion and iustice, which caused great variance betweene him and his lords. He ordeined Walter Reignald to be his chancellour, and caused Walter *Anno reg. 1.*

Langton bishop of Chester, to be sent to Wallingford, there to be shut vp in prison, and his goods confiscate, because in his fathers life time he had reproued him of his insolent life, &c. He also called out of exile Pierce of Gauaston, which lately in his fathers dayes, had for certaine causes beene banished this land. He gaue to the said Pierce the earldome of Cornewall, the isle of Man, and the lordship of Wallingford.

S. {Nicho. Pigot: Nigellus Drury, the 28. of Sept.} M. {Sir Iohn Blunt, the 28. of Octo.}

A parliament was holden at Northhampton, wherein it was ordained, that his fathers reigne, which was counted base, should not be refused, vpon paine of life and limb, and that a fifteenth of the clergy, and twentith part of the goods of the laitie should be giuen to the king.

The 27. of October, king Edward the first was buried at Westminster, at the head of Henrie the third his father, vnto the which church he had giuen lands to the value of one hundred pounds by yeere, twentie pounds therof yeerely to be distributed to the poore.

Knights of the temple apprehended.

After the Epiphanie of our Lord, all the Templers in England were apprehended and committed to prison in diuers places.

The king went ouer into France, and married Isabel the French kings daughter at Bolloigne. And on the 24. day of February, king Edward with his queene were crowned at Westminster.

The lords enuying that Pierce of Gauallon was so exalted by the king, they came together to the new Temple in London, where they decreed that the same Pierce should be banished the land, and the king accompanying him to Bristow, sent him into Ireland, assigning him the whole gouernement and reuenues of that countrey.

William

S. William Basing: Iames Boteuer, the 28. of September. M. Nicholas Faringdon goldsmith, the 28. of October. *Ann. reg. 2.*

The king sent for Pierce of Gauaston out of Ireland, and gaue to him the earle of Glocesters sister in marriage, which caused him againe to rise in pride, scorning the nobles of the realme, and to abuse the king, as before he had done, in conueying the treasure of the realme into forren countries. The barons therefore declared to the king, that except he would expell the sayd Pierce from his companie, they would rise against him, as against a periured prince. And once againe, though sore against the kings mind, he caused Pierce to abiure, with condition added by the barons, that if he were found againe in any land subiect to the kings dominion, he should be taken as a common enemy, & condemned. This being done, he passed into Flanders, & from thence to other countries, seeking rest, which he could not finde. 1309 *Ann. reg. 3*

S. Iames of S. Edmund: Roger Palmer, the 28. of Se. M. Tho. Romaine, the 28. of Oct. 1310 *Anno reg. 4.*

Pierce of Gauaston conceiuing a trust in the friendship of the king and the earle of Glocester, whose sister he had married, taking with him many strangers, returned into England. And a little before Christmasse he came to the kings presence, who for ioy of his comming (forgetting all oaths and promises) receiued him as a heauenly gift.

The second day of September at night, an horrible tempest of thunder happed, so that hedges & trees lost their greenenesse, and the church of Middleton in Dorcetshire was consumed with lightning.

S. Sim. de Corpe: Peter Blackney, ỳ 28. of Se. M. Rich. Reffam mercer, the 28. of Oct.

Blackeney deceassed, in whose place succeeded Iohn of Cambridge.

Templers condemned.

A prouinciall councell was holden at London against the Templers in England, vpon heresie and other articles whereof they were accused, who denyed the fact, notwithstanding all did confesse, that they could not purge themselues, and therfore were condemned to perpetuall penance in seuerall monasteries, where they behaued themselues well.

1311

King Edward for his recreatiō tooke the sea, leauing Peter of Gauaston at Yorke, whereupon the barons brought their power, and entred the citie of Yorke, but Peter fled to Scarborough: then the barons besieged Scarborough, where they tooke him, & committed him to the custody of Aimer de Valence earle of Penbroke, who brought him to the manor of Dedington, which is betwixt Oxford and Warwike, & there left him to be kept safe: but the next day in the morning, Guy earle of Warwike, with a company of armed men, tooke him from thence, and brought him to Warwike castle: after deliberation taken, the earles of Lancaster, of Warwike, and of Hereford caused in their presence in a place called Blacke Lowe, the nineteenth of June his head to be stricken off: his body by the frier preachers was conueyed to Oxford, & there kept more then two yeeres till the king caused the same to be translated to his manor of Langley, and there in the friers church (which he had builded) to be buried.

Pierce of Gauaston beheaded.

Anno reg. 5.

S. {Sim. Merwood: Rich. Wilford, ỹ 28. of Sep.} *M.* {Sir Ioh. Gisers Peperer, ỹ 28. of Oct.}

1312

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her first sonne named Edward at Windsore, the 13. day of Nouember.

The knights of the order of S. Iohn Baptist, called S. Iohn of Hierusalem, put the Turkes out of the Isle of Roades,

Roades, and after that wan vpon the said Turks daily for a long time after. This religion was greatly preferred by the fall of the Templers, whose possession was giuen to them by a councell holded at Uienna. The Roades woon by the Christians. *Ann. reg. 6*

S. {John Lambin: Adam Luteken, the 28. of Se.} *M.* {Sir Ioh. Gisors Peperer ỹ 28. of Oct.

King Edward gathering a great power, marched towards Scotland, to breake the siege of Striueling, where he and his people incountered with Robert de Bruce and the Scots, and on S. Iohns day the Baptist they fought a terrible battell, in the end wherof the Englishmen were discomfited, and so egerly pursued by the Scots, that many of the noble men were slaine, as Gilbert de Clare earle of Glocester, sir Edmund Manly, sir Robert Clifford, sir Paine Tiptoft, sir William Marshall, sir Giles Dargenton, & many other knights and esquires. 1313 Battell at Striueling.

There was taken Humfrey de Bohun earle of Hereford, Iohn Segraue, Iohn Claueringham, William Latimer, sir Roger Northbroke bearer of the kings shield.

Ralph Baldocke bishop of London deceassed, who in his life time gaue two thousand marks to the building of the new worke of the chapell on the South side of the church of S. Paul in London, and left much by his testament to the same worke. *Anno reg. 7* New worke of Paules church in London.

In digging the foundation of this worke, were found more then an hundred heades of oxen and kine, which thing confirmed greatlie the opinio of those which haue reported, that of olde time it had bene called The Temple of Iupiter, and that there was the sacrifice of beasts.

S. {Robert Gurdein: Hugh Garton, the the 28. of Septem.} *M.* {Nicholas Faringdon, goldsmith, the 28. of October.

1314 The king caused his writs to be published for prices
Victuall prised of victualles, no ore stalled or corne fed, to be solde for
Ann. reg. & more then foure and twentie shillings: no grasse fed ore for more then sixteene shillings: a fat stalled cowe at twelue shillings: another cowe at tenne shillings: a fat mutton corne fed, or whose woolle is well growen, at twenty pence: another fat mutton shorne, at foureteene pence: a fat hogge of two yeeres olde, at three shillings foure pence: a fat goose at two pence halfepenie, in the citie at three pence: a fat capon at two pence, in the city two pence halfepenie: a fat henne at one penie, and in the citie three halfepence: two chickens a penie, in the citie three halfepence: foure pigeons for a peny, in the citie three pigeons for a peny: foure and twentie egges a peny, in the citie twentie egges a peny, &c.

S. { Stephen Abingdon: Hamond Chigwell, the 28. of Septemb. } *M.* { Sir Iohn Gisors Peperer, the 28. of October.

Notwithstanding the statutes of the last parliament, the kings writs, &c. all things were solde dearer then
Victuall deare before, no flesh could be had, capons and geese would not
1315 be found, egges were hard to come by, sheepe died of the rotte, swine were out of the way, a quarter of wheate, beanes & peaze were solde for twentie shillings, a quarter of malt for a marke, a quarter of salt for fiue & thirtie shillings, &c.

A Tanners sonne claimed to be king. A Tanners sonne of Excester, in diuers places of England, named himselfe the sonne of Edward the first, and said, that by a false nurse he was stolne out of his cradle, & Edward that now was king, put in his place: but shortly after he was conuict, and confessed that he did it by the motion of a familiar spirit, whom he had serued three yeeres: for the which seruice he was hanged at Northhampton.

The

The king in a parliament at Lincolne, reuoked the pouilions before made, for selling of victualles, and permitted all men to make the best of that they had: neuertheless, the dearth increased through the abundance of raine that fell in haruest, so that a quarter of wheat, or of salt, was solde before Midsummer for thirtie shillings, and after, forty shillings.

There followed this famine, a grieuous mortalitie of people, so that the quicke might vneath burie the dead. *Anno reg. 9.* *The mortalitie of men.*

The beastes and cattell also by the corrupt grasse whereof they fed, died, whereby it came to passe, that the eating of flesh was suspected of al men, for flesh of beasts not corrupted, was hard to finde: horsse flesh was counted great delicates: the poore stale fat dogges to eate: some (as it was said) compelled through famine, in hid places, did eate the flesh of their owne children, and some stale others, which they deuoured. Theeues that were in prisons, did plucke in pieces those that were newlie brought amongst them, and greedily deuoured them halfe aliue. A gallon of small ale was at two pence, of the better three pence, and the best foure pence.

Dogges flesh good meat.
Children were eaten.
Theeues in prison deuoure one another.

The Londoners considering that wheate made in malt was much consumed, ordeined, that from thencefoorth it should be made of other graine, and also, that a gallon of better ale should be solde for i.d. ob. & of small ale for i.d. and not aboue.

Wheat forbidden to be made into malt.

The king according to the statute of London, sent his writs through the realme, commanding, that as wel within the liberties as without, in cities, boroughs, townes, and villages, a gallon of ale should be solde for i.d. and that from thencefoorth no wheat should be made into malt: which if he had not sooner caused to be proclaimed, the greatest part of the people should

haue perished through famine.

Earle Waren was excommunicate by the bishop of Chichester for adulterie.

S. Hamond Goodsheape: William Bodele, the 28 of September. M. Stephen Abindon, the 28. of October.

1316 There arriued in England by the kings request, two cardinalles, to make peace betwixt the two realmes, of England and Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the king, Thomas earle of Lancaster. These cardinals went into the North parts, to install Lodowike Beomond, bishop of Durham: and when they came neere vnto the Tower of Derlington, certaine robbers breaking out of a valley, Gilbert Middleton and Walter Selby being their captaines, suddenly set vpon the familie of the cardinals, robbed them of their treasure, and caried Lodowike bishop of Durham to Morpeth, where they constrained him to pay a great ransome: but the cardinals came to Durham, where they tarried a few dayes for answere of the Scots, & so vnder the kings conduct they returned to Yorke, and left their businesse which they came for, vndone. Gilbert Middleton after manie domages done to the priory of Rimuth and other, was taken in his owne castle of Mitford, by William Felton, Thomas Hetton, and Robert Horneclife carried to London, & there in the presence of the cardinals drawen and hanged.

Two Cardinals robbed.

Ann. reg. 10

The cardinalles vnder certaine conditions, made peace betweene the king and Thomas earle of Lancaster, which conditions shortlie after were vniustlie broken.

Theeues like friers.

Sir Gosseline Deinuile & his brother Robert, with two hundred in the habit of friers, did many notable robberies, they spoiled the bishop of Durham palaces, leauing

ning nothing in them but bare walles, for the which they were after hanged at Yorke.

S. { William Cawston: Raufe Balancer, the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Wengraue, the 28. of October.

Magaret daughter to Philip of France, wife to Edward the first, deceassed, and was buried in the middle of the quire of the Grey friers church at London. 1317

Edward de Bruis the king of Scots brother, who by the space of three yeeres had assaulted Ireland, and had crowned himselfe king, was taken by Englishmen, and was beheaded at Dundalke. Edward de Bruse beheaded.

This yeare was an early harnest so that all the corne was inned before S. Giles day. A bushell of wheat that was before solde for tenne shillings, was solde for tenne pence: and a bushell of oats that before was eight shillings, was solde for eight pence. Early harnest cheape corne. *An. reg. 11*

S. { Iohn Prior: William Furneis, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Iohn Wengraue, the 28. of Octob.

The towne of Berwicke was betraied to the Scots, through the treason of Peter Spalding, and other English men, whom the king of Scots caused to be hanged for being traitours to their countrey. The castle held out, till for want of victualles they within were constrayned to deliuer it into the Scottishmens hands, who wanne also the castles of Harbotle, Warke, and Mitford, so that they possessed the more part of all Northumberland. Barwike betraied. The Scots inuaded England.

In May they entred further into the land, burning all before them, till they came to Ripon, which towne they spoiled, and receiued a thousand marks of those that were got into the church, because they should not put the towne to the fire, as they had done the townes of Northallerton, and Borough bridge, &c.

In

In theyr returning backe, they burnt Knaresburgh, & Skipton in Crauen, and all other afore them, carrying into Scotland a marueilous multitude of cattell, beside prisoners, men and women.

The Yorkshiremen gathered together to the number of ten thousand, and met with the Scots at the towne of Mitton, tenne miles by Northwest from Yorke, where they lost three thousand, and were ouercome by the Scots.

The pope ordeined, that parsons should haue but one benefice the piece.

A murren of kine. A great murren of kine hapned, which were so mortally infected, that dogs and rauens eating of the carrion of the kine, were poisoned, and did swell to death, so that no man durst eat any beefe.

S. { Iohn Pontell: Ioh. Dalling, the 28. of Septem. } M. { Iohn Wingraue, the 28. of Octo.

The Scots burne the suburbs of Yorke. The king being at Yorke, the Scots entered England, came to Yorke, and burnt the suburbs of the citie, & tooke sir Iohn of Butaine earle of Richmond prisoner,

1319 with many other.

Herdmen and women go toward Ierusalem. Many herdsmen & certaine women of England, and of other parts of the world, gathered themselues together, and would goe seeke the Holy land, to kill the enemies of Christ, as they said: but because they could not passe ouer the great sea, they slew many Iewes in the parts of Tholose, & Gascoine, wherfore many of them were taken, and put to death. *An. reg. 13.*

S. { Sim. Abindon: Iohn Prestõ, the 28. of Se. } M. { Hamond Chickwel Peperer, the 28. of Oc.

Eschequer kept at Yorke. The clerks of the Eschequer went towards Yorke with the records and prouision, that laded one & twentie carts, but within the space of halfe a yeere returned againe to London.

The

The same yere the kings iustices sate in the Tower of London, whereupon Iohn Gisors late maior of London, and many others fled the citie, for things they had presumptuously done, and knew themselues guiltie. And at this time the citizens acknowledged the right which they ought to Robert Fitz Walter, and to his heires, for the castle of Baynard. 1320

The earle of Hereford bought of sir William Bruis knight, a portion of land in the marches of Wales called Gowers. Roger Mortimer the vncle, and Roger the nephue, not knowing of the foresaid bargaine, had also bought the said ground of the said William Bruis. Also the lord Mowbray, who had married the daughter and heire of the said William, claimed it by inheritance of his wife. Last of all, Hugh Spencer the ponger had bought that lands, and put them all out, whereth[r]ough the foresaid nobles were sore amooued, and Humfrey earle of Hereford complained to Thomas earle of Lancaster, which two earles allured almost all the other earles and barons to take their part. Thomas earle of Lancaster being their captaine, they came to Sherborne, and from thence with banners displayed to S. Albans: from thence they sent to the king being at London, requiring him to banish the two Hugh Spencers, which were condemned by the comminalty in many articles: which when the king would not grant, the barons came to London, where at length, the king granted their petition, so that Hugh Spencer the elder was banished, but the ponger Hugh fell to spoiling on the sea. The barons in armor. *Ann. reg. 14* The elder Spencer banished.

S. { Reignald at Conduit: William Produn, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith, the 28. of Octob.

Certaine leapers, who had made couenant with the Iewes

Iewes & leapers poysoned waters.

Iewes to poison all the Christians in Europe, laid poison in welles, springs and pits, for the which there were
1321 many conuict & burnt. There died in Almaine for this cause about twelue thousand Iewes.

Mortimer sent to the Tower.

Both the Mortimers meeting the king, reuerently submitted themselues vnto him: but the king sent them both to the Tower of London.

Maurice Barkley and Hugh Audley did the like: but he sent them to Wallingford castle.

The king gathered an host, and went against the rebels, and at Burton vpon Trent put them to flight. The king pursuing them, the hosts met againe at Borow bridge, where Humfrey de Bohune being thrust into the fundament with a speare, died. There were taken in the field, Thomas earle of Lancaster, with the lords, knights, and other.

These by the iudgement of Andrew Harkley earle of Carlile were condemned. And on the two & twentith of March Thomas of Lancaster was beheaded, with diuers others.

The earle of Lancaster beheaded.

A parliament was gathered at Yorke, where Hugh Spencer the father, was made earle of Winchester.

Ann. reg. 15 Then the king with a great army entred Scotland, but the Scots hauing destroyed all afore, were retired beyond the Scottish sea. So that the king being oppressed by famine, returned into England, whome the Scots followed, and in a place of the forrest of Blackamore, they set on the king, so that he hardly escaped. There were taken the earle of Richmond, and many other: the Scots burning euen to Yorke, they burnt Ripon, and slew many priests of the college there.

S. Richard Constantine: Richard Hackney, the 28. of September. *M.* Hamond Chickwell, Peperer, the 28. of October.

Andrew

Andrew de Herkley lately made earle of Carlile, was degraded, hanged, and quartered at Carlile. 1322 *Ann.reg.16*

S. { John Grantham: Richard of Ely, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Hamond Chickwell Peperer, the 28. of October.

Roger Mortimer of Wigmore, by giuing to his keepers a sleepe drinke, escaped out of the Tower, breaking through the wall, and so with cords knit ladder wise, got to the Thames, passed the riuer, came to the sea, and so ouer into France. 1323 *Ann.reg.17.*

S. { Adam of Salisburie: John of Oxford, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Nicholas Farendon, Goldsmith, the 28. of Octob.

The king sent ambassadours to the French king, to take order for the dukedome of Britaine, who after long debatings, tooke a certaine forme of peace. 1324 *Ann.reg.18*

King Edward sent the queene his wife vnto her brother the French king, to establish the peace, who went ouer with a small company. By her mediation a peace was fully finished, to wit, that the king of England should giue his eldest sonne Edward the dukedome of Aquitaine, and the earledome of Pontiue, and that the French king should receiue homage of him: wherupon Edward the kings sonne went ouer with a competent houshold, and did homage vnder certaine protestations, to his vncle the French king. The Queene sent into France.

S. { Bennet of Fulham: John Cowson, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Hamond Chickwell Peperer, the 28. of October.

Whiles the queene with her sonne remayned in France, longer then the kings pleasure was, and would not come againe without Roger Mortimer and other nobles that were fled out of England, especiallie for the hatred she bare to the two Hugh Spencers, the king 1325

in displeasure banished them both, & all other that tooke their parts, whereupon many fled ouer the seas to the queene.

Ann.reg.19 The queene perceiuing that the nobles of France were corrupted with gifts sent out of England, secretlie conueyed her selfe and her sonne to the earle of Heinald, desiring aide of him: who receiued and intreated her very honorably, so long as she remained there.

S. Gilbert Mordon: Iohn Cotton, the 28. of September. *M.* Hamond Chickwell Peperer, the 28. of October.

1326 Isabel the queene made a marriage betweene her eldest sonne Edward and Philip the earles daughter of Heinald, and then with her sonne Edward, Edmund of Woodstocke earle of Kent, the kings brother, Roger Mortimer, and many other noble men that were fled out of England, and Iohn brother to the earle of Heinald being captaine, with stipendarie knights, but of Almaine & Heinald, she tooke the seas with all her power, which were to the number of 2757. men well armed, and arriued at Orwell hauen besides Harwich in Essex, about Michaelmasse, whether immediatly the earle Marshall, the earle of Leicester, the bishops of Lincolne, Hereford, Diuelin, and Elie, came, and being ioyned to the queene, made a great armie: the other bishops, specially of Canturburie, aided her with money. When she had refreshed her armie at S. Edmundsburie, she went forwards pursuing her enemies. The king requested aide of the citizens of London, who made him answere, they would with due obedience honour the king and queene, and their sonne, who was lawfull heyre to the realme, and that they would shut their gates against all forren traitours of the realme: but they would not goe out of their citie to fight, except they might (according to

Ann.reg.20 Queene Isabel returned.

The king requested aide.

to their liberties) returne home againe the same day before sunne set: which when the king heard, he fortified the Tower of London, and left there his yoonger sonne Iohn of Eltham: he caused also to be proclaimed that euery man should resist them that were arriued, and to inuade them to the vttermost of their powers (the queene with her sonne Edward, and the earle of Kent his brother, onelie excepted) and whosoeuer coulde bring the head of Roger Mortimer, should haue a thousand pounds. On the other side it was proclaimed in the queenes behalfe, that all men shoulde haue good peace, except the disturbers of the realme, to wit, the Spencers, the father and the sonne, Rober Baldocke bishop of Norwich the kings chancellour, and their fautours: and whosoeuer did bring to the queene the head of Hugh Spencer, should haue a thousand pounds. The citizens of London without respect of any, beheaded such as they tooke to be the queenes enemies, among the which they beheaded one of their owne citizens named Iohn Marshal, because he was familiar with Hugh Spencer the yonger. They tooke also maister Walter Stapleton bishop of Excester, and on the fifteenth day of October beheaded him and two of his seruants at the standerd in Cheape, because (as the saying was) hee had gathered a great armie to withstand the queene: they did also weest the keyes of the Tower of London out of the constables handes, and deliuered all the prisoners.

Proclamation by the king.

Proclamation by the queene.

Bishop of Excester beheaded

S. {Richard Rothing: Roger Chaunteclere, the 28. of September.} M. {Richard Britaine Goldsmith, the 28. of October.}

This Richard Rothing shirife, builded the parish church of S. Iames at Garlike hithe in London.

S. Iames.

The queene besieged Bristow.

The queene beseeged Bristow, which was soone rendered

dered to her, and the morrow after her comming, Hugh Spencer the elder was drawen & hanged in his armour, and then beheaded, and his body hanged vp againe, and after foure dayes cut all to pieces, and cast to the dogs to be eaten, but his head was sent to Winchester.

Spencer the elder executed.

The king, Hugh Spencer the yoonger, and Robert Baldocke, determined to flee into the isle of Lundy, which is in the mouth of the riuer Seuerne: but being in great danger on the sea, the space of a weeke, at last arriued in Wales, where they were take, in the monasterie of Neth. The king was committed to Henrie earle of Lancaster his kinsman, who brought him to Killingworth castle. Hugh Spencer, Robert Baldocke, & Simon Reading, were brought to the queene at Hereford: the earle of Arundell, Iohn Daniel, and Thomas Muchelden, by procurement of Roger Mortimer, were beheaded before their comming.

The king taken.

The king sent to Killingworth.

Hugh Spencer was condemned without answere at Hereford, where he was drawen and hanged vpon a gallowes thirtie foot high, and then headed and quartered on the foure and twentith of Nouember.

Spencer the yoonger executed.

Simon Reading was drawen & hanged on the same gallowes, but ten foot lower.

Robert Baldocke died in Newgate, with many torments.

These things being done, the queene with her sonne Edward, Roger Mortimer, and other, went to Wallingford castle a little before Christmasse, and before the Twelfe day they came to London, where they were ioyfully receiued. On the morrow after the sayd feast, they held a parliament, where by common decree, they elected Edward his eldest sonne, and then sent in the name of the whole parliament, three bishops, two earles, two abbats, foure barons, and of euerie

King Edward the second deposed.

countie

Countie three knights, &c. vnto the king at Kenilworth. Adam de Tarleton Bishop of Hereford, did the message, declaring vnto him their election, and required him to renounce the kingly dignity and crowne to his sonne: the king answered with teares, that he was very sory that he had behaued himselfe so euill towardes the people of his Kingdome: but seeing the matter was so vnrecouerable, hee prayed them all to forgiue him, and thanked them that they had chosen his eldest sonne. The messengers renounce all homages and dueties due to Edward of Carnaruan late king: and Thomas Blunt knight, steward of houshold brake his rodde, resigned his office, and shewed that the Kings householde had free libertie to depart, and then returned with the Kings answere, and made the people ioyfull. He was thus deposed, when he had raigned nineteene yeeres, sixe monethes and odde dayes. He was deliuered to the custodie of Henrie Earle of Leycester, and one hundred markes the moneth allowed for his charges in Killingworth Castell.

King Edward the third.

EDward the third borne at Windsore, about the age of xiiii. yeres, after the deposing of his Father, began his raigne the xxv. day of January, in the yere of our Lord, 1326. He was crowned at Westminster, on the first day of Februarie, by Walter Reignalds Archbishop of Canterbury, and forthwith holding his Parliament, amongst other things, he granted to the Citizens of London, all their franchises which were lost, and other newe franchises *An. reg. 1*

for larceny or felony, that the same should bee iudged before the Maior in the Guild Hall, wherfore on the 8. day of May next following, were three men iudged to death and to be hanged.

This Prince was endued with passing beautie and fauour, of wit prouident, circumspect, and gentle of nature: of excellent modestie and temperance. He aduanced such persons to dignities, as did most excel other in innocencie of life. In feates of armes he was very expert, as the noble enterprises by him atchieued doe well declare.

The Abbey of Burie spoiled.

The inhabitants of the Towne of Burie in Suffolke, assembled themselues in warlike maner on Saint Lukes day last before passed, besieged the Abbey of Burie, burnt the gates, bet and wounded the Monkes, bare out of the Abbey al the gold, siluer, ornaments, bookes, Charters, and other writings, with the assay of their coyne, stampes, and other thinges pertayning to their mint, and all other goods, as Brasse, Pewter, Iron, Leade, &c. They also burnt many houses about the Abbey, and in the Towne, pertayning to the Abbot, with his manours in Berton, Packenham, Rughā, Oldhaw, Hernigerch, Newton, Whipsted, Westle, Riseby, Ingham, Fernham, Redwel, Harberdon, and others, with all the corne in the same manors, and driue away the horses, oxen, kine, swine, sheepe &c. They drew the Monkes out of their Abbey and put them in prisons, and after brought them againe to their Chapter house, where they forced them to seale Charters at their pleasure, &c. For the which facts the malefactours were this yere by vertue of the kings Commission directed to Thomas Earle of Norffolke, Marshal of England, Thomas Bardolfe and others, apprehended and conuicted: nineteene of them were hanged, and one

Commons of Burie executed.

one preſſed to death. After this the whole inhabitantes of the Towne, for that they had not ſtaid the malefactours of their enterpriſe in the beginning (as they might haue done) were amerced to pay the Abbot toward his domages, 140000. pound. Neuertheleſſe the Abbot and Couent at the kings requeſt, who was there preſent with his nobilitie, forgaue and remitted to them 122333. pound ſixe ſhillings eightpence of the ſumme, and for the reſt vſed ſuch fauour, that if they truely paid 2000. markes in twentie yeres following, and obſerued their couenants for good order and quietneſſe, they forgaue them all the reſt. Burie amerced.

About this time, the like ſtirre was made againſt the Monkes of Canterburie, whereof ye may reade in my large Chronicle.

King Edward went againſt the Scots that were entred England as far as Stanhope Parke in Wardale, where they were beſieged three dayes, but they eſcaped. Iames Douglas one night ſecretly entring the Engliſh campe, came neere to ỹ kings tent to haue taken or ſlaine him, but his Chapleine being a bolde man and well armed, with ſome other being ſlaine, he with much adoe got backe vnhurt. The 22. day of September at night K. Ed. the ſecond was cruelly murthered, in the caſtel of Barkeley, by the practiſe of the Q. his wife, the Lord Mortimer, and the Biſhop of Hereforde, he was buried at Gloceſter. Journey towards Scotland.

This yere died Charles K. of France, which was brother to the Lady Iſabel Q. of England, mother to king Ed. 3. by whoſe death the ſucceſſion of the kingdome of France came to the ſaid Edward: but it was vſurped and poſſeſſed by Philip de Valoys vncle to the ſayde Charles, who did intrude himſelfe by force. K. Edwards title to Fra

King Edward maried Phillip the Earles daughter of Edward the third maried.

of Heynalde, ſhe was ſiſters daughter to Philip de Valoys aforeſaid.

S. {Henry Darcy : Iohn Hauten, the 28. of September.} *M.* {Hamond Chikwel Grocer, the 28. of October.}

Ann. reg. 2 Parliament at Northampton.

A Parliament was holden at Northampton, in which a ſhamefull peace was made betwixt the Engliſhmen and Scots, ſo that Dauid the ſonne of Robert Bruis,

1328 Peace with the Scots.

maried Ioan of the Towre king Edwards ſiſter, at Berwike. Alſo the king made the Scots charters, thetenor whereof was vnknowen to the Engliſhmen: but al was done as it pleaſed the old Queene, Roger Mortimer, and Iames Dowglas. The Scots made many taunting rimes againſt the Engliſhmen, for the fond diſguiſed apparel by thē at that time vſed, amongſt the which was faſtened vpon the Church doores of Saint Peter towards Stangate.

Scottiſh taunts.

Long beards hartleſſe,
Painted hoodes witleſſe,
Gay coates graceleſſe,
Makes England thriftleſſe.

Parliament at Salisbury.

In a Parliament at Saliſbury, the king made three Earles, Iohn of Eltam his brother Earle of Cornwal, Roger Mortimer Earle of the March, and Iames Butler of Ireland Earle of Ormond.

S. {Simon Fraunces : Henrie Cōbmartin, the 28. of Se.} *M* {Iohn Granthā, the 28. of Oct.}

The ſame yere, by procurement of the olde Queene,

1329 Parliament at Wincheſter

and Roger Mortimer, the Earle of Kent, the kings vncle was beheaded at Wincheſter.

S. {Richard Luzer: William Giſours, the 28. of September.} *M.* {Richard Swandland, the 28. of October.}

Roger Mortimer Earle of March was taken in the night

night season in the Q. chappel, in the castle of Notingham, by William Mountacute & others, the king himself being present, he was sent to Londō, where he was condemned and hanged. First, for that he had consented to the death of K. Ed. the second, secondly, for hindering ỳ kings honor at Stanhope parke, thirdly, for receiuing 20000. pound of the Scots, & procuring the shameful peace with them, &c.

The xv. of June was borne vnto K. Edward, his first son at Woodstoke, who was after named Edward the blacke Prince. The K. tooke into his hands al the lands assigned to his mother, and only left her a 1000. pound the yere. About Michaelmas there was very solemne iusting of all the stout Earles, Barons, and Nobles, at London in Cheape, betwixt the great Crosse, and the great Conduit nigh Soper Lane, which lasted three dayes, where the Queene Phillip, with many Ladies fel from a Stage, notwithstanding they were not hurt at all: wherefore the Queene tooke great care to saue the Carpenters from punishment, and though her prayer (which she made on her knees) she pacified the king and Counsell, whereby she purchased great loue of the people.

Ann. reg. 4

1330

Edward the blacke Prince borne.

Turniament in Cheape at London.

S. Robert of Ely: Thomas Whorwode, the 28. of September.

M. Sir Iohn Pultney Draper, the 28. of October.

Such a wet Sommer, with exceeding rayne was this yere, that in many places they began not harueſt till Michaelmas.

Late harueſt.

Anno reg. 5.

1331

On S. Laurence day, the Englishmen had a sore conflict at Gledesmore, where 2000. Englishmen ouercame 40000. Scots. Edward Baliol was crowned king of Scots, but resigned it to K. Edward of England, and remayned vnder his protection many yeres after.

Baliol resigned the crown of Scotland to king Edward of England.

S. { Iohn Mocking : Andrew Aubury, the 28. of Septemb. } M. { Sir Iohn Poultney Draper, the 28. of Octob.

Hospitall at Leicester.

Henry Earle of Lancaster and of Leicester, high Steward of England, founded the new hospital by the Castel of Leicester, wherein were 100. poore impotent people prouided for with all things necessarie.

Ann.reg.6

Edward Baylioll, and the English Lords continued the wars in Scotland, vnto whom came many other noble men of England volūtarily, seruing of their own charges, & besieged Berwike, til the same was yeelded.

1332 Elsing spittle.

This yere William Elsing Mercer of London (obteining the kings licēce) made a newe Hospital of an old house of Nunnes by Creeplegate, within the wall of London, and placing Chanons Regular there, he became their first Prior, endowing the same with lands for the relieke of the poore and impotent.

S. { Nicholas Pike: Io. Husband, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Ioh. Preston Draper, the 28. of Oct

Ann reg.7

1333 Kings of Scots did homage.

Edward Baylioll king of Scots did his homage to king Edward of England at Newcastel vpon Tine, and not long after king Edward tooke homage of the Duke of Bytaine, for the Earledome of Richmount.

S. { Iohn Hamond: William Hausard, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Iohn Poultney Draper, the 28. of October.

Anno reg.8.

1334

King Edward went toward the Marches of Scotland, and kept his Christmasse at Roxborowe, and the Scots after long sute made, had peace granted them.

S. { Iohn Kingston : Walter Turke, the 28. of September. } M. { Reinald at Conduct, Vintener, the 28. of Octo.

Part

Part of the Vniuerſitie of Oxford went to Stamford, becauſe of a variance that fell betweene the Northerne and Southerne ſcollers.

Vpon Saint Clements night, through abundance of waters, but ſpecially in the Thamis, all the cattel and beaſts neere thereunto were drowned, and the land made vnfruitfull by ſalt waters. *Anno reg. 9.* 1335

About the feaſt of Pentecoſt, he helde a Parliament at Northampton, where leauing the Prelates, ſtates, and commons debating about matters, himſelf ſecretly rode to Berwike, and from thence to a fewe men of armes to Saint Iohns Towne, which hee ſtrengthened, and after made peace with the Scots, ſuch as ſubmitted themſelues. Parliament at Northampton.

S. { Walter Mordon: Ric. Vpton, the 28. of Se. } M. { Nicholes Wotto, the 28. of Oct.

Phillip Queene of England did beare her ſecond ſonne named William, at Hatfielde, who ſhortly after dyed.

The king kept a Parliament at London, and on the firſt Sunday in Lent, he made his eldeſt ſonne Edwarde Earle of Cheſter, and Duke of Cornewall. He made alſo fiue other Earles, Henry of Lancaſter (ſonne to Henry Earle of Lancaſter) Earle of Darby, Hugh Audley Earle of Glocester, William Bohune Earle of Northampton, William Montacute Earle of Saliſburie, William Clinton Earle of Huntington, Robert Vffurd Earle of Suffolke, to the which Robert he at that time gaue the manor of Baſecourt, in the Pariſh of Saint Giles without Creeplegate of London, commonly called to this this day the Barbicane, becauſe in old time the ſame had bene a Burgekeuing, or watchtower for the Citie. *Anno reg. 10* 1336 Parliament at London. Duke and Earles created. Barbicane at London.

Woolle forbidden to be conueyed ouer the Seas.

In the same Parliament it was enacted, that no woolle growing within the Realme of England, should be transported out of the same, but that it should be made into cloth in England, and that al Fullers, Weauers, and Clothworkers of euery degree, being sufficiently instructed, and cunning in their art, from what Countrey soeuer they came into England, should receiue and enioy certaine priuiledges, wherby in short time the art of clothing increased so much thereby, that it was twentie times more vsed then before.

Priuiledges graen to clothworkers.

S. { Iohn Clarke: William Curteis, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Iohn Poultney Draper, the 28. of Oct.

Anreg. 11. 1337

This Sir Iohn Poultney, builded the Colledge in London called S. Laurence Poultney, and the Parish Church called little Alhallowes in Thamis streete, and also the Carmilite Friers Church in Couentrye.

A Parliament was holden at London, and a Conuocation was assembled by the Archbishoppe, wherein the Cleargie granted a tenth for three yeres, and the Commons a fifteenth, in consideration of the kings warres which was hotte in Scotland, and also to resist the French king, who made great braggs, and shewed great crueltie, for he outlawed, slewe, and imprisoned all Englishmen, and confiscated the goods and rattels of al that were found in his kingdome of Frãce, threatning, that he would be reuenged for his friendes the Scots.

S. { Walter Neale: Nicholas Crane, the xxviii. of September. } M. { Henry Darcy, 28. of October.

The King caused to confiscate all the goods of the Lombardes, and also of the Monckes of the order of Cluny,

Cluny, and Cisteaux through the whole Realme.

He tooke wooll to a certaine number of Sacks, at a low price in euery Countrey, the number that was set vpon Staffordshire was fiue hundred sackes, price nine markes the sacke of good wooll: but nothing was payde. First the wooll was vniuersally taken. Secondly, for the halfe, in whose handes soeuer it were found, as well Merchants as other. And the third time the king tooke a fiftenth of the comminaltie, to be payd in wooll. *Ann reg. 12*

The king appointed also all the Corne and glebe lands to serue for his warres. 1338

About Saint Margarets day, king Edward, with Queene Phillip his wife, and a great army passed the Seas with a Nauie of 500. sayle of Ships into Flanders, and so to Cullen. The towne of Southampton sacked by Frenchmen.

S. William Pomfret: Hugh Marbetel, the 28. of September. *M.* Henry Darcy, the 28. of October.

King Edward wintered at Antwerp where Queene Philip was deliuered of her third son Lionel. The king tooke vpon him to be lieutenant of the Empire from the Duke of Bauare, who held himself as Emperour. King Edward made vicegerent of the Empire.

A sudaine inundation of Water at Newcastle vpon Tine bare downe a piece of the Towne Wall, a fiue pearches in length neere to a place called Walkenew, where, 120. men and women were drowned. Newcastle drowned.

S. William Thorney: Roger Frosham, the 28. of September. *M.* Andrew Aubery, Grocer, the xxviii. of Octo.

King Edward gathering a nauie of 200. or more, about Midsommer entered the sea and sailed towards Flaunders, where he fought with the enemies a most cruell

cruell battaile by sea, in the which the French men and Normans were ouercome and slaine of them 30000. men, whereof many did leape into the sea. There was taken ships 200. and the rest fled: there was found in one ship 400. dead bodies. In the moneths of July, August, and September, by the assistance of the duke of Brabant, & the earle of Henalt, with them of Gaunt, and Ypres, King Edward entred the North parts of Fraunce, and besieged the citie of Turney. And in the meane season, the Earle of Henalt, Sir Walter Many, and Reignald Cobham, burnt 300. townes great and small, taking praies, and slewe more then a thousand men of armes. The French king by two Cardinals desired peace, which was graunted.

Iohn the fourth, son to K. Edw. was borne at Gaunt.

S. { Adam Lucas, Barthol-mew Maris, the 28. of September. } M. { Andrew Aubury Grocer, the 28. of October.

1341 A Parliament was holden at London, wherein the nobles of the Realme, with the Commons requested, that the Charter called Magna Carta, and Carta Foreſtæ, with all other liberties belonging to the Church and kingdome should be obserued, and that the officers and chiefe Rulers of the Kings house should be chosen by the Peeres of the Realme: but these petitions the king would not confirme.

Parliament at London.

S. { Richard de Barking: Iohn de Rockesley, the 28. of Septem. } M. { Iohn of Oxforde Vintener, the 28. of October.

King Edward entred Scotland, and folowed after Dauid: who fled before him beyonde the Scotish sea, wasting, and spoyling all as he went. And William Mountacute Earle of Salisbury, hauing gotten a great fleete, entred an Iland belonging to Scotland,

1342

where

where most victoriously he conquered it, and the same Ile being called the Ile of Man, the king gaue it to the Conquerour franckelie and freely to be possest, and causeb him to be called and crowned king of that Ile. King of Man.

The King commaunded Florences of golde to bee made at the Tower of London, that is to saye, the peny of the value of sixe shillings eight pence, the halfe peny of the value of thyee shillings foure pence, a farthing woyth twentie pence. Florences of golde.

S. { John Louekin: Richard Riflingbury, the 28. of September. } M. { Simon Frances Mercer, the 28. of October.

In a Parliament at Westminster, the religious men that were possessours of landes, graunted to the King, towards the maintenance of his warre, all their iewels, & plate, as wel siluer as gold, horses, carts, & wagons, wherevpon the kings treasure was notably enriched. *Ann.reg.17* 1343

{ John Steward: Iohn Aylesham, the 28. of Septem. John Hamonde, the 28. of October. } *Sherifes. Maior.*

King Edward caused to be called many Artificers, to the Castell at Windsore, and began to builde an house which wast called the Round Table, the Circumference thereof is, 600. foote and thyee quarters. *An.reg.18.* 1344 Round Table at Windsore.

The same time Phillip de Valois king of Fraunce, builded a Round Table in his Countrey, to the ende he might allure the men of Warre of Germanie and Italie, & so to keepe them from the King of Englands Round Table. Round Table in Fraunce.

{ Geffrey Wichingham: Thomas Leg, & 28. of Sept. Iohn Hamond, the 28. of October. } *Sherifes. Maiors.*

King Edwarde sent ouer Henrie Earle of Darbie, son to the earle of Lancaster his cousin, with more then 500. men of armes, amongst whome was the Earle of Pembroke & Walter de Many, with many Archers, into

Ann.reg.19 into Gascoigne, with Ralph Baron of Stafford, Seneschal of Gascoigne, who being come thither, the sayde Earle wan many walled Townes and Castels, making many worthy skirmishes, and at length won the towne of Daguillon by assault.

William Edendon, Treasourer of England, founded the Monasterie of Edendon, the religious brethren whereof were called Bonhomes.

The same yere dyed Henry Earle of Lancaster, father to Henry Earle of Darby, and was buried at Leicester. The Scots to the number of thirtie thousand, William Dowglas being their leader, entred into Westmerland, and burnt Carelile, Penreth, with many other Townes, wherefore the Bishop of Carelile, with Thomas Lucy, Robert Ogle, and a great number, compalled them in the night season, & with lights and noyse so disquieted them, that they neuer durst goe out for victuals, nor giue their bodies to sleepe, but at the last Alexander Stragan stoutely prepared to goe out for victualles, whome the Bishoppe and Robert Ogle mette, and with a speare thrust him through the body, so that the Scottes were soone after ouercome and slaine.

Scots ouercome.

S. Edmond Hemenhall: Iohn of Gloceſter, the 28. of September. *M.* Richard Leget, the 28. of October.

Ann.reg.20 This yere was the first congregating, and Custos or gardian of the fraternitie of the Grocers in the Citie of London elected. Richard Osewine, and Laurence Haliwell, Custos, and xx. brethren.

1346 King Edward sayled into Normandy.

King Edward his Nauy being ready to transport him from Portesmouth and Porchester, with the Earles of Northãpton, Arundel, Warwike, Harecourt, Huntingdon, Oxenford, & Suffolke, the Bishop of Durham, and Master

Maister William Killesby Clerke, euery one of these leading a great armie of Souldiours, well appoynted, well embarqued, and waited for the winde, from the first of June, to the fifth of July, and then hauing a good winde, they begaune to make Sayle with the number of one thousande Shippes of burthen and Pinaces, and on thirteenth day of July, King Edward tooke shipping at Portesmouth, and landed at Hogges in Normandy, where on the shore of the Sea, king Edwarde made his eldest sonne Knight, and also Prince of Wales, and immediately the Prince made knights, Mortimere, Mortacute, Rose, and other. From thence he went to Cane, in which iourney he burned the ships in all the hauens round about, where they lay at anchre: he spoyled Cane to the bare walles, and tooke there many prisoners. About the moneth of August, three battailes of ꝑ English men fought with the French king, who had foure battailes, the least whereof, was greater then all the nomber of the English men, in which fight were slaine, the kings of Boheme, and of Maiorica, the Dukes of Loraine, and Burbone, the earles of Alascum, Harecourt, Awmarle, Sauoy, Nois, Mountbillard, Niuers, and of Flaunders, with the Graund Prior of Fraunce. & 2000. men of armes, besides common souldiours without nomber: the French king being wounded, with the rest of his army conueyed himselfe out of the field. The third day after, King Edward tooke his iourney toward Caleis, spoyling all the whole countrey, and then besieged, and intrenched the Towne of Caleis on the fourth day of September.

King Edward besieged Caleis.

S. {John Croydon: William Clopton, the 28. of September.} M. {Geffrey Witchingham, the 28. of October}

The

The French King in this meane time sent a number of Genowayes, & other hired souldiours, vnto Dauid King of Scots, earnestly requesting him that he would inuade England with all his force: whereupon about the seuenth of October, he with a mightie power entred England, passing along by Berwike, which was strongly defended by the Englishmen, and so ranging ouer ỳ Forest of Alnewike, William de la Zouch, Archbishop of Yorke, Uicegerent to the King in the Marches, calling togither the Bishop of Carelile, the Earle of Angusse, the Lord Mowbrey, the Lord Percy, the Lord Neuell, and the other of the North, with all their aide, togither with the Archers of Lancashire, went towards the armie of the Scots, and on the euen of S. Luke, mette them at a place called Bewre Parke, neere Neuels Crosse, where they gaue vnto them a sharpe battaile, and by Gods grace had the victorie, Dauid king of Scots being taken prisoner, and the residue slayne or taken: There was Scots slaine 5000, men of armes, and 7000 common souldiers. This battaile was fought on the 17. of October.

The French King came to raise the siege of Caleis.

When king Edward had long besieged Caleis, about the xvii. day of Julie, the French King came to breake the siege: but when he sawe he could not haue his desire, he set fire on his tents and returned, which when the men of Caleis perceiued, the third day of August, they yeelded vp the Towne, and Castel, and submitted themselues to the Kings pleasure: who taking foure of the chiefest prisoners, let the Commonaltie go with bag & baggage, which being done, by intercession of ỳ Cardinals, truce was taken on the 28. of September, and then ỳ king returned with a glorious victorie.

King Edward returned from Caleis, into England.

Sherifes. Adam Brapsen: Richard Bas, the 28. of Septem.

Maior. Thomas Leggy Skinner, the 28. of October.

This

This peace being made, it seemed through England as a new Sommer had followed, because of the plentie of all things, for there was no woman of any name, but she had some of the prises of Caine and Caleis, or of other Cities beyond the Seas, whereof the matrones being proude, did bragge in French matrons apparell.

Commodities of peace.

An. reg. 22. 1348.

S. {Henry Picard: Simon Dolseby, the 28. September.} M. {Iohn Loueken Fishmonger, the 28. of October.}

Gualter Mayny, Lord of Mayny, borne in Cambray, who serued in company of Henry duke of Lancaster in his great actes of Gascoyne and Guyen, after this time made Knight of the Garter in England, hauing a respect to the danger that might fall in time of Pestilence then begunne in England, if the Churches and Church-yardes in London might not suffise to bury the multitude, he purchased a peece of ground called Spittle Croft (for that it belonged to the Maister and brethren of Saint Barthelmewes Spittle) conteyning thirteene acres and a rodde, without the barres of West Smithfield, and caused the same to be enclosed, and dedicated by Ralph bishop of London, in the which place in the yeare following, was burned more then 50000 persons, as is affirmed by the kings Charters which I haue seene, and also by an inscription fixed on a stone crosse in the same place. And in memorie thereof, the same Gualter Mayny caused vpon the same grounde a Chappell to be builded, and after founded the same to be an house of Charterhouse Monkes.

Charterhouse Church-yard by London.

An. reg. 23 Charterhouse at London founded.

Also about the same time, one Iohn Cory procured of Nicholas, Prior of the Church of the Holy Trinitie neere vnto Aldgate, one toft of ground neere vnto East Smithfield, for ỹ buriall of them that dyed, that it mought

mought be called the Church-yard of the Holy Trinitie: which ground he caused to be enclosed, and dedicated by Nicholas Northbroke Bishop of London, in the which place, King Edward the third, by consent of the sayde Prior and Couent, founded the Abbey of Saint Mary of Grace in the yeare 1359. placing therein an Abbot and Monkes of the order of Cisteaux, and named the place Eastminster.

New Abbey by the Tower of London founded.

All suites and pleading in the kings Bench, and other places, for a season ceased.

There dyed from the first of Januarie, to the first of July, in the Citie of Norwich 57374. persons,

Norwich.

There was buried in the Church and Church-yard of Yarmouth, in one yeare 7052. men and women.

Yarmouth.

S. { Adam of Burie: Ralph of Linne, the 28 of September. } M. { William Turke Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

About the feast of Saint Michael, more then 120. persons of Zealand, and Holland, comming through Flaunders vnto London, sometime in the Church of Saint Paule, somtime in other places of the Citie, twice in the day, in the sight of all people, from the loynes, vnto the heeles, couered in linen clothe, all the rest of their bodies being bare, hauing on their heades hats with red crosses before and behinde, euery one in their right handes a whip with three cordes, each corde hauing a knotte in the middest, beat themselues on their bare bloudy bodies going in procession, foure of them singing in their owne language, all the other answering them.

A bloudy Procession of Publicans.

This yeare on Saint Georges day, the king held a great & solemne feast at his Castel of Windsor, where he had augmented the Chappell which Henrie the first and other his progenitors kings of England had before erected

erected of eight Chanons: he added to those eight Chanons, a Deane, and fifteene Chanons more, and foure and twentie poore and impotent Knightes, with other ministers and seruaunts, as appeareth in his Charter, Dated the two and twentieth of his raigne. Besides the King, there were other also that were contributors to the foundation of this Colledge, as followeth.

First founders of the noble order of the Garter.

1 The soueraigne King Edward the third.
2 Edward his eldest sonne Prince of Wales.
3 Henrie Duke of Lancaster.
4 The Earle of Warwicke.
5 Captaine de Bouch.
6 Ralph Earle of Staffords.
7 William Mountacute Earle of Salisburie.
8 Roger Lord Mortimer Earle of March.
9 Sir Iohn de Lisle.
10 Sir Bartholmew Burywash.
11 Sir Iohn Bruchampe.
12 Sir Iohn de Mahune.
13 Sir Hugh Courtney.
14 Sir Thomas Hollander.
15 Sir Iohn Grey.
16 Sir Richard Fitz Simon.
17 Sir Miles Stapleton.
18 Sir Thomas Walle.
19 Sir Hugh Wrotheſley.
20 Sir Nele Loring.
21 Sir Iohn Chandos.
22 Sir Iames de Audley.
23 Sir Othes Hollande.
24 Sir Henrie Eme.
25 Sir Secher Dabridgecourte.
26 Sir William Panell.

All these together with the King were clothed in gownes of Russet, powdred with garters blew, wearing the like garters also on their left legges, and mantels of blewe, with scutcheons of Saint George.

First feast of Saint George.

S. { Iohn Notte: William Worcester, the 28. of Septemb. } M. { Richard Killingburie, the 28. of October.

Combate at Westminster.

Two hyred souldiours of the king of Armenia, came into England, and fought a combate before King Edward at Westminster.

Groates and halfe groates. An. reg. 25.

William Edington Bishop of Winchester, and treasurer of England, a wise man, caused a new coyne called a Groate, and halfe Groate to be coyned, but they were of lesse wayght then the pence called Esterlings, by five shillings in the pound, by reason whereof victuals, and marchandise became the dearer through the whole Realme.

1351

S. { Iohn Wroth: Gilbert of Steinesthorpe, the 28. of September. } M. { Andrew Aubert Grocer, the 28. of October.

An. reg. 6.

About this season the olde coine of gold was changed into a new, the olde Noble was worth much above the taxed rate of the newe, and therefore the Marchants bought the olde and conveyed them out of the Realme, to the great losse of the King and Kingdome, to the which there was a remedie provided for the changing of the stampe.

1352

S. { Iohn Peeche: Iohn Stotley, the 28. of September. } M. { Adam Fracis Mercer, the 28. of October.

An. reg. 27

Parliament at Westminster.

A Parliament was holden at Westminster, wherein an ordinance was made at the instance of the Londoners, that no knowen whore should weare from thence forth any hoode, except reyed or stripes of diuers colours,

Apparell ap-

lours, nor Furre, but garmentes reuersed or turned the wrong side outwarde, vpon payne to forfeite the same.

pointed to Harlots.

King Edward altered the Chappell, which his progenitors before had founded of Saint Stephen at Westminster, into a Colledge of twelue secular Canons, twelue Vicars, and other Ministers accordingly, and endewed it with reuenewes, to the summe of fiue hundred pound by yeare.

Saint Stephens Chappell at Westminster. Ex Carta.

The morow after Saint Matthies day began a Parliament, wherein it was ordeined that the Staple of woll before kept in Flanders at Bridges, should from thenceforth be holden in diuers partes of England, Wales, and Ireland, as at Newcastel, Yorke, Lincolne, Canterburie, Norwich, Westminster, Chichester, Winchester, Exceter, Bristow, and Carmarden.

1353

Staples of Wooll to be kept in England.

{William Weld: Iohn Little, the 28. of September.} M. {Adam Francis Mercer, the 28. of October.}

Ann reg. 28

The Friers Augustines Church in London was reedified by Humfrey Bohun Earle of Hereford and Essex, whose body was buryed in the Quire of the same Church.

1354

Frier Augustines Church in London.

A great dissencion fell in Oxford, betweene a Scholler and a Vintner, for a quart of wine, so that the Scholler powred the wine on the Vintners head, and brake his head with the potte, by reason whereof, a great conflict was made betwixt the Scollers of the Vniuersitie, and the Lay men of the Towne, in the which, many Lay men were wounded, and about twentie slaine. These troubles continued the space of two dayes, and then the Religious men of the Towne labouring to make peace, the Lay men pursued a Scholler, and wounded him to death, yet that day the

Dissention at Oxford.

tumult was appeased, but on the morrow, the people of the Villages about Oxford, being confederate with the Lay men of the Towne, came with great force, and erected a blacke Banner, whereupon, the Schollers fled to their Colledges, but the Lay men breaking vp the doores, slew many of them, and threw them into their priuies: they cut and rent their Bookes, and bare away what they listed. By this meanes the Vniuersitie was dissolued, the Schollers (sauing of Merton Colledge) went to their friends, and so continued more than a yeare. Many, both Schollers & Lay men were endicted by the Kings Iustices, amongst the which, foure burgesses that had bin Maiors of Oxford, were sent to the Tower of London.

Citizens of Oxford endicted.

S. { William Totingham: / Richard Smelt, the 28. of September. } M. { Thomas Legge / Skinner, the 28. of October. }

K. Edward held a Parliament at Westminster, in y which was granted towards the recouerie of his title in France, fiftie shillings of euery sacke of woolles be transported ouer the Seas, for the space of sixe yeares then next following, by meanes whereof, the King might dayly dispend during the said sixe yeares, more than 1000. markes sterling, for by the common opinion, there were more than an 100000. sackes of wooll yearely into forraigne lands transported, so that during those sixe yeares, the saide graunt extended to fiftie hundred thousand pounds sterling.

1355 The King tooke y quarel of Oxford into his hands, & sauing euery mans right, he forgaue the Schollers all the whole trespasse, so that the Vniuersitie began againe to flourish, and the King gaue to the Chancellour of Oxford the onely view of the assise of Bread, Ale, and Wine, and all other victualls, excluding the

Vniuersitie of Oxford restored.

Maior

Maior vtterly from that office. The communaltie of the Towne gaue to the Vniuersitie two hundred and fiftie poundes for amends, sauing vnto them neuertheleſſe, the actions which they had vnto euery singular person of the Towne.

S. { Walter Foreſter: Thomas Brandon, the 28. of September. } M. { Simon Frances Mercer, the 28. of October.

Edward Prince of Wales, nye to the Citie of Poitiers, ioyned battaile with King Iohn of Fraunce, on the 11. day of September, of whome the Prince by his marciall policie, wan a noble victorie. In which conflict was taken King Iohn of Fraunce, with his yonge sonne, and many of his nobles. The order of this fight you may reade in my larger Chronicle.

S. { Richard Notinghame: Thomas Doſſel, the 28. of September. } M. { Henry Picarde Vintener, the 28. of October.

Edward Prince of Wales returning into England with Iohn the French King, Phillip his sonne and many other pryſoners, arriued at Plimouth on the fifth of Maye, and the 24. of Maye entred London with them, where he was receiued with great honour of the Citizens, & so conuayed to the kings pallace at Weſtminſter. After the sayde French king was lodged in the Sauoy. In the Winter following were greate and royal Juſtes holden in Smithfielde at London, at the which were present the Kings of England, Fraunce, and Scotlande, with many noble eſtates of all those kingdomes.

Maior of London feaſted foure Kings in one day.

Henrie Picarde Vintener, Maior of London, in one day did sumptuouſly feaſt Edward king of England, Iohn king of Fraunce, the King of Cipres (then arriued in England) Dauid king of Scots, Edward prince

of Wales, with many noble men and other, and after the saide Henrie Picarde kept his Hall against all comers whosoeuer, that were willing to play at dice and hasard. In like maner the Lady Magaret his wife did also keepe her Chamber, to the same intent. The King of Cipres playing with Henrie Picarde in his Hall, did winne of him fiftie Markes, but Henrie being very skilful in that arte, altering his hand did after win of the same King, the same fiftie Markes, and fiftie Markes moze: which when the same King began to take in ill parte, although he dissembled the same, Henrie said vnto him, My Lord and King, be not agrieued, I couet not your gold but your play, for I haue not bid you hyther that I might be grieue you, but that amongst other things I might trie your playe, and gaue him his money agayne, plentifully bestowing of his owne among the retinue: besides, he gaue many rich giftes to the King and other Nobles and Knights, which dyned with him, to the greate glozie of the Citizens of London in these dayes.

S. {Stephen Candish: Bartholmew Frostling, the 28. of September.} M. {Sir Iohn Stody vintner, the 28. of October.}

This sir Iohn Stody gaue vnto the Vintners of London all the quadrant wherein the Vintners Hall now standeth, with the tenements round about, from the lane yet called Stodies Lane, where is founded thirteene houses for thirteene pooze people which are there kept of charitie rent free.

An. reg. 32. Dauid le Bruse king of Scots was deliuered from the long imprisonment of eleuen yeares, his raunsome being set, 100000. markes to be payde the next ten yeares following.

1358 Isabel daughter to Philip the fayre king of Fraūce, wife

wife to king Edward the second, deceased, and was buried in the Grey Friers quire at London, in a Tombe of Alablaster.

{John Barnes: Iohn Buris, the 28. of September. *Sherifes.*
{Iohn Louekin Stockfishmonger, the 28. of Octo. *Maior.*

Iohn of Gaunt the Kings sonne (by dispensation) *An. reg. 33*
woke to wife Blaunch, daughter of Henry duke of Lancaster his kinswoman.

The Normans with a final Navie arriued at Winchelsea, and partly burnt the Towne, and slew such as did withstand them: wherefore the Prelates of England assembled from all partes in armour to withstand them, but when they had prepared themselues to battaile, the French were gone. 1359 *Frenchmen arrived at Winchelsea.*

S. {Simon of Bennigton: / Iohn of Chichester, the 28. of September.} M. {Simon Dolseby Grocer, 28. of October.}

K. Edward with his power rode through France, *Anno reg. 34*
by Picardie, Artois, Roan, Champaine, and so to Buteine, destroying the countrey before him. 1360

The king of Nauarre vexed sore the marches of Normandie. Thus was the Realme of Fraunce miserably beset on all sides. At the last, a finall peace was concluded on this condition, that king Edward should haue to his possession, the Countreis of Galcoine, Gwyen, Poytiers, Limosin, Balcuile, Erantes, Caleis, Gwisnes, & diuers other Lordships, Castels, Townes, and all the Landes to them belonging, without knowledge of any soueraignetie or subiection for the same. This peace being confirmed by writing and by oth, King Edward came into England, and so straight to the Tower to see the French King, where he appointed his raunsome to be three millions of Florences, and so deliuered him of all imprisonment, and brought *Peace with France.* *Tho. Walf.* *French king released.*

him with great honor to the Sea: who then sayled ouer into Fraunce.

S. { Iohn Denis: Walter Berney, the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Wroth Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

Edward Prince of Wales, tooke to wife by dispensation the Countesse of Kent, daughter vnto Edmond Earle of Kent, brother to K. Edward the second.

S. { William Holbech: Iames Tame, the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Peche Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

An. reg. 36 Iustings in Smithfield.

The first fiue dayes of May, at London in Smithfield, were Iustes holden, the King and Queene being present, and the most part of the Chiualrie of England and Fraunce, and of other Nations, to the which came Spaniards, Cipriets, and Armenians, requesting the King of Englands ayde against the Pagans that had inuaded their confines. The staple of wools is sent to Caleis. Edward Prince of Wales, receiued of his father the principalitie of Aquitayne.

1362 First Staple of Wooll at Caleis. Edward the Kings eldest sonne Prince of Aquitayne. Priestes became theeues for lacke of liuing.

Simon Islip Archbishop of Canterburie did ordeyne, that more should not be giuen to Priests for their yearly stipend, than three pounds, sixe shillings, eight pence, which caused many of them to steale.

S. { Iohn of Saint Albons: Iames Andrew, the 28. of September. } M. { Stephen Cadish Draper, the 28. of October.

Cobham Colledge.

Sir Iohn Cobham Knight, founded the Colledge of Cobham in Kent. The French king, the king of Scottes, came all into England to speake with king Edward, who receiued them with great honor, and gaue them great giftes: the Kings of Cipres and of Scotland, returned home shortly, but the French king fell sicke at London, whereof he shortly after died.

Ann. reg. 37

1363 Three Kings came into England. The French King dieth.

A frost in England lasted from the midst of September to the moneth of Aprill. Great Frost.

S. { Rich. Croydon Io. Hilton, the 28. of Sep. } M { Io. Not Peperer, the 28. of Oct.

This yere, the Castle of Quinborough was builded by King Edward.

The 8. day of Aprill, died Iohn King of France, at Sauoy beside Westminster, through griefe of minde, that the Duke of Angiow one of his pledges came not into England, according as he had promised & swone. His corps was honorably conueyed to Doner, and so to Saint Denis in France, where he was buried. *Ann. reg. 38* 1364

S. { Iohn de Mitford: Simõ de Mordon, the 28. of September. } M. { Adam of Bury, Skinner, the 28. of Oct

Ingram, Lord of Coussie, maried Lady Isabell the kings daughter at Windsore. *Ann. reg. 39* 1365

S. { Io. Bukulsworth: Thomas Ireland, the 28. of September. } M. { Io. Loukin, Fishmõger. Adam of Bury Skinner.

The king commanded that Peter pence should no more be gathered nor paid to Rome. *An. reg. 40* Peter pence forbidde. 1366

The third day of Aprill was borne at Burdeaux Richard some to Edward the blacke Prince, who was after K. of England, by the name of Richard the second.

S. { Iohn Ward: Thomas at Lee, the 28. of September. } M. { Iohn Loucken Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

This Iohn Loucken Stockfishmonger, fouretimes Maior of London, twise by election, and twise by the kings appointment, for that he was borne in the towne of Kingstone vpon Thamis, builded there a Chappel called Magdalenes, to the which he ioyned an Hospitall, wherein was a Maister, two Priests, and certayne Hospitall at Kingston vpon Thamis.

poore

Saint Michaels Church in Crooked Lane builded.

poore men: and for that the parish Church of Saint Michael by crooked Lane of London, in which Parish he then dwelled, was a very smal and homely thing (standing in part of that ground, where now of late the Personage house is builded) and the ground thereabout a filthie plot, by reason of the Butchers in Eastcheape, who made the same their Lest haw, he on the same ground builded the faire new parish Church of Saint Michael, now standing, & was there buried in the middle of the Quire, under a faire Tombe of stone, with the images of him and his wife graven in Alabaster upon the same Tombe. He also founded a Colledge to the same Church neere thereunto adioyning. The sayde parish Church of Saint Michael, hath bin since encreased Eastward with a new Quier, and side Chappels, by Sir William Walworth Fishmonger, and Maior of London. Also, the Tombe of John Loudkin was removed, and a flat stone of Grey Marble, garnished with plates of Latin, and an Epitaph, was laid upon him, as it yet remaineth.

Ann. reg. 41 Edward Prince of Wales taking compassion upon

The Bastard brother disherited the lawfull. Peter king of Spaine, who was driuen out of his kingdome by Henry his bastard brother, entred Spaine with a great puissance, and in a battell at Nazers, put to flight the foresaide Bastard: which done, he restored the sayde Peter to his former dignitie, and returned home with great triumph and victorie, but not long after, Henry the Bastarde, whiles king Peter sate at a Table, sudeinely thrust him through with with a Speare.

1367

The Bastard brother murthereth the lawfull.

S. { John Tornegold: William Dikeman, the 28. of Septemb. } M. { James Andrew Draper, the 28. of October.

The Frenchmen tooke diuers townes and castels in

in Poytow, that belonged to the kings of England, and to the ende they might the more effectually deceiue the king of England, the French king sent him word, that he was ready to pay the residue of his fathers raunsome, and to performe the conditions of peace. Also, he sent him wines out of Boheme, and other presents in token of loue, but it fortuned that whiles the Embassadours were in the kings presence, lamentable newes were brought of the forcible inuasion of the Frenchmen into Poytow, which when the king heard, he commanded the Embassadours to get them home with their perpetuall presents, to their deceitfull Lorde, whose mockes he would not long leaue vnreuenged. The Embassadours returning home, were met by the men of Calis, who tooke their wines, and other goods from them. *An.reg.42* 1368 Spitefull dealing of Frenchmen

S. Robert Gardiner Adam Wimondham, the 28. of September. M. Simon Mordin Stockfishmonger the 28. of Octo.

The third pestilence was this yeere, whereof dyed Blaunche Duches of Lancaster, & was buried in Paules Church at London. *Ann.reg.43* Third Pestilence.

A Bushell of Wheate at London was solde for two shillings sixe pence, of Barlie twentie pence, of Otes twelue pence. Dearth of Corne. 1369

The xv. of August died Queene Phillip, wife to Edward the third, and was buried at Westminster.

Queenesborough, Kingston vpon Hull, and Bostowne, made Staples.

Iohn D. of Lancaster, & Humfey Bohune E. of Hereford, with a great armie went into France, where they little preuayled, because an huge Armie of Frenchmen had pitched their Tentes vpon the toppe of Chalke hil, neere vnto Calis: but shortly after, Thomas Beawchampe,

Beawchampe E. of Warwike, arriued at Caleis, wa
nũber of chosē souldiers, at whose cõming ỹ Frenchmẽ
leauing their tents fled, neuertheles, he passed forth, spoi-
ling & wasting the Isle of Caws w fire & swoord, but as
he returned toward Caleis, he fel sicke, wherof he died.

S. { Iohn Pichbugh Hot ditch, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Io. Chichester gold. smith the 28. of Oct.

An. reg. 44. King Edward hoo wed of the Prelates and other,
1370 many great summes of money, saying, hee would be-
The king, bo- stow the same in defence of the Church and Realme:
rowed great he sent a great armie into France, whereof Sir Robert
summes. Knowles was generall, but toward Winter, the yong
Lords saide they ought not to bee subiect to him who
was not so noble of birth as they, and so diuiding them-
selues into diuers companies, sir Robert Knowles de-
parted in Britaine to his owne Castels which hee had
conquered. The Lords being so diuided, the French
men set vpon them, tooke prisoners whome they liste,
and slew the residue.

A great part of Gascoigne fell from the Prince, be-
cause of the straunge exactions he laide vpon the: also sick-
nesse encreasing vpon him, he returned into England
with his wife and his sonne Richard, and resigned in-
to his fathers handes the gouernment of Gascoigne.

The Monastery of Abingdon, was spoyled by them
of Oxforde.

S. { William Walworth: Robert Cayton, the 28 of September. } M. { Iohn Barnes Mer-cer, the 28. of O-ctober.

A Chest with three lockes, and neuer a penie.

This Iohn Barnes gaue a Chest with three lockes,
and a thousand Markes, to be lent to yong men vpon
sufficiẽt gage, so that it passed not one hundred markes:
Ann. reg. 45. and for the occupying thereof, if he were learned, to say
1371 at his pleasure *De profundis*, for ỹ soule of Iohn Barnes,
if

if he were not learned, to say *Pater noster*: but how so euer the money is lent, at this day the Ostes stander in the Chamber of London without money or pledges.

In a Parliament at London, the king demaunded of the Clergie & Communaltie, a subsidie of 50000. pounds, for the leuying wherof, Chauntrie Priests, and small benefices were taxed. Also, the Bishops were remoued from the offices of Chancelor, Treasurer, and Priue Seale, and lay men put in their steede. Great subsidie

Robert Hatfield: Adam Staple, the 28. of Sep. M. Io. Barnes Mercer this 28. of Octo.

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, and Edmund Earle of Cambridge, returning out of Galcoigne, brought with them two daughters of Peter late king of Spayne, whome afterwards they tooke to be their wiues: the Duke maried the elder, and from that time wrote himselfe the king of Castile. *Ann reg. 46* 1372

The Englishmen fought a battaile on the Sea with the Flemmings, and tooke fiue and twentie ships laden with sale. Battel on the Sea.

The Frenchmen besieged Rochel, to the remouing wherof, was sent the Earle of Penbroke, with a number of men of armes, vpon whom fell the Spanish Nauie in the hauen of Rochel, who fle w and tooke the Englishmen, and burnt their Nauie. The Earle and many noble men were caried into Spaine, together with the kings money. King Edward with a great Nauie entred the Seas towards Rochell, to haue relieued the same, but the wind being contrary, with heauie cheere he returned againe, hauing spent in this preparation, nine hundred thousand pound.

John Philpot: Nicholas Brember, the 28. of September. M. John Piel Mercer, the 28. of October.

Iohn

Ann.reg.47. 1373 John Duke of Lancaster entred Fraunce with a strong power, and passed through the Realme without battel, but in the deserts and mountaines of Aluerne for lacke of victuals many of his armie died: from thence he went to Burdeaux, and brought scantly fortie horses backe with him: it was commonly talked that hee lost thirtie thousand horses in that unluckie voyage.

John Northwold Mercer of London, was slaine at Blacke heath, for whose sake began great debate among the Crafts of London, at the White Friers in Fleetestreete, for him and Sir William of Windsor.

S. { John Awbrey, John Fishod, } M. { Adam of Bury Skinner, the 28. of Octo.

Ann.reg.48 1374 John Duke of Lancaster came againe out of Gascoigne, after whose departure almost all Gascoigne fell from their allegeance, which they had couenanted with the king of England, sauing Burdeaux and Bayon.

John Duke of Lancaster, William Earle of Salisburie, Reignold Lord Cobham, with Simon Sudbery and other assembled at Budges to treate a peace betweene the Realmes of England and Fraunce, where met with them the Duke of Anioy, and many other Nobles of Fraunce. This treatie continued almost two yeeres, and ended without conclusion of peace, but a truce.

S. { Richard Lions, William Woodhouse, } M. { John Walworth Fishmonger, the 28. of September, } the 28. of October.

Ann.reg.49 1375 The sixteenth of April died John Hastings, Earle of Penbroke, comming into England, after he had vsurped himselfe for a great masse of money, which he neuer paide. The Isle of Constantine was deliuered to the French king, to the great detriment of England, for which cause afterward Sir Iohn Ansley appeached

Thomas

Thomas Catrington of Treason. A great heate was in England, so that many both men and women dyed thereof. A hote Sommer.

John Hadle: William Newport, } M. { John Ward Grocer the 28. of Octob. } the 28. of Sept.

The good Parliament was holden at Westminster, in the which when a Subsidie was demaunded, answere was made by Peter de la Mare, Prolocutor of the parliament, that the king needed not the substance of his poore Subiectes, if he were well and faithfully governed, which he offered to prove effectually, and promised that if it were found that the king had neede, his subiects should be ready most gladly to helpe him according to their power. *Ann. reg. 50* Good Parliament.

The knightes required, to haue the Lord Latimer with other, remoued from about the king, whom they said would giue him euill counsell: which being done, certaine Prelates, Earles, and other were appointed to gouerne the king, (who then was a child, but xiiij. yeares old.) Therevnto the commons also requested to haue remoued out of the kings house, a certaine proud woman named Alice Pers, (who by cautelous familiaritie that she had with the king, was cause of much mischiefe in the Realme, she peruerting the maner of women, sate by the kings Iustices, and sometimes by the Doctors in the Consistories, perswading and disswading in diuerse of matters, and repealing thinges contrarie to Lawe and honestie, to the great dishonour of the king. 1376

Also Richard Lions and Adam of Bury, Citizens of London, were accused by the commons of diuers fraudes and deceites, which they had done to the king: Richard Lions for money did wisely compound and escape, the other conuaid himself into Flanders, but Sir Adam Bury late Maior. Richard Lions late Sheriffe, a Goldsmith.

Peter

Peter de la Mere, who told the troth, was at the instance of Alice Pierce condemned to perpetuall prison at Notingham.

Blacke prince deceased.

The eight day of June, Prince Edward departed out of this life: he was buried at Canterburie, and then king Edward created Richard sonne to Prince Edward, Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornewall, Prince of Wales, & because the K. was so feeble, he betooke the rule of the land to John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

Enitham spoyled.

The Earle of Warwikes men made great spoile of the Abbey of Enitham, and the tenements thereto belonging, beating and slaying many of the Abbots men, but by the kings agreement was made but little of them without satisfaction.

{John Northampton. Robert Laund, the 28. of September.} {Adam Bury. Mercer. the 28. of October.}

A great taxe.

In a Parliament at London, there was granted such a taxe as was never heard of before, to wit, of every person both man & woman, above the age of 14. yeares foure pence, & of every religious person, both man and woman, that had any Ecclesiasticall promotion twelve pence, and of them that had no promotion, foure pence, except the foure orders of the begging Friers: all the statutes of the good Parliament were disanulled, and the abiured persons restored.

The Londoners meant to haue slaine the Duke of Lancaster.

The Londoners at Alhollon Inne, of Iyres, being stirred vp with furie, sought to kill the D. of Lancaster for a certain proud word which he spake against the Bishop, & they had burnt his manor of Sauoy, if they had not staid their rage: the D. fled to Kenington neere Lambeth, where Richard the yong K. remained: he made lamentable complaints vpon the Citizens, in the which, the King called Adam Simple Mayor

be put downe, and in his place Nicholas Brember was elected on the one and twentith day of March. Also, the aldermen were deposed, and other set in their places, and sir Iohn Minsterworth knight, and other, were drawen and hanged. The maior and aldermen of London deposed.

About this time, rose vp in Oxford a certaine Mothen man called Iohn Wickleffe, a doctor of diuinitie, who in schooles, & elsewhere, held certaine conclusions contrarie to the publike state, especially against monks, and other religious men that had possessions: his companions dwelling together, were apparelled in long garments downe to the heeles of course russet, going barefooted, &c. Iohn Wickliffe.

King Edward ended his life at his manor of Shene, the one and twentith day of June, in the yeere 1377. when he had reigned fiftie yeeres, foure moneths, and odde dayes, whose body was buried at Westminster. He builded the abbey of our Lady of Grace by the Tower of London. He newly builded S. Stephens chapell at Westminster, the castle of Windsore, and the nunrie of Dertford. He also founded a Malondieu for the poore in the towne of Callis. King Edward deceased. New abbey.

Richard of Burdeaux.

RIchard the second, borne at Burdeaux, the son of prince Edward, being but eleuen yeeres olde, beganne his reigne the 21. day of June, in the yeere of our Lord God 1377. and was crowned at Westminster the 16. day of July. *Anno reg. 1.*

Before his coronation, he set agreement betweene the duke of Lancaster, and the citizens of London, and

set at libertie sir Peter de la Mere, who as is aforesayd, was by instigation of Alice Pierce cast in prison.

In beautie, bountie, and liberalitie, he farre passed all his progenitours, but was ouermuch giuen to rest and quietnesse, louing little deeds of armes, and for that he was yoong, was most ruled by yoong counsell, and regarded nothing the cõsels of the sage and wise men of the realme, which thing turned this land to great trouble, and himselfe to extreme miserie, as is by these verses declared:

When this king first beganne to reigne,
the lawes neglected were:
Wherefore good fortune him forsooke,
and th'earth did quake for feare.
The people also whom he pol'd,
against him did rebell.
The time doth yet bewaile the woes
that chronicles doe tell.
The foolish counsell of the leud
and yoong he did receiue,
And graue aduise of aged heads
he did reiect and leaue.
And then for greedie thirst of coine
some subiects he accused,
To gaine their goods into his hands:
thus he the realme abused,

Earles created

The king at his coronation made foure earles, Thomas of Woodstocke, king Edwards yoongest sonne, earle of Buckingham and Northhampton, Thomas Moubray earle of Notingham, Gifford Angolisme, a Gascoigne, earle of Huntington, and Henrie Percie earle of Northumberland.

The

The Frenchmen with fiftie shippes arriued at Rie, and spoiled the towne, and burnt it. The same time the Scots burnt the towne of Rokesborow. The Frenchmen tooke the ile of Wight, sauing the castle, which sir Hugh Tirell kept manfully. When the Frenchmen had spoiled the country, they tooke 1000. marks of the inhabitants, to spare their houses vnburnt. The Frenchmen sent part of their company vnto Hastings, where finding the towne almost emptie, they burnt it.

The towne of Rie spoiled.

The ile of Wight taken.

The towne of Hastings burnt by Frenchmen.

S. { Andrew Pikeman: / Nicholas Twiford, the 28. of Septemb. } M. { Sir Nicholas Brembar, Grocer, the 28. of October.

The Frenchmen comming vp at the towne of Rotingdon in Suller, the prior of Lewes, with a small cõpanie met them, and by a multitude of Frenchmen that came vpon him, he was taken, and led to their shippes, with two knights & an esquire. There died in this battell almost an hundred Englishmen.

The prior of Lewes taken by Frenchmen.

John Philpot a citizen of London, a man of lolly wit, and rich in substance, hyred with his owne money, to the number of a thousand souldiours, and defended the realme of England frõ incursions: and it came to passe within a small time, that his hyred men tooke Ioh. Mercer with all his ships which he had violently taken frõ Scarborow, and fiftene Spanish ships that were laden with much riches. The earles & barons seeing so laudable an act atchieued by Iohn Philpot, tooke it grieuously, although they knew themselues guiltie, first they secretly lie in wait to do him some displeasure, and after they spake against him openly, saying it was not lawfull for him to doe such things without the counsell of the king and realme. Certaine of the lordes, but the chiefe being Hugh earle of Stafford, that rehearsed these thinges thus against him, were answered

Anno reg. 2. 1378

Vertue in Iohn Philpot enuied.

by the same Iohn Philpot, Sir, know (saith he) that I neither sent my money nor men to the danger of the seas, that I should take from you, or your fellowes, the good renowme of chiualrie, and winne it to me, but being sorrowfull to see the peoples misery in my country, which now through your slouthfulnesse of the most noble lady of nations, is brought to lie open to the spoiling of euery vilest nation, when there is not one of you that doth put his hand to the defence thereof, I haue therfore set forth my selfe and mine, for the sauing of my nation and countrey: the earle had not to answere.

Murder in the church of Westminster.

Certaine wicked persons of the kings house being armed, at high masse time entred the church of Westminster abbey, and there set vpon two valiant esquires, Iohn Schakel and Robert Hawley, which had escaped out of the Tower of London, to the said abbey, for refuge of sanctuarie: they slew the said Robert Hawley in the quire before the priors stall, and slewe a moonke which intreated them to spare the said Robert in that place. Sir Ralph Ferreis and sir Alan Buxule, captaine of the Tower (some say the lord Latimer) were the captaines of this mischiefe.

The aforesaid two esquires, Robert Hawley & Iohn Shakell in the battell of Nazers in Spaine tooke the earle of Dene prisoner, who deliuered vnto him his sonne for a pledge: and because they would not present the said earles sonne to the king, who would giue them little or nothing for him, the foresaid Allen Buxule with other were sent to do this mischiefe, who slew the one, & cast the other in prison.

S. { Iohn Bosehan: Thomas Cornewalis: the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Iohn Philpot Grocer, the 28. of October.

Iohn Philpot his charitie.

This Iohn Philpot maior of London, gaue to the same

same citie certaine tenements, for the which the chamberlaine paieth yeerely to thirteene poore people, euery of them seuen pence the weeke for euer, and as anie of those thirteene persons dyeth, the maior appointeth one, and the recorder another.

The Scots began to rebell, and a squire of theirs, called Alexander Ramsey, with fortie persons, in a night tooke the castle of Berwicke, but the ninth day following, the earle of Northumberland recouered it, and slew the Scots that were therein. 1379

The merchants of London wickedly slew a rich merchant of Genua, for that he would carry to a better market the spices that he had promised to bring into this countrey, the doers wherof were after apprehended, and some for that fact executed.

So great a mortalitie of men happed in the North parts of England, as neuer had beene seene before, which the Scots seeing, ranged through, and slew with the sword them that were sicke of the plague, and so pursued them that had not the plague, that they droue out of the countrey almost all the able men. Pestilence in the North.

In a parliament at London, it was decreed, that euery duke should pay ten marks to the king, the archbishops the like, earles, bishops, & mitered abbats should giue fiue marks, and euery moonke fortie pence, no religious person, man or woman, parson, vicar, or chapleine escaped this taxe. Taxe.

A bushell of wheat was solde for fiue pence: a gallon of white wine fiue pence, and a gallon of red wine for foure pence. *Anno reg. 3* Wheat and wine cheape.

S. { Iohn Heilisdom: William Barret, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Iohn Hadley grocer, the 28. of October.

Iohn of Arundale, brother to the earle of Arundale, was Sir Iohn Arundale drowned.

was sent to helpe the duke of Britaine, with many other knights and esquires, who beginning their voyage with spoiling their owne countrey, rauishing wiues, widowes and virgins, and robbing of churches, were by tempest driuen on the rocks of Ireland, where they were almost miserablie drowned, with their treasure & prouisions, which was of inestimable value.

1380 In a parliament at London, was granted to the king a tenth of the ecclesiasticall persons, and a fifteenth of the secular.

A combat at Westminster. A combat was fought at Westminster in the kings presence, betweene Iohn Ansley knight, and Thomas Carrington esquire, whom the foresaid knight had appealed of treason, for selling the castle of S. Sauiours in the isle of Constantine in France, & the knight ouercame the esquire.

Thomas of Woodstocke, earle of Buckingham, Thomas Percie, Hugh Caluerley, Robert Knowles, lord Basset, sir Iohn Harleston, William of Windsore, were sent with a great power to aide the duke of Britaine, who rode about through France, spoiling the country, and slaying the people to the borders of Britaine, and entred the same without losse, either of man or beast.

Iohn Philpot his good seruice. In this iourney, sir Iohn Philpot, citizen of London, deserued great commendations, who hyred shippes for them of his owne charges, & released the armour which the souldiours had gaged for their victuals, more then a thousand in number.

Anno reg. 4. The Scots entred Cumberland, Westmerland, & the forrests of Engelwood, slew the inhabitants, draue away the cattle, & robbed the market and towne of Penreth. Iohn Vian with the French kings gallies tooke the towne of Winchelsea, put the abbat of Battaile to flight, and tooke one of his moonks.

French men tooke Winchelsea.

He

He also burnt the townes of Apleton and Rie.

Foure gallies of France came to Graueſend, and burnt a great part of the towne.

S. { Walter Ducket : William Knighthood, the 28. of Se. } M. { William Walworth, Fiſhmonger, the 28. of October.

About this time the making of gunnes was found, by a certaine Almaine, who hauing the pouder of brimſtone in a morter, which he had beaten for a medicine, & couered with a ſtone, as he ſtroke fire, a ſparke chanced to fall into the pouder, wherby a flame out of the morter raiſed the ſtone a great height, which after he had perceiued, made a pipe of iron, & tempered the pouder with other, and ſo finiſhed that deadly engine. Gunnes inuented.

An exceeding great taxe was demanded, which afterwards was cauſe of great diſturbance: of all religious perſons men & women ſixe ſhillings eight pence, ſecular prieſts as much, and euery perſon, man or woman, foure pence to the king, which was paid. 1381 Great taxe.

By meanes of which paiment, in the Summer following, the commons of Kent and Eſſex ſuddenly rebelled, being animated therunto by Ioh. Ball a ſeditious prieſt, who in his ſermons vſed to take for his theame, When *Adam* dalue, and *Eue* ſpanne, who was then a gentleman, &c. affirming that all men were made alike by nature, and therfore ought to lay away the yoke of bondage, that they might inioy the wiſhed liberty, &c. which ſo pleaſed the common people, that they cryed he ſhould be archbiſhop of Canturburie, and chancellor of England. Commons rebelled. John Ball his ſermons.

Thus the commons drew together, and went to Maidſtone, from thence backe againe to Blacke heath, and ſo forth to London, & entred the city on *Corpus Chriſti* day, where they deſtroyed many goodly places of the

Rebels entred London.

Sauoy, S. Johns, Highburie burnt.

nobles and other, as the Sauoy, S. Johns by Smithfield, the manor of Highburie by Yseldon, and the temples where the prentises of law were lodged for the increase of their study. They set out of the Tower of London (where the king was then lodged) Simon Sudbury

The archb. of Canturburie. The prior of S. Johns, a frier, & John Legge beheaded.

archbishop of Canturburie, lord chancellor of England, Robert Halles prior of S. Johns, and treasurer of England, William Apelton a frier minor, the kings confessor, and Iohn Legge a sergeant of the kings, and beheaded them on the Tower hill: they beheaded diuers other in many places, as sir Ioh. Cauendish lord chiefe iustice of England, the prior of S. Edmundsburie, and other. Richard Lions a famous lapidarie of London, was drawen out of his house and beheaded in Cheape. They beheaded all men of law, as well prentises, and vtter barresters, as iustices, & all iurers that they might get into their handes, they spared none whome they thought to be learned, especially if they found anie to haue penne & inke, they pulled off his hood, and all with one voice of crying out, hale him into the streets, & cut off his head.

Flemmings beheaded.

They also beheaded all Flemmings, not sparing any for reuerẽce of the church or other place, where they found them: they set thirteene foorth of the Frier Austins church, and seuenteene out of another church in London: they tooke two and thirtie in the Vintrie, and many other heere and there in the citie & Southwarke, all which if they could not plainly pronounce bread and cheese, but brot and caus, lost their heads. They spoiled all books of law, records and monuments they could meet withall, and set all prisoners at libertie.

Essexmen pacified.

The king to pacifie their furie, offered them peace, on condition they would cease from burning of houses and slaughter of men, which the Essex men tooke, and returned

returned home, but the Kentish men remained burning and slaying as afore. Wherupon the king sent sir Iohn Newton knight, to Wat Tiler their captaine, to intreat him to come and talke with him about his owne demands: the knight doing his message, Wat Tiler answered that he would come at his owne pleasure, neuertheless he followed softly: and when he came neere Smithfield, where the king abode his comming, the same knight was sent againe to meet him, and to know his requests. But Wat Tiler seeing the knight come neere vnto him on horsseback, said it had become him better to be on foot in his presence: the knight answered that it was no harme, sith himselfe was also on horsse-backe: therewith Wat Tiler drew his dagger, and offering to strike, called the knight traitor. The knight answered that he lied, and drew his dagger. The king seeing the knight in danger, commanded him to alight on foot, and to deliuer his dagger vnto Wat Tiler, & when his proud minde would not be pacified, but would needs runne on the knight, there came to the king the maior of London William Walworth, & many other knights and esquires, affirming it to be a shamefull reproch if they should permit the knight to be murdered: wherupon the king commanded the maior to arrest the rebell, which maior being a man of incomparable boldenesse, straight arrested him on the head, in such sort that he astonied him: and forthwith they which attended on the king inuironed the rebell, and thrust him in in diuers places of his body with their weapons, and then drew him from among the peoples feet, into the hospitall of S. Bartholmew, which when the commons perceiued, they cried out that their captaine was traitourously slaine: but the king rode to them, and said, What meane you to do? I am your king, I will be your captaine, follow

The king sent to Wat Tiler.

The stoutnesse of Wat Tiler.

Wat Tiler arrested & slaine.

low me into the field, there to haue whatsoeuer ye will require. They therfore followed him into the fields without the suburbs towards Islington, & in the meane time the maior rode into the citie, raised the citizens, & shortly returned with a thousand well armed men, sir Robert Knowles being their leader. The king and other in his companie reioicing of this vnlooked for aide, suddenly compassed the multitude of the commons with fighting men, which commons forthwith throwing downe bowes, billes, and all other their weapons, fell themselues to the ground, humbly craving pardon, which was granted, and charters deliuered to the captaines of euery shire, who then departed home. The rude multitude being thus dispersed, the king made William Walworth maior, Nicholas Brember, John Philpot, and Robert Land aldermen of London, knights in Smithfield. And a little after, Nicholas Twiford, and Adam Francis aldermē of London, were made knights.

The citizens of London deliuered the king.

The monument of this sir William Walworth in the parish church of S. Michael by Crooked lane of London, being by leud people defaced in the reigne of king Edward the sixt, was againe since repaired, but for lacke of knowledge what had beene before written in his epitaph (following the fabulous English chronicle) vpon Iacke Straw for Wat Tiler, whereby the monument is not true.

Iacke Straw being taken, when at London he should by iudgement of the maior lose his head, confessed as followeth:

The confession of Iacke.

The same time (saith he) that we came to Blackheath, when we sent for the king, we purposed to haue murdered all the knights, esquires and gentlemen that should haue come with him, and to haue led the king, royally vsed, vp and downe, that with the sight of him,

Conspiracie of the rebels.

all

all men (especially the common people) might haue come vnto vs the more boldly, and when we had got together an innumerable multitude, we would haue slaine them vp to death in euery country, the lords & maisters of the common people, in whom might appeare to be either counsell or resistance against vs: and specially we would haue destroyed the knights of S. Johns, lastly we would haue killed the king himselfe, and all men that had beene of any possession, bishops, moonks, chanons, parsons (to be briefe) we would haue dispatched: onely begging friers should haue liued, that might haue sufficed for ministring the sacraments in the whole realme, for we would haue made kings, Wat Tiler in Kent, and in euery other shire one. But because this our purpose was hindered by the archbishop, we studied how to bring him shortly to his end.

Against the same day that Wat Tiler was killed, we purposed that euening (because that the poore people of London seemed to fauour vs) to set fire in foure corners of the citie, so to haue burnt it, and to haue diuided the riches at our pleasures amongst vs. He added that these things they purposed to haue done, as God should helpe him at the end of his life.

After this confession made, hee was beheaded, and his head set on London bridge by Wat Tilers and manie other. Jacke Straw beheaded.

The principall leaders of the commons were Wat Tiler, Iacke Straw, Iohn Kirkby, Alen Threder, Thomas Scot, Ralph Rugge: these and many others were leaders of the Kentish & Essex men. At Mildenhall and Burie in Suffolke, was Robert Westbrom that made himselfe king, and was most famous after Iohn Wraw, who being a priest would not set crowne vpon crowne, but left the name of king & crowne to the said Robert. Principall captaines.

At

At Norwich Iohn Leicester a Dier exercised the name and power of a king, till he was taken & hanged for his paines.

One of the rebels by his fellowes cast into the fire.

When these rebels burned the Sauoy, one of them tooke a goodly siluer piece and hid it in his bosome, but another had spied him, and tolde his fellowes, which hurled him and the piece of plate into the fire, saying: We be zealous of trueth and iustice, and not theeues and robbers.

Two & thirtie of the rebels mured vp.

Two & thirtie of them entring the seller of the Sauoy, dronke so much of sweet wines, that they were not able to come out, but were shut in with wood and stones that mured vp the doze, they called & cried seuen dayes, and were heard of many, but none came to helpe them, and so they died there.

The end of the rebels.

After a number of them had sacked the New temple, what with labour, and what with wine, they lay downe vnder the wals and housing, and were slaine like swine, and one of them killed another for olde grudge & hatred, and others also made quicke dispatch of them.

Iohn Ball danged.

Iohn Ball priest being taken at Couentrie, was brought to S. Albans, and there before the king condemned, drawen and quartered. He would not aske the king forgiuenesse, but vtterly despised him.

S. { Iohn Rote : Iohn Hinde, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Iohn Northampton Draper, the 28. of October.

1382 All the nobilitie of the realme assembled at London, to be present at the kings marriage, and to do their seruice according to the custome of euery one in ancient time vsed.

The king married.

Anne the daughter of Vesselaus king of Bohem, is at Westminster consecrate to the kings wife, and by the archbishop of Canturburie is crowned queene. There were

were iustes kept for the honour of such a solemnization, certaine daies together, in which, both the Englishmen shewed their force, and the queenes countrey men their prowesse.

In this queenes dayes began the detestable vse of piked shooes, tied to their knees with chaines of siluer and gilt. Also, noble women vsed high attire on their heads, piked like hornes, with long trained gownes, and rode on side saddles, after the example of the queene, who first brought that fashion into this land: for before, women were vsed to ride astride like men.

Piked shooes, high heads, & long tapled gownes, with women riding aside first vsed in England.

A craftie deceiuer, that tooke vpon him to be skilfull in physike and astronomy, caused to be published thorow the citie of London, that vpon the Ascension euen there would arise such a pestilent planet, that all those which came abroad forth of their chambers, before they had said fiue times the Pater noster, and eate somewhat that morning, should be taken with sickenesse, and suddenlie die therof: whereupon many fooles that beleeued him, obserued his order, but the next day, when his presumptuous lying could no longer be faced out, he was set on horsbacke with his face towards the horsse taile, which taile he was compelled to holde in his hand as a bridle, and so was led about the citie, with a coller of Iordans about his necke, and a whetstone, in token that he had well deserued it for his lying. Such deceiuers (no doubt) are many, who being neuer trained vp in reading, or practise of physicke and chirurgerie, boast to doe great cures in women, as to make them straight that before were crooked, corbed, or cromped in any part of their bodies, &c. But the contrary is true, for they haue receiued golde when they haue deserued the whetstone.

A counterfet physician punished.

John Wraw priest, that was leader of them that did rise at Wildenhale & Burie, was adiudged to hanging

John Wraw hanged.

and

and drawing though many beleued that he would haue
Earthquake. beene reuenged with money. The 21. of May was a
great earthquake in England at nine of the clocke, feare-
ring the hearts of many, but in Kent it was most vehe-
ment, where it sunke some churches, and threw them
downe to the earth. There followed also another earth-
quake the 22. of May in the morning, before the sunne-
sing, but not so terrible as the first.

Sir Richard Scrope is deprined of the chancellour-
ship, which he had gouerned laudably, and Robert Bal-
broke, bishop of London, is made chancellour.

S. { Adam Bawne: Ioh. Sely, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Iohn Northampton Draper, the 28. Octo. }

The Fishmongers in London, through the counsell
Stirre against Fishmongers. of Iohn Northampton then maior, William Essex,
Iohn More, and Richard Northburie, were greatly
1383 troubled, hindered of their liberties, and almost destroy-
ed, by congregations made against them: but in a par-
liament at London, by the kings charter patent, they
were restored to their liberties.

About the feast of S. Thomas the apostle, great raines
& inundations of waters chanced, so that the water rose
foure times more then before, drowning vp villages &
cattell, destroying bridges, milles, &c.

Ann. reg. 7. The Scots tooke the castle of Warke vpon the ri-
uer of Twede, and burnt it.

S. { Simon Winchcombe: Iohn Moore, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Nich. Brembar, Grocer, the 28. of October. }

1384 Ioh. Northampton otherwise called Combartowne,
that had bin maior of London, in contempt of the maior
that was elect, sir Nicholas Brembar, went vp & down
with a multitude of seditious people, to the terror of ma-
ny, & when the said Brembar Maior, would haue with-

stood

stood his attempts, the fauorers of the said Iohn Combertowne were turned into such a furie, that a Cobler, within his owne estimation seemed to be Maior, required the voyces of the communaltie, for which cause, by the counsell of sir Robert Knowles knight, he was drawen out of his house, and committed to prison, which act for that time staied the commotion of the commons, that were sayd to haue conspired to haue murthered the elect Maior, and many other woorthy men.

Iohn duke of Lancaster, with his brother Thomas Erle of Buckingham, and an innumerable number of knights, esquiers and archers, went toward Scotland, but staied in the North till all the victuals in the country were consumed: at length he entred Scotland, but did little good.

In a parliament at Salisbury, a white frier named Iohn Latimer, accused the Duke of Lancaster that hee had deuised the kings death, which frier was committed to sir Iohn Holland knight, till a day assigned him to make proofe of that he had sayd: but the night before the day giuen to the frier, the sayd sir Iohn Holland, and sir Henry Greene knights, put a cord about the friers necke, and tormented him to death.

Parliament at Salisbury. Duke of Lancaster accused.

A frier tormented to death.

Sir Iohn Philpot knight, a most noble Citizen of London that trauelled for the commoditie of ỳ Realme more then all other, and had ostentimes relieued the king, departed this life.

Sir Iohn Philpot deceased.

Many of the Nobles assembled at Reading to repelle the seditious sturres of Iohn Northampton late Maior of London, that attempted great and hainous enterprises, of the which he was conuict, and when hee stood mute, nor would vttere one word, it was decreed that he should bee committed to perpetuall prison, and his goods confiscate to the kings vse, and that he should not

Iohn Northampton conuict, and committed to perpetuall prison.

not come within one hundred miles of London during his life, he was sent therefore to the castle of Tintagell in the confines of Cornewall, and in the meane space the kings seruants spoiled his goods. Iohn More, Richard Northberie, and other, were likewise there conuict, and condemned to perpetuall prison, & their goods confiscate, for certaine congregations by them made against the Fishmongers in the citie of London.

S. { Nicholas Exton: Iohn French, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Nicholas Brembar Grocer, the 28. of October.

1385 The third of May was an earthquake.

The king entred Scotland

King Richard with a great armie entred Scotland, but the enemies would not shew themselues, wherefore he burnt the countrey, and returned.

The eighteenth of July there was an earthquake.

The king of England with a mightie power entred Scotland, to whose force the Scots and Frenchmen perceiuing themselues not able to match, they seeke to get them into the woods and places where they might be out of the way. The English army then, then which there hath not beene seene a fairer, stronger, or greater, rideth through the countrey, burnt the abbey of Melrois, and the towne of Edenborough, with such houses as they found by way, and turned into England.

Ann. reg. 9

Melrois and Edenborough burnt.

S. { Iohn Organ: Iohn Churchman, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Nicholas Brembar Grocer, the 28. of October.

States created.

Robert Vere earle of Orford, was made marquesse of Diuelin: Thomas of Woodstocke duke of Glocester: and his brother Edmund earle of Cambridge, duke of Yorke: Michael de la Poole chancellor of England, was made earle of Suffolke.

1386 Iohn duke of Lancaster, with a great companie of knights,

Knightes, Esquires, and Archers, prepareth to goe into Spaine, which was due to him by the inheritable right of his wife the Lady Constance, daughter sometime to Peter king of Castile and Lion, so that now he meant to chalenge it by law of armes. 1386

At the sute of the King of Spayne, King Richard released out of prison Iohn Northampton, Iohn More, and Richard Norburie.

The Londoners fearing the comming of the French King, tanne to their walles, and pulled downe houses neere about the Citie. *Ann. reg. 16*

The King created Robert Vere Marquelle of Ireland, Duke of Ireland. Robert Vere duke of Ireland.

Not long after this, Michael de la Pole was by the Knights of the Parliament deposed from his Chancellorship, and amerced to pay to the King 20000. marks.

S. { William Stondon: William More, the 28. of September. } M. { Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

Richard Earle of Arundel, and Thomas Mowbray Earle of Notingham, went to the Sea, and incountered with a great Nauie of Flanders, Fraunce, and Spayne, fraught with men of warre, and ditters engins, and tooke of them one hundred ships and more, the which conteined nineteene thousand Tunnes of Wine, which they brought to diuers parts of England, whereby, Wine was then sold for thirteene shillings foure pence the Tunne. They tooke the Admirall of Flanders, with a great ship called Nous Colman, and many other prisoners. 1387 Rochell wine taken. *Ann. reg. 11*

S. { William Venor: Hugh Forstalfe, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Sir Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

A maner of exhalation in likenesse of fire, appeared Strange like fires of fire.

in the night in many places of England, which went with men as they went, and staied as they did, sometime like a Wheele, sometime like a Barrell, sometime like a Timber logge, but when many went together, it appeared to be farre off.

A head of Earth was made at Oxford by arte of Negromancie, that at a time appointed, spake these words, *Caput decidetur*. The head shalbe cut off, *Caput eleuabitur*, The head shall be lift vp: *Pedes eleuabuntur super caput*, The feete shall be lift aboue the head.

Dissention fell at Oxford betweene the Southerne and Welchmen, on the one partes, & Northern scholers on the other, where through manie were slaine, and the more part went to their countries, wherefore the Chauncellour was deprived, and Doctour Nicholas Brightwel Deane of Newerke in Leicester was made Chancellour.

The Lords hasted to London, where the king kept his Christmas in the Tower of London, they hauing assembled an armie of neere hande 40000. the morowe after Christmas day came to London and mustered in the fields, where they might be seene of them in the Tower.

Shortly after they caused the King to call a Parliament, whereof hearing Alexander Neuell Archbishop of Yorke, Robert Vere Duke of Ireland, & Michaelde la pole Earle of Suffolke, fearing punishment, fled the land and died in strange countries. The King by counsell of the aboue named lords, caused to be taken, Sir Robert Tresilian, chiefe Justice of England, Sir Nicholas Brembar late maior of London, Sir Iohn Salisburie knight of houshold, Sir Iohn Beauchampe stewarde of the kinges house, Sir Simon Burghley Lorde Chamberlaine to the King, Sir Iames Barnes knight

knight, and John Vske Serieant at armes; which by the layde Iustices were condemned, were executed at Towe hill, and at Tiborne, Robert Belknape, John Holte, John Locton, Richard Graye, William Brough, and Robert Fulthorpe Iustices, whe I gods which before had vexed the land, were all vanished for euer.

This yeere was the battel of Otterborne, the fiers fought that euer was betweene Englishe men and Scottes. 1388

An. reg. 12. Battaile at Otterborne.

A Parliament was holden at Cambridge, in which were newe Statutes ordayned for Retainers, wagers, for beggers, for weapons not to bee bought, of games none to bee vsed but shooting, of the staple to bee brought from Middleborow to Calais, and in the end a tenth of the Cleargie and a fifteenth of the Laitie. Parliament at Cambridge.

{Thomas Austine: A-S. dam Carlehul, the 28. of September.} M. {Sir Nicholas Twyford gooldsmith the 28. of October.}

K. Richard discharged the old officers of his Court, and alle his Counsellours, appointing other at his pleasure: he tooke the Seale from Thomas Arundale Archbishop of Yorke, and deliuered it to William Wickam Bishop of Winchester, and made him Chauncellor: the Bishop of Exceter his Treasurer: Edmund Stafford keeper of the priuie Seale. 1389

A fighting among Gnats at the kings manner of Shine, where they were so thicke gathered, that y aire was darkened with them: they fought and made a great battell. Two parts of them being slaine, fell downe to the ground; the third part hauing got the victorie

flew away, no man knew whither. The number of the dead was such, that they might be swept up with Besomes, and Bushels filled with them.

An.reg.13

S. { John Walcotte : Iohn Louency, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Sir William Venner, Grocer, the 28. of October.

Iohn duke of Lancaster came from the parties beyond the seas into England, after he had abidden in Spaine and Gascoigne, three yeares space, who in Spaine first tasted great misfortunes, yet in the ende brought his matters to very good case, not with force of men, but by the fauour of God.

1390

In a Parliament at London it was ordayned, that none should purchase prouisions at the Popes hands: there was graunted to the King fortie shillings of euery sacke of wooll, and of the pound sixe pence. Iohn duke of Lancaster was made Duke of Aquitaine, by the Rood and Bonet, and Edward the Duke of Yorkes sonne was made Earle of Rutland.

An.reg.14.

A great Pestilence in the North parts of England, so that in a litle space 11000. were buried in the Citie of Yorke.

A Merchant of Dertmouth waged the Nauie of the Ports, of his owne charges, and tooke 34. ships laden with Wine, to the summe of 1500. Tunne.

In Oxforde, the Welch and Southerne Scholers assaulted the Northerne, whereby many murders were done on each side, and a field was appointed, but by help of the Duke of Glocester, it was appeased, and the Welch men banished.

S. { Iohn Francis : Thomas Viuent, the 28. of September. } *M.* { Adam Bawme Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

This Adam Bawme Goldsmith, Maior of London, prou-

prouided that from partes beyond the seas, was Coyne brought to London in great abundaunce, where otherwise, the Countrie had not sufficed to serue the Citie, where as now ỳ Citie was able to serue the Countrie, to the furtherance of which good worke in relieuing the poore, the Maior & Citizens tooke out of the Orphans chest in their Guild hall, 2000. markes to buy the said Coyne from beyond the seas, and the Aldermen, each of them layd out twentie poundes to the lyke purpose.

The King held a great Court at London, in the Bishops Palace, and a greate iustling in Smithfield, in which passtimes, there was giuen first the Badge of the White Heart with golden chaines and crownes.

The parish Clarkes of London, on the 18. day of July playde Enterludes at Skinners well, beside London, which continued three dayes together, the King, Queene, and Nobles being present.

A Brewer that dwelt at the signe of the Cocke in Westcheape by the litte Conduite, neere vnto Pawles gate, was murdered in the night time by a theefe that came in at a gutter window we, as it was knowen long after by the confession of the same theefe, when he was at the Gallowes to be hanged for fellonie: but the Brewers wife was first burnt therefore, & three of his men drawen to Tiborne & there hanged wrongfully. 1391 *Ann. reg. 15* A Brewer in Cheape murdered.

S. { Iohn Chadworth: Henrie Vamer, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Iohn Hinde Draper, the 28. of October.

On Christmas day a Dolphin came forth of the sea, & plaid himselfe in the Thamis at London, to ỳ bridge, foreshewing happily the tempests that were to follow.

The King sent to the Londoners, requesting to borrowe of them one thousand pounde, which they stoutly denyed, and also euill entreated, beat and neere 1392

hand slew a certaine Lumbard that would haue lent the king the said summe, which whē the king heard he was marueilously angried, & calling together a counsell of all the nobles of the land he complained of their insolencie & presumption, the which noble men gaue counsell, that their insolencie should with speed be repressed. By the kings iudgemēt therefore was the Maior of London and the Shiriffes, with other of the best Citizens arrested, the Maior was sent to Windsor Castle, & the other to other prisons, til the king with his counsell should determine, what should be done with them, and thereof it was determined, that from thencefoorth the Londoners should neuer chuse to haue any Maior, but that the king should appoint one of his Knightes to be ruler of the Citie, their priuiledges were reuoked, their liberties annulled, and their lawes abrogated. The king then appointed to be Warden of the Citie a certaine knight called Sir Edward de Dalingrige, but he was quickly deposed by the king, because men saide he fauoured the Londoners, & Baldwin Radinton was constituted in his place. In the meane time, through sute of certaine knights, but specially of the Duke of Glocester, the King is somewhat pacified, and came from Shine in Surrey to London, with Queene Anne his wife. On the 11 of August, the principal Citizens rode to meete them at Blandeslow, and at Saint Georges Church in Southwarke they were receiued with procession of Rob. Braybroke Bish. of London, & all his Cleargie of the citie, who conueyed him through London. The Citizens, men, women and children in order, meeting the king, & young children attended on him to Westminster. As he passed the citie the streetes were hanged with cloth of golde, siluer and silke. The Conduits in Cheape ran with red and white Wine, & by a childe Angel like he was presented with

An. reg. 16

a very costly crowne of golde, and the Queene with another. A table of the Trinitie of gold was giuen to the king, valued worth eight hundred pounde, and another to the Queene of Saint Anne, because her name was Anne, with diuers other gifts, as horses, trappers, plate of gold and siluer, clothes of gold, silke, veluets, Basons and Ewers of gold, also gold in coyne, precious stones, and iewels, so rich, excellent, and beautiful, that the value and price might not well bee esteemed, and so the Citizens recouered their ancient customes and liberties, and then the kings Bench from Yorke, and the Chauncerie from Nottingham, was returned to London. And it was granted to them that they might choose them a Maior as before time they had done. The Londoners beleeued ỳ by these gifts they had escaped al danger, & that from thenceforth they should be quiet, but they were deceiued, for they were compelled to giue ỳ K. after this 10000. pound, collected of the commons in great bitternesse of mind, and so the troubles of the Citizens came to quietnesse, which trouble the Dolphin in Thamis at Christmas last past did happily signifie. The English Chronicle (printed by William Caxton) and other fabulous bookes, report these troubles to happen through a fray in Fleetstreet, about an horse loafe taken out of a Bakers basket, by a yeoman of the Bishop of Salisburies, and that the same troubles were pacified, and liberties againe restored by means of Richard Grauesend Bish. of London, in reward wherof ỳ Citizens repaire to the place of his burial in the middle Ile of S. Pauls church &c. All which is vntrue, for at this time Robert Brabroke was Bishop of London, and Richard Grauesend had bin Bishop, & deceased in the time of Edward the first, in *Anno* 1303. almost 90. yeeres before this time. Moreouer the place of buriall in Saint Paules,

whereunto the Maior and Citizens of London haue repayred, is of William, who was Bishop of London in the time of William Conqueror, who purchased the first Charter of the said king William, for the same Citie as I haue before declared in ỳ first yere of William Conqueror.

Sherifes. Maior. Gilbert Maghfeld: Tho. Newingtō, the 28. of Sep. Sir William Stondon Grocer, the 28. of October.

In September, lightnings and thunders, in many
1393 places of England did much hurte, but especially in
Ann. reg. 17 Cambridgeshire, the same burnt houses and come neare to Tollewoorke, and in the towne it burnt terribly.

S. Drewe Barentine: Richard Whittington, the 28. of September. *M.* Sir Iohn Hadley Grocer, the 28. of October.

Such aboundaunce of water fell in October, that at Bury in Suffolke, the Church was full of Water, at Newmarket it bare downe wals of houses, so that
1394 men and women hardly escaped drowning.
Ann. reg. 18 Queene Anne dyed at Shine in Southerie, and was buried at Westminster. The king tooke her death so heauily, that besides cursing the place where she dyed, he did also for anger throw downe the buildings, vnto the which the former Kings being wearied of the Citie, were wont for pleasure to resorte.

About the moneth of August, proclamation was made that all Irishmen shoulde auoyde the realme, and get the home before the feast of the natiuitie of our Lady, on paine of life.

S. William Bramstone: Thomas Knowles, the 28. of Septemb. *M.* Sir Iohn Froysh Mercer, the 28. of October.

King Richard made a chargeable voyage into Ireland, which came to small effect, for that he was for-

ced

een to returne againe into England, to appease certain troubles begun by Sir Richard Sturry, Sir Thomas Latimer, Sir Lewes Clifford, Sir Iohn Mountacute, and other. 1395 *Ann. reg. 19*

S. { Roger Elles, William Sherington, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir William More Vintener, the 28. of October.

This yeere on Saint Georges day, was a great Iusting on London bridge, betwixt the Earle of Crawford of Scotland, and the Lorde Welles of England, in the which Iusting the Lord Welles was at the third courle borne out of his saddle. Iusting on London bridge 1396 *Ann. reg. 20*

This yeere according to the couenant before made, the Kings of England and Fraunce, mette by Caleis, where they concluded a peace, tooke a corporall othe to performe the same. And King Richard tooke to wife Isabel the litle daughter of the French king, being but eight yeres old.

S. { Thomas Wilford: William Parker, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Adam Bawm Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

And Richard Whittington the sixth of Iune.

The King was married at Caleis, and shortly after returned into England. The thirteenth of November the Queene came to London through Southwarke, and such a multitude of people went to see her, that vpon London bridge nine persons were crowded to death, of whom the Prior of Tiptor in Essex was one, and a worshipfull matrone of Cornehill was another. 1397 *Ann. reg. 21*

Thomas Duke of Glocester King Richards vncle was murthered at Caleis. The Earle of Arundell, and many other, were put to cruell death, for that they blamed the King somewhat liberally.

Iohn

S. { John Woodcocke: William Askam, the 28. of Septem. } M. { Sir Richard Wiltingto Mercer, the 28. of October.

Westminster Hall repaired.

King Richard caused the great Hall at Westminster to bee repaired, both the walles, windowes, and roofe, with a maruellous woorke, and great coste, which hee leuied of Strangers banished out of the Countreyes, who obtayned licence to remaine in this Countrey, by the kings Charter which they had purchased with great summes of money.

1398

King Richard tooke his iourney toward Shrewsburie, where the Parliament lately prorogued, began againe, in the which Henry Duke of Hereford accused Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norffolke, of certaine words by him spoken, as they rode betweene London and Blainsford, tending to the dishonor of the kings person, which the Duke of Norffolke vtterly denyed to haue spoken, whereupon a combate was granted them by the king to be fought at Couentry, vpon the 17. day of September. At which time & place, both the Dukes appeared well appointed, and ready to haue fought, but the king taking the quarrell into his hande banished the Duke of Hereford for x. yeeres, and the Duke of Norffolke for euer.

The Duke of Hereford accuseth the duke of Norffolke.

A Combate is granted.

An. reg. 22.

S. { John Wade: John Warner, the 28. of September. } M. { Sir Drew Barentine golden knight the 28. of October.

The king caused seuenteene counties in East England to be indited, and laide to their charges, as they had beene against him, with the Duke of Glocester, the Earles of Arundell and Warwike, wherefore hee sent honourable men to induce the Lords, both Spirituall and Temporall, to make a submission by writing, sealed with their owne hands, acknowledging themselues

to

...ryte Treytors to the king, though they neuer offended him in word or deede. Moreouer, he compelled all the Religious gentlemen and commons, to set their seales to blanckes, to the ende he might write as it pleased him vpon them seuerally, or all at once. Some of the commons payde a thousande Marke, some a thousande pounde [illegible] Blancke charters.

[illegible] throughout euery Prouince of England, that all men of substance, should bee driuen to some [illegible] Vnaccustomed othes.

[illegible] to the [illegible] of Bedforde, a very deepe [illegible] which ranne vnder the [illegible] of Canterbury, and [illegible] sodainly still, and [illegible] it felt, [illegible] the [illegible], the bottome remayned [illegible] wonderfully amongst [illegible] it signifie [illegible] of the people, and falling away from the [illegible] which [illegible] after,

[illegible] Earle of March, and of Ulster in [illegible] lying there in a Castel of his, there came on [illegible] a great multitude of the Irishmen to assayle him, [illegible] fiercely set, fought manfully, but he was by them [illegible] to peces, to [illegible] death. The king determined to reuenge [illegible] Earle of March slaine in Ireland.

[illegible] Edmond Langley, Duke of Yorke, and [illegible] Duke of Lancaster, at the Bishop of Elies Place, in Holborne, [illegible] and was honorably buryed in Saint Paules [illegible] Duke of Lancaster deceased 1399

[illegible] king Richard with a nauie of [illegible] Sayles, landed [illegible] called Hauen, towards Ireland, and arriued at Waterford, from whence, hee marched [illegible] his armie of three thousande, to Kilkenny, and there remained xiiii. dayes, tarying for Edwarde King Richard sayled into Ireland.

Duke

Duke of Aumarle. From thence hee went to Mackmore, who remained amongst the woods with 3000. men, right hardy. At the entering of ꝑ woods, the king commanded fires to be used, so that manye a house & many a village was burnt, 2500. Pioners were appointed to fell the woods, and make wayes for the Englishmen. The Irishmen feared greatly the shaft of the Englishmen, but yet with their darts they assayled, and slew diuers as they caught them at aduantage. The while of Mackmore came in and yeelded himselfe to the king, with a withie about his necke, and many other naked and bare legged, did the like, all which the king pardoned. After this, the King sent to Mackmore, promising him, that if he would come in as his men had done, he should be pardoned: but he vtterly refusing, sayde, hee would fight to death in defending his right, for he knewe the Englishmen wanted victuailes. The king therefore departed toward Dinelin, and whyle time Mackmore sent notice to the King, that he would aske him mercie, or elseif it pleased him to offer of peace, to send some noble men to him: whereupon the Earle of Glocester was sent, who ledde with him two hundred Lances, and a thousand Archers: before two woods farre from the Sea they meete with the Irish. Mackmore himselfe rode on a white horse, without saddle or any furniture, which horse he ranne down the hill, that the beholders reported they neuer had seene Hare nor Deere to haue runne so swiftly. In his right hande hee bare a Dart great and long, which hee threwe exceeding well. There the Earle and hee talked a good while, about the muthering of the Earle of March, and after of other things, but agree they coulde not, and so departed.

The Wylde of Mackmore submitted to king Richard.

Mackemore a good horseman

The

The Earle aduertised the king what hee had found, which was nothing, but that the enemie would crie merie, so as he might be sure to haue peace without other griefe, otherwise, he would (so long as he liued) defend himselfe: wherefore, the King (in his wrath) swore, that he would neuer depart Ireland till hee had him either aliue or dead. And foorthwith deuiding his armie into three parts, sent them out to seeke Mackmore, promising an hundreth Markes to him that could bring him in, but hee could not bee caught: and the same day, the Duke of Aumarle, Connestable of Englande, arriued with an hundred Saple, of whose comming, the king was very gladde, though he had tarried long. They remayned sixe weekes at Diuelin, and heard no newes out of England, the winde being contrarie, and tempestes so great: at length, came a Shippe with heauie newes, howe the Duke of Hereford, and nowe by the decease of his father, Duke of Lancaster, was arriued in England, and had beheaded William Strope Earle of Wilshire, Treasorer of Englande, Iohn Bushy, Henry Greene, and other. Upon this newes the King being perswaded to make hast ouer, the Duke of Aumarle sayde, it was better to stay till his Shippes might be brought together: whereupon, Iohn Mountacute Earle of Salisburie, was sent with a power, whilest the King going to Waterforde might gather his Fleete, who promised within sixe dayes to haue followed him. The Earle landed at Conwey, where hee was soone aduertised, howe the Duke had taken the more part of Englande, and that all the Lords were got to him, with more then threescore thousande men. The Earle caused to summon the Welshmen, and them of Chesshire, to come to him, so that (weening the

The Duke of Hereford returned into England.

King

King Richard returned out of Ireland, & landed at Milford Hauen.

King Richard (hauing heene arriued at Conuey) with the Earle of Salisbury there were together fourtie thousand men, readie to fight against the Duke of Hereford, where they staid fiue or sixe dayes about, whyle they saw the King came not, they stealed away, and left the Earle in manner alone. The King staid after the Earles departure eyghteene dayes, and then arriued at Milford Hauen, from whence about midnight following, disguised like a Pylot, for feare to be knowen, with fiue persons only, he went to Conwey, thinking the Earle of Salisbury had there beene the fielde. There were with him the Dukes of Excester and Surrey, and the Earle of Gloucester. There were three Bishoppes also, of Lincolne, Saint Dauids, and the Bishop of Carelile. He had also two knights, Stephen Scrope and William Fireby, and Dennico, a Gascoigne. Great lamentation was made by the K. and the Earle at their meeting, for that the earles host was dispersed & gone some to the D. and some other wayes. The D. of Aumarle, Conestable, and chiefe gouernour of the kings armie at Milford, immediately when the kings departure was knowen, sayde to the souldiers, let vs shift for our selues masters, for the king is fled, whereupon euery man trussed, and away. Sir Thomas Percy Steward of the household, with the Conestable, also tooke their way through Wales. The Welshmen spoyled them of all their goods, & sent them packing in their dublets. The king had many horses beyond the Sea broode, & great riches in apparell and iewels, which was in the keeping of sir Thomas Percy, who with the Conestable came to Duke Henry of Hereford, and more then fiue hundred of their company all naked, whome the Welshmen had despoyled. The King being at Conwey in great discomfort, sent the Dukes of Excester and Surrey, to Henry Duke of

Hereford

Hereford & Lancaster being then in the castell of Chester, to know what his meaning was: the Duke of Lancaster being glad to see them, foorthwith asked the Duke of Excester what newes, who told him what shame and dishonour it would be if he dealt so vniustly towardes his Prince, and that though him he were denaled: he therefore demaunded answere with speede: but the duke of Lancaster was as slow to dispatch him, and tolde him he shoulde not go for one weeke, and that the king was not well aduised to sende him and his fellowe, being men of such calling, sith hee had other twaine of meaner estate to doe the message: so they remayned to their great discomfort. The Duke of Excester, Duke Henry still kept in his company, but the Duke of Surrey was committed to safekeeping within the Castel of Chester.

The D. of Lancaster appointed the E. of Northumberland to go to the king with foure hundred Launces, and 1000. archers, which E. when he came to Flint castel, had it deliuered to his hands: frō thence he hasted to Rutland, which was also giuen ouer to him: then laying vnder a rocke two great ambushmēts of his people, with commandement to keepe that passage, hee went with fiue other in his company by the sea coast, till hee came before the towne, and then he sent an Herault to the King for a safeconduct, to come to his presence, to declare his message from the Duke about an agreement, which safeconduct being graunted, he passed the waters, and entred the Castell of Conwey, where he founde the King, and the Earle of Salisburie, he declared to them that peace would be made if hee would be a good Judge and a true, and cause those that should be named, to be tried by iustice at a certain day of Parliament at Westminster, which he & the Duke should

holde

holde together, and that the Duke might keepe his place of high Iudge as his father and other auncetors before him had done. Those that he would haue to be tried by the lawe, were the Duke of Excester, the Duke of Surrey, the Earle of Salisburie, the Bishop of Carelile and Thomas Marke, which fiue had giuen the king counsel to put his vncle the duke of Glocester to death, and then if it should please him to pardon the Duke his wrath, he would be ready to come to him on his knees to aske him mercie, and so they might goe to London together, or the one one way, and the other an other. The Earle offered to sweare that all this should be performed, and that the Duke had assured him by oth to stand to it. The king liking that it should be at his libertie to goe either in company with the Duke, or alone vnto London, purposed to take the offer, and so to pretend some excuse for his going alone, after he should meete with the Duke, as lacke of victuailes, or such like, and so to take a byway through Wales, and there to rayse a power, he accorded to goe to the Duke, and then (Maile being celebrate) the Earle of Northumberlande, sware vpon the Holk, that the Duke should holde all that he had told the King. The Earle hasted the King forwarde to horseback, but the King prayed the Earle to goe before vnto Rutland, there to prepare dinner. The Earle rode a pace till hee came where he might see his people vnder the mountaine, whome he much commended for obseruing his commaundement.

King Richard betrayed.

The king passing the water rode a foure miles before he came to the Rocke, where when he saw the ambushes was sore abashed, knowing well he was betrayed by the Earle, for he was in such a place as he could not escape. The sea beating on the one side, & the rocke

keeping

keeping him in on the other, and if he should haue fled backe, they would haue caught him ere he could haue come to Conway, for he had not past three and twentie in all his company. The king descending the rocke, the earle came, and kneeling downe, excused the matter, saying, he had caused those people to come to guard his person: but the king told him, fewer would haue serued, and that it was contrarie to his oath, for he had promised to haue but fiue in his company, and said therefore that he would goe backe to Conway: but the earle answered, that now sith he had him, he would lead him to the duke, as he had promised, and so they rode to Rutland to dinner, and after to Flint, where they lay that night.

The morrow being the two and twentie day of August, the king got him to the castle walles, where he beheld the duke with all his host, of an hundred thousand men comming by the sands. There came before, that were departed frō the armie, the archbishop of Canturbury, sir Thomas Percie and the earle of Rutland. The archbishop entred first, and after, the other with a great traine, they went vp to the king, vnto whom they did reuerence lowly on their knees. The king tooke them vp, and drew the archbishop apart, and they two talked long together. They tooke horsse againe, and rode towards the duke that now approched neere. But the earle of Northumberland perswaded the duke of Lancaster not to enter the castle before the king had dined, for he was fasting: so the earle returned, and the king was set to dinner, with his assured friends the earle of Salisbury, the bishop of Carlile, sir Steuen Scrope, & Feribe, they sat long and ate little, for they had no haste to rise.

After dinner, the duke entred the castle, all armed, his Basenet excepted: who as soone as he saw the king, fell downe on his knees, and comming neere vnto him,

he kneeled the second time with his hat in his hand, and the king then put off his hood, & spake first, Faire cousin of Lancaster, ye are right welcome. The duke bowing low to the ground, answered, My lord, I am come before you sent for me, the reason why, I will shew you. The common fame among your people is such, that ye haue for the space of two and twentie yeeres ruled them very rigorously: but if it please our lord, I will helpe you to gouerne better. The king answered, Faire cousin of Lancaster, sith it pleaseth you, it pleaseth me well.

The duke with an high voyce bade bring forth the kings horses, & then two little nagges not worth foure franks, were brought forth: the king was set on the one, and the earle of Salisburie on the other: and thus the duke brought the king from Flint to Chester, where he was deliuered to the duke of Glocesters sonne, and to the earle of Arundales sonne, who led him straight to the castle.

The third day they went to Nantwich, and the next day to New castle, the next day they came to Stafford, and after to Lichfield, where the king thought to haue escaped, slipping downe into a garden, but he was espied, and thrust into the tower againe. From Lichfield the duke went to Couentrie, to Deintrie, to Northampton, to Dunstable, and to S. Albans, and a fiue or six miles before his comming to London, the maior and the companies in their liueries, with great noise of trumpets, met the duke, doing more reuerence to him then to the king, reioycing that God had sent them such a prince, that had conquered the realme within one moneths space. When the duke came within two miles of the citie, he caused the host to stay, and then said to the commons of the citie: My maisters, Beholde heere your king,

king, consider what ye will do with him. They answered, he should be led to Westminster. Whereupon he was deliuered vnto them, and they led him to Westminster, and from thence by water to the Tower of London, where he remayned till the next parliament, which was begunne the morrow after Michaelmasse day, at which time he yeelded vp and resigned to Henrie duke of Hereford and Lancaster, all his power & kingly title to the crowne of England and France, acknowledging that he woorthily was deposed for his merits, and misgouerning of the common weale, when he had reigned two and twentie yeeres, three moneths, and odde dayes.

Henrie of Bolengbroke.

HEnrie the fourth, sonne to Iohn of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, was ordeined king of England, more by force then by lawful succession or election, he began his reigne the 29. of September, in the yeere of our Lord God 1399. and was crowned at Westminster the 13. of October. This was a noble and valiant prince, & after the ciuill warres were appeased, shewed himselfe louing to his subiects. He made Henrie his sonne, prince of Wales, duke of Cornewall, earle of Chester, & heire apparant to the crowne. *Anno reg. 1.*

William Waldren : William Hide, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Thomas Knowles, Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The king gaue to the earle of Northumberland, the Ile of Man, to be holden by seruice, to beare the sword with which he entred into England.

The Scots tooke the castle of Warke, and vtterlie

ruinated it, and many other mischiefes they did in the countrey.

Iohn Holland late duke of Excester, & earle of Huntington, Thomas Holland late duke of Surrey, and earle of Kent, Edward late duke of Aumerle, and earle of Rutland, sonne to the duke of Yorke, Iohn Mountacute earle of Salisburie, Thomas Spencer, sir Ralph Lumley, sir Thomas Blūt, sir Benedict Cely, knights, with other that fauored king Richard, conspired against king Henrie, and appointed priuily to murder him, vnder the colour of iusting at Windsore: but their treason being disclosed, they were all put to death.

The first day of Februarie king Henrie caused the blanke charters, made to king Richard, to be burnt at the standerd in Cheape of London.

King Richard was imprisoned in Pomfrait castle, where fifteene dayes and nights they vexed him with continuall hunger, thirst, and colde, and finally bereft his life, with such a kinde of death as neuer before that time was knowen in England. He died the foureteenth day of Februarie, whose body was brought to the Tower of London, and so through the citie to Paules church bare faced, where he stood three dayes for all beholders, and had seruice, where king Henrie was present. From thence he was carried to Langley, and there buried in the church of the Friers preachers. Vpon his death Iohn Gower wrote certaine verses:

O Mirrour for the world meet,
which shouldst in golde be set,
By which all wise men, by foresight,
their prudent wits may whet.
Lo, God doth hate such rulers, as
heere viciouslie do liue:

And

And none ought rule, that by their life,
doe ill example giue.
And this king *Richard* witnesseth well,
his end this plaine doth show,
For God allotted him such end,
and sent him so great woe
As such a life deseru'd, as by
the chronicles thou maist know.

1400

The king with a great armie went into Scotland, spoiled the country, and returned to Yorke, where two knights, the one a Frenchman, the other an Italian, challenged to fight within lists against sir Iohn Cornewall, & Iames of Artois, which two strangers were ouercome in battell, and sir Iohn Cornewall obteining the kings fauour, married the kings sister, that had beene wife to sir Iohn Holland earle of Huntingdon. Challenge of combat at Yorke.

The Welchmen began to rebell, by the setting on of Owen Glendouerdew sonne to Griffith Vichan an esquire of Wales. The Welch men rebell.

The first cause of this stirre was about a piece of land in controuersie betweene him the lord Reignold Gray of Ruthine: for when he saw his cause not fauored, first he began to spoile the lands of the sayd lord Gray, whereof the king being certified, went with an armie into Wales: but the Welch men fled to the mountaines, the king burnt the countrey, slew the people with whom he met, and returned with a great pray of cattell.

Iohn Wakell: William Ebot, the 28. of Septemb. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Iohn Francis, Goldsmith, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

Geffrey Chawcer, the most excellent poet of England, deceased the 25. of October, who was buried at Westminster: his works for the most part are published *Anno reg. 2.* Geffry Chawcer chiefe poet of Britaine.

in print by William Thinne esquire, and somewhat increased by mine owne trauell in the last impression.

John Gower a most excellent poet of England.

Not long after deceased the like famous poet, Iohn Gower, who lieth buried in S. Marie Oueries church in Southwarke, though his monument, by euill disposed persons, be shamefully defaced. He new builded a great part of that church, and compiled three famous books. The first in Latine, *Vox clamantis*. The second in French, *Speculum meditantis*. The third in English, *Confessio amantis*.

The Emperour of Constantinople came into England, to require aide against the Turks, whom the king with sumptuous preparation met at Blacke heath, and brought him to London.

1401

Isabel late wife to king Richard, returneth into France.

The 25. day of July, Isabell late wife to king Richard, not yet twelue yeeres of age, departed from Douer towards Callis, and so into France to her father.

Owen Glendouerdew with his Welchmen, did much harme to the Englishmen, and returned.

King Henrie escapeth a great danger.

There was found in the kings bed clothes, an iron with three sharpe pikes, slender and round, standing vpright, laid there by some traitour, that when the king should haue laid him downe, he might haue thrust himselfe vpon them.

This time was vsed exceeding pride in garments, gownes with deepe and broad sleeues, commonly called poke sleeues, the seruants ware them as well as their maisters, which might well haue bene called receptacles of the deuill, for what they stole, they hid in their sleeues, wherof some hung downe to the feet, and at least to the knees, full of cuts and iagges, whereupon were made

Ann. reg. 3 these verses:

Now hath this land little need of Bromes,
to sweepe away the filth out of the street:

Se

Sen ſide ſleeues of penileſſe groomes
will it vp licke, be it drie or weet.
O England ſtand vpright on thy feet,
ſo foule a waſte in ſo ſimple a degree
Baniſh, or it ſhall ſore repent thee.

William Venor: Iohn Fremingham, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifs.*
Sir Iohn Chadworth, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The conduct vpon Cornehill in London was made, which before time had bene a priſon, called the Tunne, wherunto night walkers, that were taken in ſuſpition of felonie, or other treſpaſſes, were committed.

Owen Glendouerdew, with his Welchmen, waſted the lands of the lord Reignald Gray, tooke him priſoner, and ſlew many of his people. 1402

Conſpiracie againſt king Henrie.

Certaine men affirmed king Richard to be aliue, and that he ſhould ſhortly ſhew himſelfe openly, and reward them that were faithfull vnto him: but after a certaine prieſt was taken at Warwike, who had written the names of many which were the authours of theſe troubles, both the hope and feare of this conſpiracie baniſhed. The prieſt was drawen, hanged, and quartered. Alſo Walter Waldocke late prior of Laud, becauſe he confeſſed he knew euill againſt the king, and did conceale it, was likewiſe hanged and beheaded. Moreouer, certaine gray friers were taken, of the which one Richard Friſeby doctour of diuinitie, being aſked what he would do if king Richard were preſent, anſwered, that he would fight in his quarrell againſt any man, euen to the death, wherfore he was condemned, drawen, & hanged in his religious habit.

A ſtout frier executed.

At Daneburie in Eſſex, vpon *Corpus Chriſti* day, the deuill appeared in likeneſſe of a gray frier, who entring the church, raged inſolently, to the great feare of

the parishioners; and the same houre with a tempest of whirlwinde and thunder, the top of the steeple was broken downe, and halfe the chancell scatered abroad.

Shortly after, sir Roger Claringdon knight, & with him a squire and a yeoman, were beheaded, and eight gray friers hanged and beheaded at London, and two at Leicester, all which had published king Richard to be aliue.

Owen Glendouerdew, with a company of Welchmen inuaded all the shires that bordered nere vnto him, wherfore sir Edmund Mortimer with many knights & esquires went out to incounter with Owen, stronger then he was of the countrey: but when it came to martiall affayres, their owne archers turned their hands against them whom they should haue defended. There were slaine aboue eleuen hundred of our men. Sir Edmund Mortimer was taken.

The king went with a great power into Wales, to pursue Owen Glendouerdew, where he profited nothing, but lost much, for the Welchmen conueyed themselues into vnknowen places: wherefore the king constrained by necessitie, returned into England.

The Scots entred into England with warlike force, but were ouerthrowen at Holidowne hill, by the earle of Northumberland, and Henrie his sonne, and the earle of Dunbar, who had forsaken his owne country.

{Shirifs. Rich. Marlow: Robert Chicheley, the 28. of Sep.
{Maior. Sir Iohn Walcot, Draper, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 4 The messengers that had beene sent for Ioane, late wife to Iohn of Mountfort duke of Brytaine, returned with her into England, and landed at Falmouth in Cornewall. The king met with her at Winchester, where they were married in the church of S. Swithen. The 26. of Februarie she was crowned at Westminst.

On

On Marie Magdalens day a great battell was fought at Shrewsburie, betweene king Henrie and Henrie Percie the yoonger, vnto whome was ioyned Thomas Percie earle of Worcester, vncle to the said Henrie, and almost all the gentlemen of Chesshire: sir Henrie Percie was slaine, and sir Thomas Percie taken and beheaded, with many other gentlemen and more then 5000. commons slaine. 1403 Battell at Shrewsbury.

The Brutons, the lord of Cassels being their leader, inuaded the towne of Plimmouth, spoiled and burnt it, and went their way free, Plimmouth spoiled by the Brutons. *Ann. reg. 5.*

Thomas Falconer: Thomas Poole, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifs.*
Sir William Askham, Fishmonger. the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

The Frenchmen came into the isle of Wight, and when a thousand of the Frenchmē were driuing flocks of cattell toward the sea, suddenly there came vpon thē a companie of the iland men, that forced them to leaue they pray behinde them. Frenchmen inuade the isle of Wight.

The lord of Cassels in Brutaine, arriued at Blacke poole, two mile out of Dertmouth, with a great nauie, where, of the rustic all people, whom he euer despised, he was slaine. There were taken that day three lords, and twentie knights of name, and the vplandish people presenting their captiues to the king, returned with their purses full of golde. 1404 Dertmouth inuaded by the French.

Owen Glendouerdew and his Welchmen, robbe, burne, and destroy the countries adioyning vnto them: he tooke many captiues, and slew many Englishmen: he laid flat certaine castles that he had taken, and some he kept for his owne defence, Owen Glendouerdew. *Anno reg. 6.*

William Louth: Stephen Spilman, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifs.*
Sir Iohn Hinde, Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The king called a parliament at Couentry, & sent processe to the shirifs that they should choose no knights nor

knights nor burgesses that had any knowledge in the lawes of the Realme, by reason whereof it was called the Lay mans parliament.

Lay mans parliament.

The Cleargie graunted a tenth and a halfe, and the commons two fifteenes, on condition the lord Furniuall should receiue it to spend in the kings warres.

The same time such abondance of water brake suddenly ouer the banks in Kent, as was neuer seene the like in those partes, whereby were drowned beasts and cattel without number: neither did England onely bewaile their losses, but also Zeland, Flanders & Holland, sustained the like by the great excesse of waters.

This yeere died William Wickham bishop of Winchester, he builded a notable Colledge in Oxford, for the encrease of learning, where he placed the Warden and his company, to the number of 70. besides children, seruants and ten priests, to keepe daily seruice, hauing the said company with sufficient lands. He began the foundation of a new colledge at Winchester, and in 6. yeres finished the same, where hee placed the like number of scholers to learn their Grammer, and other principles, to be sent afterward to his other colledge at Oxford.

Colledge at Oxford.

Colledge at Winchester.

He builded the great body of the Church of S. Swithunes in Winchester, where the Sermons are made, and where his body is enterred, a very princely worke: neither did he for all this diminish any thing of his ordinarie houshold charges.

The sonnes of the earle of March were taken out of the castle of Windsor, and ledde away into Wales to Owen Glendouerdew, but shortly after were recouered agayne.

Earle of Marches sonnes.

1405 In a fight betwixt the Englishmen and Welchmen, the sonne of Owen Glendouerdew was taken, and fifteene hundred with him were taken or slayne.

Richard

Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, Thomas Mowbray earle Marshall and other, conspiring against king Henry, because he had put downe king Richard, offering themselues to liue and die in case of certaine articles, diuers resorted to them, but by Iohn duke of Bedford the kings sonne, & the earle of Westmerland, they were taken & presented to the king at Yorke, where they were beheaded: then the king with an host of 37000. pursued the erle of Northumberland and the lord Bardolfe, but they fled to Barwike, & thence into Scotland. Conspiracie against king Henry by the Archb. of Yorke and other.

The towne of Roiston in Hartfordshire was burnt. Roiston burnt

Henry Barton, William Groome, the 28. of Sept. } Shirifs.
Sir Iohn Woodcocke Mercer, the 28. of Oct. } Maior.

This yeere all the Weares in Thamis from the towne of Stanes in the West, vnto the water of Medway in the East, by the Maior & commonaltie of London, were destroied, and the trunks burnt, for the which, great plea & discord followed between Tho. Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, and other lords and knights of the one partie, and the Maior and communaltie on the other partie: but the citizens preuailed by vertue of their Charter and statutes. Weares in the Thamis and Medway, destroyed. 1406

The Scots sent Iames the sonne of Robert king of Scots, being but 9. yeers old towards France, there to be brought vp, and to be instructed in the pleasaunt eloquence of the French tongue, whom certaine mariners of Cley in Norfolke tooke on the Seas, and deliuered him to the king, who foorthwith burst out into a laughter and sayd, surely the Scots might haue sent him to me, for I can speake French. The king of Scots sonne and heire taken on the sea. *Ann. reg. 8*

Nich. Wootton, Geffrey Brooke, the 28. of Sept. } Shirifs.
Sir Richard Whittington Mercer, the 28. of Oct. } Maior.

This Sommer, through corruption of the ayre, so great a plague was shed vpon mens bodies, as was not

not seene the like in many yeeres in this land: For at London in short while it consumed aboue thirtie thousand men and women, and in the Countrey Townes great mortalitie fell among the husbandmen, so that great households died cleane vp, and the houses were emptied.

Pestilence.

Sir Robert Knowles.

About the fifteenth day of August deceassed sir Rob. Knowles knight, at his Manor of Sconethorpe in Norfolke, he was brought to London, and there honourably buried in the white Friers church which hee had newly reedified and builded.

Colledge and hospitall at Pontfract.

This sir Robert Knowles founded in the towne of Pontfract a Colledge to the honour of the holy Trinitie, with an hospitall ioyned thereunto. In the which Colledge was placed a maister, and 6. or 7. priests, and in the hospitall 13. poore men and women, enduing the same with 180. pound land by yeere. Hee also builded the faire new great stone stone bridge at Rochester ouer the riuer of Medeway, with a chappell and a Chantrie at the East end therof. In the which chappell was sometime a table hanging, wherein was noted the benefactors to that bridge, as foloweth.

Sir Rob. Knowles founder of the Trinitie chapell at Rochester bridge, Constance wife to Knowles.

Sir Iohn Cobham knight, principal benefactor to the making of Rochester bridge: Margaret wife to Cobhā.

Thomas Boucher Cardinall.

Iohn Morton Archbishop.

Henry Chichley Archbishop.

Thomas Langley bishop of Durham.

Iohn Langdon bishop of Rochester.

Thomas Arundale Archbishop.

Sir Iohn Cornewall lord Fanhap.

Richard Whittington Maior of London.

William

William Cromer Maior of London.
Geffrey Bolein Maior of London.
Iohn Darby Draper, Alderman of London.
William Middleton Mercer of London.
Iohn Martin Iustice.
Sir Wil. Notingham chiefe baron of the Exchequer.
William Wangford.
Iohn Buckingham bishop of Lincolne.
Iohn Kempe bishop of London.
Sir William Richal.
Sir Iohn at Pole.

All these had giuen money or landes towards the building and repairing of the sayd bridge.

Iohn Warner a merchaunt of Rochester, made the new coping of Rochester bridge: and William Warham Archbishop of Canterburie, made the iron pikes and barres about the same coaping.

Henry Pontfract, Henry Halton, the 28. of Sept. } Shirifes.
Sir William Stondon Grocer, the 28. of October. } Maior.

A sharpe Winter continued, December, Januarie, Febuarie and March, so that almost all small birdes died through hunger and cold. *Anno reg. 9.*

Henry earle of Northumberland, and Thomas lord Bardolfe came into England with a great companie, pretending by proclamatiõs to deliuer the people from the great oppression that they were burdened with, whereupon much people resorted to them, but sir Thomas Rockley shirife of Yorkeshire, with other knights of that countrey, fought with them, and slew the Earle. The lord Bardolph was sore wounded and taken aliue, but died shortly after.

1408

Thomas Ducke, William Norton, the 28. of Sept. } Shirifes.
Sir Drew Barentine Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct. } Maior.

This Barentine, a younger brother of the chiefe *An. reg. 10.*

house

house of the Barentines being a Goldsmith of London, a wonderfull rich man, purchased fayre lands, and dying (as it is sayd) without heyres, gaue part of his land to a yonger brother of the Barentines called also Drew, who had many children, but in continuaunce they died, and it came then to the chiefe house of the Barentines. The lands that Drew left to his name, was litle Haseley in Oxfordshire, Drew builded the Manor place at litle Haseley, he gaue faire lands to the Goldsmiths of London, he dwelled in the fayre place right against the Goldsmiths hall, and it is thought that he builded that house, and also a part of the Goldsmiths hall: hee lieth buried in the parish Church of Saint Iohn Zacharie. The chiefe house of the Barentines flourished in Henry the first, Henry the third, and Edward the third his dayes, the heyres of the Barentines from Edward the third till now, were nephewes.

This yeere was a great play at the Skinners Well, neere vnto Clearkenwell besides London, which lasted eight dayes, and was of matter from the creation of the woorlde: there came to see the same the most part of the Nobles and Gentlemen in England: and foorthwith after began a royall iusting in Smithfield betweene the Earle of Somerset and the Senesshall of Henault, sir Iohn Cornewall, sir Richard of Arundale, and the some of sir Iohn Cheynie agaynst other Frenchmen.

Shirifes. *Maior.* Iohn Lawe, Wil. Chichley, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Richard Marlow Ironmonger, the 28. of Oct.

An. reg. 11 Thomas Beaufort Erle of Surrey was made chancellor, and Henry Scrope was made treasurer.

1410 In a Parliament holden at London in the Lent season, the knights and burgesses presented to the king a bill against the Cleargie for their temporalties, which would

would suffise (they sayd) to find one hundred and fiftie Earles, fifteene hundred knights, and sixe thousand and two hundred esquiers, and one hundred hospitals, more then were at that time in the Realme. But when they went about to declare out of what places those great summes were to be leuied, whereby the foresayd states should be endued, they came short in their account, wherfore the king commaunded them not from thencefoorth to presume to mooue any such matter.

Upon the Euen of Saint Iohn Baptist, the kings sonnes Thomas and Iohn being in Eastcheape at supper, after midnight betwixt two and three of the clocke, a great debate happened betweene their men and men of the Court, lasting an houre, till the Maior and Shiriffes with other Citizens ceased the same: for the which afterward the sayd Maior, Shiriffes and Aldermen, were sent for to appeare before the king to answere. At which, the king with his sonnes and diuers other lordes, were highly mooued against the Citie, where though William Gascoigne chiefe Iustice, enquired of the Maior and Aldermen for the Citizens, whether they would put them in the kings grace, whereunto they answered, they had not offended the king nor his sonnes, but according to law stanched the debates: then the king seeing it would be none otherwise, forgaue altogither, and they departed.

Battlefield founded. *Ann. reg. 12*

King Henry founded a Colledge at Battlefield in Shropshire, where he ouercame sir Henry Percie and other.

Shirifes. *Maior.*

John Penne, Thomas Pike, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Thomas Knowles Grocer, the 28. of October.

This Thomas Pike Alderman, one of the forenamed Shiriffes, with the helpe of Nicholas You (principall benefactor) builded a new the parish Church of Saint

saint Bartholomew by the Exchange in London.

Guildhall in London new builded.

This Thomas Knowles Maior, with his brethren the Aldermen, this yeere about Easter, began anew to build the Guildhall in London.

Also this Thomas Knowles about Anno 1432. the 10. of Henry the 6. gaue his tenement in S. Anthonins churchyard, to the Grocers in London toward the relieue of the poore of that company. More, he prouided and caused to be conueyed sweete waters to the Gaoles of Newgate and Ludgate, for relieue of the poore prisoners for euer to be maintained.

Grocers hall in London.

This yeere the Custos or Gardian with the brethren of the Grocers in London, purchased one plot of ground with the building thereupon in Coniehope Lane for 320. markes, and then layd the foundation of their new hall there.

{Shirifes. Maior.} Iohn Rainwel, William Cotton, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Robert Chichley Grocer, the 28. of Oct. For this sir Robert Chichley looke more in anno 1421.

An. reg. 13. 1412

The king caused Nobles to bee made of lesse value then the old, by foure pence in the noble, so that fifty nobles should way a pound Troy.

King Henrie founded the Colledge of Fodringhey in Northamptonshire.

A Goldsmith and his man of Fleetestreete in London, were both murdered by night in the duke of Yorks place without Temple barre, and were cast into the riuer of Thamis.

{Shirifes. Maior.} Ralph Leuenhind, Wil. Seuenocke, the 28. of Sep.

Sir William Waldren Mercer, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 14

After the great and fortunate chaunces happened to king Henry, and being deliuered of all ciuill diuision, he was taken with sickenesse, of the which he languished till his appointed houre, which was on the 21. day of March

March, An. 1412. when he had raigned xiii. yeeres, sixe moneths and odde dayes. He was conueyed by water to Feuersham, and from thence by land to Canterburie, and there buried.

King Henrie the fift.

HEnrie the fift borne at Monmouth, began his raigne the xx. day of March, in the yeere 1413. This Prince exceeded the meane stature of men, he was beautifull of visage, his necke long, body slender and leane, and his bones small: neuertheless he was of marueilous great strength, and passing swift in running, in so much that he with two other of his lordes without bowe or other engine, would take a wilde Bucke or Doe in a large parke: he delighted in songes & Musicall instruments, in so much that in his Chapell amongst other his priuate prayers, he vsed certaine Psalmes of Dauid translated into heroicall English metre, by Iohn Lidgate monke of Burie. *Anno reg. 1.*

The ninth day of Aprill he was crowned at Westminster, after which coronation hee called vnto him all those yong lords and gentlemen that were the followers of his yong acts, to euery one of whom he gaue riche and bounteous gifts, and then commanded that as many as would change their maners as he intended to do, should abide with him in his court, & to all that would perseuer in their former light conuersation, hee gaue expresse commandement vpon paine of their heads, neuer after that day to come in his presence. 1413

A great part of the Citie of Norwich was burnt, with all the house of the Frier preachers, and also two

Friers of that order.

Sir Iohn Oldcastle at that time lord of Cobham, for diuers points touching the Sacrament, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of Lõdon, Winchester & other, was conuict and committed to the tower of London, out of the which he brake and escaped.

{Shirifes. Maior.} Iohn Stutton, Iohn Michel, the 28. of September.
Sir William Cromer Draper, the 28. of October.

Richard the second, sometime king of England, which was at the first enterred in the church of the preaching Friers of Langley, was taken vp and royally buried at Westminster with no small charges to the king.

Certaine adherents of sir Iohn Oldcastle, assembled them in Thickets field neere vnto the Citie of London, but the king beyng warned tooke the field afore them, and so tooke of them such numbers, that all the prisons in and about London were filled, diuers of them were after executed.

Ann. reg. 2.

1414

The Queenes Chancellour slaine.

Iohn Nianser Esquier, with nine of his men, set vpon and slew Iohn Tibbey Clearke, Archdeacon of Huntington, and Chancellour to Queene Ioane, the wife to Henry the fourth, for the which fact the said Esquire, and foure of his men fled to S. Annes Church within Aldersgate, where they were mured vp with boord, and watched day and night till the 21. of August, on the which day they forsware the land, and passed through the citie towards Calis in their shirts and breches, each of them hauing a crosse in his hand.

Men forsware the land.

Prisoners died.

This yeere died the Gaolers of Newgate and Ludgate of London, and many prisoners in Newgate to the number of threescore and foure.

A Skinner & a Baker burnt.

The tenth of September Iohn Cleidon Skinner, and Richard Gurmonfrench Baker, in Lombard-streete of London, were burnt in Smithfield.

Iohn

John Michel, Thomas Allin, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
Thomas Fawconer Mercer, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This Thomas Fawconer Maior, caused to breake the wall of London neere to the end of Colmanstreete, and made there a posterne now called Moorgate vpon the Moore side, where was no gate before. Moorgate first made in the wall of London.

He also caused the ditches of the Citie to bee cleansed, and the chanels of the citie by grates of iron to bee conueyed into Walbroke.

The 18. of June, king Henry rode toward Southhampton, the Maior, Aldermē, and crafts of the citie of London, accōpanying him on his way to Kingston vpō Thamis: whilest ỳ king lay at Southhampton, where he abode for his retinue and stuffe longing to the wars, was discouered a conspiracie against him by Henry Scrope lord Treasurer, Richard Erle of Cambridge, brother to Edward duke of Yorke, & sir Tho. Grey, for the which on the 6. of August they were arraigned in the kings presence, and the same day all three beheaded. *Anno reg. 3.* 1415 Conspiracie disclosed.

On the 11. of August the king entered the Sea with a thousand saile, and the third night after arriued at Kedecaux in Normandie. King Henry sailed into Normandie.

On the 16. of August king Henry laied siege to the towne of Harflew, which was yeelded to him in the 22. of September, and on the 25. of October he fought the battell of Agincourt, where was slayne on the French partie, the Dukes of Alanson, Barrie and Brakan, the lord of Hely, the lord Labret Conestable of Fraunce, the Archbishop of Saunce, eight Erles, more then 100. barons, 1500. knights, and aboue 10000. of al estates. There was takē prisoners the dukes of Orleance and of Burbon, Arthur brother to the duke of Britaine, the erles of Vandosme, of Ewe, & of Richmount, Beuncleault marshal of Frāce with other to the nōber of 1500.

{Sherifes. Maior.} Wil. Cambridge, Allin Euerard, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Nicholas Wotton Draper, the 28. of October.

The morow after S. Simon and Iude, came tidings to London of this victorie, for ioy whereof *Te Deum* was sung in all the churches, and at nine of the clocke, all the orders of religious men of the citie went on procession from S. Paules vnto Westminster, with the new Maior, his Aldermen and the Crafts, the Queene and her lords and all her traine, & then the Maior tooke his charge, and euery man returned with great ioy.

King Henry returned.

The 23. of Nouember, king Henry arriued at Douer, the Maior of London with the Aldermen & Crafts riding in red, with hoods red and white, met with the king on Blacke heath, comming from Eltam, and so brought him thorough London to Westminster, with all his prisoners of Fraunce. On the next morow the Maior and Aldermen, and 200. of the commoners presented the king with a 1000. li. in two basens of gold worth 500. li.

In the feast of the Purification, seuen Dolphins of the sea came vp the riuer of Thamis, and plaied there whiles foure of them were killed.

Halfepence of Ianua forbidden.

In a parliament began the 15. of March, at Westminster, the halfepence of *Ianua* (commonly called Galey halfepence) were forbid to be vsed as lawfull paiment among the English people.

Anno reg. 4. 1416

The first of May, the Emperour landed at Douer, and the seuenth of May, the Maior, Aldermen, & Crafts of London receiue him at Blacke heath, and the king with his lords met him at S. Thomas Waterings, and so brought him thorough London to Westminster. The Emperour returned out of England the 16. of August, after he had laboured, but could make no peace betweene England and France.

Iohn

Iohn Benet Woolman who had in London scatte- Woolman be-
red scedules full of sedition, was drawen, hanged, and headed.
beheaded.

Rob. Witington, Iohn Couentrie, the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifes.*
Henry Barton Skinner, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

On Easter day in the afternoone, at a sermon in S. *Anno reg. 5.*
Dunstans in the East of London, a great fray hapned 1417
in the Church, where through many people were sore A frap in S.
wounded, and one Thomas Petwarden Fishmonger, Dunstans
dwelling at Sprots Keie, was slaine out of hand, where- church.
fore the church was suspended, and the beginners of the fray (which was the lord Strange and sir Iohn Trussell knight, through the quarell of their two wiues) were brought to the Counter in the Poultry: the Archbishop of Canterburie caused them to bee excommunicate, as well at Paules crosse, as in all other parish churches of the citie. The 21. of Aprill, the said Archbishop sate at S. *Magnus*, to enquire of the authors of ỳ disorder, where he found the fault to be in the lord Strange & his wife, The lord
who vpon the first of May following, in Paules church Strange and
before the Archbishop, the Maior of London, and other, his wife doth
submitted themselues to penance, and sware to doe the penance.
same, which was enioined them, that immediately all their seruants should in their shirtes goe before the parson of S. *Dunstans* frō Paules to S. *Dunstans* church, and the lord bare headed, with the lady barefoted, Reignold Kenwood Archdeacon of London following thē, and at the halowing of the church the lady should fill all the vessels with water, and also offer an ornament to the altar of tenne pound, and the lord Strange should offer a pyx of siluer of fiue pound.

King Henry with his hoste sayled into Normandie, and tooke the castle of Tonke, & shortly after gat Cane, Beiour, and many other townes and castles.

Shirifes. Henry Read, Iohn Gedney, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Richard Marlow Ironmonger, the 28. of Oct.

This Richard Marlow Maior deceased about anno 1422. buried at S. Michael Queenehith, to the repairing of the which Church he gaue tenne markes, to the poore of the Ward 20. li. to the Nunnes of Marlow, 40. s. to the Nunnes of Goring 40. s. to the Frier houses in London 40. s. each house.

Ann. reg. 6. 1418

Sir Iohn Oldcastle was sent vnto London by the lord Powes out of Wales, which sir Iohn was comict by parliament, drawen to S. Giles field, where he was hanged and after consumed with fire.

The parson of Wrotham in Norfolke, which haunted Newmarket heath, and there robbed and spoiled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he died in prison.

Shirifes. Iohn Brian, Ralph Barton, the 28. of Sep. Iohn Parneſſe, the 28. of October.

This Iohn Brian shiriffe, as he came on a time from Wapping in the Wooſe, thinking to haue eased himselfe beyond S. Katharines mill, fell into the Thamis and was dragged vp againe by his men and the miller, but died thereof within seuen daies, in whose place was chosen Iohn Parneſſe.

Maior. William Seuenoke Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

This William Seuenoke when he was a new born babe, was found at a towne called Seuenoke in Kent, where by charitable people hee was christened by the name of William, and for that his father or mother could not be knowen, they gaue him to surname Seuenoke: being by thē brought vp til he was able to serue, they then bound him prentiſe with a citizen of London, where after his good seruice, God indued him with such wiſedom and wealth, that he came to be Maior of that Citie

Citie: who being not vnthankful to God & the common wealth, among other his charitable workes, founded in the Towne of Seuenoke, where he had bene nourished, a free schoole for poore mens children, and thirteene almes houses.

King Henry besieged the citie of Roan halfe a yere, which was yeelded to him: there died in that Towne as was sayd for default of victuals during the siege, more then 30000. people.

This yeere Queene Iane the kings stepmother, being defamed by certaine persons of some wicked practise by witchcraft or sorcerie, that she had deuised against the king by the counsell of Frier Randolph, hauing all her seruants put from her, was committed to the custodie of Iohn Pellam, who appointed nine seruants to attend her, brought her vnto the castle of Pemsey, to be gouerned vnder his prouidence. Frier Randolph was sent to the Tower, where at length hee was slayne by the parson of the tower, falling out at words with him. And after Queene Ioane was deliuered. *An. reg. 7. 1419*

Rich. Whitingham, Ioh. Butler Mercer, the 28. of Se. } *Shirifes.*
Richard Whitington Mercer, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

Iohn Couentry and Ienkin Carpenter, executours to this Richard Whitington, with his goods builded Whitington Colledge in London, a great part of the hospitall of S. Bartholomew in Smithfield, the Library of the Gray Friers church, the East ende of the Guild hall in London, and the West gate of London, called Newgate, besides diuers small water conduits called Bosses, in diuers places of the Citie.

Also the sayd Ienkin Carpenter, one of the foresayd executours, of his owne proper costes and charges caused to bee paynted about the Cloister of S. Paules Church in London, a monument or remembraunce of *The daunce of Paules.*

Death, the originall whereof was sometime deuised by Machabre a doctor of Fraunce, richly paynted about Saint Innocents Cloyster in Paris, with Meters in French, signifying the speaches of Death to all Estates, and their seuerall answeres: all which being translated into English by Iohn Lidgate a monke of Burie, was (as is aforesayd) richly paynted in the sayd Cloyster of Saint Paules Church, and therefore commonly called the Daunce of Paules, soone defaced by E. duke of Somerset, who caused the Cloyster to bee pulled downe for the Lead and Pillars of Marble.

The Cloister of Paules was pulled downe about anno 1549.

King Henry was made Regent of Fraunce, and wedded ladie Katharine the French kings daughter at Trois in Champaigne, which feast beyng ended, King Henry besieged and wonne many Townes in Fraunce,

Anno reg. 8. 1420

Shirifes. Iohn Butler, Iohn Wels, the 28. of September.

Maior. William Cambridge Grocer, the 28. of October.

Iohn Butler Draper, one of the Shiriffes before named, deceased about Anno 1436. and was buried at Saint Swithune, hee gaue to euery Hospitall in and about London, and otherwise to the poore liberally, his house in Coolsies lane in the parish of Allhalowes the lesse to be sold, and the money comming thereof to be giuen to the poore, &c.

King Henry kept his Christmasse in the Citie of Paris, and after hee had holden a Parliament there, hee went to Roane, and there when hee had established sure guard for his Realme of Fraunce and Duchie of Normandie, he passed through Picardie to Callis, and so to Douer, where with his Queene hee landed on Candlemasse day.

The fourteenth of Februarie Queene Katharin was crowned

crowned at Westminster, vnto whom the king assigned ouer dowrie 10000. marks, also he consented to the deliuerie of the king of Scots, who had beene long prisoner in England, with condition, that he shall take to wife the duke of Somersets sister.

In a parliament at Westminster, it was ordeined that no man should prefer golde in payment, but if it held waight, wherefore was ordeined ballances and weights. The king suppressed the French houses of religious moonks and friers, and such like in England, because they thought ill of the conquest ouer France: their lands were giuen by him and Henrie the first, to monasteries and colleges of learned men. *Ann. reg. 9.* 1421

In this parliament was demanded subsidie, but the bishop of Winchester lent the king 20000. pounds to stay the matter.

The king with the number of thirtie thousand, returned into France, where, after he had visited the king and queene of France at Paris, he tooke the castle of Dyuer by assault.

Rich. Gosselin: William Weston, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
Sir Robert Chicheley, Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This sir Robert Chicheley, when he deceased in *Anno 1439.* willed in his testament, that vpon his minde day, a competent dinner should be ordeined for 2400. poore men, housholders of the citie, and twentie pound in money to be distributed among them, which was to euery man two pence. He in his life time (to wit, in *An. 1428.*) gaue one plat of ground, containing 208. foot and a halfe in length, and 66. foot in breadth, thereupon to build the new parish church of S. Stephen vpon Walbrooke in London. He also with his brother William Chicheley alderman of London, gaue liberally to the almes houses founded by his brother Henrie *Ex patin.*

rie

rie Chicheley archbishop of Canturburrie, at Higham ferrers in Northhampton shire, in which towne they were borne.

The sixt day of December Katherine queene of England was deliuered of her first begotten sonne Henrie, in the castle of Windsore.

Ann. reg. 10 King Henrie departed this life in the castle called
1422 Boyes de Viseeme, not farre from Paris, on the last of August, in the yeere 1422. when he had reigned nine yeeres, fiue moneths and odde dayes. In his life time he reedified his royall mannour that then was called Shine, now Richmount: he founded two monasteries vpon the Thames, not farre from Richmount, the one of Carthusians, which he named Bethlem, the other of religious men and women of S. Bridget, and that he named Sion. He founded Gartar principall king at armes of all Englishmen, and also the brotherhood of S. Giles without Cripple gate of London. He was interred in the abbey of S. Peter at Westminster amongst his noble ancestors.

King Henrie of Windsor.

Anno reg. 1. HEnrie the sixt, being an infant of eight moneths olde, beganne his reigne the last of August, in the yeere 1422. Continuing the time of his youth, the gouernance of the realme was committed to the duke of Gloceſter, & the gard of his person to the duke of Excester: and to the duke of Bedford was giuen the regiment of France, who right wisely and nobly ruled the same so long as he liued. This Henrie was of wit and nature simple, gentle, and meeke: he loued better peace then warre, quietnesse

quietnesse of minde then busines of the world: honestie then profit: rest and ease then trouble and care: all iniuries that euer happened to him, which were many, he suffered patiently, and reputed them to be worthilie sent of God for his offences.

Will. Eastfield: Robert Tatarsale, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
William Walderne, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The 21. of October, Charles king of France passed out of this world, and was buried at S. Denis in France, by reason whereof, the kingdome of France shoulde come vnto king Henrie, and the nobles of France (except a few, that held with the Dolphine) deliuered the possession thereof vnto the duke of Bedford, regent of France, to the vse of king Henrie.

Charles le Biew king of France died.

A parliament at London began the ninth of Nouember, wherin was granted to the king a subsidie for three yeeres, fiue nobles of euery sacke of wooll that shoulde passe out of the land.

Parliament at London.

1423
Anno reg. 2.

This yeere the West gate of London was begun to be new builded, by the executours of sir Richard Whitington, late maior of London.

Newgate of London new builded.

Nicholas Iames: Tho. Wanford, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
William Crowmar, Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Nicholas Iames, Iremonger, one of the shirifs before named, deceased about *Anno 1433.* buried at S. Butolphs by Billings gate, he appointed by his testament, his goods to be equally diuided into three equall parts: one part therof to his wife, one other part to his children, the third part to be distributed to the poore, at the discretion of his executors.

This William Crowmar deceassed about *Anno 1433.* buried at Saint Martins Orgare, gaue to the works of that church xiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to S. Marie Abchurch ten pounds: to many churches in the citie of London,

London, in the counties of Kent, and Norfolk, and to the poore of these parishes largely, as to the church of Trimar xl. li. and to the poore of that parish x. li. To poore housholders in London xl. li. to poore maids marriages xx. li. To the repayring of high wayes l. li. More to the poore in Norfolke xx. li. and to poore decayed householders in London xl. li. the ouerplus of his goods (his legacies performed) to be giuen to the poore, &c.

King of Scots released of imprisonment.

Iames Steward the yoong king of Scots, who was taken by the Englishmen, in the eight yeere of king Henrie the fourth, and had remained in England prisoner till this time, was now deliuered, and married in S. Mary Oueries church in Southwarke, to the ladie Iane, daughter to Iohn earle of Somerset, cousin to king Henrie.

1424

The battell of Vernole in Perche.

A battell was fought at Uernole in Perche, betwixt the duke of Bedford regent of France, and the Arminaks, with the Scottes, but the Englishmen preuailed. There were slaine the earle Dowglas, duke of Turon, Iames Dowglas, earle of Mighton, Iohn, earle of Boughan, with the vicount Nerbon, and many other, to the number of foure thousand.

Ann. reg. 3.

The duke of Burgoigne enamored with the countesse of Salisburie, whereof came great displeasure and losse to England, by the breach of amitie betweene the English and the Burgonians: as ye may read in my larger chronicle.

Shirifs. Simon Seman: Iohn Bywater, the 28. of Septemb.
Maior. Iohn Michaell, Stockfishmonger, the 28. of Octo.

Iaqueline duches of Henault.

This yeere (1424.) the warres began in Henault, by reason of Iaquelin duches of Henault, daughter to duke William of Henault, vncle to Philip duke of Burgoigne, & also daughter to duke Iohn of Burgoignes sister, wife to the forenamed William, and so double cou-

sin

sir german to Philip. This Iaqueline was married to John duke of Brabant her cousin german, and cousin german also to duke Philip of Burgoigne, and before that she was married to the earle of Pontioue, sonne to king Charles le bien aime, eldest brother to king Charles then liuing: but notwithstanding that she was thus married to the duke of Brabant, yet was she conueyed by sir Robersart knight, and brought into England to the duke of Gloucester, and there married to the said duke of Gloucester: and so she had two husbands aliue at once, Brabant and Gloucester, a thing thought vnreasonable, both against God, the world, and the church, for she had beene foure or fiue peeres in companie with the duke of Brabant, but there had fallen some variance betweene them, and so she was come from him into Henault. Iaqueline married to the duke of Gloucester.

About the last of Aprill began a parliament at Westminster, wherin was granted a subsidie of twelue pence in the pound of all maner merchandize comming in, or passing out of this realme: three shillings of a tunne of wine for the terme of three yeeres. And furthermore it was enacted, that all merchant strangers should be set to an English host within fifteene dayes of their comming to their port sale, and to make no sale of any merchandize, ere they were so lodged: and then within fortie dayes following, to make sale of all they brought: and if any remained vnsolde at the said fortie dayes end, that then all such merchandize vnsolde, to be forfeited. Also, that all strangers that carried any woolles out of this land, should pay three & fortie shillings foure pence for a sacke custome, where the English merchants and denizens paid but fiue nobles, &c. 1425 Parliament at London. Subsidie. Strangers to be lodged within English hosts. *Anno reg. 4.*

William Milreth: Iohn Brokell, the 28. of Septem. } *Shirifs.*
Iohn Couentry, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This

This William Milreth, Mercer, one of the shiriffs, deceassed about *An. 1445.* buried at S. Laurence Iurie, he gaue halfe his goods to his wife, the other halfe in legacies: to the Mercers 20. li. to poore maids marriages of good name and fame, 100. li. to the redeeming of poore prisoners 100. markes, to mending of high wayes 40. li. and the rest of his goods in deedes of charitie at the discretion of his executors.

The morrow after Simon and Iudes day, when the maior of London had beene at Westminster to take his charge, as the custome is, at such time as he was holding his great dinner, he was by the duke of Gloucester, lord protectour, sent for in speedie maner, and when he came to his presence, he gaue to him commandement, to see the city were surely watched in the night following, and so it was done.

Debate betweene the duke of Gloucester, & the bishop of Winchester.

On the next morow about nine of the clocke, certaine seruants of the bishop of Winchester, brother to the said protector, would haue entred the citie by the bridge, but the warders or keepers thereof kept them out by force, wherwith they being grieuously discontented, gat here & to them a greater number of archers, & men of armes, and assaulted the gate with shot, & other meanes of war, insomuch, that the commons of the citie shut in their shops, & sped them thither in great number, so that great bloudshed would haue followed, had not the wisedome of the maior and aldermen staied the matter in time.

The archbishop of Canturburie, with the prince of Portugall, and other, tooke great labour vpon them to pacifie this variance betwixt the two brethren, the protectour and the bishop, and lastly, they agreed to stand to the rule of the duke of Bedford, regent of France, or of such as he would assigne, whereupon the citie was set in more quiet.

On

On the tenth of Januarie the said duke of Bedford, with his wife, came vnto London, and with them also came the said bishop of Winchester, and the maior and citizens receiued him at Merton, and conueyed him through the citie vnto Westminster, where he was lodged in the kings palace, and the bishop of Winchester was lodged within the abbats lodging. On the morrow following, the maior presented the regent with a paire of balons of siluer and ouer gilt, and in them a thousand marks of golde.

In a parliament at Leicester the duke of Gloucester and the bishop of Winchester were accorded and made friends. 1426 Parliament at Leicester.

Henrie Chicheley archbishop of Canturbury, founded a college at Higham ferrers in Northhamptonshire, of eight fellowes, foure clerks, and fiue quiristers. He also founded there an hospitall for poore folke, with many preferments to the said towne, which house for the poore, his brethren, Robert and William Chicheley aldermen of London, augmented with goodly legacies. College and hospitall at Higham ferrers. *Ann. reg. 5.*

On the euen of S. Michael the archangell in the morning, betwixt the houres of one & two of the clocke, began a terrible earthquake, with lightning and thunder, which continued the space of two houres, & was vniuersall through the world, so that men had thought y^t world as then should haue ended. The vnreasonable beasts drew to the townes with hideous noise. Also the foules of the ayre likewise cried out: such was the worke of God at that time, to call his people to repentance. A nearthquake during two houres.

John Arnold } *Shirifs.*
Iohn Higham, the 28. of Septemb. }
Iohn Reinwell, Fishmonger, the 28. of October. *Maior.*

This Iohn Reinwell, maior of London, gaue certaine lands or tenements to the citie of London, for the which, the same citie is bounde to pay for euer all Wards in London discharged of fifteenes.

such

such fifteenes as shall be granted to the king (so that it passe not three fifteenes in one yeere) for three wards in London, to wit, Downegate ward, Billingsgate ward, and Aldgate ward.

Tower on London bridge

This yeere, the tower at the draw bridge of London was begun by the same maior of London, who laid the first stone in the foundation.

On the Newyeres day, Thomas Beawford, duke of Excester deceased at Greenwich, and was buried at S. Edmundsburie in Suffolke.

1427

The duke of Bedford, regent of France, passed the seas vnto Callis, and so through Picardie into France: but ere he departed from Callis, the bishop of Winchester, within the church of our Lady of Callis was created cardinall.

Anno reg. 6.

Duke of Glocester married Eleanor Cobham.

Humfrey duke of Glocester tooke to wife Eleanor Cobham, whom before he had wantonly kept.

{*Shirifs.* Henrie Frowike: Robert Otley, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Iohn Gidney, Draper, the 28. of October.

1428

A Dutch that a good widdow had cherished and brought vp of almes, dwelling in White chapell parish without Aldgate, murthered the said woman in a night sleeping in her bed, and after conueyed such iewels and stuffe as he might carrie, but was so pursued, that for feare he tooke a church, & there forswore the kings land, and the constables caused him to be brought to London, and so intended to haue conueyed him Westward: but so soone as he was come into the parish where before he had committed the murder, the wiues cast vpon him so much filth and ordure of the street, that notwithstanding the resistance made by the constables, they slew him there out of hand.

Murder quit with murder.

Ann. reg. 7.

Fire at Bainards castle.

This yeere was a great fire at Baynards castle in London.

Thomas

Tho. Duffehouſe: Iohn Abbot the 28. of Septem. } *Sherifes.*
Henry Barton Skinner, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Henry Barton Maior, deceaſſed about *Anno* 1434. buried in Pauls Churchyard, before ỹ Chappell of our Lady ouer the Charnel, vnder a faire tombe with an image of Alibaſter, grated about with yron, but now pulled downe, & ſheds & ſhops builded there: he gaue to viii. poore houſholders being ſkinners, euery one vi.s. viii.d. ỹ yere, & one quarter of chare coales, to euery apprentiſe of this company xii.d. the yere, to euery ſiſter of all the Hoſpitals in and about London xii.d. To euery leprous perſon in the Lazar houſe xii.d. the peece, and to euery priſoner in or about Londõ or Weſtminſter xii.d. the peece to the Nunnes at Romney xx.s. &c.

Duke of Norfolke eſcaped drowning.

The viii. of Nouember, the Duke of Norfolke was like to haue beene drowned, paſſing through London bridge: his Barge being ſet vpon the piles ouerwhelmed, ſo that to ỹ number of thirty perſons were drowned, and the Duke with other that eſcaped, were drawn vp with ropes. 1429 *Annreg. 8*

William Ruſſe: Ralph Holland, the 28. of Septem. } *Sherifes.*
William Eaſtfield Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This William Ruſſe one of the Sheriffes aforenamed, gaue ỹ Couerſew bell, after his own name called Ruſſe, to the parith church of S. Michael, vpõ Cornhill, to be rung nightly at viii. of the clocke, &c.

The 6. of Nouemb. K. Henry being about ỹ age of 9 yers was ſolẽnly crowned in S. Peters church of Weſtm.

A battel was done in Smithfield within the lilts before the K. betweene 2. men of Feuerſham in Kent, Ioh. Vpton appellant, & Ioh. Downe defendant: when they had long fought, the K. tooke vp the matter and forgaue both parties. In a Conuocation at Powles, Troie weight was aboliſhed, no more to be vſed. The King 1430

took shipping at Douer, & lãded ỳ same day at Calais.

This yere was foũded the brotherhood of S. Charitie, & S. Iohn the Euangelist within London wall, in a place neere vnto Buris marks, betwixt Aldgate and Bishops gate, by W. Clyde, W. Barneby, & Iohn Stafford Chaplens or chauntry priests, for poore impotent priests, and therefore called the Papie, vnto whoure was giuen at ỳ foundation, the Papie house, a messuage, garden, and voyde plot, & the church of S. Augustine in the wall, in the churchyard was to thẽ appointed, the Parishioners therof vnited to ỳ Church of Alhallowes in the wal, &c.

An. reg. 9 Walter Chertesey: Robert Large, the 28. of Sept.

Sherifes. Nicholas Wotton Draper, 28. of October.

Maior. Walter Chertesey Draper, one of the Sheriffes before named, deceased about *ann.* 1443. buried at S. Laurence, he gaue to the poore to be dealt peny-dole, x. li. to the poore of his Parish, x. li. to the poore about London, xl. Marks, to the mending of high wayes, xx. pound, to eche prison in and about Londõ, xl. shillings, to the Hospitals, xx. pound, to poore maides marriages, xx. li. to the steeple and bels of Hoxhill, xl. li. to glasing of the windowes of the Church at Ludlow, xx. Marks, to Radwin bridge foure Marks, to the brotherhood of the Skinners, liii. shillings iiii. pence, &c.

The Lord Protector was warned of an assembly of certaine lewde persons to bee assembled at Abington, wherefore hee rode thither himselfe, and there arrested the Baylie of the Towne named William Mandeuill a Weauer, the which was appointed for a Captaine, who had named himselfe Iacke Sharpe of Wigmers land in Wales, who being examined, confessed that he ment to haue done many mischiefes, especially against priests, so that he wold haue made their heads as cheap as sheeps heads (that is to say) three for a penie, or as

1431. some

home white, ten for a penie: many of his complices were taken and sent to diuers prisons. Their Captaine was drawne, hanged and headed at Abingdon, and his head was sent to London, and set on the bridge: his other fautors were executed in diuers places. William Linwood D. of both lawes, Bishop of S. Dauids dedicated his Comentary vpon y constitutions prouincial.

Richard Russel a Wool-man, was drawen, hanged, and quartered, for that hee would haue made Dukes and Earles at his pleasure.

John Aderle: Stephen Brown, the 28. of Septem. *Ann. reg. 10*
John Wels Grocer, the 28. of October. *Sherifes. Maior.*

This John Wels Maior of London caused the Conduit commonly called the Standard in Cheape, to be builded of his owne proper costs.

On the seuenth day of December, King Henrie was Crowned in Paris in Fraunce, and shortly returned into England, and came to London on the 11. day of Februarie, where he was royally receiued, all the crafts, riding in gownes of white, and redde welts, with diuerse cognizaunces imbrodered vppon their sleeues. *Parliament.*

John Olney: John Paddesley, the 28. of Septemb. 1433
John Perneis Fishmonger, the 28. of October. *An. reg. 11*

The Lord Fitz Water mourned on the sea, and much other harmes done by tempest. *Sherifes. Maior.*

This yeere in the South-west appeared a blasing starre. *An. reg. 12*
Thomas Chalton: Iohn King: the 28. of Septemb. *Sherifes. Maior.*
Iohn Brokeley Draper, the 28. of October.

The Earle of Huntington was sent into Fraunce, where he atchieued many great enterprises. *An. reg. 13*
Thomas Barnwel: Simon Eyre, the 28. of Sept. 1434
Roger Otley, Grocer, the 28. of October. *Sherifes. Maior.*

Great Frost.

Though a great Frost, that lasted from the fue twentith of November, vnto the tenth of February, the Thamis was so frozen, that the Marchandise which came to the Thamis mouth, was there landed, and carried through Kent to London.

1435 *An. reg. 14.*

On the fourteenth day of September at Roan in Normandy died the noble Prince, Iohn Duke of Bedford, and Regent of Fraunce, and was after with great solemnitie buried within the Church of Notre Dame of the same Citie.

Sherifes Maior.

Tho. Catworth, Robert Clopton, the 28. of Sept.
Henry Frowike Mercer, the 28. of October.

1436

King Charles of Fraunce recouered the Citie of Paris, and at Newyeeres tyde wanne the Towne of Pontflew, and Saint Denis, and many other Townes and holds, expelling and murdering the English people in great number.

Caleis besieged.

The Duke of Burgoigne, with 40000. Burgonions & Flemings appeared before Caleis, & there pight his pauilions and tents; at which season was Lieutenant of Caleis Sir Iohn Ratclife Knight, and of the Castell was Lieutenant the Baron of Dudley: this siege endured about iii. weekes, in which season many knightly actes were done and exercised on both partes.

The Duke of Gloucester, with 500. sayles, landed at Caleis, and entended to haue giuen battell to the Flemings, but so soone as the Duke of Burgoigne was ware of the great power of the Lord Protector, he fled by night: and on the next morning, the Duke of Gloucester came to land and entred the Campe of his enemies, who had left behinde them their tents, ordinance and victualles, which victualles they had shamefully spoyled, for they had purged their wombes in their firkins of Butter, and were therefore euer after of the

the Gallians called Flemynges skit a butter.

Th. Morstede Surgio, Wil. Gregory, the 28. of Sep. } Sherifes.
Iohn Michel Fishmonger, the 28. of October. } Maior.

Ann.reg.15

This Iohn Michel Maior deceased about Anno 1441, buried in Saint Magnus, he gaue to the releefe of poore priloners twentie pounde, more to the redeeming of Prisoners fiftie pounde, to the Churche of Illingham in Suffolke tenne markes, and to the poore of that parish tenne markes, to the amending of fowle wayes fourtie pound, to poore maydes marriages in Bridge warde, fourtie pounde, to poore Fishmongers twentie pound, and to poore in the Countrey twentie pound, &c.

Queene Katherin late wife to Henrie the fift, and mother to K. Henry the sixth dyed at Bermondsey, and was buried at Westminster, but being taken vp againe, in the raigne of Henrie the seuenth, when he layde the foundation of his new Chappell there, shee was neuer buried since, but lyeth still aboue ground in a Coffin of leades behind the East end of the Quire.

The gate on London bridge with the tower vpon it, next to Southwarke, fell down, & two of the furthest Arches of the same bridge, and no man perished. Part of London bridge fell.

Ralph L. Cromwel, erected the Colledge of Tatshall in Lincolneshire. 1437 Tatshall Colledge.

King Henrie put downe the Maior of Norwich, sent the Aldermen, some to Lynne, some to Canterburie, tooke their franchises into his hande, and appointed Iohn Welles Alderman, sometime Maior of London, to bee Warden of Norwich, who so continued eyght moneths.

Queene Iane wife to King Henrie the fourth dyed at Hauering a Boure, and was buried at Canterburie.

All the Lyons in the Tower of London dyed.

An.reg.16 William Hales: William Chapman, the 28. of Sep.
Sherifes. William Eastfield Mercer, the 28. of October.
Maior.

This William Eastfield Maior, caused to bee builded the Water Conduite in Fleetstreete of London, at his owne proper costs and charges.

1438 Owen Tewther foully hurting his keeper, brake out of Newgate, but was againe taken after warde: this Owen had priuily (as it was saide) married Quene Katherin late wife to Henrie the fift, and had foure children by her, which was not knowen, till hee was dead and buried.

The towne of Nantwich in the Countie of Chester was fiercely consumed with fire.

Dearth of corne. A great dearth of Corne, for wheate was in some places solde for two shillinges the penie the Bushel.

Ann.reg.17 Hugh Diker: Nicholas Yoo, the 28. of Septemb.
Sherifes. Stephen Browne Grocer, the 28. of October.
Maior.

Nicholas Yoo principall Benefactor in newe building the Parishe Church of S. Bartholmewe by the Exchange in London.

Great winds. The fifte and twentieth of September a great winde did much harme in many places. In London it bare much leade of the Gray Friers Church, and almost blewe downe the one side of the streete called the Olde Change, so that the same was faine to be vnderset with Timber.

On the new yeeres day a flacke of wood fell downe at Baynards Castle, and killed three men, many mo were sore hurt. By fall of a Staire at Bedforde, where the shire day was kept, eighteene persons were slayne, and many moe hurt.

1439 This yere the Drapers in London obteined of King Henry

Henry the sixt, to bee a companie incorporate: Iohn Gedney was chosen to bee their first master: and their foure first Wardens, Iohn Wotton, Iohn Derby, Robert Breton, and Thomas Cooke. The armes graunted to the sayde Companie and Fraternitie incorporated, by Syr William Brigges knight, late Gartar, principall King at Armes of England, the seuenteenth yere of Henry the sixt, the 1. of March, In Blason thus: Three Sunne beames, issuing out of three Clowdes, of Flame, Crowned with three Crownes Imperials of Gold, vpon a shielde of Azure.

W. Dethicke, Gartar, principall King at armes.

Wheate was solde at London for three shillings the bushel, Malt at thirteene shillings the quarter, & Otes at eight pence the bushell, which caused men to eate beanes, pease, and barley, more than in a hundred yeres before.

Many Strumpets were sette on the Pillorie, and banished the Citie, except they ware their Rayl hoodes. *Ann reg. 18* Strumpets ware Rayl hoodes.

Philip Malpas: Robert Marshal, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
Robert Large Mercer, the 28. of October, } *Maior.*

This Philip Malpas one of the Sheriffes before named, gaue by his Testament an hundreth and fiue threscore and twentie pounde to the releefe of poore Prisoners lying about London, and euery yeere for fiue yeeres together foure hundred shirtes and smockes, fourtie payre of sheetes, and an hundred and fiftie gownes of frize, to bee dealt to poore people in London. More to Maydes marriages, an hundred Markes: To mending of high wayes an hundred Markes, and to fiue hundred poore people in London, euery one vi. shillings eight pence. Besides, twentie Markes the yeere to a

graduate, for to preach abroad in the countries, and xx. the yeere, for xx. yeeres to the three Preachers at the Spittle, the three Easter holidayes. Besides diuers of charitie in the Parishe of Saint Andrewe Vndershaft, wherein hee dwelled, and was there buryed.

In a Parliament at Reading, it was ordained, that all Marchant strangers should goe to hoste with Englishmen, and to make sale of their Marchandises, and bie againe what they would, within the space of fiue monethes, giuing their hoste for euerie twentie shillings wooth two pence, except the Esterlings. And that euery housholder that was alien, should pay to the King xvi. pence the yeere, and euerie seruant alien iye pence.

Orders for strangers.

1440 Syr Richard Wich, Vicar of Pennetworth in Elsex, who had before abiured, was brent on ỳ Towehil, the xvii. of June. After whose death was great murmure among the people, for some saide hee was a good man & an holy, and put to death by malice: & some saide the contrary: so that manie men and women went by night to the place where hee was brent, and offered their money, Images of waxe, and other things, making their prayers, kneeling, and kissing of the grounde, bare away with them the Ashes of his body for holie reliques, &c. This endured 8. daies, til the Maior and Aldermen ordeined men of armes, to restraine the people, who apprehended manie, and sent them to prison, among whom was taken the Vicar of Berking Church beside the Tower, in whose Parish all this was done, who had retained the offering of the simple people: and to excite them to offer the more fermently to the fulfilling of his false couetousnesse, hee had meried Ashes with the powder of spices, and strewed them in

the

the place where the Priest was burnt, and so the simple people were deceiued, weening the sweete sauour had come of the ashes. All which the said Vicar of Berking church confessed in prison.

The xviii. day of July the Postern gate of London by East Smithfielde, against the Towre of London sunke by night more then vii. foote into the earth.

The xii. of August, the Starre in Bredstreete, an inne of London, was fiered by lightning, and about fifty loade of Hey burnt. The Eagle in Cheape, an inne so named, was also burnt.

The first of September, Iohn Knight a souldiour, *Ann. reg. 19*
prisoner of Newgate in London, as he was led by one of the Sheriffes officers, from thence toward Guild hal, fell of his fellow souldiers with their dagers drawen, came sodenly out of the Pannier Alley, and bereft him from the Officer, thrusting him into Saint Martins lane, and so into the Church where they all claymed priuiledge of the Sanctuarie, thinking to haue remayned there: but the same day Phillip Malpas and Richard Marshall Sheriffes came with a number of men, and by force tooke them from thence, fettered fast in the Counter, and from thence chayned by the neckes, led them to Newgate, where they remayned till the third of November following, at which time they were by the kings Iustices restored againe to the same Sanctuarie of Saint Martins.

Iohn Sutton, William Wetenhall, the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifs.*
Iohn Paddesley goldsmith, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The Duke of Yorke was made Regent of France, 1441
and the sixteenth day of May the sayd Duke with the Earle of Oxford, the earle of Ewe, sir Richard Woodvile, Sir Iames of Dumonde, and many other, shipped at Portesmouth and sayled thence into Normandy.

The

The fyre and twentith day of Nouember was a chalenge in armes done before King Henrie within liſtes in Smithfield, betweene Sir Richard Woodvile, a Knight of Englande, and a Knight of Spaine, but the king tooke the matter into his handes after the third ſtroke.

Alſo a Combat was fought at Totehill betweene two theeues, the appealer and defendant, the appealer had the field of the defendant within three ſtrokes.

Roger Bolingbroke, a great Aſtronomer, with Thomas Southwell a Chanon of Saint Stephens Chappel at Weſtminſter, were taken as conſpirators of the kings death, for it was ſaid, that ỹ ſame Roger had labord to conſume the kings perſon by way of Negromancie, and the ſaid Thomas ſhould ſay Maſſes, in the lodge of Harneſey parke beſide London, vpon certain inſtruments, with the which the ſaid Roger ſhould vſe his craft of Negromancie, againſt the Faith, and was aſſenting to the ſaid Roger in all his workes. And the fiue and twentith day of July being Sunday, Roger Bolingbroke, had his inſtruments of Negromance, that is to ſay, a Chaire painted wherein hee was wont to ſit, vpon eſe corners of which Chayre ſtoode foure liues, and vpon euery liuyng an Image of Copper hanging, with many other inſtruments: he ſtoode on a high Scaffolde in Paules Churchyard, before the Croſſe, holding a Sword in his right hand, and a Scepter in his left, arrayed in a marueilous attyre, and after the Sermon was ended by maiſter Low Bylhoppe of Rochester, he abiured all Artides longing to the craft of Negromancie or miſbelieuing to the Faith.

Elianor Cobham apprehended.

On the Tueſday next following, Dame Elianor Cobham Ducheſſe of Glocester ſlewe by night ſtw

the

Sanctuarie at Westminster, which cauled her to
suspected of treason.

In the meane time Roger Boltingbroke was exa-
ned before the kings Counsaile, where he confessed
he wrought the said Negromancie at the stirring
procurement of the sayd Dame Elianor, to know
what should befall of her, and to what estate she should
come, whereupon she was cited to appeare before Hen-
rie Chicheley Archbishoppe of Canterburie, Henrie
Beaufort Bishoppe of Winchester Cardinall, John
Kempe Archbishop of Yorke Cardinal, William Al-
con Bishop of Salisbury, and other in S. Stephens
Chappel at Westminster, there to answere to certaine
articles of Negromancie, Witchcraft, Sorcerie, Here-
sie and Treason: where when she appeared, the foresaid
Roger was brought forth to witnesse against her, and
so that she was cause and first stirrer him to labour in
the said Art. Then she was committed to the ward of sir
John Steward knight, and John Stanley Esquire, and
after to be conueyed to the Castel of Leedes, there to re-
maine til 3. weekes after Michaelmasse. Shortly after
a commission was directed to the Earles of Vanking-
ham, Stafford, and Suffolke, and to certaine Iudges of
the Benches, to enquire of all manner of Treasons,
Sorceries and other things that might be hurtfull to
the kings person, before whome the sayd Roger,
and Thomas Southwel, as principals, and dame Elia-
nor as accessarie, were indited of treason in the Guild
hall of London. *Ann. reg. 20*

There was taken also Margerie Gardemaine a *The witch of Eye burnt.*
witch of Eye in Suffolke, whose Sorcerie and witch-
craft the said Elianor had long time vsed, and by her
inchantments & drinkes enforced the Duke of Gloucester to
loue her, & after to wed her, wherefore, and for cause of
relapse,

relasye, the same Witch was burnt in Smithfielde the seuen and twentith of October.

The xxi. of October, in the Chappel before said, before the Bishops of London Robert Gilbert, of Lincoln William Alnewike, of Norwich Thomas Brouns, the said Elianor appeared, and Adam Molins Clearke, the kings Counsell read certaine Articles obiected against her of Sorcerie and Negromancie, whereof some she denyed, and some she graunted.

The three and twentith of October Dame Elinor appeared againe, and witnesses were brought in and examined, and she was conuict of the said articles, then was it asked if she would say any thing against the witnesses, whereunto she answered nay, but submitted herselfe. The fourth and twentith day of October she abiured the Articles, and was adiourned to appeare againe the ninth of November. In the meane time Thomas Southwel died in the Tower of London, as himselfe had prophecied that hee should not dye by Iustice of the Law.

{Sherifs. Maior.} William Combis, Richard Rich, the 28. of September.
Robert Clopton Draper, the 28. of October.

Elianor Cobham did penance.

The ninth of November Dame Elianor appeared before the Archbishop and other, in the said Chappell, and receiued her penance which she performed. On Monday the xiii. of November, she came from Westminster by water, and landed at the temple bridge, from whence with a taper of wax of two pounde in her hand, she went through Fleete streete, hooded, with her kerchefe to Paules, where she offered her taper at the high Aultar. On the Wednesday next she landed at the Sowy in Thames streete, & then went through Bridgestreete, Grace Church streete, streight to Leaden Hall, and so to Christ Church by Aldgate. On Friday

ge landed at Queene Hithe, & so went through Cheape to Saint Michaels in Cornehill, in foure aforesayd: at all which times the Maior, Sheriffes, and Cruits of London, receiued her and accompanied her. This being done she was committed to the ward of Sir Thomas Stanley, wherein she remayned during her life in the Castell of Chester, hauing yerely an hundred markes assigned by her husband, whose pride, falsehood, couetous, and bribery, were cause of her confusion.

The xviii. of November Roger Boltingbrooke, Sir Iohn Hum Priest, and William Woodham Clarke, was arraigned in the Guild Hall of London, where the sayd Iohn and William had their Charters, but Roger Boltingbroke was condemned, and had iudgement of Sir Iohn Hody, chiefe Iustice of the Kings Bench, and the same day he was drawen from the Tower to Tiborne and there hanged and quartered: and when the said Roger should suffer, he said that he was neuer guilty of any treason against the kings person, but he had presumed too farre in his cunning, whereof hee cryed God mercy: & the Iustice that gaue the iudgement liued not long after.

A challenge was done in Smithfield within lists, before the K. by the Lord Beawse of Aragon, & Iohn Ansley Esquire of the kings house, which Ansley had the field, and at the kings hand was made knight: and the Lord Aragon offered his harnels at Windsore.

In the Moneth of August was a great fray in Fleetstreete, betweene the yong Students of the Innes of Court, and the inhabitants of the same streete, which fray began in the night, and so continued the assaults and bickerings till the next day, in which season much people of the Citie was thither gathered, and diuers men on both partes slaine and many hurt, but lastly by the presence

1442
A Combat in Smithfield.
An. reg. 21.

presence of the Maior and Sherifes, this fray was appeased, of which was chiefe occasioner one of Cliffes Inne named Herbotel.

Sherifs. Tho. Beaumount: Richard Norden, the 28. of Sep.
Maior. Iohn Athirle Ironmonger, the 28. of October.

Iohn Beaufort Earle of Somerset was made Duke of Somerset, and Lord Talbot E. of Shrewsbury.

1443 The steeple of Waltham holy crosse in Essex, was burnt with lightning on Candlemasse day.

The Citizens of Norwich, rose against the Iewes of Christs Church, within the same Citie, and would haue slaine the Maior: they kept the townes by strength against the Duke of Norfolke, and al his power, whose sone the King sent thither the chiefe Iudge Iohn Fortescue, with the Earles of Stafford and Huntington, who indicted many Citizens, and the Priour also. The Liberties of the Citie were seyzed into the Kings hand, and sir Iohn Clifton made captaine there, and many of the Citizens fled ouer the seas &c.

An. reg. 22.
Sherifs. Nicholas Wilford: Iohn Norman, the 28. of Sep.
Maior. Thomas Catworth Grocer, the 28. of October.

Iohn Earle of Huntington at Windsore was made Duke of Exceter. Iohn Beauforde Duke of Somerset deceased, and was buried at Wimborne.

The Earle of Stafford was created Duke of Buckingham, Henry Beauchampe Earle of Warwicke, Duke of Warwike, vnto whom the king gaue the Castel of Bristow with all the apurtenances: he gaue vnto him all the Isles of Garnsey and Iernsey.

1444 The Earle of Dorset was made Marques of Dorset, and the Earle of Suffolke, Marques of Suffolke. King Henry sent into France Ambassadors, William de la Pole Marques of Suffolke, Adam Moles bishop of Chichester and keeper of the priuy seale, sir Robert

Roos,

Roos, and other, to treat of a mariage betweene king Henrie, & Margaret ꝑ kings daughter of Scicil, which was concluded in the Citie of Towres in Touraine.

Ann. reg. 23

Stephen Forster: Hugh Wich, the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifs.*
Henrie Frowike Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

In the moneth of Nouember William de la Pole Marques of Suffolke, & other wẽt again into France to conduct the said Lady Margaret into England.

On Candlemas euen in diuers places of England, was heard terrible thunders with lightning, whereby the Church of Baldoke, in Hertfordshire, the Church of Malden in Essex, and diuers other, were sore shaken. And the steeple of Saint Pauls in London, about two of the clocke in the after noone, was set on fire in the midst of the shaft, but by the labor of many weldisposed people the same was quenched & no man perished. The steeple of Kingstone was likewise fired by the same lightnings, and with the fall thereof one man slaine, and many sore hurt.

Ladie Margaret landing at Portchester, went thence by water to Hampton, and rested there in a place called Gods house: from thence shee went to the Abbey of Titchfield & was there wedded to king Henry, the xxvi. of April. She was receiued at the Blackeheath by the Citizens of London, ryding on horsback, in blewe gownes with hoodered sleeues and red hoods the 28. of May, and on the 30. of May she was crowned at Westminster: her badge was the Daysie.

1445 Queene Margaret crowned

An. reg. 24

John Darby: Godfrey Filding, the 28. of Septemb: } *Sherifs.*
Simon Eyre Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Simon Eyre builded the Leaden hal in London (to be a stone house of graine & fewel for the poore of the City,) & also a beautifull Chappell in the East end of the same, ouer the gate whereof he caused to be written,

Leaden hall in London builded.

Dextera

A notable example.

Dextera Domini exaltauit me, that is to say, The Lords right hand hath exalted me: Wherefore be using so notable a worke for the common weale, also an example to other Citizens comming after him, whom God likewise exalteth with such temporall blessings, that they be not vnthankefull to God, and their common weale, wherein they haue receiued them. He gaue by his testament to be distributed to all prisoners in London or within one mile of that Citie, euery one some what to relieue their more he gaue 1000 marks, on a condition, which being not obserued, was to be distributed to maides mariages and other deeds of charitie: he also gaue 3000. Markes to the company of Dyers in London, on condition they should within a yeere of his decease, establish and endue perpetually a Master or Warden, v. seculer Priests, vi. Clarkes, and two Quiristers, to sing dayly seruice by note for euer in his Chappel of the Leaden hall: also iii. scholemasters, with an vsher, to wit, one master with an vsher for Grammer, one other master for writing, the third for song, with houling there newly made for them for euer, the master to haue for his sallarie, x. pound, euery other priest, viii. pound, euery clearke, v. pound vi. shillings viii. pence, euery quirister v. markes, euery schoolemaister, vii. pound, and the vsher, v. markes. And if the Dyers refused this to doe within one yere, then the 3000. markes to remaine to the Prior and Couent of Christs Church in London with condition to endue and establish as aforesaid, within two yeres after his decease, or els if they refuse, the 3000. markes to be disposed by his executors, as they best can deuise in workes of charitie.

1446. Duke of Warwike, and king of Wight died

Henrie Duke of Warwike, chiefe Earle of England, Lord Spencer and Aburgaueny, King of the Ile of

of Wight, Garnesey and Iarneley, and lord of the castle of Bullow, died without issue, and was buried at Tewkesburie.

Combat betweene a master and the seruant.

Iohn Dauid appeached his maister William Catur armourer dwelling in S. Dunstanes parish in Fleetstreet, of treason, and a day being assigned them to fight in Smithfield, the maister being well beloued, was so cherished by his friends, and plied with wine, that being therewith ouercome, was also vnluckily slaine by his seruant.

An. reg. 25.

Robert Horne: Godfrey Boloine, the 28. of Sept. } *Bailifs.*
Iohn Olney, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Custos.*

Parliament at Burie.

The 10. of Februarie beganne a parliament at S. Edmundsbury in Suffolke, at which time all the waies about the same towne were kept with armed men both day and night, so that many died with colde & waking.

The duke of Gloucester, arrested, and soone after died.

Humfrey duke of Gloucester being at the castle of the Ties in Wiltshire, came from thence to the parliament, and was lodged in the hospitall, where shortly after he was arrested by Iohn lord Beaumount, high constable, the duke of Buckingham, the duke of Somerset, and other, who appointed certaine of the kings houshold to wait vpon him: but on the 24. day he died for sorow, as some said, that he might not come to his answere: he was buried at S. Albans. Two & thirtie of his principall seruants were arrested and sent to diuers prisons, and fiue of them were arraigned at London, and condemned, whose names were, sir Roger Chamberlaine knight, Middleton, Herbert, Arteise esquires, and Richard Nedam gentleman, which were all fiue drawen from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged, letten downe quicke, stript naked, marked with a knife for to be quartered, and then a charter shewed for their liues by the parson of S. Andrewes in Holborne:

1447

Fiue men hanged, and after pardoned.

but the yeoman of the crowne had their liuelode, and the hangman had their clothes. Henrie Beauford cardinall
An.reg.18 of Winchester deceassed, and after him W. Wainflet prouost of Eaton, was made bishop of Winchester. The fift of August died Iohn Holland duke of Exceller, and was buried at S. Katherins nigh the Tower of London.

Shirifes. William Abraham: Thomas Scot, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Iohn Gidney, Draper, the 28. of October.

This yeere during the peace betweene England & France, a knight of the English part, named sir Francis Aragonoise, tooke a towne named Fogars vpon the
1448 borders of Normandie belonging to the duke of Britaine. For the which he complained him to the French king, and he at the said dukes request sent vnto the king of England, to aske restitutiõ of the harme. The which messengers were answered of ỹ kings councel, that the deed was right displeasant vnto the king, and that sir Francis Aragon had enterprised the feat of his owne
Ann.reg.27 presumption. Wherupon it followed shortly after, that the French by like policie tooke the towne and castle of Pountallarch, and after that got all Normandie.

Shirifs. William Catlow: Will. Marow, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Steuen Browne, Grocer, the 28. of October.

1449 *Ann reg.28.* The citie of Roane was yeelded to the French.

Shirifs. William Hulin: Thomas Cannings, the 28. of Sep.
Maior. Thomas Chalton, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Bishop of Chichester murdered. The ninth of Januarie, Adam Molins bishop of Chichester, keeper of the kings priuie seale, through the procurement of Richard duke of Yorke, was by shipmen slaine at Portsmouth.

Blewberd hanged. The ninth of Februarie Thomas Thany, otherwise Blewberd, a Fuller, was taken beside Canturbury for raising a rebellion, who was hanged and quartered.

1450 William Delapole duke of Suffolke was banished the

the land for fiue yeeres, to appease the rumor of the commons of England, who taking ship at Ipswich the third of May, sailed toward France, but was met on the sea, by a ship of war, named Nicholas of the tower, and beheaded, and his corps was cast vp at Douer, & buried in the Charter house at Hull. This William Delapole duke of Suffolke, and Alice his wife, daughter to Tho. Chawcer, sonne to Geffrey Chawcer the famous poet, translated & increased the manour place of Eweline in Oxfordshire: they builded a new the parish church of Eweline, a comly piece of worke standing on a hill: & also hard adioyning to the West end of Eweline parish church they founded a prietie hospitall or almeshouse for xi. priests & xiii. poore men to dwell & be sustained in for euer, one of the priests to be maister of the almeshouse, the other priest a scholemaister, freely to teach the children of the tenants of the said lordship of Eweline, and other lordships pertaining to the said almeshouse, their Grammer, and either of these two priests to haue x. li. the yere. One of the xiii. poore men to be called minister, to present ỹ faults of the other to the maister, to haue xvi. d. the weeke, the other xii. poore men to haue euery of thẽ viii. d. the weeke. This house hath to name, Gods house, or the house of almes, vnto the which he gaue iii. manors, Ramruge in Hampshire, Conock in Wilshire, & Wersh in Buckinghamshire, with their appurtenances: they also founded the hospitall of Donnington castle.

Duke of Suffolke murdered.

Gods house at new Eweline in Oxfordshire.

Hospitall at Donnington castle.

In the moneth of May the cõmons of Kent in great nũbers assembled, hauing to their captaine Iacke Cade, who named himselfe Mortimer, cousin to the duke of Yorke, against whom the king sent a great army, but by the said captaine & rebels they were discomfited, and sir Humfrey Stafford & William his brother, with many other, slaine. After this victory, the rebell came to

Iacke Cade captaine of the rebels in Kent.

London, entred the citie, and stroke his swoord vpon London stone, saying, Now is Mortimer lord of this citie. And vpon the third day of July he caused the lord Say to be brought to the Guild hall of London, there to be arreigned, and at the standerd in Chepe smote off his head: he also beheaded sir Iames Cromer at the Miles end. After this murder succeeded open robberie within the citie, but the maior and other perceiuing themselues neither sure of goods nor life, sent to the lord Scales keeper of the tower, who promised his aide: and Matthew Gowgh was appointed to assist the maior, who together tooke vpon them in the night to keepe the bridge, prohibiting the Kentish men to passe. The rebels hearing the bridge to be kept, ran with great force to open that passage, where betweene both parts was a sore incounter. The rebels draue the citizens from the stoopes at the bridge foot, to the draw bridge, and slew and drowned many. This conflict indured till nine of the clocke in the morning in doubtfull chance, so that both parts agreed to desist from the fight till the next day, vpon condition, that neither Londoner should passe into Southwarke, nor the Kentish men into London. Then the archbishop of Canturburie, lord chancellour, with the bishop of Winchester and other, passed into Southwarke, where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders, vnder the kings great seale, which they caused to be proclaimed: whereupon the whole multitude retired home. When the people were departed, the captaine fled into Sussex, and there was slaine at Hothfield, and brought to London, and there quartered. After this the king rode into Kent, where many were hanged and quartered.

This yere the commons also in diuers parts of England, as in Sussex, Wiltshire, and other places, did much harme

harme to many persons, among the which, on the 29. of June, William Ascoth bishop of Salisburie (after he had said masse at Evington) was by his owne tenants drawen from the altar in his albe, with his stole about his necke, to the top of an hill, and there by them shamefully murthered, and after spoiled to the naked skin: they renting his bloudy shirt, tooke euery man a piece, and made boast of their wickednesse. The day before, his chariot was robbed, to the value of 10000. marks.

Bishop of Salisburie murdered.

Ann. reg. 29.

John Middleton: William Deere, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
Nicholas Wilford, Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

Souldiers made a fray against the maior of London the same day he tooke his charge at Westminst. at night coming frō S. Tho. of Acres, after he had bin at Paules.

Fray in London against the maior.

The duchie of Normandie was yeelded to ỹ French king, by meanes of the queene & the duke of Somerset. 1451

An. reg. 30

Matthew Philip: Christo. Warton, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifs.*
William Gregorie, Skinner, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

A commotion began by Richard duke of Yorke, and other, which was appeased for a time, but the malice was dissembled.

Ann. reg. 31

Richard Lee: Richard Alley, the 28. of Septemb. } *Shirifs.*
Godfrey Filding, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

On Bartholomew day, at the wrestling neere vnto Clarkenwell, a gentleman belonging to the prior of Saint Iohns, made a tumult, for the which, by the commandement of the maior, he was arrested by Richard Alley, one of the shirifs, and deliuered to Paris a sergeant: but such resistance was made by partes taking, that the shiriffe was faine to craue helpe of the maior, who with his brethren the aldermen arose from the game, and strengthened the shiriffes, and for the rescue of the sayde gentleman, one named Calleis, came out of Saint Iohns with a great strength of

archers, to resist the maior: in the which fray, a yeoman of S. Iohns was slaine, and many other sore hurt: the maior himselfe escaped hardly, for his cap was smitten from his head with an arrow: but the maior with his citizens put the other to flight, sent the principall of the to Newgate, and then tooke his place againe till the games were ended, by which time the citizens had gathered themselues in great number, and fetched him home, neuer maior so strongly, nor so honorably.

An.reg.32 The 13. day of October, the queene at Westminster was deliuered of her first sonne, named Edward.

Shirifes. Iohn Waldren: Thomas Cock, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Iohn Norman, Draper, the 28. of October.

1454 Before this time the maiors, aldermen, & commoners of the citie of London, were woont all to ride to Westminster, when the maior should take his charge, but this maior was rowed thither by water: for the which ꝑ water men made of him a song, Row the boat Norman, &c.

The ninth of March in the night, was a great fire next without Ludgate, in a Cordwainers house, which Cordwainer with his wife, three yong men and a maid were all burnt, the prisoners of Ludgate were remoued

Ann.reg.33 to Newgate, because they were almost smouldered.

Shirifs. Iohn Field: William Tailer, the 28. of September.
Maior. Stephen Foster, Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

Stephen Fosters charity. This Stephen Foster, Fishmonger, maior of London, and dame Agnes his wife, builded the Southwest quadrant, adioyning to Ludgate of the citie of London, for the ease of the prisoners, free men of that citie, in Ludgate, to the end they should haue lodging and water free, without charge, as appeared by certaine verses, grauen on the said quadrant, thus:

Deuout soules that passe this way,
For Stephen Foster, late maior, hartily pray,

And

And dame Agnes his ſpouſe, to God conſecrate:
That of pitie this houſe made for Londoners in Ludgate,
So that for lodging and water, priſoners heere nought pay,
As their keepers ſhall anſwere at dreadfull doomes day.

He alſo gaue by his teſtament foꝛtie pound to the preachers at Paules croſſe, and Spittle, xx. pence the piece, ſo farre as that would reach: xx. li. to the repayring of London bridge towards Southwarke, v. li. to Rocheſter bridge, xx. li. to the church of Stanton drew in Somerſet ſhire, where he was borne, and xx. li. to maids marriages there, xx. li. to poore Fiſhmongers of London, and x. li. to poore Grocers. To the lazar houſes of S. Giles in the field, the Locke, and Kings land vi. li. to them of Bethlem, foꝛ foure yeeres, in meat and drinke x. li. to euery priſoner in and about London, one penie. To the ſpittles of S. Marie without Biſhops gate, Eliſing within Cripple gate, Barthelmew, Smithfield, Rowneiuall by Charing croſſe, and S. Thomas in Southwarke 100. ſhillings. He was buried in S. Butolph by Billingſgate.

Twenty pence at that time would beare a mans charges from Oxford or Cambridge to London, and backe againe.

Ludgate was firſt made a free priſon in *anno 1378.* Nicholas Brembar being maioꝛ. The ſame was confirmed in *ann. 1382.* Iohn Northampton being maioꝛ, by a common councell in the Guild hall, that all free men of the citie ſhould (foꝛ debts, treſpaſſes, accounts, and contempts) be impriſoned in Ludgate, & foꝛ treaſons, felonies and maimes, to be ſent priſoners to Newgate, &c. In *ann. 1439.* the 10 of king Henrie the ſixt, Iohn Wels being maioꝛ, a court of common councell eſtabliſhed certaine oꝛdinances, as William Standon & Robert Chicheley, late maioꝛs, befoꝛe had done, touching the gard and gouernement of Ludgate and other priſons, &c. Alſo in *an. 1463.* the 3. of Edward the fourth, Matthew Philip, maioꝛ, in a common councell, at the

request, desire and prayer of the well disposed, blessed & deuout woman, dame Agnes Foster, widow, late wife to Stephen Foster, Fishmonger, sometime maior of the same citie, for the ease, comfort & relefe of all the poore prisoners, certaine articles were made and established. In primis, That the new worke then late edified by the same dame Agnes, for ỳ inlarging of the prison of Ludgate, from thence forth to be had, reputed, and taken, as a part and parcell of the said prison of Ludgate, so that both the olde & new worke of Ludgate aforesaid, be one prison, gaole, keeping and charge for euermore, &c.

A great fray at London by the Sanctuarie men of S. Martins le grand, who issued forth, and hurt diuers citizens, but it was appeased by the maior & his brethren.

The 21. of May king Henrie taking his iourney fro Westminster to S. Albans, to meet with the duke of Yorke, the earles of Warwike and Salisburie, lodged that night at Watford, & on the morning early he came to S. Albans, with the dukes of Somerset & of Buckingham, the earles of Penbroke, Northũberland, Deuonshire, Stafford, Dorset, & Wiltshire, the lords, Clifford, Sudley, barons, and Roos, with diuers knights, esquires, gentlemen, & yeomen, to the number of 2000. & more. The duke of Yorke fought there a cruell battell, in the which were slaine on the kings side, the duke of Somerset, the earle of Northumberland, the lord Clifford, & many other, which being done, the duke of Yorke, the earles of Warwike & Salisburie, brought the king to London, where by a parliament the duke was made protector of the realme, the earle of Salisbury chancellor, and the earle of Warwike captaine of Callis.

Ann. reg. 34

Shirifes. John Yong: Thomas Owlgraue, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. William Marrow, Grocer, the 28. of October.

By meanes of the queene, the duke of Yorke was discharged

charged of the protectorship. A riot was made in London agaynst the Lombards & Italians, because a Mercers seruant for misusing an Italian, was sent to prisō. 1456

John Steward, Raph Verney, the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifes.*
Thhmas Canings Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

There were taken at Erith within xii. miles of London, foure great and wonderful fishes, whereof one was called *Mors Marina*, the second a Sword fish, the other two were Whales. *Ann. reg. 35* 1457

Peter Brice Steward of Normandie, with a fleete of Frenchmen landed at Sandwich, and with fire and sword wasted the towne to ashes, & slew the inhabitants almost to the last man. Also Fowey in Deuonshire was spoiled by Pirates. In this yere was a great fray in the North country between the lord Egremond & the Erle of Salisburies sonnes, whereby many were maimed & slaine, but in the end the lord Egremond was take, who was by ỳ kings counsel found in great default, & therefore condemned in great summes of money, to be paied to the Earle of Salisburie, and in the meane time committed to Newgate. Not long after this sir Thomas Percie lord Egremont, and sir Rich. Percie his brother being in Newgate, brake out of prison by night, & went to the king, the other prisoners tooke the leades of the gate & defended it a long while against the shirifes & all their officers, insomuch ỳ they were forced to call more aide of the citizens, whereby they lastly subdued them. *Register of Maiors.*

William Edwards, Thomas Reiner, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifes.*
Godfrey Boleine Mercer, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This Godfrey Boleine Maior of London, had to wife one of the daughters and heyres of the lord Hugh of Hartfordshire, by whom he had William, who maried one of the daughters and heires of Thomas Butler Earle of Ormond and lord Rochford, by whom hee had *Ann. reg. 36*

Thomas

Thomas Bolein Earle of Wilshire, father to Queene Anne, wife to king H.8.

The sayd Godfrey Bolein by his testament gaue liberally to all the prisons, hospitals and lazar houses, in, and about London, he gaue one thousand pound to be distributed to poore housholders in London, euery yere 200.li. fiue yeeres togither, and 200.li. to poore housholders in poore townes of Norfolke.

Reginald Pecocke bishop of Chicheſter, abiured at Paules crosse.

1458 The Queenes atturney slain.

The 13. of Aprill there was a great fray in Fleetstreete, betweene men of Court and the inhabitaunts of the same streete, in which fray the Queenes Atturney was slaine. For this fact the king committed the principall gouernours of Furniuals, Clifford and Bernards Inne to prison in the castle of Hertford, and William Tailour Alderman of that Warde, with many other, were sent to Windsor castle the 7. of May.

{Sherifes. Maior.} Ralph Ioseline, Rich. Medtham, the 28. of Sept.
Thomas Scot Draper, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 37 Printing first inuented.

The Noble Science of Printing was about this time found in Germanie at Magunce by one Iohn Cuthembergus a knight: one Conradus an Almaine brought it into Rome: William Caxton of London Mercer, brought it into England about the yeere 1471 and first practised the same in the abbey of S. Peter at Westminster, after which time it was likewise practised in the abbeys of S. Augustine at Canterburie, S. Albons, and other monasteries of England.

1459

It raigned blood. *Ann. reg. 38*

In a little towne in Bedfordshire there fell a bloudie raine, whereof the red moppes appeared in sheetes the which a woman had hanged out for to dry.

Erle of Warwike fought with the Spaniards.

The Earle of Warwike hauing a great nauie, kept the narow seas, and fought with the Spaniards, killed many

many of them, tooke their great vessels, with one Carrake of Jene, and got in them great riches.

John Plummer, Iohn Stocker, the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifes.*
William Hulin Fishmonger, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The Earles of March, Salisbury, and Warwike, comming from Callis with a puissant armie, met the king at Northampton, and gaue him a strong battell, in the end whereof, the kings host was dispersed, chased and slayne, and the king taken. Then the Duke of Yorke made such claime to the crowne, that by consent of a parliament he was proclaimed heire apparant. 1460

Rich. Flemming, Iohn Lambert, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Richard Lee Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

Queene Margaret hauing gathered a company of *Ann. reg. 39*
fourteen men neere to a towne called Wakefield, in a cruell fight slew Richard duke of Yorke, with his sonne Edmund Earle of Rutland, Edmund Earle of Salisbury with diuers other.

On Shrouetuesday the Queene with her retinue, on Barnard heath betweene Sanridge and S. Albons, discomfited the Earle of Warwike and the Duke of Norfolke, and deliuered king Henry her husband.

Edward earle of March at that time in Wales, had a great battell against the Earles of Pembroke and Wiltshire at Mortimers crosse, where hee put them to flight, and slew many of their people. The erle of Warwike fled from S. Albons to the Erle of March, and almost all the people fell to him.

King Henry vnderstanding that the Erle of March with a great power was comming toward London, he with the Queene withdrew them toward the North, and went to Yorke.

Edward Earle of March came vp to London with a mightie power of March men, accompanied with the

Earle

Earle of Warwike, the 26. day of February, where he was ioyfully receiued, and by a generall councell was proclaimed king of England the 4. day of March, and called Edward the 4. Thus king Henry lost his kingdome when he had raigned 38. yeres, six moneths and odde dayes.

Edward Earle of March.

Anno reg. 1. EDward Earle of March, borne at Roan, sonne and heire to the Duke of Yorke, about the age of 18. yeeres, began his raigne the 4. day of March, by the name of Edward the 4. in the yeere 1460. he was a man of noble courage and great wit: but in his time was much trouble and vnquietnesse in the realme.

Walter Walker beheaded. The 12. of March, Walter Walker a Grocer, that dwelt in Cheape, for woordes touching king Edward, was beheaded in Smithfield.

The same 12. day of March, king Edward rode through the Citie of London, and so tooke his iourney
1461 toward the North, where betweene Shirburne in Elmet, and Todcaster, all the North partie met him, and on Palme sunday the 29. of March, fought a great battell betweene Towton and Saxton, in which were slayne, Henry Percie Earle of Northumberland, Iohn lord Clifford, Iohn lord Neuill, Leo lord Wels, Ranulph lord Dacre, and many other on both parties, to the number of fiue and thirtie thousand seuen hundred and eleuen persons, but king Edward got the field.

The Duke of Excester, the Duke of Somerset, the lord Roos, the lord Hungerford and many other, fled to Yorke to king Henry, and then they with the king,

Queene,

Queene and Prince, fled toward Scotland to Barwike, and so to Edenborough. King Henry fled into Scotland.

King Edward went to Yorke, and then to Durham, and when he had quieted the countrey, returned Southward.

The towne of Barwike was deliuered to the Scots by king Henry the 6.

The 26. of June, the Maior of London with the Aldermen in Scarlet, & the Commons in greene, brought king Edward from Lambeth to the Tower of London, and on the 28. of June hee was crowned at Westminster with great solemnitie.

George Ireland, Iohn Locke, the 28. of Sep. } *Sherifes.*
Hugh Wiche Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The 4. of Nouember began a parliament at Westminster, wherein king Henry, his Queene, his sonne, and many other, were disherited of the crowne.

The 27. of March king Edward went Northward so farre as Stamford, where hee was informed that king Henry had procured the Frenchmen and Scots to enter this land, in resisting whereof king Edward sent his priuie seale through England, to moue men to giue him a certaine summe of money, which they granted liberally. The lord Fauconbridge Earle of Kent, was appointed to keepe the seas with the lord Audley, lord Clinton, sir Iohn Heyward, sir Rich. Walgraue, and other, to the number of 10000. which landed in Britaine, and wan the towne of Conquet, with the Isle of Reth, &c. In Michaelmas Terme king Edward sate in the Kings bench, three dayes together in open court, to vnderstand how his lawes were executed. *Ann. reg. 2.* 1462

Wil. Hampton, Bartholomew Iames, & 28. of Sep. } *Sherifes.*
Thomas Cooke Draper, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

Looke more of sir Thomas Cooke in Anno 1468.

Queene

Queene Margaret wife to Henry the sixt, landed in the North, where hauing but small succour and euill fortune, she was faine to take the Sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driuen to Barwike, where she landed, but lost her ships and goods.

In December king Edward layd siege to the castles of Bambrugh, Dunstonbrugh, and Alnewike. Henry Bowfort Duke of Somerset, sir Ralph Percie, and other yeelded Bambrugh, and were taken to the kings fauour.

Anno reg. 3. 1463 About Midsommer the Scots with many French and Englishmen, laid siege to the castle of Norham, but were forced to leaue it as they found it. The Earle of Warwike wanne the towne of Barwike, and went into Scotland, where hee burnt Lawghmaban, Jedworth, Galowey, and many other Townes, and returned.

The Minster of Yorke and the steeple of Chyrches Church in Norwich were burnt.

Shirifes. Robert Basset, Thomas Muschampe, the 28. of Se.
Maior. Mathew Philip Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 4. 1464 In the moneth of Aprill, king Edward made great preparation against king Henry, and on S. Markes day Ralph Percie lord Hungerford, with a great power, purposing to haue distressed sir Iohn Neuil, lord Mountacute, was himselfe slaine, with many other.

The xv. of May king Henries power being at Hexham, the lord Mountacute with a power came thither, and enclosed them round about. There were taken and slaine many lords that were with king Henry, but he himselfe was fled foure dayes before into Lancashire, where he and other liued in caues ful hardly vnknowen more then a yeere.

King Edward married. King Edward tooke to wife Elizabeth daughter to

Iaquet

laquet duches of Bedford, sister to the erle of S. Paule, late wife to sir Iohn Grey, which mariage was kept secret almost halfe a yeere.

The king chaunged the coine both gold and siluer, and ordained that the new groate weighed scantly 3. d. and that the noble of 6. s. viii. d. should goe for 8. s. 4 d. &c. Coine enhanced.

A great pestilence, and the Thamis ouer frozen. Pestilence.

In Michaelmas Terme were made Sergeants at Law, which held their feast in the bishop of Elies place in Holborne, to the which feast the Maior of London with the Aldermen, Shirifes and Commons of diuers crafts being bidden, repaired: but when the Maior looked to be set to keepe the state in the hall as it had bene vsed in all places of the Citie and liberties out of the kings presence (vnknowen to the Sergeants and against their wils as they sayd) the lord Gray of Ruthin then treasurer of England was there placed, whereupon the Maior, Aldermē and Commons departed home, and the Maior made all the Aldermen to dine with him, howbeit, he and all the Citizens was greatly displeased that he was so delt with, and the new Sergeants and other were right sory therefore, and had leaue rather then much good it had not so happened. Sergeants feast. Register of Maiors. The Maior of London departeth from Sergeants feast.

Iohn Tate, Iohn Stone Tailer, the 28. of Sept. *Shirifes.*

Iohn Stone Tailer, one of the shiriffes before named, gaue by his testament to all the prisons, hospitals and lazar houses, in, and about London, and besides to the company of the Tailors in London, two basens and two ewers of siluer, two pottle pots of siluer, and two hundred marks of money, &c.

Ralph Iosselin Draper, the 28. of Oct. *Maior.*

Looke more for Ralph Iosselin in An. 1476.

A new coine was made, a Rose noble at 10. s. the halfe New coine.

halfe noble v.s. and the farthing 2.s.6.d. an Angele six shillings eight pence, the half thereof three shillings foure pence.

1465 On the 26. of May Queene Elizabeth was crowned at Westminster.

King Henry taken. King Henry was taken in Cletherwood, beside Bungerley Hippingstons in Lancashire, by Tho. Talbot sonne and heire to sir Edward Talbot of Basshall, and Iohn Talbot his cosin of Colcbyy, which deceiued him being at his dinner at Wadington hall, & brought him toward London, with his legs bound to the stirops where he was met by the Earle of Warwike, and arested at Esildon.

{Shirifes. Henry Warner, Wil. Constantine, the 28. of Sep.
{Maior. Sir Ralph Verney Mercer, the 28. of October.

Ann.reg.6. Queene Elizabeth was deliuered at Westminster
1466 of a daughter also named Elizabeth, who was long after maried to king Henry the 7.

{Shirifes. Iohn Browne, Henry Brice, the 28. of Sept.
{Maior. Sir Iohn Yong Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

Henry Brice one of the shirifes of London deceased, for whom was chosen Iohn Stocton, the 26. of Iune.

This sir Iohn Yong Maior of London, gaue by his testament, to the hospitals & to the prisons in and about London liberally, as also on the day of his Anauersary,
An.reg.7. meate and drinke to 100. houlholders, the poorest that
1467 could be chosen, and to euery of them if hee had a wife 20.d. if he were sole 12.d.

All the kings gifts renoked. A parliament at Westminster, wherein was reuoked to the kings honour all maner of giftes that had bene giuen from the first day he tooke possession of the realme to that time, except certaine things then named.

Iustes in Smithfield. Anthonie Wooduile lord Scales iusted in Smithfield with the Earle of the Roche called the bastard of Burgoine,

Burgoine, and had the victorie of the field. The listes were of length 120. Tailers yards, and 10. foote, and of breadth 80. yards 10. foote, double barred, 5. foote betweene the barres, &c.

Diuers persons Iurors in Assises falsly forsworne Iurors on the pillorie. the rewards, were iudged that they should ride frō Newgate to the pillorie in Cornehill, with miters of paper on their heads, & there to stand on the pillorie the space of one houre, and then led again to Newgate. And this iudgement was giuen by the Maior.

Tho. Stalbroke, Humfrey Heiford, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
Thomas Olgraue Skinner, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

A Parliament at Westminster, where was granted two fifteenes and a halfe. *Ann. reg. 8.*

1468

Sir Thomas Cooke late Maior of London, was by one named Hawkins appeached of treason, for ỹ which he was sent to the Tower, and his place within London seised by the lord Riuers, & his wife and seruants clearely put out thereof. The cause was this: The forenamed Hawkins came vpon a season vnto the sayd sir Thomas, requesting him to lend a thousand markes vpon good suertie, whereunto he answered, that first he would know for whom it should bee, and for what intent: at length vnderstanding it should be for the vse of Queene Margaret, he answered hee had no currant wares whereof any shiftes might be made without too much losse, and therefore required Hawkins to moue him no further in that matter, for hee intended not to deale withall: yet the sayd Hawkins exhorted him to remember what benefites he had receiued by her when she was in prosperitie, as by making him her Wardrober, and customer of Hampton, &c. but by no meanes the sayde Cooke would graunt goods nor money, although at the last the sayde Hawkins required but an

Sir Thomas Cooke.

hundreth pound, he was faine to depart without the value of a penie, and neuer came agayne to moone him, which so rested two or three yeeres after till the said Hawkins was cast in the Tower, & at length brought to the brake, called the Duke of Excesters daughter, by meane of which payne he shewed many things, among the which the motion was one, that he had made to Sir Thomas Cooke and accused himselfe so farre that he was put to death: by meane of which confession the said sir Thomas was troubled as before is shewed. After the sayd sir Thomas had lien in the Tower from Whitsuntide till about Michaelmas, in the which season many enquiries were made to find him guiltie and euer quit, till one iurie by meanes of sir Iohn Fogge endited him of treason, after which an Oyer determine was set at the Guildhall, in the which sate with the Maior, the Duke of Clarence, the Erle of Warwike, the lord Riuers, sir Iohn Fogge, with other of the kings counsell, to the which place the sayd Thomas was brought and there arraigned vpon life & death, where he was acquited of the sayd inditement, and had to the Counter in Bredstreet, and from thence to the kings bench. After certaine time that he was thus acquited, his wife gat againe the possession of her house, the which she found in an euil plight for such seruaunts of the lord Riuers and sir Iohn Fogge, as were assigned to keepe it, made hauocke of what they listed. Also at his place in Essex named Guidie hall, had bene set an other sort to keepe the place, the which destroyed his Deare in his parke, his connies and his fish without reason, & spared not bras, pewter, bedding and all that they might carie, for the which might neuer one penie be gotten in recompence, yet could not sir Tho. Cooke be deliuered till hee had paid 8000 li. to the king, and 800 li. to the Queene.

Simon

Simon Smith, William Hariot, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
William Tailor Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This W. Tailor deceased anno 1483. buried in Alemary church, gaue to the citie of London certaine tenements, for the which the Citie is bound to pay for euer, at euery fifteene granted to the king, for all such as hal dwel in Coydwainers streete Ward, seised at 12. d peece or vnder. Coydwainer streete discharged of fifteens. *Ann. reg. 9.*

Sir Iohn Coniers knight, Robert Hiliard, who named himselfe Robin of Ridsdale and other, gathered an hoste of 20000. men in the North, against whom King Edw. sent W. Herbert late made Erle of Pembroke, with 1800. Welchmen, & Humfry Stafford of Southwike, late made Earle of Deuon, with 6000. good archers, which two Earles falling out for lodging in the towne of Banbery, Humf. Stafford departed with his power, wherby W. Herbert and Rich. Herbert his brother, were ouercome and taken by thē of the North, and 5000. of the Welchmen slaine in a plaine called Danes moyre, nere to the towne of Edgecote, three miles from Banbery, the 26. of July. 1469 Robert of Ridsdale. Edgecote field.

Rich. Wooduile lord Riuers, with Iohn his sonne, were taken in the forrest of Dene, & brought to Northhampton, where they with sir W. Herbert and Rich. his brother, were all foure beheaded by the commandemēt of the duke of Clarence, & the erle of Warwike. Tho. Herbert was slain at Buttow. Humf. Stafford was by the commons taken at Budgewater & beheaded. King Edward was taken at Ulnay a village beside Northhampton, by the archbishop of Yorke, & brought to Warwike castle, and thence to Yorke, from whence by faire promises he escaped and came to London.

Rich. Gardiner, Rob. Drope the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifes.*
Rich. Lee Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

An.reg.10

1470

The lord Willoughby, Rich. lord Wels, sir Rob. his sonne, sir Tho. Delaband, sir Tho. Dimoke the kings champion, drawe out of Lincolnshire sir Thomas Burgh a knight of the kings house, pulled downe his place, and tooke all his goods and cattels, and with 30000. of the commons cried, king Henry. King Edward gaue lord Wels his pardon, and sent for him, and hauing him in custodie, commaunded him vpon paine of death, to cause the Lincolnshire men to lay downe their hoste, and so he wrote, but all in vaine: Wherupon the lord Wels head was cut off. King Edw. slew the Lincolnshire men with his ordinance. Sir Rob. Wels, sir Tho. Delaband, & sir Tho. Dimoke were taken and beheaded beside Stamford, the lord Willoughbie was beheaded at Dancaster. The Duke of Clarence, and the Earle of Warwike fled into France, where they made a mariage betweene prince Edward sonne to king Henry the sixt, and one of the Earle of Warwikes daughters. At this mariage was concluded, that king Henry should raign agayne, and Prince Edward after him, and for lacke of their heyres, George Duke of Clarence and his heyres, &c.

George Duke of Clarence, Iasper Earle of Pembroke, Richard Earle of Warwike, the Earle of Oxford with the bastard Fawconbridge and many other arriued at Plimmouth, and an other sort at Dammouth, of whom the Earle of Pembroke went into Wales, the other toward Excester, proclaiming in the name of king Henry that all men should bee readie to assist the sayd lordes agaynst king Edward. Also on the Sunday next after the feast of S. Michael the Archangell, Doctor Godard preaching at Paules crosse, declared by diuers arguments that Henry was true and lawfull king of England, and not king Edward. Moreouer

D. Godard preached at Paules crosse against king Edward.

ouer the marques Mountacute who had gathered a fire thousand men in king Edwards name, tooke part with the Earle of Warwike his brother. Whereof when king Edward vnderstood, he fled from his hoste beside Nottingham, and the third day of October, he with the lord Riuers, lord Hastings, the lord Say and other to the number of seuen or eight Erles toke shipping at Linne, and sayled toward the Duke of Burgoine his brother in law.

King Edward fled beyond the seas.

The Queene had stollen secretly to Westminster, and there tooke Sanctuarie.

The Queene tooke sanctuarie at Westminster.

The Kentishmen had assembled themselues in great companies, and so had come to the outer part of the Citie of London, as to Ratcliffe, S. Katherines, Southwarke, and other the suburbes, and many of them were entred the Citie, where they robbed the Flemings at Blanchapelton, and other places, making them to flie out of the Citie with sorow inough.

Kentishmen robbed the Flemings, and chased them out of London.

On Wednesday following the Tower of London was yeelded to the Maior and his brethren the Aldermen, who foorthwith entered the same, and deliuered king Henry of his imprisonment, and lodged him in the kings lodging.

The Tower of London yeelded to the Maior of London.

On the first day of October the Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwike, the Archbishop of Yorke, the lord of Saint Johns, with other, entered the Tower of London, and king Henry being there, they elected him to be their lawfull king, and foorthwith rode with him through London to the bishops pallace, where he rested till the 13. of October, on which day he went a procession crowned in Paules church, and king Edward was proclaimed vsurper of the crowne.

K. H. restored.

John Crosby, Iohn Ward, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Iohn Stockton Mercer, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

Sir Joh. Crosbie his gifts to the Citie.

Sir Iohn Crosby Knight, one of the late Shirifes of London for this yeere, deceased in An. Dom. 1475. and was buried in the parish church of S. Helen in Bishopsgate streete, vnto the repayring of which parish Church he gaue fiue hundred markes, and thirtie pounds to be distributed to the poore Housholders in the Ward of Bishopsgate, to the repairing of the Parish church at Henewoth in Middlesex fortie pound, to the repairing of London wall one hundred pound, to wit the making of a new tower of stone at the South end of London bridge, if the same were begun by the Maior and commonaltie within 10. yeeres next after his decease, one hundred pounds, to the reparations of Rochester bridge 10. pounds, to euery the prisons in and about London liberally. Also he gaue to the Wardens and commonaltie of the Grocers in London two large pots of siluer chaced halfe gilt, waying thirteene pound fiue ounces of Troy waight, and to the fiue prisons about London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, Kings bench, Marshalsie fortie shillings the peece, and to the Fleet, twentie shillings. He gaue also to fiue hospitals about London, as followeth: to S. Marie spittle without Bishopsgate, fiue pound: to the hospitals of Bethlem without Bishopsgate, S. Thomas in Southwarke, S. Bartholomew in Smithfield, and to Elsing within Cripplegate, 20 s. the piece.

Prince Edward borne in the Sanctuarie.

Queene Elizabeth wife to Edward the fourth, being in the Sanctuarie at Westminster, was deliuered of a prince on the 4. of Nouember, who was after king Edward the 5.

Edward the [illegible] at Rauenspoune. *Ann. reg. 11* 1471

King Edward with the Lord Hastings, the Lord Say, nine hundred Englishmen, and three hundred Flemmings, landed at Rauenspoune within Humber in Holdernesse.

King

King Edward comming to London, by M. Vrſwike the Receyuers meanes and others, entered into the biſhop of Londons palace by a poſterne, and there tooke king Henry. King Henry againe ſent to the Tower.

The Earle of Warwike, the Duke of Exceſter, the marques Mountacute, and the erle of Oxford with many knights, came with their hoſt toward Barnet, wherfore king Edward tooke king Henry with him, and pꝛeoccupied the towne of Barnet all the night. And in the morning being Eaſter day, and the 14. of Apꝛill, they fought in a thicke miſt from foure of the clocke till ten, and diuers times the Earle of Warwikes men ſuppoſed that they had got the victoꝛy of the field, but it happened that the Earle of Oxford fled with eight hundꝛed men. Barnet field.

The Marques Mountacute was pꝛiuily agreed with king Edward, and had gotten on his liuerie, but one of the Earle of Warwikes men fell vpon him and killed him.

The erle of Warwike ſeeing all this, lept on a hoꝛſe to flie, and comming to a wood where was no paſſage, one of king Edwards men came to him, killed him, and ſtoꝛped him to the naked ſkin.

The loꝛd Cromwell ſonne and heire to the Earle of Eſſex, the loꝛd Barnes ſonne and heyꝛe to the loꝛd Say, were ſlayne on king Edwards partie, and on both parts to the number of foure thouſand, which were buried on the ſame playne, where after a chapell was builded, and a ſault of trees planted about it, half a mile Noꝛth of from Barnet towne.

The moꝛow after Eaſter day, were the bodies of the Earle of Warwike, and the Marques Mountacute laid naked in Paules Church in London, that all men might ſee them: king Henry with the Archbiſhop of

Yorke were sent to the Tower of London.

Battell at Tewkesburie.

At this time Queene Margaret and prince Edward her sonne landed with their French Nauie at Weymouth, and so came to Excester, from thence to Tewkesburie, and pitched his field by Seuerne. Edward the 4. beyng come from London, fought with prince Edward at Tewkesburie, on the fourth of May, tooke Queene Margaret prisoner with Prince Edward her sonne, whom cruelly hee smote on the face with his gauntlet, and after his seruants slew him. Edmund duke of Somerset, & sir Hugh Courtney fled from prince Edward and lost him the field.

Thomas the bastard.

The xviiii. day of May Thomas the bastard of Fawconbridge, with a riotous company of shipmen, and other of Essex and Kent, came to London, where beyng denied passage through the Citie, he set vpon Bishopsgate, Aldgate, London bridge, &c. along the Thames side, shooting arrowes and gunnes into the Citie, fiered the Suburbes, and burnt more then 60. houses, wanne the Bulwarkes at Aldgate and entred the Citie, but the Portcullis being let downe, such as had entred were slayne, and then the citizens pursued the rest as farre as Stratford and Blacke wall, slaying many, and tooke many prisoners.

The 21. of May king Edward came to London with 30000. men,

12. Aldermen and the Recorder made knights.

The Maior, Aldermen, and other worshipfull Citizens, met the king on the way one mile without the Citie, to wit, betweene Hogsdone and Shoredich, where they honourably receiued him, and he foorthwith at the first meeting in the high way made these knights of Aldermen, sir Iohn Stocton Maior, sir Ralph Verney, sir Richard Lee, sir Iohn Yong, sir William Tailor, sir George Ireland, sir William Stockar, sir Mathew Philips,

Philips, sir William Hampton, sir Thomas Stalbroke, sir Iohn Crosebie, sir Barthelmew Iames, sir T. or Richard Vrswike recoyder of London, and thus king Edward rewarded them for their good seruice done to him, and bad seruice done to good king Henrie the sixt, who the same night was cruelly murdered in the Tower of London: and on the next morrow brought to S. Paules church in London, in an open coffin, bare faced, where he bled, and stood for all beholders: from whence he was conueyed to the Blacke friers, and from thence to Chersey abbey in Surrey by a boat, where he was then buried, and since remoued to Windsore, where he was buried, and rested for a time, &c.

The foure and twentith of May king Edward with his host rode through Kent to Canturburie, and so to Sandwich, where bastard Faulconbridge submitted himselfe & all his to king Edward, and yeelded to him sixe and fiftie shippes, great and small, which had beene vnder his leading, wherupon king Edward pardoned him, made him knight, and viceadmirall of the sea. The lord Denham, and sir Iohn Fog, with others were left in Kent, to sit in iudgement of the rebels, whereof were great number punished by the purse: Nicholas Faunt maior of Canturburie, with other, were hanged, and headed there.

The first of July Edward the sonne of king Edward, was made prince of Wales, duke of Lancaster, & earle of Cornewall.

In September Thomas the bastard of Faulconbridge was taken at Southhampton, and beheaded at the castle of Middleham in Yorkeshire, his head was set on London bridge. Thomas the bastard lost his head.

Iohn Allein: Iohn Shelley, the 28. of September. } *Shirifs.*
William Edward, Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The

An.reg.12 The earle of Oxford was sent prisoner to Guines
where he remained so long as this king reigned. In all
1472 which time the lady his wife might neuer come to him,
or had any thing to liue vpon, but what people of their
charities would giue her, or what she got by her needle.

{*Shirifes.* Iohn Broune: Thomas Bledlow, the 28. of Sept.
{*Maior.* Sir Will. Hampton, Fishmonger, the 28. of Octob.

This maior corrected strumpets, and caused them to
Ann.reg.13 ride about the citie with rey hoods vpon their heads, and
1473 after banished them the citie for euer. He also caused a
paire of stocks to be set in euery ward of London.

{*Shirifs.* Will. Stocker: Robert Ballisdon, the 28. of Sept.
{*Maior.* Iohn Tate, Mercer, the 28. of October.

The duke of Exceter was found dead in the sea be-
Ann.reg.14 tweene Douer and Callis, but how he came there, the
1474 certaintie could not be knowen. This peere was an
Iohn surnamed Goose, burnt on the Tower hill.

{*Shirifs.* Edmund Shaw: Thomas Hill, the 28. of Septemb.
{*Maior.* Robert Drope, Draper, the 28. of October.

This Robert Drope, maior of London, inlarged the
An.reg.15 cesterne of the conduct commonly called the Tun vpon
1475 Cornehill, with an East end, castleling the same with
stone, in comely maner. He also by his testament, being
interred in the quire of S. Michaels church vpon Corn-
hill, gaue to poore maids marriages of that ward xx.li.
and to the poore people of that ward x.l. 300. shirts and
smocks to the poore. xvi.li. to be dealt penie dole, and xvi.
li. to buy 100. gownes to be giuen to poore men. To
prisons he gaue xx.li. to lazar houses iiii.li. to six of his
company that should beare him to church, euery one of
them a siluer spoone. To the reparation of S. Peters at
Westminster xx.li. & to the couent there x.li. His house
vpon Cornehill to be solde, and the price therof to be be-
stowed on the high wayes, in reparing of them, &c.

Ioane

loane his wife, afterward Vicecomitis Liſle, was alſo buried by her firſt huſband Robert Drope, in the ſame tombe, which alſo was vſed as our Lords ſepulchre at Eaſter, in the parish church of S. Michaell vpon Cornehill, vnto the which church ſhe gaue xx.li. to be beſtowed in garniſhing therof.

Hugh Brite: Rob. Colwich, Tailer, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifs.*
Robert Baſſet, Salter, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

Ann. reg. 16
1476

Robert Colwich, Tailer, one of the ſhirifs before named (amongſt other his workes of charitie) gaue to the fraternity of S. Iohn Baptiſt, of his company of Tailers in London two baſons of ſiluer with his armes in the bowme, and to the yeomanry lxvi.s. viii.d.

This maior did ſharpe correction vpon Bakers, for making of light bread, he cauſed diuers of them to be ſet on the pillorie in Cornehil. And alſo one Agnes Dainty a butter wife, for ſelling of butter, new & olde mingled together, being firſt trapped with butterdiſhes, was then ſet on the pillorie.

Agnes Dainty ſet on the pillorie.

Richard Rawſon: William Horne, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
Ralph Ioſceline, Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Richard Rawſon, one of the ſhirifs of London, appointed by his teſtament, that if any man, woman, or childe, could allege to haue bene wronged by him, or any other for him, or to haue bought of him any vntrue ware, his executors ſhould recompence them to the vttermoſt. He gaue to the priſons in and about London xl. li. To the hoſpitals xx. marks. To the lazar houſes xvi. s. viii.d. To be dealt in coales to the poore xx.l. to the high wayes xx. li. Toward the water conduets pipes xx. li. and to poore maids marriages 340. li. More, his executors, after his deceaſe, builded one large houſe before the charnell and chapell of S. Edmund the biſhop, and Marie Magdalen in the church yarde of Saint Marie

hoſpitall

hospitall without Bishops gate of London, wherein the maior and his brethren the aldermen vse to sit & heare the sermons in the Easter holidayes, as appeared by an inscription on the front of the same house: Pray for the soules of *Richard Rawson*, late Mercer and alderman of London, and *Isabell* his wife, of whose goods this worke was made and founded. *Anno Dom.* 1488.

Part of London wall new builded.

By the diligence of this maior the wall about London was new made betwixt Aldgate and somewhat beyond Cripplegate towards Alders gate. He caused the Moore field to be searched for clay, and the bricke to be made and burnt there. He also caused chalke to be brought out of Kent, and in the same Moore field to be burnt into lime, for the furtherance of that worke. The maior with his company of the Drapers, made all that betwixt Bishops gate and Alhallowes church in the same wall, Bishops gate it selfe being new builded by the merchants Almaines of the Stillyard, and from Alhallowes church toward Moore gate, a great part of the same wall was builded of the goods, and by the executors of sir Iohn Crosseby, late alderman of London, as may appeare by his armes in two places of the same wall fixed. The companie of Skinners made that part of the wall betweene Aldgate and Buries markes, towards Bishops gate, as may appeare by their armes in three places fixed: the other companies of the citie made the other deale of the said wall, which was a great worke to be done in one yeere.

Bishops gate new builded.

An. reg. 17 1477

Burdet for a word spoken beheaded.

Thomas Burdet an esquire of Arrow in Warwickshire, sonne to sir Nicholas Burdet (who was great butler of Normandie in Henrie the sixt dayes) was beheaded for a word spoken in this sort: King Edward in his progresse hunted in Thomas Burdets parke at Arrow, and slew many of his deare, amongst the which one was a white

a white bucke, wherof Thomas Burdet made great account, and therfore when he vnderstood therof, he wished the bucks head in his bellie that mooued the king to kill it. Which tale being tolde to the king, Burdet was apprehended and accused of treason, for wishing the bucks head, hornes and all in the kings bellie: he was condemned, drawen from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there beheaded, and then buried in the Grayfriers church at London.

Henrie Collet: Iohn Stocker, the 28. of Septemb. } *Shirifs.*
Humfrey Heiford, Goldsmith, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

King Edward solemnized the matrimoniall feast of his sonne the duke of Yorke, and lady Anne, daughter and sole heire to Iohn, duke of Norfolke.

The 16. day of Ianuarie beganne a parliament at Westminster, where George, duke of Clarence, king Edwards brother was attainted of treason: and the 11. of March, after he had offered his owne masse penie in the Tower of London, made his end in a vessell of malueseie, and after buried at Tewkelburie by his wife, sometime daughter to the earle of Warwike, which being with childe, died of poison but a little before him. Duke of Clarence murdered. *Ann. reg. 18* 1478

Robert Harding: Robert Byfield, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
Richard Gardiner, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Robert Harding, Goldsmith, one of the shirifs before named, deceasing about *anno 1515.* gaue to the new building of the steeple of S. Marie Bow in Cheape xl. li. to mending of high wayes xxx. li. to the Goldsmiths two cuppes of siluer of the price of xx. li. &c. *Ann. reg. 19* 1479

This Richard Gardiner by his testament gaue liberally to all the hospitals, and lazar houses in and about London, as also to the preachers at the Spittle & Paules crosse, to poore people in London xx. marks, & x. marks to poore in Esser, to the prisoners about London x. li. to scholars

scholars in Oxford & Cambridge x.li. xl. marks to maids marriages, and an hundred pound to the building vp of a void place on London bridge, besides xx.li. to the reparing of high wayes.

An. reg. 19 1479 This yeere was a great mortalitie & death of the pestilence, not onely in London, but in diuers parts of the realme, which began in the latter end of September in the yeere last before passed, and continued all this yeere till the beginning of Nouember, which was about 14. moneths.

This yere the maior of Londō being in Paules kneeling in his deuotions at S. Erkenwalds shrine, Robert Byford one of the shirifs, vnaduisedly, kneeled downe nigh vnto the maior, wherof afterward the maior charged him to haue done more then becommed him, but the shirife answering stubbornely, would not acknowledge to haue committed any offence, for the which he was afterward by a court of aldermen fined at fiftie pound to be paid toward the reparations of the conducts in London, which was truely paid.

Shirifes. Thomas Illam: Iohn Ward, the 28. of Septemb.

Maior. Sir Bartholmew Iames, Draper, the 28. of Octob.

This Thomas Illam one of the shirifs last before named, newly builded the great conduct in Cheape, of his owne charges.

Also Iohn Ward, Grocer, deceasing about *an. 1501.* buried in the cloister of Paules, gaue to the spitles & lazar houses, &c. to poore maids mariages xl.li. to prisoners xx.li. to the poore of his ward, & to the mending of high wayes l. li. and to the preachers at Paules crosse, and the Spittle xxi.li. iiii.d. the piece, so farre as that would serue.

This yere died Iohn Dane the elder, Mercer of London, who gaue to poore scholars xl.li. To friers in Oxford

ſtoyd & Cambridge, that ſtudie diuinitie, to be preachers of the woyd of God 100. li. To the hoſpitals in & about London lxiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to the priſoners xiii. li. to poore houſholders in London and the ſuburbs 200. li. To poore of ſmall townes abroad in the countries lx. li. to poore maids marriages lxvi. li. Towards ſurgerie to be miniſtred to ỳ poore of the hoſpitals xxv. li. Moyr, to 4. ſcholars ſtudying diuinitie xl. li. Item, on his mind lay a thouſande poore people to haue prouided meate and drinke ſufficient for one meale, and the ouerplus that ſhall remaine, they being ſatisfied, all to be deliuered and giuen to the ſaid poore people, and euery one of them one penie in money.

The 22. day of Februarie, were fiue notable theeues put to death, for robbing the church called S. Martins le grand in London, and other places, three of them were hanged on the Tower hill, hanged and burnt, the other two were preſſed to death. *Ann. reg. 20* 1480

Thomas Daniel: William Bacon, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
John Browne, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

William Bacon, Haberdaſher, deceaſſed in *anno 1492.* buried in S. Butolphs at Billings gate, he gaue to the priſons iiii. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the ſpittles liii. s. iiii. d. &c.

This ſir Iohn Browne deceaſſed about *anno 1497.* was buried at S. Marie Magdalens in Milke ſtreet, he gaue to the priſons, hoſpitals, and lazar houſes, to poore maids marriages, to high wayes, to poore ſcholars in the vniuerſities, and to the Mercers, twentie markes for a ie well, as more plainelie ſhall be ſhewed in *anno 1514.*

King Edward required great ſummes of money to be lent him, the citizens of London granted him 5000. marks, which was ſelled of the 25. wards, which 5000. marks *Ann. reg. 21* 1481

marks was truely repayed againe in the next yeere following.

An house on London bridge called the Common siege or priuy, fell downe into the Thames, wherthrough fiue persons were then drowned.

{Shirifes. Maior.} Robert Tate: William Wiking, the 28. of Sept.
William Harriot, Draper, the 28. of October.

This William Harriot, maior of London, gaue by his testament, to the mending of high wayes about London xl.li. to the making of two fonnerels or louers to the Guild hal of London, & glasing therof xl.li. To the Drapers two pots of siluer and gilt, and to the Sheremens standing cuppe with a couer siluer and gilt.

William Wiking one of the shirifs of London, deceassed: in whose place was chosen Richard Chawrie, on the first of Februarie.

Ann. reg. 22 1482

King Edward so greatly fauored this maior, that he tooke him, with certaine of his brethren the aldermen, and commons of the citie of London into the forrest of Waltham, where was ordeined for thē a pleasant lodge of greene boughes, in the which lodge they dined, with great cheere, and the king would not go to dinner till he saw them serued. After dinner they went on hunting with the king, and slew many deare, as well red as fallow, wherof the king gaue vnto the maior and his company good plentie, and sent vnto the lady maioresse and her sisters the aldermens wiues, two harts, fiue bucks, and a tunne of wine to make them merrie with, which was eaten in the Drapers hall.

King Edward banqueted the maior and aldermen of London.

{Shirifes. Maior.} William White, Iohn Mathew, the 28. of Septem.
Edmond Shaw, Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

This Edmond Shaw, Goldsmith, maior of London, gaue by his testament to the poore of the citie xx. li. to the mending of high wayes xxviii. li. to euery prison in

and

and about London, xx shillings, to the poore housholders of Creplegateward v. pound in money, and v. pound in coles, to maids mariages xx. li. to poore people, CC. party gownes of frieze, halfe white, halfe blacke or gray, and xii. d. to euery one in money, xl. Markes towarde building of the steeple of Mottrom in Cheshire, to three poore men goldsmiths xiiii. pence the weeke for euer, to a grammer schole in Stopford, x. li. And because the goldsmiths of London had builded ỹ wal of Londõ frõ Creeplegate westward, he appointed his executors with the cost of 400. markes, and the stuffe of the old gate called Creples gate to build ỹ same gate anew, & his armes, and the goldsmithes armes to be set on the sayde gate, he appointed xvi. rings of gold to be made, and in them to be grauen, the well of mercie, the well of euerlasting life, and other images, like as Iohn Shaw, and other had deuised, and those rings to be giuen to his sons whom he had named, &c. This Creeples gate in olde time had bene a prison, whereunto such citizens & other as were arrested for debt or like trespasses, were committed, as they be now to the Counters, as may appeare by a writ of king Edwarde the seconde: in these wordes.

Rex vic' London salutem ex graui querela capti & detenti in prisona nostra de Creplegate pro x. li. quas coram Radulpho Sanwico, tunc custode Ciuitatis nostræ London, & I. de Blackwel ciuiu recognitum debitorum, &c.

King Edward helde his Christmasse at Eltham and kept his estate.

After, king Edwarde fell sicke, and ended his life at Westminster the ix. day of April, Anno Dom. 1483. when hee had reigned xxii. yeeres, one moneth and odde dayes. He was honourably buried at Windsor: he left issue, Edward the Prince, & Richard D. of Yorke, and

An. reg. 23
1483.

fiue daughters, Elizabeth that after was Queene, Cicely, Anne, that married Lord Hawarde, Katherin, and Briget, that afterward became a Nun at Dertford.

King Edward the fift.

EDward the fifth, sonne to Edward the fourth, about the age of xiii. yeres, beganne his raigne, the ix. of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord, 1481. which Prince raigned a small time eyther in pleasure or libertie, for his vnnaturall vncle Richard duke of Glocester, within 3. moneths depriued him not only of his crown & kingdome, but also of his life. For the farther declaration wherof, I refer the readers of this abridgemēt to sir Thomas More his work of that matter set downe at large, as ye may read in my larger Chronicle. This Ed. raigning two moneths and xi. dayes was murthered, in a place vnknowen.

King Richard the third.

1483
Ann reg. 1.

RIchard the third, brother to Edward the fourth, though many cruel deeds obteyned to be proclaymed king on the 22. day of June, in the yere 1483. First to compasse his wicked and deuilish purpose, he put to death those Noble men which he thought would not consent to his mind, the other he corrupted with rich gifts, then he wrested from the Queene Elizabeth (being then in the Sanctuarie at Westminster) Richard her yonger son and brother to the Prince. Thirdly, he caused to bee published

published at Paules Crosse, that Edward the fourth his elder brother was not rightly begotten of his mother, but by adultery, and therefore neither he nor his children had right to the crowne, but that of right it appertayned vnto him. Fourthly, hee caused the Duke of Buckingham in the Guild Hall of London, by an eloquent oration, to perswade the people to chuse him to be their king, and to cry king Richard &c. The fourth day of June he came to the Towre by water, and on the 6. day of June he was crowned at Westminster.

After this were taken for rebels against the king, Robert Ruffe sergeant of London, William Dany pardoner, Iohn Smith groome of king Edwards stirrope, and Stephen Ireland wardrober in the Towre, with many other, who were charged that they had sent writings into Britaine to the Earles of Richmond, and of Penbroke, and also that they minded to haue stolne out of the Towre Prince Edward and his brother, for the which they were drawen from Westminster to the Towre hill, and there all foure beheaded.

King Richard taking his iourney toward Glocester, brake his mind to Iames Tiroll, concerning his nephues how they might be dispatched, and finding the said Tiroll to his purpose, on the morrow sent him with letters to Brakenbery, Lieutenant of the Towre, by the which he was commanded to deliuer to the said Iames Tiroll all the keyes of the Towre for a night, to the end hee might there accomplish the kings pleasure: after which letters deliuered and the keyes receiued, by the aduice of the sayd Tirol, the yong Prince Edward with his brother Richard, were about midnight smothered in their beds, by the hands of Myles Forest, and Iohn Dighton, who buried them at the staire foote, vnder an heape of stones, whose bodies were since remooued

and buried in a place vnknowen.

Shirifs. Thomas Norland: William Martin, the 28. of Sep.

Maior. Robert Byliſdon Haberdaſher, the 28. of Octob.

This Robert Byliſdon Maior of London, by his teſtament gaue liberally to al the hoſpitals, lazer houſes and priſons in & about London, he gaue to the poore of his cõpany, & to ẏ poore of S. Auſtins by Pauls, where he was a pariſhioner, xx. quarters of charcole, euery yere, for xx. yeeres after his deceaſe.

Grudge began betweene king Richard & his deare friend the D. of Buckingham, in ſo much that the duke conſpired with diuers noble men againſt him, entending to bring into the land Henry Earle of Richmond, as righful heire to the crowne, which Henry, had fled into Butaine, fearing the crueltie of Edward the fourth, for which conſpiracie the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded.

The xx. of December was a great fire at Leaden Hall in London, where through was burnt much houſing, and all the ſtocks for gunnes and other like prouiſion belonging vnto the City.

1484 *An. reg. 2.* This yeere king Richard began the high Towre at Weſtminſter, which remayneth yet vnfiniſhed. Alſo he cauſed the body of king Henry the ſixt to bee remoued from Cherteſey Abbey in Surrey, and to be buried at Windſore.

King Henry the ſixt remoued to Windſore.

Sherifs. Richard Cheſter: Thomas Britaine, the 28. of Sep.

Ralph Auſtry, the 6. Februarie.

Maiors. Tho. Hil Grocer, the 28. of Oct. of whoſe goods the conduit in Graſſe ſtreet was builded & made. W. Stocker draper, the 24. of Septemb. in anno 1485. Iohn Ward Grocer, the 29. of September.

Collingborne executed.

Willam Collingborne made a rime of three of king Richards Counſellers, the Lord Louell, ſir Richard Ratcliſe,

Ratclife, and sir William Catesby, which was this.

The Ratte, the Catte, and Louell our dogge,
Rule all England vnder an hogge.

For the which, the said Colingborne was drawen from Westminster, to the Towre of London and there on the hill hanged, headed and quartered.

Queene Anne departed out of this life, & was w̄ due solēnitie buried at Westm. Sir Roger Clifford knight & one Forteſcue, were drawen through London, & at S. Martins le grand, sir Roger would haue brokē from the shrifs, & taken sanctuary, but the shrifts tooke him againe and had him to the towre hill, where he was beheaded, and Forteſcue had his pardon. *Anno reg. 3.*

Henry E. of Richmond, the E. of Penbroke his vncle, the Earle of Oxford, and many other knights & Esquires, with a smal company of Frenchmen landed at Milford Hauen nigh vnto Penbroke, on the vi. of August, whoſe comming when it was heard of in Wales, diuers noble men with their retinue, gathered to them a great number, and then marching against king Richard, at a village called Boſworth, neere vnto the towne of Leiceſter, he met with his enemies on the 22. of August, where betweene them for the space of two houres and more, was foughten a sharpe battel, in concluſion whereof, king Richard with diuers other was slayne, and his whole power ouercome. When Earle Henry had thus obtayned the victorie, he rendred thankes to God, and after to his souldiours, for their fidelitie: then the people cryed King Henry, King Henry.

When the Lorde Stanley sawe the good will of the people, hee tooke the Crowne of King Richard, which was found amongeſt the spoyle in the

fielde, and set it on the Earles head, as though hee had bene elected king by the voyce of the people.

After this, the whole campe remoued to the towne of Leicester, where he rested two dayes. In the meane season, the dead corps of king Richard was as shamefully caried to the towne of Leicester, as hee gorgeously the day before with pompe departed out of the same towne: for his body was naked to the skinne, (not so much as one clowte about him) trussed behind a Pursuant of armes, like a hogge or calfe, the head and armes hanging on the one side of the horse, and the legges on the other side, and all sprinckled with myre and blood, was brought to the Grey Friers Church within the towne, and there homely buried, when hee had raigned two yeres, two moneths, and one day.

Henrie Earle of Richmond.

Anno reg. 1

HEnrie the seuenth, borne in Penbroke Castell, began his raigne the xxii. of August, in the yeere of our Lorde God 1485. He was a Prince of marueilous wisdome, policie, iustice, temperance & grauitie, & notwithstãding many and great occasions of trouble and war, he kept his realme in right good order, for the which hee was greatly reuerenced of forraigne Princes.

Parson of Saint Mildreds burnt.

On the forenamed xxii. of August, was a great fire in Breadstreete of London, in the which fire, was burnt the Parson of Saint Mildreds, and one other man in the Parsonage there.

King Henrie, before his departure from Leicester, sent sir Robert Willoughby knight, to the Manour of Sherehuton

Sherebutton in Yorkeshire, for Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwike, sonne and heire to George Duke of Clarence, then being of the age of fifteene yeeres, and sent him vp to the Towre of London, where hee was put vnder sure custody.

In the meane season the King remoued towards London, and when he had approched the Citie, on the 27. of August, the Maior, magistrates, and companies, all clothed in violet, mette him at Shoredich, and with great pompe conueyed him through the Citie to Saint Paules Church, where he offered his three standards, the first of Saint George, the second a red Dragon, the third a dun Cowe: after his prayers saide and *Te Deum* sung, he departed to the Bishops Pallace, where he soiourned a season.

The sweating sicknes began the one and twentith of September, and continued till the end of October: of the which sicknesse, a wonderfull number died, and in London besides other, dyed Thomas Hill Maior, in whose place was chosen William Stocker, who likewise deceased about seuen dayes after, in which space departed other foure Aldermen, Thomas Ilam, Richard Rawson, Thomas Norland, and Iohn Stocker, and then was chosen Maior, Iohn Ward, who continued till the feast of Simon and Iude.

Three Maiors of London in one yere.

Thomas Hill Maior of London, late deceased, as bewre is shewed, by his Testament gaue to be distributed to poore people in ỹ xxv. wards of London, xxv. pound. To euery prison in & about London, x. li. and xx. li. to be bestowed in shirts & smoks, these to be giuen to poore people, and xx. li. for frieze to make gownes and coates to bee giuen to the like poore, xx. pound to bee dealt to them in Coles, in foure yeeres, xl. Markes to bee bestowed on Herrings, whit and redde, liii. shillings iiii.

pence the yere, for .x. yeres together, these herrings to be giuen to the poore in the Lent season, xx. Markes towardt he high wayes without Aldgate of London, and one hundred markes towards the conueyance of water to a Sesterne, castellated in Grasse streete of London, &c.

{Sherifs. Maior.} Iohn Tate: Iohn Swan, the 28. of Septemb.
Sir Hugh Brice Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

The forenamed Iohn Swan, by his testament gaue to the Vniuersities xl.li. to maids mariages xx.li. & to euery man and woman bedred in the Citie of London and suburbes, iiii. pence.

This sir Hugh Brice deceased about *An. 1496.* and was buried in S. Mary Wolnoth, where he had builded a Chappel called the Charnel, part of the body of that Church, & of the steeple, and gaue money toward the finishing of the steeple, besides the stone which he had prepared: he gaue to the preachers at Pauls crosse & spittle iiii. d. the piece, to the mending of ỹ high way betweene London and Hilford, v.li. & to Rochester bridge, xx.li.

On the euen of Saint Simon and Iude king Henry came from Kenington his house neere vnto Lambeth, with a goodly company of the estates of this Realme, to the Towre of London by land, his nobles riding after the guise of France, vpon small Hackneys, two and two vpon a horse, and at London Bridge ende the Maior of London with his brethren and the Crafts met and receyued the king, and accompanied him to the Towre.

Yeomen of the kings Guard.

On the thirtith of October king Henrie was crowned at Westminster, and ordayned a number of chosen Archers, being strong and hardy persons, to giue dayly attendance on his person, whom he named Yeomen of the Guarde.

The

The eighteenth day of Januarie king Henrie maried Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Edward the fourth, by which meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaster, which had long bene at great diuision, were ioined and made one.

King Henry sent the Lord Treasurer with master Bray and other vnto the Lord Maior of London, requiring him and the citizens of a yest of 6000. markes, wherefore the Maior with his brethren and commons granted a yest of 2000. pound, which was leuied of the companies and not of the wards, and was repayed againe in the next yere following. 1486 Loane to the king.

Wheat was sold at iii. shillings the bushell, and Bay salt at the like price. *Ann. reg. 2*

In the moneth of September Queene Elizabeth was deliuered of her first sonne, named Arthur, at Winchester.

John Perciuall: Hugh Clopton, the 28. of Septem. } *Sherifs.*
Sir Henry Collet Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The beautiful Crosse in Cheape was new builded, toward the building wherof Iohn Fisher Mercer, gaue 900. markes.

Sir Richard Simon, Priest, came to Gerald Earle of Kildare, Deputie of Ireland, and presented to him a lad named Lambert, whom he fained to be the sonne of George, duke of Clarence, lately escaped the towre of London, which child had learned such princely behauiour, that he moued lightly the E. and many nobles of Ireland, tendering the blood royall of Richard Plantagenet, and George his sonne, to thinke this childe to be Edwarde Earle of Warwike the Duke of Clarence sonne, whereupon in all haste they assembled at Diuelen, and there crowned him, honouring him with kingly titles.

In

In this meane time, the Earle of Lincolne, and the Lord Louel, had gotten by the aid of Margaret dutches of Burgoine sister to Edward ỹ fourth, about 2000. Almanes with Martin Swart a Germane, to bee their captaine, and so with a great multitude of Irishmen, of whom Thomas Gerardine was captaine, they sayled into England with the new king, and landed at Fowdrey within a little of Lancaster, trusting there to be aided with money by sir Thomas Broughton.

King Henry, when he had gathered his host together, ouer the which, the Duke of Bedford, and the Earle of Oxforde were chiefe captaines, he went to Couentri, where he being certified, that the Earle of Lincolne was landed at Lancaster with his newe king, he remoued to Notingham, to whō shortly after came George Talbot Earle of Shewelburie, the Lord Strange, Sir Iohn Cheyney, with many other.

In this space the E. of Lincolne being entred into Yorkeshire, directed his way to Newarke vpon Trent, and at a litle village called Stoke planted his camp.

Stoke fielde. The next day folowing, the king approched nigh the town of Stoke, where both the armies ioyned & fought egerly: but at the length ỹ kings forward set vpon the aduersaries wt such a violence, that they slew many, and put the rest to flight. The Earle of Lincolne, and the Lord Louel, sir Thomas Broughton, Martin Swart, and the Lord Gerald, were slaine, and other aboue fowr thousand. This battel was fought on the sixteenth of June: Lambert and the Priest were both taken.

Anno reg. 3. *Sherifs.* Iohn Fenkell: William Remington, the 28. of Sep.

Maior. Sir William Horne Salter, the 28. of October.

This Iohn Fenkell sherife before named, was sir knighted, & deceased by the name of sir Iohn Fenkell in *An. 1499.* & was buried in ỹ parish church of S. Michael in

in crooked Lane, to the worke of the which Church hee gaue xx. pound, and xx. pound for his tombe there.

This Sir William Horne was buried in the parish church of S. Thomas ỹ Apostle in Knightriders streete, appointed by his testament, the Belles of that Church to be changed for foure newe Bels, of good sound and tune, he gaue to the repayring of high wayes betwixt London and Cambridge fiue hundred Markes, to the xvi. Wardes of London, xxv. pound in euery Ward, to be distributed to the poore, to releasing of poore prisoners that lay for smal summes, xx. pound, to the Bedemen of the Tailers cõpany, xx. shillings, more his dwelling house with the garden in Saint Thomas parish to be solde, and the money rising thereof, to bee spent in deedes of charitie at the discretion of his executours, and as they woulde aunswere before God, at the dreadfull day of Dome: his house called the George on the Hope in Bredstreete, hee gaue to the Maister and wardens of the Salters in London, they to find a priest in the church of S. Thomas aforesaid paying him for his salary vi. pond, xiii. shillings iiii. pence, to euery preacher at Paules crosse, & at the spittle, iiii. d. the piece for euer, and to the prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, Marshalsy, and kings Bench, in victuals, x. shillings, at or against the feast of Christmasse, and x. shillings at the feast of Easter for euer.

The xxv. of Nouember, Queene Elizabeth was crowned at Westminster.

In the moneth of July was a prest for the K. made in the citie of London, of 4000. pound, & shortly after was an other prest of 2000. pound, which were both repaid in the next yere folowing. These summes of money, and many more were leuied to aid the Archduke of Burgoigne, against the Duke of Brytaine. 1488 *Anno reg. 4*

William

Sherifes. William Isaac: Ralph Tinley, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Robert Tate Mercer, the 28. of October.

This Robert Tate buried in Barking Chappel besides the Towne of London, gaue to the prisons and hospitals liberally, to the wards of London x. pound, to maydes mariages l. Markes, and to the poore of Couentrie towne, C. pound.

1489 A taske of the tenth penny of all mens goods and landes was graunted to king Henrie, to ayde the duke of Brutaine against the French king, through which taxe sir Iohn Egremount, and Iohn a Chamber, with the commons of the North, made an insurrection, and slewe the Earle of Northumberland. Wherefore Iohn a Chamber was hanged at Yorke vpon a Gibbet set vpon a foure square Gallowes, and the other his complices were hanged on the Galowes round about him.

Ann. reg. 6 It was ordeyned by Parliament, the Maior of London to haue conseruation of the riuer of Thamis, from the bridge of Stanes, vnto the Waters of Yendale, and Medway.

Sherifs. William Capel: Iohn Brooke, the 28. of Sep.
Maior. William White Draper, the 28. of October.

Roger Shaueloke a Taylour within Ludgate of
1490 London, being a man of great wealth, slewe himself,
Ann. reg. 9 for whose goods was great businesse and strife betweene the kings Almoner and the Sherifes of London: but in the end, the Almoner preuailed, and gaue the widowe her goods againe, vpon condition, that she should marry with one of his seruants named William Flower.

The 18. of September, a generall peace was solemnly proclaimed by sound of trumpet, betweene the king of England, the king of Romanes, the king of Spayne, and

and the Dutches of Brytaine, for euermore to endure. The Maior of London, the Lord Treasurer, the ambassadors of all these countries, the Aldermen, Sherifes, &c. being present.

Henry Cooke, Robert Reuell: the 28. of Septemb. } *Sherifes.*
Iohn Mathew mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

Robert Reuell one of the Sherifes deceassed this yeere on the fixe and twentieth day of Februarie, in whose place succeeded for the rest of that yeere.

Hugh Pemberton the 2. of March. *Sherife.*

Henrie Cooke Goldsmith, one of ỳ Sherifes afore-named, deceasling about *ann.* 1509. buried at S. Fosters at the entrie of S. Dunstans Chappel, bequeathed to the finishing of that Chappel, lxx. pound, to bee dealt to the poore xx. pound, to the prisons & Lazar houses liberally, to poore maides mariages, twentie pound, to the Goldsmithes to be lent to poore yong men fourescore pound, &c.

Robert Reuell Grocer, one other Sherife, deceasing this yeere as is afore shewed, gaue liberally toward the new buildings, of Saint Marie on the Hill in London in his life, and by his Testament towarde the finishing of the same Church and steeple, two hundred Marks. To euery poore housholder in Billingsgate warde xii. d. to Prisoners, fixe and fourty pound, to the Hospitalles largely. More to ỳ poore euery yeere, for twenty yeres foure and twenty quarters of Chare coale. More to prisons iii. pound fixe shillings viii. pence. More to ỳ poore foure pound, to the Water Conduits x. pound, to the repairing of high waies, xx. pound, &c.

Iohn Mathew Maior before named, buried at Saint Martins Organs, gaue to the reparation of London Bridge tenne Marks, to Rochester Bridge tenne Marks, to the mending of high wayes tenne Marks,

to

to poore Mayds mariages x. markes, towarde buildyng Barking steeple xl.s. to the Mercers a cup with a couer called the pyneaple, towarde the water Conduite xx. li. to the poore throughout the citie of London xii. pence the peece &c.

1491 Sir Robert Chamberlaine knight, was arraigned and adiudged at Stratford Langthorne, and after drawen from Westminster to the Tower hill, and there beheaded.

King Henry required a beneuolence, which was grãted toward his iourney into France. The citizens of London gaue toward this iourney, 9682. li. 17. s. iiii. d. to the which summe many Aldermen gaue 200. li. a peece, and some of the meaner sort 100. li. the rest the common people supplied.

Henry the kings second sonne, was borne at Greenwich, the xxii. of June.

An. reg. 7. The Conduite in Grasse streete, was begunne to be builded by the executours of sir Thomas Hill Grocer, late Maior of London, and finished of his goodes by his executours.

Wheate was solde at London for xx. d. the bushell, which was accompted a great dearth.

Sherifes. Thomas Wood: William Browne, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Hugh Clopton Mercer, & Bacheler, the 28. of Oct.

This Thomas Wood goldsmith, one of the shirifs afore named, builded the beautiful front of houses commonly called the goldsmithes Rowe, betwixt Bread streete end, and the crosse in Cheape, more he was a principal benefactor to the new building of Saint Peters church in Cheape, he deceased in *An.* 1503. buryed in the sayd church of S. Peters, he gaue to poore Mayds mariages xx. li. and to the company of Goldsmiths, to be lent vnto vi. such as should dwell in fyue houses

with shoppes, by him appointed, eche of them xiii.li.vi. s.viii.d. with more, to fower tenants holding fower shoppes, all in the same parish of S. Peters euery one li.li.xiii.s.iiii.d. putting in two suerties &c.

This Hugh Clopton Maior of London, and of the Staple, a gentleman, borne at Clopton village, halfe a mile from Stratford vpon Auen by north, continued during his life a Bacheler: hee builded the great and sumptuous Bridge of Stratforde vpon Auen, at the East ende of the Towne: this Bridge hath fourteene great arches, and a long cawsey, with smaller Arches, all made of stone, new walled on eche side: at the west ende of the bridge, he builded a faire large Chappell of the holy Trinitie, a steeple to the same toward the south ende of that towne, and neere vnto the same a prety house of Bricke and tymber, where he laye, and ended his life. He builded the crosse yle, and glazed the Chancell of the parishe Church in that towne, and made a way of fower myles long, three miles from Alesburie towards London, and one mile beyond Alesburie. He gaue by his testamẽt to the poore householders in London 100.li. to poore Mayds mariages in London 100. markes, to poore houlholders of Stratford vpon Auen there borne 100.li. to poore Mayds maryages of good name and fame borne in the towne and parish of Stratforde vpon Auen 100. markes, to poore Schollers 3. at Oxforde, 3. at Cambridge, euery one xx. s. the quarter for fiue yeere, to the hospitall of Saint Thomas of Akars xx. li. to the hospitall of Bethlem xl.s. to the other hospitals xl.s. the peece, to the prisoners of Newgate vi.li. to them of Ludgate vi.li. to them of the kinges Bench iiii.li. and to them of the Marshalsey iiii.li. to the Chamber of London in recompence of disobedience of his othe, which he obserued not, or misused

1492

x.li.

x.li. to the common Boxe of the Mercers for disobedience, or ordinaunces broken x.li. to the felowshyp of the Venturers resident in Zeland, Brabant, or Flaunders, for disobience or ordinaunces broken, fiue pound Flemish. To the treasurie of the felowshippe of the Staple of Caleis, for disobedience & ordinances broken, xx Marks, to the Colledge of Stratford vpō Auen C.li. to diuers of his kin one C.li. ỹ peece, some fiue C.li. ỹ peece, &c. And if any of them died before the age of xxi. yeres, their portions so decealling, to be spent on reparing of Bridges, High waies, and poore Churches, & poore Housholders, poore maides mariages, &c.

Granade wonne frō the Turkes.

The sixt day of Aprill the Maior of London, his brethren the Aldermen, and the Crafts in their Liuerie, assembled in Paules Church, where Doctour Morton Chauncelour made to them an Oration, declaring, howe the King of Spayne had wonne the great and rich Citie and countrey of Granado frō the Moores, for ioy whereof, *Te Deum* was sung with great solemnitie.

An. reg. 8 Justing at Richmond.

In the moneth of May following, was holde a great and valiant iusting within the kings palace of Shene now named Richmond, the which endured by the space of a moneth, sometime within the said Palace, and sometime without, vpon the Greene. In which Iustes, Sir Iames Parker Knight, running against a Gentleman named Hugh Vaughan, by casualtie was so sore hurt and bruised, that he dyed thereof.

K. Henry besieged Bologne.

The ninth of September, king Henry took his voyage into France with a great army to ayde ỹ Duke against the French king, where he besieged Bollen til a truce was taken:

{ *Sherifes.* William Purchas: Wil. Welbeck, the 28. of Sept.
{ *Maior.* Sir William Martin Skinner, the 28. of October.

King

King Henry returned into England the seuenteenth of December.

Two pardoners were set on the pillorie in Cornehill three market dayes, for forging of false pardons, wherewith they had deceiued the people, and got much money: and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a priest, he was sent to Newgate, where he died: the other was driuen out of London with shame enough. Pardoners set on the pillorie.

The ninth of October was a riot made vpon the Easterlings or Stillyard men, by Mercers seruants, & other of the citie of London, for the which many of them were sore punished. 1493 Frai against the Stillyard men.

Anno reg. 9.

Robert Fabian: Iohn Winger, the 28. of Septem. *Shirifs.*

This Robert Fabian, shiriffe aforenamed, and alderman, made a chronicle of England and of France, beginning at the creation of the world, and ending in the third peere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, which booke I haue seene in written hand, and the same is imprinted to the end of Richard the third. He deceassed in *anno 1511.* and was buried at Saint Michaels vpon Cornehill, where he appointed an obite yeerely to be kept, and the commers thereunto to be rewarded with a dinner or supper, the charges whereof to extend as followeth: In bread two shillings, in ale three shillings, in biefe or mutton twenty pieces, twenty pence, two cheeses twelue pence. Summe seuen shillings eight pence. More, to sixe poore people sixe pieces of biefe, sixe pence, sixe treene platers, three pence, sixe treene spoones, one penie. In all ten pence. If it were in Lent, so manie pieces of good fish, with all other things as afore. He appointed this tombe to be made of freese stone, in the church wall, on the South side, toward the cloister, and to haue in the face therof two figures, in latton, of a man and a woman, with tenne men children, and sixe wo- Robert Fabian alderman, wrote a chronicle.

men children. From the figure of the man to be written in a role towards heauen: *O pater in cœlis.* And from the figure of the woman, in a like role, *Nos tecum pascere velis.* And at ỹ foot of these figures to be written:

Preterit ista dies, oritur origo secundi.
An labor, an requies, sic transit gloria mundi.

Like as the day his course doth consume,
And the new morrow springeth againe as fast,
So man and woman by natures custome
This life to passe, at last in earth are cast,
In ioy and sorow which heere their time do waste,
Neuer in one state, but in course transitorie:
So full of change is of this world the glorie.

Maior.

Sir Ralph Austrie, Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

S. Martins church in the Vintrie new repared.

This sir Ralph Austrie, Fishmonger, roofed with timber, and couered with lead, the parish church of Saint Martins in the Vintrie of London, and also glazed the same church verie beautifullie, as partly appeareth by his armes fixed in the same church in diuers places. He gaue to the prisons, hospitals, and lazar houses, liberallie. He gaue to the reparing of Rochester bridge fiue bales of woad: and his legacies performed, the rest of his goods to poore maids marriages, to redeeming of prisoners, mending of high wayes, and finding of poore scholars in the vniuersities, &c.

Sanctuarie men of Saint Martins arreigned and executed.

The two and twentith of Februarie, were arraigned in the Guild hall of London, foure persons, Thomas Bagnall, Iohn Scot, Iohn Heth, and Iohn Kenington, the which were sanctuary men of S. Martins le Grand in London, and lately before were taken out of the said sanctuarie, for forging of seditious billes, to the slander of

of the king, and some of his councell, for the which, three of them were iudged to die, and the fourth, named Bagnall, pleaded to be restored to sanctuary, by reason wherof he was reprined to the Tower till the next Terme: and on the six and twentith of February, the other three with a Flemming and a yeoman of the crowne, were executed at Tiborne.

The eight and twentith of Aprill Ioane Boughton widow, was burnt in Smithfield, for holding certaine opinions of Iohn Wickliffe. 1494

Wheat was solde at London at sixe pence the bushel, bay salt for three pence halfe peny the bushell, Nantwich salt was solde for sixe pence the bushell, white herring nine shillings the barrell, red herring at three shillings the cade, red spyats sixe pence the cade, and Gascoine wine for sixe pound the tunne. *Ann. reg. 10*

This yeere on Saint Matthewes day at the election of the shiriffes, Iohn Hart vnderchamberlaine of London, vpon displeasure borne him, was named, and had the most voyces: whereupon he went to the maior and aldermen, and to them shewed his vnsufficiencie, wherupon the recorder was sent downe to exhort the commons to make some other choise, but he could not preuaile: whereupon the maior and his brethren came downe into the hall, and after new request and exhortation made by the recorder, the said Iohn Hart was openly before the maior, aldermen, & the commons, sworne vpon a booke, that his goods moueable were not in value to the summe of foure hundred pound sterling. After which oath taken, by great exhortation of the common sergeant, the commons proceeded to a new election, and chose Iohn Warner the elder.

Nicholas Alwine: Iohn Warner, armourer, and then Grocer, the 28. of September. *Shirifs.*

Maior. Richard Chawrie, Salter, the 28. of October.

This Richard Chawrie gaue to his parish church, Alhallowes in Bredstreet, a bason & ewre of siluer, &c.

Sir William Stanly was apprehended, arraigned, and on the 16. day of February beheaded on the Tower hill. This sir William Stanley was the chiefest helper of king Henry to the crowne at Bosworth field against king Richard the third. He was a man of great power in his countrey, and also of great wealth, insomuch, as the common fame ranne, that there was in his castle of Holt, found in readie coine, plate, and iewels, to the value of fortie thousand marks, or more, and his land and fees extended to three thousand pounds by yeere.

1495 In Lent white herring, being good, were solde in iii.s.iiij.d. the barrell, at London. Sir W. Capell alderman of London, was condemned to the king in 2743 pounds sterling, for the breaking of certaine statutes made before times, but he made his end with the king, for 1615. pounds sixe shillings and eight pence: where of was payed in hand 732 pounds, and the residue, at three payments in three yeeres following.

Perken Werbecke, which by the counsell of Margaret duchesse of Burgoigne, named himselfe Richard of Yorke, king Edwards second sonne, arriued at Deale in Kent, the third day of July, where when he and his companie saw they could haue no comfort of the countrey, they withdrew to their shippes againe, at which so withdrawing, the maior of Sandwich with certaine commons of the countrey, bickered with the residue that were vpon land, and tooke aliue of them an hundred threescore and nine persons, among the which were fiue captaines, Mountford, Corbert, Whitbelt, Quintine & Gemine. And the twelft of July Iohn Pech esquire, shiriffe of Kent, brought vnto London bridge those 169. prisoners

An. reg. 11

pitioners, where the shirifs of London receiued them, and conueyed them in carts and long ropes vnto the Tower of London, and to Newgate, who were shortly after, to the number of 150. hanged in Kent, Essex, Sussex, and Norfolke, the residue were executed at Tiborne and Wapping in the wooze besides London.

Tho. Kneisworth, Henry Sommer, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Henrie Colet, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This sir Henrie Colet deceassed about *Anno 1505.* & was buried at S. Paules in London. He gaue to poore scholars in Oxford & Cambridge 100. pound. To poore maids marriages 100. pound. To reparing of noyous high wayes 100. pound &c.

The 16. of November was holden the sergeants feast at the bishops place of Elie in Holborne, where dined the king, queene, and all the chiefe lords of England. The new sergeants names were H. Mordant, Higham, Kingsmill, Conisbie, Butler, Yakesley, Frowike, Oxenbridge, and Constable.

In digging for to lay a new foundation in the church of S. Marie hill in London, the body of Alice Hackney, which had beene buried in the church the space of 175 yeeres, was found whole of skinne, and the ioints of her armes pliable: which corps was kept aboue ground foure dayes without anoyance, and then buried again.

In Aprill was concluded an amitie and entercourse betweene this land, and the countrey of Flanders, &c. 1496

In September the Scots entred England, by the setting on of Perkin Werbecke, and did much harme to the borders. *Ann. reg. 1*

Iohn Shaw: Richard Haddon, the 28. of Septem. } *Shirifes.*
Iohn Tate, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

By meanes of a paiment that was granted to the king, a new commotion was made by the commons of 1497

Cornewall, which vnder the leading of Iames Tucher, lord Audley, with Michaell Ioseph, a Blacksmith, and other, came to Blackheath, where the king met with them, and discomfited the rebels, and tooke their captaines. There were slaine of the rebels about 300, and taken about 1500. The king returned, and about two of the clocke came ouer London bridge, and at S. Magnus corner, with his owne sword, wherwith he was girt, he dubbed Iohn Tate maior, Iohn Shaw one of the shrifs, and Robert Sheffield recorder, knights: and shortly after he dubbed the other shiriffe, Richard Haddon, with many other, knights. The lord Audley was beheaded on the Tower hill the 28. of June, his head was set on London bridge, & his body buried in the Blacke friers church. The Blacke smith and Flamoke a lawyer, were hanged, headed, and quartered at Tiborne.

In July the king sent an army into Scotland, vnder the guiding of the earle of Surrey, and the lord Neuel, which made sharpe warre vpon the Scots.

Hailestones eighteene inches about.

At Barthelmewtide, in Huntingdon shire, at the towne of S. Needs, fell hailestones that were measured eighteene inches about.

Ann. reg. 13

Perkin Werbecke, landed at Whitsand bay, in Cornewall, the seuenth of September, hauing in his company not past an hundred and twentie persons: he went to Bodman, where being accompanied with three or foure thousand rascals, and almost naked men, he proclamed himselfe king Richard the fourth, second sonne to Edward the fourth. From thence he went to Excester, and besieged it, which citie was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, the earle of Deuonshire being their generall, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to Taunton: the people fled, & Perkin got him to Beudley, where he tooke sanctuarie, but

vpon

vpon couenants offered, he came to the king, and was pardoned his life.

Barthol. Read : Tho. Windought : the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
William Purchas, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The 28. of Nouember, Perkin Werbecke was conueyed vpon horſbacke through Cheape and Cornehill into the Tower of London, & from thence backe againe through Candleweeke ſtreet to Weſtminſter, with many a curſſe, and much woondering. Perkin Werbecke brought vp to London.

The 21. of December, at nine of the clocke at night, ſuddenly begaune a great fire within the kings lodgings, then being at his manor of Sheene, which continued till midnight, by violence wherof, much & a great part of the olde building of that place was burnt, with hangings, beds, apparell, plate, and many other iewels. Sheene burnt.

1498

Perkin Werbecke endeuouring to ſteale ſecretlie out of the land, was taken againe by his keepers, and by the kings commandement caſt in the Tower of Lõdon, and after he was ſhewed in Weſtminſter, and in Cheape, ſtocked on ſcaffolds, to the great woonderment of many people. Perkin Werbecke taken. *An. reg. 14*

This yeere all the gardens which had beene continued time out of minde without Moore gate of London, were deſtroied, and of them was made a plaine field for archers to ſhoot in.

The Engliſh merchants were receiued into Antwerpe, with generall procellion, after they had beene long abſent from thence.

This yeere was a great drought, by reaſon wherof a load of hey which was before time ſolde at London for fiue ſhillings, was this yeere ſolde for ten ſhillings or twelue ſhillings more.

This yeere one Sebaſtian Cabota a Genoas ſonne, borne in Briſtow, profeſſing himſelfe to be expert in

knowledge of the circuit of the world and ilands of the same, as by his charts and other reasonable demonstrations he shewed, caused the king to man & victuall a shippe at Bristow, to search for an iland which he knew to be replenished with rich commodities: in the ship diuers merchants of London aduentured small stocks, and in the company of this ship, sailed also out of Bristow three or foure small ships fraught with slight and grosse wares.

Shirifes. Tho. Bradburie: Ste. Iennings, Tailer, the 28. of Se.
Maior. Sir Iohn Perciuall, Tailer, the 28. of October.

He deceased in Anno 1502.

This sir Iohn Perciuall, maior, gaue to the cõpany of Tailers in London, two great standerds of siluer & gilt, hailed ouer the heads. To the mending of high wayes 100. li. to all the prisons & hospitals in money liberally: and more euery prison against Easter, a quarter of biefe and halfe a mutton, with bread and ale accordingly, for certaine yeeres after his decease. He gaue money toward the building of a steeple to the parish church of S. Katherine Christ church, &c.

Thomasin his widow at her decease, about *Anno 1513.* gaue to Rochester bridge the third part of fine & fiftie tunne and three quarters of iron toward the reparations. She gaue to the Merchant tailers xx. marks, toward their new building betwixt their common hall and Saint Martins church. To the new conduct without New gate twentie marks, and to the pauing of the Gray friers church twentie marks.

Also Iohn Boden Merchant tailer, gaue xx. li. toward the new building betwixt S. Martins church & the Tailers hall, about the same time.

A Shoomakers sonne, borne in Bishopsgate street of London, was hanged at S. Thomas Watrings on Shrouetuesday, for naming himselfe to be Edward

A Shoomakers sonne failed to be the earle of Warwike.

earle.

earle of Warwike, sonne to George duke of Clarence, which Edward Earle of Warwike was then prisoner in the Tower of London.

The 24. of Februarie, the kings third sonne was christened at Greenwich, by the name of Edward. 1499 *Ann. reg. 15*

Gascoine Wine was sold at London for 40. s. the tunne, and much left to the Shipmen for freight, the plenty was so great.

A quarter of Wheate 4. s. and Bay salt foure pence the bushell. *Wine, salt and wheate cheape*

Iames Wilford Tailer, Rich. Brond, the 28. of Sep. } *Sherifes.*
Nicholas Alwin Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Iames Wilford shirife, and Merchant Tayler deceased, in anno 1526. and was buried in the Parish church of S. Bartholomew the litle: he appoynted by his testament for a dyneing in the Taylers hall, for the Maister, Wardens and their company, the Clerke, Bedle, Priests, Clearkes, and parish that came to his obit, to be spent in bread, cheese and ale, vi. s. viii. d. coales to be giuen to the poore, vi. s. viii. d. the cart loade, to a doctor of diuinitie euery good Friday for euer, to preach a Sermon of Christes passion, from sixe of the clocke before noone, till eight of the clocke, vi. s. viii. d. he gaue to the high wayes, &c.

This Nicholas Alwin deceasing about anno 1505. gaue vnto 3000. poore people in London 12. d. the peece, 150. li. more to bee spent in meate and dynke at his buriall and moneths mind, 133. li. 6. s. 8. d. to bee spent in blacke cloth 100. markes, to the hospitals and lazar houses, 40. s. the peece, to the preachers at the spittle and at Paules crosse, euery one 4. d. the peece for euer: to the prisoners in, and about London, 40. li. to bee distributed by them in halfepeny bread. More for deliuering of prisoners in Ludgate and Newgate, 20. li. for a hanging

hanging of Tapistrie to serue for high dayes in the Guild hall of London, 73.li. 6.s. 8.d. For 200. quart pots of pewter, to be giuen to an hundred poore mayds to euery one twaine, ten pound, to the hospitall of Mesondien at Douer, 40.s. to 3000. poore people in the towne of Spalding, 12.d. the peece, 150.li. More to the poore of Spalding, in 20. peeres, 130.li. to the poore of Pinchbacke, 43.li. 6.s. 8.d. at one time, & 16.li. 13.s. 4.d. afterward, to the poore of Multon, 16.li. 13.s. 4.d. &c.

Perkin Warbecke, & Iohn a Water Maior of Cork, were executed at Tiborne on the 23. of Nouember.

The Earle of Warwike beheaded.

The 28. of Nouember Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwike, sonne to George duke of Clarence, being about the age of 24. yeeres, was beheaded at Tower hill, and buried at Birsam. Walter Blewet and Thomas Astwood, were hanged at Tiborne.

1500

The king and Queene sayled to Callis.

In the beginning of May, the king and Queene sayled to Callis, where they met with the Duke of Burgoine, they returned againe in June.

Edward, the kings third sonne died at bishops Hatfield, and was buried at Westminster.

Ann. reg. 16

This yeere was a great death in London and other partes of this realme.

In the moneth of Octob. deceased D. Morton archb. of Canterbury, cardinall, Chanceler, &c.

Shirifes. Iohn Hawes, William Stede, the 28. of Sep.

Maior. Willam Remington Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

This yere deceased Wil. Bucke Taylor of London, who gaue the clothes of Arras made in Brussels, in the Northside of the Taylors hall. More he gaue for redeeming of prisoners 20.li. and to the amending of high wayes, 20.li.

In the moneth of May was a roial Turney of lords and knights within the tower of London before ỹ king.

The

The king builded new his Manor at Sheene, and named it Richmond, for that so many notable and rich iewels were there burnt. Hee also new builded Bainards castle in London, and repaired Greenwich. 1501 Richmond and Bainards Castle.

Edmond de la Poole Duke of Suffolke, and Rich. his brother, shipped at Harwich, and departed secretly into France. *An. reg. 17*

The fourth of October, Katharine daughter to the king of Spaine, landed at Plimmouth.

Lawrence Ailmer, Henry Hede, the 28. of Sep. } *Sherifes.*
John Shaw Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This sir Iohn Shaw caused his brethren the Aldermen to ride from the Guildhall vnto the water side whē he went to Westminster to be presented in the Exchequer. He also caused the kitchins and other houses of office to be builded at the Guildhall, where since that time the Maiors feasts hat bene kept, which before had bene in the Grocers or Tailors hall. The Maiors feast first kept at the Guildhall.

This Iohn Shaw nephew to Edmond Shaw deceased, anno 1503. he bequeathed to the prisoners and lazar people reasonable portions, and to bee delt to other poore people, 20. li. to mending of high wayes, 20. li. for a dinner to the Maior, his brethren the Aldermen, the fellowships and crafts of the Citie, his friends & neighbours, rich and poore whatsoeuer it cost, more to 40. his friends named, each a gold ring of 40. s. price. More the parish church of S. Peters in cheape, with the steeple to be new builded with a flat roofe, all of his goods, &c.

The 14. of Nouember, prince Arthur was maried in S. Paules Church at London, vnto Katharine daughter to Ferdinando king of Spaine, which Arthur the second of Aprill deceased at Ludlow, and was buried at Worcester. Prince Arthur maried. Prince Arthur deceased.

1502

This yeere ỹ dike called Turnemil brooke, with all the

the course of Fleete dike, were so scoured downe to the Thamis, that boates with fish and fewell were rowed vp to Holborne bridge, as they of old time had been accustomed, which was a great commoditie to all the inhabitants in that part of London. Also the Tower ditch to the blacke Friers was taken downe by the commandement of the Maior.

The 6. of May sir Iames Tirell knight, Lieutenant of Guisnes castle, and sir Iohn Windham knight, were beheaded on the Tower hill, and a Shipman was hanged and quartered at Tiborne, all for aiding Edmund de la Poole earle of Suffolke.

Men brought from the new found Islands

This yeere were brought vnto the king three men taken in the new found Islands by Sebastian Cabot, before named in anno 1498. these men were clothed in beasts skinnes, and eate raw flesh, but spake such a language, as no man could vnderstand them, of the which three men, two of them were seene in the kings Court at Westminster two yeeres after, clothed like Englishmen, and could not be discerned from Englishmen.

An. reg. 18

Sherifes. Henry Keble, Nich. Nines Tailer, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Bartholomew Rede Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

That this Bartholomew Rede Maior of London kept such a feast in the Goldsmiths hall of London, as some haue fabuled, is farre vncredible and altogether vnpossible, the smalnesse of that hall, with the number of guestes, the messes and dishes of meates to them serued, the paled parke in the same hall, and other circumstaunces of the pretended feast considered, neither is it likely that the sayd Maior should cause a pretious stone of a 1000. marke price to be pounded to pouder, and the same to drinke with wine at a draught, and foorthwith to giue a thousand marke for the stone to a stranger, because he sayd the king of England had refused to buie

buie it. In deed I find that about this time there dwelt in London a merchant of Ianua named Lewes Grimald, of such credite among his nation the Ianuas, that the senate of Ieane sent vnto him a iewell to sell, for the which king Edward the 4. offered 3000.li. and went without it, yet was not this iewell precious in gold, for all the gold of it was not worth 5.li. but it was a mighty orient poynted Diamond, and an orient Rubie garnished with certaine great pearles.

This sir Bartholomew Rede deceased about anno 1505. buried in the cloister of the Charterhouse besides London: there was giuen peny dole xx. markes, to each prison in and about London, xx.s. to poore mayds mariages, xl.li. to the poore housholders of his parish, xl.s. to Rochester bridge x. markes, to high wayes defective 100. markes, to diuers Colledges in Cambridge liberally, and for exhibition of scholers there, xl.li. a schoole house to bee built at Cromer in Norfolke, and the master to haue ten pound the yeere, and lodging in the parsonage, to the poore of Cromer ten li. to Shepton viles 5. markes, to the Chapel there ten marks, to the church at Weybridge 5.li. to the Maior and company of the Staple, plate to the value of 100. pound, to the chamber of London siluer plate 100. pound, to be vsed at the Maiors feast and such like, to the Goldsmiths 100. li. to bee lent to poore brethren of that company, more to high wayes, to poore maydes mariages and to prisons in the countrey, and to the church of S. Iohn Zacharie, where he was a parishioner, one hundred pound in ornaments, &c.

The Chapel of our Lady aboue the East end of the high aultar of Westminster church, with a tauerne called the white Rose neere adioyning, was taken down, in which place, a most beautifull chapel was then forthwith

King Henry the 7. Chappel at Westminster.

with begun to be builded by king Henry the 7. the charges wherof (as I haue bene credibly enformed) amounted to the summe of 14000. li.

Queene Elizabeth deceased.

Elizabeth Queene of England, wife to king Henry the 7. died of Childbed in the Tower of London on the 12. of Februarie, and was solemnly buried at Westminster.

Sir kings of England brethren with the Tailors company in London, before they were intituled Merchant Tailors.

King Henry the 7. being himselfe a brother of the Taylors company in London, as diuers other his predecessors kings before him had bene (to weete, Richard the 3. Edward the 4. Henry the 6. Henry the 5. Henry the 4. and Richard the 2. also of Dukes 11. Earles 28. and lordes 48.) hee now gaue to them the title of Merchaunt Taylors, as a name of worthip to endure for euer.

1503

Pryour of Shene murthered.

This yeere about the later end of March, the Prior of the Charterhouse of Shene was murthered in a cell of his owne house, by meanes of one Goodwine a Monke of the same Cloister, and his adherents and fautors of London.

On the 25. of June at the bishop of Salisburies place in Fleetestreete, was the noble prince Henry, the second sonne of king Henry the 7. assured in matrimonie to the lady Katharine, late the wife of prince Arthur.

Margaret the kings daughter maried

The 8. of August, the king of Scots maried Margaret the eldest daughter of king Henry the 7.

Ann. reg. 19

About this time William Warham bishop of London was made keeper of the great seale, & shortly after made archb. of Canterbury, & Chancelor of England.

A dry Sommer hauing no notable raine frō Whitsontide, to the later Lady day in haruest.

{ *Shirifes.* *Maior.*

Christoph. Hawes, Rob. Wattes, the 28. of Sept.
Thomas Granger, the 11. of Nouember.
Sir William Capel Draper, the 28. of October.

This

This sir William Capel caused in euery Ward of London a Cage with a paire of stockes, therein to punish the vagabonds, also he caused all Houndsditch to be ouer paued with stone, which many yeeres before lay full noyous for trauellers that way. More of this Sir William Capel, looke in anno 1508. Cages and stocks in London. Houndsditch paued.

The 13. of November was holden within the palace of the archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth the Serieants feast, where dined the king and all his nobles, and vpon the same day Thomas Granger newly chosen shirife of London (in place of Rob. Wats deceased) was presented before the barons of the kings exchequer there to take his oth, and after went with the Maior and Aldermen vnto the same feast. Serieants feast.

On the 21. of November at night began a perilous fire vpon London bridge, neere to S. Magnus church, where sixe tenements were burnt ere the same could be quenched. Fire on London bridge.

The 7. of January were certaine houses consumed with fire against S. Botulphs church in Thamis street. Fire.

The 29. of January began a parliament at Westminster, Edm. Dudley was speaker for the commons. Parliament.

An aide was granted to the king of lands, 6. pence, in the pound, and of goods valued ten marks, six pence, and so vpward, which in all rose to the quantitie of a fifteene.

The 27. of March was an house burnt against S. Martins le grand in London. 1504

A new Coine was appointed, that is to say, groate and halfe groate, which bare but halfe faces: the same time also a groat, which was in value 12. d. but of these were few coined. New coine.

This yeere Alome, which many yeeres had bene sold for six s. an hundred, and lower, arose to fiue nobles Alome deere.

an

an hundred, and after to foure markes, &c.

{Sheriffes. Maior.} Roger Acheley, Wil. Browne the sonne of Io[hn] Browne, the 28. of Sept.

Iohn Winger Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

This Iohn Winger Maior, was buried in the pa[rish] church, called Wolchurch Hawe, to the which Ch[urch] he gaue two basins of siluer, and 20. pound in mony, [to] gaue to prisons and hospitals in and about London, [and] also to the poore of Leicester, to maydes mariages [in] London fiftie markes, to high wayes fiftie markes, [to] poore scholers in the vniuersities fiftie markes, to poo[re] housholders in London 100. pound, nobles the peece, [to] the preachers at Paules crosse and the Spittle, 4. d[. the] peece for 20. peeres, to the poore in gownes, coats, [shirts] and smocks, 40. markes. More all prisoners that lie [in] Newgate and Ludgate, for 10. s. the peece or vnder, [to] be released of his charge, &c.

Prisoners of the Marshalle brake out. About Christmas, the more part of the prisoners [in] the Marshalsey in Southwarke brake out, and ma[ny] of them being shortly after taken, were put to ex[e]cution, specially those which had lien for Felonie [or] Treason.

1505 The 15. of Aprill a money maker, one of the Co[in]ners of the Tower, was drawen to Tiborne and th[ere] hanged.

An. reg. 21 There was great strife in the Guildhall about ch[o]sing of the Shiriffe: for the merchaunt Taylers wo[uld] haue had maister Fitz Williams Tailer, and the oth[er] commons chose Roger Groue Grocer.

{Sherifes. Maior.} Richard Shore, Roger Groue, the 28. of Sept.

Thomas Kneesworth Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

Richard Shore Draper deceased about anno 151[0] buried in the parish Church called Wolchurch Hawe, he gaue to the making of a porch at the West end of the

church

church 20.li. and for a porch to S. Mildreds Church, 13.li. and 3.li. toward the building of S. Christophers church, he gaue to the prisons, hospitals and lazar houses about London, and to maides mariages, to the poore in the Wards of London, 10.s. the peece, more in coles, 10.li. to poore housholders 20.li. to the building of the new conduit without Newgate, 10.li. to the Drapers a standing cup of siluer and gilt, &c.

This Thomas Kneisworth deceased about Anno 1513. and was buried in the chapel of our Lady next the Guildhall of London, hee appointed by his testament his three tenements in Southwarke ouer against S. Olaues to bee sold, one quarter of the money comming thereof, to be bestowed in the redemption of prisoners out of Ludgate & Newgate, then to euery Ward in London for releefe of the poore xx. s. to Rochester bridge xl. li. to the reparation of the priorie at Roiston in Hertfordshire, xl. li. more to the priorie of Roiston xx. li. & twelue siluer spoones with knops of S. Iohns head: to the reparation of Newgate of London, three score li. to Wolchurch ten pound, and if the Maior and commonaltie will giue the olde stones and lead of Newgate left when the same is repayred, and then make a Conduit for water in Bishops gate streete, hee appointed three score pound toward the making thereof, so the same were begun within two yeeres after his decease: to the making of the new Conduit of Holborne crosse, forie shillings, to the repayring of Kneisworth chapel in Cambridge shire, tenne pound, all the ouerplus to maydes mariages, to bridges, to high wayes, to scholers of Diuinitie, to redeeming of prisoners, &c. thus much of his testament. More, as I haue beene credibly informed, he gaue to the Fishmongers certayne tenements, for the which they bee bound to find foure scho-

lers that studie Arte, two at Oxford, and two at Cambridge, euery of them 4. pound the yeere. Also to giue to twelue aged poore people of their company, to euery one of them at Bartholomew tide a Winter garment for euer: also to giue to the prisoners of Ludgate and Newgate, euery yeere 40. s. &c. of this Thomas Kneesworth, looke more in anno 1508.

Richmond on fire.

The Kings chamber was fired at Richmond, the which might not be quenched, till many curtaines, carpets, rich beds, and much other stuffe was consumed.

The king of Castile landed in England.

Through great tempest of wind being at ỳ South west, which began the 15. of January, and continued til the 26. of the same, Philip king of Castile & his wife, were weather driuen, and landed at Falmouth in England, as they were passing on the 16. of January out of Flanders toward Spaine, who were honourably receiued by the Earle of Arundell at the kings appointment, with 300. horses, all by torch light. This tempest was strange to many men, because the violence thereof had blowen downe the Egle of brasse from the spire of Paules Church in London, and in the falling, the same Egle brake & battered the blacke Egle, which hung for a signe in Paules Churchyard, that time being but low houses, where now is ỳ schoole of Paules.

Wethercocke of Paules blowen down.

About the end of March, Edmond de la Poole was taken in Flanders, and conueyed through the Citie to the Tower of London, and there left prisoner.

Galery at Richmond fell.

A Galerie new builded at Richmond wherein the king & the prince his sonne had walked not one houre before, fell suddenly downe about midnight, but no christian man perished thereby.

An. reg. 22

Shirifes.

William Copinger, Tho. Iohnson, the 28. of Sep.

These shirifes being on the morow after Michaelmas day by the Maior and Aldermen presented before the

the barons of the Exchequer, onely William Copinger was admitted and swoorne, but Tho. Iohnson they would not admitte, till they knew further of the kings pleasure. The 10. of October, a commaundement was brought from the king to the lord Maior, that he should cause an election to bee made for a new shirife, at which day, came into the Guildhall maister Edmond Dudley the kings President, and there shewed the kings letters, that the Commons should name for the kings pleasure, William Fitz William Merchant Taylor and Alderman, to bee Shirife for the yeere ensuing, which with much difficultie at length was graunted, and this William Fitz William kept his feast the sixteenth day of October.

Richard Haddon Mercer, by the Kings commandement, the 28. of October. *Maior.*

This sir Richard Haddon Maior, deceasing about anno 1516. was buried at S. Olaues in Hart streete, he gaue to the repayring of that church fortie pound, to the redifying of the Crossed Friers church, twentie li. to the poore of his parish 173. pound, 6. s. 8. d. more in coles to S. Olaues, Alhalowes Stayning, and Alhalowes Barking parishes, 30. li. to prisons, 8. li.

On S. Thomas day at night, afore Christmas, was a Bakers house in Warwike lane burnt, with the maistres of the house, two women seruants, and 3. other. 1507

In Lent, the king deliuered all prisoners in London, which lay for the debt of 40. s. or vnder.

William Butler, Iohn Kirkby, the 28. of Sept. *Shirifes.*

This Iohn Kirkby Merchant taylor Shirife, deceased about anno 1511. he was a great benefactor or especiall founder of the New beutifull parish church of S. Andrew Vndershaft, he was buried in the blacke Friers church of London, hee gaue to the building of a *An. reg. 23*

new Isle in the parish Church of S. Michael in Lichfield 100.li. to build the body of the gray friers church in Lichfield 100.li. or what more soeuer it cost, to the poore in Lichfield 10.li. to the blacke friers in Guilford 10.markes, to the poore beadmen of S. Anthonies in London 40.s. to poore maydes mariages 100.li. to poore housholders 20.pound, his houshold to be kept one whole yeere after his decease, as it was in his life, more to the poore of the Wards in London 80.li. in 4.yeres.

Maior. William Browne Mercer, the 28. of Oct. who deceased in the end of April, and foorthwith sir Lawrence Ailmer Draper was chosen and sworne, & went home in a grey cloke, with the sword borne afore him, on the 27.day of March. Item he tooke his oth at the Tower, and kept no feast.

William Browne Maior late deceased, was buried in the parish church of Aldermanbury: he appointed by his testament to poore housholders 10.li. to mayds mariages 20. markes, to the prisons of Newgate and Ludgate fiue markes the peece, to the Kings bench and Marshalsie, 40.s. the peece, to the fiue lazar houses, fiue nobles, &c.

1508 Sir William Capell was put in suite by the king
Will. Capel sued by the king. for things by him done in his Maioralty, for that (as he was charged) false money had come to his sight, and he had not done due punishment vpon the partie that of him was accused to bee the Coiner of it: but were this true or not, in great trouble he was for it: and finally for that hee would fall to no agreement, hee was by Debie Simson & other of their company, wherof there was a Jurie (bound to the girdles of Dudley and Empson) endited, and after by Dudley put in prison, some while in the Counter, sometime in W. Butler the shirifs house, and so continued while he was shirife, & then deliuered

vnto T. Exmew with whom he remained a season, and for so much as he would not agree to pay vnto the king 2000.li. was by the forenamed Dudley commaunded vnto the Tower, where he lay till it was neere Whitsontide after, and then was let go free.

This sir William Capell deceased about 1515. and was buried in his chapel which he had newly builded in the parish church of S. Bartholomew the litle, he gaue to the poore of the Wards of Breadstreet, & Walbroke, 40. pound, for redeeming of prisoners twentie markes, more for the refreshing of prisoners, and his house to be kept twelue moneths after his decease, his seruaunts to haue 40. s. the peece, ouer and besides their wages and meate, drinke, & lodging, and blacke gownes, his sonne and heire was Giles Capel.

Also Tho. Kneisworth that had bene Maior of London, and his shirifes, were sent to the Kings Bench till they were put to their fine of 1400. li. Tho. Kneisworth imprisoned.

In the moneths of May and June, by two fires the Citie of Norwich was sore perished, and neere consumed, for (saieth some) there was more then 160. households consumed with most part of their goods. Norwich on fire.

Ann. reg. 24

Thomas Exmew, Richard Smith, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifes.*

Steph. Genings Merchant Tailor, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This Stephen Genings Maior of London, founded a free Grammer schoole at Wilfrunehamptō in Staffordshire, with conuenient lodgings for the maister and vsher in the same place where he was borne. Hee gaue lands sufficient for the maintenaunce, leauing the ouersight thereof to the Merchant Tailors in London, who haue hitherto iustly delt in that matter, and also augmented ẏ building ther: he deceasing about An. 1521 was buried in a chapel on the South side the Quire of the gray friers church, in a tombe by him prepared, be-

Freeschoole at Wilfrunehampton.

sides what hee gaue to hospitals and lazar houses, he gaue to the poore of Limestreete Warde, 40.s. to the poore of Aldermanbury Ward, 40.s. to the recouerie of the patronage or gift of the house of Bethleem without Bishopsgate, 40.li. so that it bee recouered into the hands of the Maior and commonaltie of London, within 3. yeeres after his decease, to poore maids mariages 20.li. to high wayes 10.li. to the merchant Tailors, his little cup of gold with the couer, hauing a Saphire vpon the knop thereof, & his standing cup with a couer of siluer and gilt made after the Almaine fashion, &c.

M. Nichols who maried the onely daughter & heyre of the aforesaid Steph. Ienings, gaue lands to maintain the pauements of the towne of Wlfrunehampton. Also Iohn Leneson Esquier, about An. 1556. gaue lands, whereof 4.li. should bee delt euery yeere, on good Friday to the poore people of Wlfrunehampton, and 26.s 8.d. yeerely, towards the reparation of the church there.

John Ligh of Wlfrunehampton, his rare example of Charitie.

Moreouer about An. 1566. sir Iohn Ligh a Priest, which had serued in that church there, the space of 60. yeeres, for 5.li. 6.s. 8.d. the yere, without any other augmentation of his liuing, who would neuer take any benefice or other preferment, gaue twentie pounds to purchase twentie shillings the yeere lands, the same to be giuen yeerely for euer to the poore of Wlfrunehampton vpon good Friday, and 12.li. 13.s. 4.d. to purchase a marke a yeere land, the same to bee giuen to the poore of Chifnall, in the Countie of Salop, where the said Ligh was borne.

This man liued nigh 100. yeeres. He bestowed besides his owne labour which was great (in bearing of stone &c.) aboue 20.li. on the high wayes about that towne of Wlfrunehampton.

This towne of Wlfrunehampton, is now corruptly called

called Wolnerhampton, for in an. 996 in king Ethel- Wlfrunehamp-
dreds time, (who wrote himselfe Rex Anglorum & pton, corrupt-
princeps Northumbrorū Olimpiade tertia regni sui, ly called Wol-
for so he wrote the count of his raigne then, which was nerhampton.
the 15. yeere) it was then called Hampton, as appereth by an olde Charter written by the Notarie of the sayd king Etheldred (which Charter I haue seen and read) and for that a noble woman named Wlfrune a widow, sometime wife to Althelme duke of Northampton, did obtaine of the said king to giue lands vnto the Church there which she had founded, the sayd towne tooke the addition of the same Wlfrune, for that Charter so nameth her Wlfrune and the towne Hampton.

1509

Sir Lawrence Ailmer and his two shiriffes were put to their fine to the king of a 1000. li. Sir Lawrence Ailmer and his shiriffes.

Sir Lawrence Ailmer remayned in the custodie of Richard Smith one of the Shiriffes of London, till Richard Empson was committed to the Tower of London.

This yeere was finished the goodly Hospitall of the Sauoy neere vnto Charing Crosse, which was a notable foundation for the poore, done by king H. the seuenth, vnto the which he purchased and gaue landes for the relieuing of one hundreth poore people.

This was first named Sauoie place, by Peter Earle of Sauoie, father to Boniface Archbishop of Canterbury, about the nine and twentieth yeere of king Henry the 3. who made the sayde Peter Earle of Richmond. Hospitall of the Sauoy.

This house belonged since to the Duke of Lancaster, and at this time was conuerted to an Hospitall, still retaining the first name of Sauoy.

King Henry also builded three houses of Franciscan Friers, which are called Obseruaunts, at Richmond,

Greenwich and Newarke, and three other of that familie of Franciscane friers which are called conuetuals, at Canterbury, Newcastle and Southhampton.

Henry the 7. deceased.

This noble prince king Henry was long sicke or he died, in which season he was by well disposed persons, in Sermons and other wayes, informed of the exclamations made vpon promoters: wherefore of his blessed disposition, he granted to all men generall pardon, certain excepted, the which pardons were quickly purchased, so that many were had or hee died, hee deceased at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, when he had reigned 23. yeeres and 8. moneths, From the 9. of May brought to Paules with many nobles, knights and gentlemen, and 1000. torches, and on the morow was buried at Westminster in the new chapel which he had caused to be builded, on the 11. of May. Hee left issue Henry prince of Wales, which succeeded in the kingdome, Lady Margaret Queene of Scots, and Lady Mary promised to Charles king of Castile.

Sepulture of Henry the 7.

The aultar and sepulture of the same K. Henry the 7. wherein he now resteth in his new Chapel at Westminster, was made and finished in the yeere of our Lord 1519. by one Peter T. a painter of the citie of Florence, for the which he receiued 1000. li. sterling for the whole stuffe and workemanship, at the hands of the kings executors, Richard bishop of Winchester, Rich. Fitz Iames bishop of London, Thomas bishop of Duresme, Iohn bishop of Rochester, Thomas duke of Norfolke treasorer of England, Edward Earle of Worcester the kings Chamberlaine, Iohn F. knight, chiefe Iustice of the Kings bench, Robert R. knight, chiefe Iustice of the Common place, &c.

Executors to Henry the 7.

King

King Henrie the eight.

HEnrie the eight, at the age of eighteene yeeres, by the death of his father, began his reigne the 22. of Aprill: was proclamed king, on the 24. of Aprill, *Anno 1509.* Of parsonage he was tall and mightie, in wit and memorie excellent, of such maiestie with humanitie, as was comely in such a prince. *Anno reg. 1.*

On the 24. of Aprill he was proclaimed king of this land, and the same afternoone conueyed to the Tower of London, where he lodged for a season. In which time sir Richard Empson knight, and Edmund Dudley esquire, were by a politike meane brought vnto the same Tower, where they were accused of treason, and so remained there as prisoners: and shortly after, were many of their intelligencers (then called promotours) called to a reckoning, and cast into sundry prisons, as Page, Michell, Canby, Tost, Smith, & sundry other, but Baptist the most cruell & subtill wretch of them all, so soone as he heard of the imprisonment of Empson, secretlie went to Westminster, & there registred himselfe a sanctuary man.

Upon the 25. of Aprill was proclaimation made, that the king was well contented with the generall pardons granted by his father, and that himselfe was contented to forgiue all such persons as had beene vexed for any cause by the foresaid promotors, so that it touched not felonie, or treason, &c. More, in that proclamation was compriled, that all vagabonds and lusty beggers should auoid the citie, & resort vnto such countries as they were borne in, vpon paine appointed.

On the ninth day of May the corps of the olde king was

was brought through the citie vnto the church of Saint Paul, where he rested that night: and vpon the morow, with all honor conueyed by land to Westminster, and there buried by his queene Elizabeth.

The king married.

The third of June, he married lady Katherine his first wife, who had beene late the wife of prince Arthur deceassed.

Cõmon questmongers for money, set on the pillorie.

The sixt of June, Iohn Darbie Bowyer, Ioh. Smith Carpenter, Iohn Simpson Fuller, common questmongers and ringleaders of false quests for mony and other secret rewards in London, rode about the citie with their faces to the horsse tailes, and papers on their heads, and were set on the pillorie in Cornehill, and after brought againe to Newgate, where they died all, with some other of their faction, namely H. Stockton Fishmonger, within seuen dayes after for very shame.

On Midsummer day the king & queene were crowned at Westminster.

The king and queene crowned.

The 29. of June, the vertuous princesse Margaret countesse of Richmond & Darbie, mother to king Henrie the seuenth, and grandmother to king Henrie the eight, died at Westminster, whose notable acts & charitable deeds all her life executed, cannot be expressed in a small volume.

The 17. of July Edmund Dudley was brought to the Guild hall, and there before the maior and other the kings commissioners, he was arraigned, and lastly deemed to be drawen, hanged and quartered, and after commanded to the Tower againe, where he lay long after, insomuch that the fame went that the queene had purchased his pardon, but that was not so, as after shall appere. And like as in this while, to ỹ comfort of the kings subiects, many things were ordered and granted, as generall pardons of all foredone offences, treason & debt

by

by ſpecialties, with few other excepted: ſo in like maner, to the diſturbance of all the foreſaid promotors, was many and diuers meanes ſought and found to vex and trouble them righteouſly, that before had vexed many a true man wrongfully: by meanes whereof, they were dayly taken in diuers countries of England, and brought vnto the Tower, and other priſons of London, as the Marſhalſey, the Kings bench, Newgate, and the Counters, where they remained long. In the which time many opprobrious and ſhamefull rimes & truſſes in deſpight of thē was made wherof I haue ſeene ſome.

On the 21. of Julie was arraigned at the Guild hall of London, one named Smith, for a promoter, who before had beene of king Henry the ſeuenths wardrobe, and with him alſo were inquired of by inqueſts, Henrie Toft, Page and Conby, ſeruants vnto Edmund Dudley, but for that they laid for themſelues that they were ſeruing men, & did nothing but as they were commanded, with other excuſes, they were all repriued to ſuch priſons as they came from, where they remained long after, but at the laſt deliuered.

George Monox: Iohn Doget, the 28. of Septemb. *Shirifs.*

This Ioh. Doget Merchant tailor, one of the ſhirifs, deceaſſed about *an. 1524.* buried at S. Iohn Euangeliſts. He gaue to the Merchant tailors twelue large cuſhions wrought with lambs, and three bankers of greene verdure, &c.

Thomas Bradburie, Mercer, the 28. of October. *Maior.*

Sir William Cople, Draper, the 12. of Ianuarie.

After Michaelmaſſe, ſir Richard Empſon was conueyed into Northhampton ſhire, and there arreigned, & laſtly deemed to be drawen, hanged and quartered, and then was brought againe to the Tower, where he remained a long ſeaſon.

About

About the tenth of Januarie deceassed Tho. Bradburie, maior, and for him was chosen to that office sir William Capel knight, Draper, which had beene maior before in the nintenth yeere of Henrie the seuenth.

The fourth of February was a great fire in Thames street at Hoxners key, neere vnto Woolkey, which began in a flaxe wiues house, and did much harme: for fifteene or sixteene houses, and as many Christian people, or more, were burnt.

The twentith of Aprill a peace was proclaimed betwixt England and France, during the liues of Henry the eight, king of England, & Lewes the French king, but it lasted not long.

1510 Doctor Colet deane of Paules, erected a free schoole in Paules church yard in London, and committed the ouersight therof to the maister and wardens of the Mercers, because himselfe was borne in London, and was sonne to Henrie Colet, Mercer, sometime maior of London.

Paules schoole.

Ann. reg. 2.

On S. Peters night, the king & queene came riding royally to the kings head in Cheape, there to behold the watch of the citie.

Empson and Dudley beheaded.

Sir Richard Empson knight, and Edmund Dudley esquire, who had beene great counsellers to the late king Henrie the seuenth, were beheaded at the Tower hill the seuenteenth of August. Richard Empson was buried at the White friers, and Edmund Dudley at the Blacke.

The tree of common wealth, a booke.

This Edmund Dudley in the time of his imprisonment in the Tower of London, compiled one notable booke, which he intituled, The tree of common wealth, a copie wherof I gaue to the right honourable earle of Leceſter, at whose request I first collected my summary of the chronicles of England, and dedicated the same to his

his honour, in *anno* 1564.

The 21. of September William Fitz Williams, merchant tailor, was againe the second time chosen shiriffe for the yeere following, whereof the said William hauing knowledge, absented himselfe, and would not be found, wherupon, the time drawing neere, that presentation must be made of the new shiriffes, they in a full court of the maior and aldermen, with assent of the common councell, being present, in solemne and due forme caused him to be thrise called, and cõmanded to appeare, vpon paine that should fall thereof: but he would in no wise appeare, nor any other for him, wherefore in auoyding the ieopardie of forfeiture of their liberties, if they should not prepare an able man of themselues to be shiriffe with that other which the maior yeerely chooseth, they called a new assembly of the commons on Michaelmasse euen, and then chose Iohn Rest alderman, and Grocer, for the other shiriffe, and forthwith swore him in the Guild hall, who with Iohn Milborne his fellow, before chosen by the maior, was presented before the barons of the kings Exchequer, and there admitted, and shortly after, forsomuch as the said William Fitz William would not submit himselfe to the authoritie of the citie, he was disfranchised, and dismissed of his aldermãship, and fined at a thousand markes, to be leuyed of his goods and chattels within the citie: but the said William Fitz William put the maior to much vexation before the lord chancellor and other of the kings councell, for a long time after, to wit, till Whitsuntide in the next maiors yeere, and neuer made offer of more then one hundred marks, with condition, to be restored to his franchesse and dispensed with, neuer to beare office of shiriffe, alderman, or maior: which offer was taken but for a mocke, considering the charge of these two offices of

Election of a shiriffe.

New election of a shiriffe.

William Fitz William disfranchelled.

of shiriffe & maior could not be borne with two thousand marks, or two thousand pounds, whereupon Henrie Worley was chosen alderman of Bredstreet ward, and the said William discharged, as aforesaid: notwithstanding this William Fitz Williams grew in great fauor with the king, and was by him knighted, and made one of his councell. This sir William Fitz Williams the elder, in his latter dayes, of Milton in ỹ countie of Northampton, deceassed about *an.* 1534. gaue to maids marriages 100. li. to students in the vniuersities 40. li. to ỹ poore 30. li. to mending of high wayes betwixt Chigwell & Copersale in Essex 50. li. More to high wayes about Thorny saltry chapell & bridge 50. li. to the Merchant tailors his best standing cuppe with a couer gilt, to be kept and vsed in their hall, for a perpetuall remembrance. He forgaue all debts due to him by such whose names appeared in his seuenth booke of debts, vnder whose names were written, *Amore Dei remitto, &c.*

And the same yeere 1534. deceassed Rich. Gibson sergeant at armes, Merchant tailor, who gaue to the cõpany of Merchant tailors one cup with a siluer couer, &c.

{ *Sherifes.* } Iohn Milborne: Iohn Rest, the 28. of September.

{ *Maior.* } Henrie Kebell, Grocer, the 28. of October.

This Henrie Kebell, maior, deceassed in *anno* 1511. was buried in the parish church of Aldermary, towards the new building of which church he gaue one thousand pound sterling. He gaue to the prisons, hospitals, and lazar houses, to the poore housholders of his parish fiue pound, to the high wayes betwixt London and Couentrie two hundred pound, to the new making of Rochester bridge ten pound, to the worke at Douer ten marks, to poore maids marriages an hundred marks, to poore husbandmen in Oxfordshire and Warwikeshire 140. shares, and 140. coulters of iron, two sarplaes of his best woll,

woll, to buy a iewell for the cõpanie of Staplers hall. He gaue to seuen almesmen of the Grocers companie in London sixe pence the piece weekly, for euer: & to the poore of Aldermarie parish xiii.s.iiii.d. yeerely, for euer.

The 18. of Nouember was holden the sergeants feast at the bishop of Elies place in Holborne.

Henrie the kings first sonne was borne on New yeeres day, for triumph whereof was great iusting at Westminster three dayes together, and afterwards at Greenewich, as iusting, turneying, wrestling and shooting: lauding God for his birth, but died on S. Mathies day next following. Prince borne.

The Scots made sundrie entries vpon the borders of England, with ships well manned and victualled: whereupon sir Edward Haward lord admirall of England, and lord Thomas Haward, sonne and heyre to the earle of Surrey, went to the seas by the king of Englands commandement, with certaine ships, who about the end of July, met with the said Scots, and gaue vnto them a sharpe battell, wounded theyr captaine Andrew Barton, slew many of his men, and tooke manie prisoners, with two shippes, the one called the Lion, the other a barke called Jennie Perwine, which ships were brought to Blacke wall the second of August, and the Scots to London, where they were kept as prisoners in the bishop of Yorkes place, and after sent into Scotland. 1511 *Anno reg. 3.* Andrew Barton, a Scottish pirat. Ships taken from ỳ Scots.

Nicholas Shelton: Thomas Merfine, the 28. of Se. } *Shirifes.*
Roger Acheley, Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Roger Acheley, caused bridges to be made, & the ground to be leuelled in the Moore field, in his yeere.

And this yeere (by reason of sickneſſe in the late preceding maior) beganne a great scarsitie of bread, coales, billets and fagots in the citie, insomuch that the lord maior

maior aforesaid, was faine to command euery constable in theyr wards, where any coales came to the citie, to see the poore serued before the rich, though the rich had bought them before, so that he that had payed for a load, should not haue past fiue quarters, and the poore should haue the rest, yet the buyer should not lose a peny, wherefore the maior had great loue of the king and his councell, and also both of rich and poore, spirituall and temporall. Moreouer, when he entred his maioraltie, there was not an hundred quarters of wheate in all the garners within or about the citie: through the which the citie, whē the carts of Stratford came laden with them to the citie, there was such preasse about them, that euery man was ready to destroy an other: but this scarsitie continued not long, for the maior within eight dayes had made such prouision, that the Bakers both of London and of Stratford were wearie of taking it vp, and were therefore forced with much more then they would, and for the rest, the maior laid out the money, and stored it vp in the Leaden hall, and other places. He also kept the markets so well, that he would be at Leaden hall by foure of the clocke in the morning, and from thence to the other markets in the citie, to the great comfort of the citizens. He caused dikes and bridges to be made, and the ground to be raised and leuelled in the Moore field, without the wall of the citie, whereby the said ground was made commodious to the citizens, which before was marish, and not to be passed ouer but by causeway.

The fifteenth of Januarie began a parliament at Westminster, wherin sir Robert Shefield late recorder of London, was speaker for the cōmons: during which parliament, a yeoman of the crowne, named Newbold, slew within the palace of Westminster a seruant of sir Willoughby, for the which offence the king com-

ded to bee set vp a paire of gallowes in the same place where the said seruant left his life, and vpon the same, the said Newbolt was hanged, and remayned on the gallowes by the space of two dayes.

King Henry sent the Lorde Darcy with a goodly company of men into Spaine, to ayde the king his father in lawe against the Moores: but ere he arriued, a peace was concluded betweene them. *Annoreg.4*

In August, Sir Edward Poynings, accompanied with the Lord Clinton, and diuers other, was sent into Gelderland with fifteene hundred Archers, to ayde the Prince of Castile, at the request of Margaret, Dutchesse of Sauoy, and Regent of Flanders.

Edward Haward Lorde Admirall of England was slaine before Brest in Brutaine, after whom, his brother Thomas Haward was made Admiral.

About the moneth of August, the Nauies of England and France meeting at Brutaine Bay, fought a cruel battel, in the which, the Regent, or soueraigne of England, & a Carike of Brest in France, being crappled together, were burned, and their captaines with their men all drowned, the English captaine was Sir Thomas Kneuet, who had with him sir Iohn Carew, and seuen hundred men. In the French Carrike was sir Pierce Morgã, with nine hundred men, which were all burnt or drowned.

Robert Holdernes: Robert Fenrother, the 28. of Se
William Copinger Fishmonger, the 28. of Octo. } *Sherifs.*
Richard Hadden Mercer. } *Maior.*

This Robert Fenrother Goldsmith, one of the Sheriffes deceassed about Anno 1523. buried at Saint Iohn Zacharies, gaue to the poore, twentie pound, besides to the spittle, prisoners, &c.

William Copinger late before named Maior,

appointed all his goods, cattelles, iewels, debtes and plate, to be equally deuided, the one halfe to his wife, the other halfe to executours, whereof two Basons of siluer to Saint Mildreds Church in Breadstreete, where hee was buried, the rest to Prisons and Lazer houses, and such like deedes of charitie.

Bow Steeple builded.

The Steeple and Lanterne of Bow Church in Cheape, was this yere finished.

Kings pallace at Westminster burnt.

This yere, a great part of the kings palace of Westminster, and the Chappell in the Towre of London, and many other places in England were burnt.

1513 Great subsidy.

In a Parliament at Westminster, was graunted to the king two fifteenes, & foure demies, & head money of euery Duke tenne Markes, an Earle fiue pound, a Lord foure pound, a Knight foure Marke, and euery man valued at eight hundred pound in goods, to pay foure Markes, and so after that rate, till him that was valued at fortie shillings, payd twelue pence, and euery man that tooke fortie shillings wages, xii. pence, and euery man and woman at xx. yeeres and vpward foure pence.

In Aprill the king sent a Nauie of twelue thousand men to the sea.

On May euen, Edmond de la Poole was beheaded on the Towre hill, his brother Richard was after slaine in France.

King Henry besiegeth Turwine.

In the moneth of May, king Henry with a great armie went into France, where he conquered Turwyne on the xii. of August, and on the nine and twenty of September, he tooke the Citie of Tourney by appointment.

In this meane time Iames king of Scots, notwithstanding he was sworne to keepe the peace, inuaded this land with a mighty army, but by the good diligence of

of the Queene, with the pollicie and manhoode of the Earle of Surrey, the kings Lieuetenant, he himselfe was slaine a Bramstone vpon Piperd hill, with three Bishops, two Abbots, xii. Earles, seuenteene Lordes, besides knights, & gentlemen, and seuenteene thousand Scots, and al the ordinances and stuffe taken, the ninth of September: there were slaine of the English men about fiue thousand.

The deade body of the king of Scots, was brought vp to London, and so conueyed to Sheene, where I haue seene the same lapped in Lead, lye in an old house vnburied.

The xxiiii. of October king Henry returned out of France, where he left Sir Edward Poinings knight of the garter to be his Lieutenant, with 8000. men, and had made his Almoner Thomas Wolsey Bishoppe of Turney.

Iohn Dawes: Iohn Bridges, the 28. of Sep. *Sheriffs.*
Roger Bafford.

William Browne Mercer, the 28. of Oct, Ioh. Tate *Maiors.*
Mercer, for the rest of that yere.

This William Browne Maior, deceasing in his maioralitie, buried at S. Thomas of Acars, gaue to S. Mary Magdalens in Milkstreete to the repairing, xl. li. to the Chãber of London, C. li. xx. li. thereof to be spent in prouision for auoyding corrupt & noyous ayres within the prison of Newgate, xxiiii. li. to the poore of xxiiii. wards in London, to stude nts of diuinitie in Oxford & Cambridge, l. pound, to bee giuen to the poore prisoners and other in shirtes and smockes, and sheetes, of Normandy Canuas, xx. pound, in garments of frieze and cotten, xx. pound, for the redeeming of prisoners twentie pound, the residue of 526. pound xiii. shillings foure pence, left by his father Sir Iohn Browne, toward

finding of a Priest now of his owne goods, being a parishioner of Saint Diones, he gaue to the hospitalles and lazer houses reasonable summes to eche, to poore maydens mariages, xx. pound, to the prisons in eu. head, xx. shillings, to poore housholders, xl. shillings, t poore scholers xl. pound, to high wayes xl. pound, to the Mercers a goblet, to the value of xviii. li. sterling, &c.

This Sir Iohn Tate caused a brewhouse called the Swan, neere adioyning to the free chappel, Colledge or Hospitall of Saint Anthonies in London, to be taken downe for the enlarging of the sayd Church, which he newly builded, a goodly foundation with a free schole and almes houses for poore men, of an olde antiquitie confirmed by king H. 6. in *Anno* 1447. the patronage whereof was giuen to the Colledge at Windsore by king Ed. 4. in *Anno* 1474. now turned to the filling of some fewe mens purses. The sayd Iohn Tate de ceased about *anno* 1514. and was buried in the sayd Collegiate Church of Saint Anthony, in place by him prepared, as appeareth by indentures tripartite, be tweene the sayd Iohn Tate, the Deane of Windsore and William Milborne Chamberlaine: he gaue to the hospitall of Bethlehem, xl. shillings, to poore housholders in London, xxv. Markes, to the repayring of Fa Church, x. Markes, to high wayes about Hilfoyde, x. pound, to poore mayds mariages, C. Markes, toward high wayes betweene London and Harow, x. pound, to poore scholers, xl. pound, to the workes of the Guild ha xx. pound, his house and household to be kept one whole yere after his death in state as afore, euery seruaunt to haue his wages for that yere, and xx. shillings, ouer and besides their blacke gownes, towards deliuering of pri soners, L. Markes, all his apparel whatsoeuer, to be sold to the most aduantage, and the price thereof to be giuen

to the poore in shirts, smockes, gownes, and coates ready made: hee gaue to the waytes of London, tenne pound, &c.

On Candlemasse day the king made Thomas Howard Earle of Surrey, Duke of Norffolke: Thomas Lord Howard Earle of Surrey: Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke: Charles Somerset Earle of Worcester, at Lambeth in the Archbishop of Canterburies palace, and not long after, he made Sir Edward Stanley Lord Mountegle.

In March following, Thomas Wolsey Bishop of Tourney was consecrate Bishop of Lincolne. 1514 Tho. Wolsey Bishop of Lincolne.

All the hedges within one mile and more, euery way about London were pulled downe, and the ditches filled vp in a morning, by a number of yong men, Citizens of London, because those inclosures had bene hinderance to their shooting. *Ann reg. 6* Hedges plucked vp, & ditches filled.

The nineteenth of May was receiued into London a Cap of maintenance, and a sworde sent from Pope Iulie the second, which was presented to the king on the Sunday next with great solemnitie in Saint Pauls Church.

The seuenth day of August, a peace was proclaymed betwixt the king of England and France, during their liues.

In October, a mariage was made betweene Lewis the twelft, king of France, and Lady Mary the kings sister of England.

{ *Sherifs. Maior.*

James Yarford: Iohn Mundy, the 28. of Sep.
George Monox Draper, the 28. of October.

This George Monox Maior of London, reedified the decayed steeple of the parish Church of Waltham Stowe, in the Countie of Essex, adding thereunto a side Ile with a Chappel, where he lyeth buried. And on

the North side of the Churchyard there, hee founded a faire large Almes house for an Almes Priest or schoolmaster, and thirteene poore Almes folke, eight men and fiue women, appointing to the sayd almes Priest or Scholemaster for his yeerely wages, 6. pound 13. shilling foure pence, and to euery one of the almes folke, seuen pence a weeke, and 5. pound to be bestowed yearely among them in coles. And ordeyned, that the sayd almes Priest should on Sundayes and festiuall dayes be helping and assistant to the Uicar or Curate therein the celebration of diuine seruice, and on the weeke dayes freely to apply and teach yong children of the sayd parish, to the number of thirtie in a Schoolehouse by him there builded for that purpose. Moreouer he gaue to the parish Clearke there for the time being, a yeerely stipend of sixe and twentie shillings eight pence, for euer, and a Chamber by the sayde Almes house, to the ende he should helpe the sayd Scholemaster to teach the sayd children. And hath giuen sundry lands and tenements in the Citie of London, for the perpetual maintenance of the premisses to Gods glory for euer. He also for the great commoditie of trauellers on foote, made a continuall cawsey of Timber ouer the marshes frō Waltam Stow, to Locke bridge towards London. He deceased about *Anno 1541.* and gaue to the poore in Basingshaw, xl. s.

Free Schole at Waltam Stow

Mary sister to king Henry married to the French king.

The vii. of August, a peace was proclaymed betwixt the kingdomes of England and France. And on the ninth day of October, king Lewes of France married the Lady Mary, sister to king Henrie the eight, in the great Church of Abuile.

Richard Hun hanged in Lollards Towre.

Richard Hun, a merchant Taylor of London, dwelling in the parish of Saint Margaret in Bridgestreet, who (for denying to giue a mortuarie, such as was de-

manded

manded by the Parson for his childe being buried) had bene put in the Lowlards Towre about the end of October last before passed, was now the fift of Demember found hanged with his owne girdle of silke, in the sayd Towre, and after he was burned in Smithfield.

This yere king Henry gaue the Archbishoprick of Yorke, to Thomas Wolsey then Bishop of Lincolne, who shortly after gate to be Cardinal and Lord Chancellor. Of whom ye may read more amply set downe in my larger Chronicle.

Thomas Wolsey Archbishop of Yorke, Cardinall and Lord Chancellor.

On Newperes euen dyed the French king Lewes the twelfth: and the ninth of Aprill a new peace was concluded betweene the king of England, and Francis the new king of France.

1515 *Ann. reg. 7.*

In the moneth of May, Charles D. of Suffolke wedded the Lady Mary the kings sister, late Q. of France.

D. of Suffolke maried the kings sister.

This yere in the moneth of May, were sent out of England xii. C. Masons and Carpenters, & three hundred labourers to the Citie of Tourney, to build a Castel there, to chastice the Citie if it chanced to rebel, and to diminish the garrison that then lay there to the kings great charge.

Castell of Tourney builded.

Hen. Worley: Ric. Gray, the 28. of Se. Willi. Bayly. } *Sherifs.*
Sir William Butler Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Richard Gray Ironmonger deceased and was buried in the parish Church of Saint Michael at Queenehiue, to the repairing of the which Church, he gaue x. pound, &c.

This Sir William Butler Maior deceased about *An. 1528.* buried at S. Thomas of Acars, he gaue to the prisoners of Newgate, xxx. s. to them of Ludgate xxx. s. to them of ỹ Fleete xxvi. s. viii. d. to ỹ kings bench & Marshalsey, iii. li. to the hospital of Bethlehem xx. s. to the vi. lazer houses, 6. li. S. Bartholomews spittle, 3. li. to poore

housholders in Cheape ward, v. pound, to mayds mariages, xx. pound, to the Church of Saint Mildred in the Poultry, two candlesticks of siluer and gilt, 96. ounces, in coles to the poore, xxi. pound, to the poore of Bydenham, vi. pound, xiii, shillings iiii. pence, to the bridge at Bydenham, x. pound, to the poore of Saint Mildred, xviii. pound, xiii. shillings iiii. pence, euery yere for fiue yeres, one hundred elles of Canuas, after xl. shillings the hundred, to be bought and made into shirts and smocks, and giuen to the poore in west cheape, and in the parish of Bidenham: more, to the prisons of Newegate, Marshalsey, and kings Bench, by the space of two yeeres, at the feast of Alhallowes, Christmasse, Easter, and the Ascention of our Lord, to euery prison a side of an oxe to be cut in pieces, and euery prisoner to haue one piece of Beefe and one penny wheaten loafe, summe in flesh, vi. oxen, by estimation, viii. pound, and in breade by estimation, viii. pound, to Bethlehem at the sayd feastes for two yeres, euery feast one quarter of beefe cut in peices and sod, euery one to haue a piece, and a penny wheate bread, summe in beefe xxvi. shillings viii. pence, summe in bread, xiiii. s. and xii. s. to them for their pain in distributing it: to the Abbeys and Couent of Nunnes in the Mingries, euery yere for v. yeeres, after the purification of our Lady, toward refreshing of that Couent in Lent a barrell of good white Herring, and two Cades of good redde Herrings, summe by estimation v. pound, if the same happen to be deare, to the Couent of the Crossed Friers, the like as to the Nuns, to the preachers at Pauls Crosse, & spittle, euery one iiii. d. for vii. yeres, by estimation, vi. pound, to xxiiii. wardes in London, xxiiii. pound, &c.

Lady Maries the kings daughter borne.

Lady Mary king Henries daughter was borne at Greenewich on the eleuenth of February.

Margaret

Margaret Queene of Scots, king Henries eldest sister, who had after the death of her first husband (Iames King of Scots slayne at Bolsworth) married Archibald Duglas, Earle of Anguise, fledde into England, and lay at Harbottle, where she was deliuered of a child called Margaret. But shortly after Archibald Douglas her husband went home againe into Scotlande without leaue taking: wherefore the king sent for her to London, where she was royally receyued and lodged at Baynards Castel, and there she tarried a whole yeere ere she returned. 1516 *An. reg. 8.* The Queene of Scots fled into England

This yeere was a great drought, for there fell no raine to be accompted of, from the beginning of September, till the moneth of May in the next yeere, wherethrough in many places men were faine to ryne their Cattell three or foure miles to water.

Tho. Seimer: Io. Thrustone goldsmith, the 28. of Se, John Rest Grocer, the 28. of October. *Sherifs.* *Maior.*

Iohn Thrustone Goldsmith, one of Sherifes before named, deceased in *Anno 1519.* buried at Saint Vedast or Fostar, toward the building of the which Church he bequeathed C. pound, to be dealt to poore people xx. li. to poore Students in the Uniuersities, xl. pound, for a hanging to be made of Arras the storie of Dunstone the Archbishop, for the Goldsmithes Hall, C. pound, to the Imbroderers, toward the purchasing of an Hall for them, fourtie pound, for Duens to be made in the Bridgehouse of London, CC. pound, to the prisons and high wayes &c.

This Iohn Rest Maior deceased, *Anno 1522.* buried in the Crossed Friers church, where he had bin a great builder, and by his testament gaue CC. li to purchase x. li. land the yere, or els to be bestowed in the building there,

there to S.Bennets Sherhog where he was a parishioner,vi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d.to Cole Church where he had bin a parishioner,vi.li. xiii.s.4.d.to ỹ making and sufficient amending of the market place in the towne of Peterborough C.markes, or fiftie markes more if neede be, to the poore people of Peterborow one hundred marks, to Newgate and Ludgate,xl.shillings,to the Counters xx.s.to the kings Bench & Marshalsey,xl.s.to the lazer houses within seuen miles of London,vi.shillings viii. pence the piece,to ỹ amending of hi gh wayesbetwixt Peterborow and London,xl.pound,to maydes marriages in London xx.pound,in Peterborow xx.pound,to the poore of Dowgate ward,x.markes,to S.Bartholomewes hospitall C.elles of Canuas for sheetes,to Saint Mary spittle C.elles of Canuas,and euery sister xii.d. to Elsing spittle xx.s.

Great frost. The Thamis was frozen,that men with horse and carts might passe betwixt Westminster & Lambeth.

1517 *Ann.reg.9* Euill May day. On May euen was an insurrection of yong persons and apprentices of London against aliens:for ỹ which fact,ten paire of gallowes were made with wheeles to be remooued from streete to streete, and from doore to doore,whereupon diuers yong men were hanged, with their captaine Iohn Lincolne a Broker:the residue,to the number of foure hundred men,and eleuen women, tyed in ropes al along one after another in their shirtes came to Westm.hall,with halters about their neckes on the 13.of May,and were pardoned.

Q.of Scots returned. Margaret Queene of Scots returned into Scotland to the Earle of Anguise her husband.

Tho.Baldry:Richard Simonds,the 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Exmew goldsmith,the 28. of Octo.

Conduit in London wall. This Sir Tho.Exmew Maior,made the Conduite in London wal ouer against Colman street end of his owne

owne proper costs and charges, he deceased about An. 1528. and was buried at S. Mary Magdalen in Milke-streete, to the which Church he gaue xl.li. toward the repairing or new building, to poore students in the Universities xl.li. to poore of the parish xx. pound, to the poore in Creplegate ward xx. pound, for Coles to poore goldsmithes xl.s.

Many dyed in England of the sweating sickenesse, in especially about London, wherefore Trinitie Terme was one day at Oxford, and then adiourned to Westminster. 1518 Sweating sickenesse. *Ann. reg. 1*

In the moneth of July Cardinal Campeius came into England from the Pope, to exhort king Henry to giue ayde against the Turkes. Cardinall Campeius.

After long sute made of the French king and his counsell, it was agreed, that the Citie of Tourney should be deliuered to the French king, he paying fiue hundred thousande Crownes for the Citie, and foure hundred thousand Crownes for the Castell the which the king had builded, and also he should pay three and twentie thousand pound Tournois, the which sometime the citizens of Tourney ought to ỹ king of England, for their liberties and franchises. It was further agreed, that the yong Dolphin sonne and heyre to the French king, should marry with the Lady Mary king Henries daughter of England, if they both so liked when they came to age,

Iohn Allen: Iames Spencer, the 28. of Septem. } *Shirifs.*
Thomas Mirfin Skinner, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Tho. Mirfin Maior deceased about An. 1524. & was buried at ỹ chernel house in Pauls Churchyard in his Tombe there prepared for him and his wife, to the repayring of the Chappell ouer the Chernell fiue and twenty pound xiii.s. iiii.d. to his wife, 214 8.li.

which

which was double of that she brought, he pointed to bee spent in a potation or drinking in ỳ Skinners hall, for the master & company of ỳ skinners, w̄ the priests and clearkes, &c. that came to his burial, for spiced bread, and white buns, v. s. for 4. gallōs of gascoine wine, 2. s. 8. d. for a kinderkine of ỳ best ale, ii. s. & for cheese, xii. pence.

King Henry being informed, that his realme of Ireland was out of order, discharged the Earle of Kildare of his office of Deputie, and thereunto was appointed the earle of Surrey Tho. Howard lord Admiral: wherfore the said Earle in the beginning of Aprill, passed into Ireland with diuers Gentlemen such as had bene of the garrison of Tourney, and had with him one hundred Yeomen of the kings Guard, and other to the number of one thousand men. *Ann. reg. 11*

Sherifs. Io. Wilkinson: Nicholas Partridge, the 28. of Sep.

Maior. Sir Iames Yarford Mercer, the 28. of October,

This Sir Iames Yarforde Maior, deceasing about *Anno 1527.* was buried at S. Michael Basingshaw on the North side of the Church: he gaue to maides mariages. xx. marks, to mending of high waies xx. pound, to the releefe of poore prisoners, twentie pound, to the lazer houses, &c.

1520 *An. reg. 12.* As king Henry was at Canterburie with the Queene, in a readinesse to haue passed the sea, he heard of the Emperor Charles his comming, who landed at Douer on the fire and twentith day of May, where hee was mette by Cardinall Wolsey, who conducted him to the Castel there, where he was lodged: On the next morning king Henrie came riding from Canterburie, to the castel of Douer, where he saluted the Emperor. And on Whitsonday these two noble Princes rode to the citie of Canterbury, not onely to solemnize the feast of Pentecoste, but also to see the Queene.

The

The noble personages of the Realme of England, and the Queene with her traine of Ladies receyued and welcomed the Emperour to Caunterburie, where hee remayned till the last of May: The Emperour tooke his leaue of the King, and of the Ladies, and so rode to Sandwich, where he tooke his Ships, and sayled into Flanders.

And the same day the King made sayle from the Port of Douer, and landed at Calis about eleauen of the clocke, and with him the Queene and Ladyes, and many Nobles of the Realme, The number of persons on the King and Queenes side were 4334. and of hyses, 1637. besides the persons on the Frenche Queenes and Duke of Suffolke her husbands, and of the Cardinals.

The seuenth of June, the Kings of Englande and France mett at the campe betweene Guisnes and Arde, with both their Swordes drawne and borne before them.

And after this, these two Kings mett euery day after at Campe, with diuers Lords, and there iusted, turneyed, and banqueted many dayes: as ye may read in my larger Cronicle.

On the tenth of July, the king with a goodly company rode to the Towne of Grauelin in Flanders, and there mette with Charles the Emperour, and on the next morrow, the Emperour, and the Lady Margaret, the Emperours Aunt Duches of Sauoy, with many other great Estates, came with the King of England to the towne of Caleis.

The fourteenth of July, the Emperour departed from Caleis towarde Grauelin, and on the xviii. of July King Henry of England with the Queene departed from Caleis towards Douer.

Iohn

{Sherifes. Maior.} Ioh: Skeuington Mer. Ioh. Kyeme, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Iohn Bruge Draper, the 28. of October.

This Sir Iohn Skeuington knight, Marchant taylor, one of the Sherifes, deceassed about *ann.* 1524. & was buried in the Crossed Friers Church, toward the building of the which Church he gaue l. pound, to the marchant taylors one Bason and Ewer of siluer, to redeeming of Prisoners xx. pound, to poore maides marriages xx. pound, &c.

This Sir Iohn Bruge deceassed about *ann.* 1530. buried at S. Nicholas Acon. Hee gaue to the poore of that Warde, euery one xii. pence, to poore maids mariages x. pound, to bee spent at the Drapers Hall in Wine, Bread, Ale, and Fruite for his company vi. shillinges eight pence. For freeze gownes to the poore xx. Marks, for shirts & smockes xx. Marks, to the Friers at Greenwich fiftie barrels of Beere, xxxii. gallons a peece, and fiftie sheepe, to receiue them at sundry times appointed. The like he gaue to the Friers of Richmond, hee builded the Farmorie and other houses at the Mynories, he gaue to euery prison in and about Londō one quarter of Beefe and two barrels of Beere, and x.s. in money, to the preachers at Paules Crosse and Spittle x. li. to the poore of Fleetstreet warde xl.s. fifty pound for a house called the Colledge in crooked Lane, which house hee graunted to the brethren, keeping the same as a Colledge: so that the Master and iii. of his brethren came yeerely to S. Nicholas Acon to his Obit. Hee repayred and embatteled the Church of S. Nicholas Acon: to redeeming of prisoners x. pound, and to euery housholder in the Ward where he dwelled, a penie loafe of bread euery Satterday, for one whole yeere after his decease, they to fetch it at the Cart, as they were wont to doe in his life time.

Edward

Edward Duke of Buckingham was accused of high Treason, wherefore the King directed his letters to the sayd Duke, being at his Manour of Thornbury in Glocester shire, that incontinent he should come to his presence, which commandement the Duke obeyed, and came vp to London where he was streightwaies arrested. Duke of Buckingham accused. 1521 *An. reg. 13*

The xvii. day of May, Edward Duke of Buckingham, Earle of Hereford, Stafford, and Northampton, was beheaded on the Tower hill, and his body buried in the Friers Augustines Church. Duke of Buckingham beheaded.

King Henry wrote a Booke against Luther in Germany, and therefore the Bishop of Rome, Leo the tenth, named him defender of the faith, to which Booke, Luther answered very sharply, nothing sparing his authoritie or maiestie. King Henry wrote against Luther.

This yere was a pestilence in this land, especially at London, and a dearth of Corne, for wheate was at London sold for twenty shillings the quarter. Pestilence.

Ioh. Brutain Mer. Taylor. Th. Pargiter, the 28. of Sep
Sir Iohn Milborne Draper, the 28. of October. } *Sherifes.* } *Maior.*

This Sir Iohn Milborne builded certayne almes houses adioyning to the Crosled Friers Church in London, wherein he placed thirteene aged poore people, who haue their dwelling rentfree, and two shillinges sixe pence the peece the first day of euery moneth for euer. He deceassed about *ann.* 1535. and was buried in the Crolled Friers Church. Almes houses builded in London.

Hee gaue by his Testament to poore prisoners xx li. pound, vi. s. viii. pence, to the xiii. Bede men of S. Anthonies xiii. shillings, & besides ready money to the Hospitals, a C. elles of Canuas, to poore maids marriages in long Milford in Suffolke xx. pound, & xiii. poore men of that towne to be relieued for x. yeres, to poore dealt in that

that Towne vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. and to the Drapers in London a standing Cuppe with a siluer couer xviii. ounces and a halfe &c.

1522 This yeere betweene Easter and Michaelmas, was made a generall proscription of all the Realme of Englande.

An.reg. 14. Cardinall Wolsey. The twentith of May, Cardinall Wolsey rode throughe London to Douer, there to meet with the Emperour, being accompanyed with two Earles, sixe and thirty knights, an hundred Gentlemen, eight Bishops, tenne Abbots, thirtie Chapleins, all in veluet and sattin, and 700. yomen.

The Emperour came to London. Charles the fift Emperour, came into England, and was honourably receiued into London by the Maior, Aldermen, and Commons of the Citie the sixt of June, the King accompaning him: xi. Pageants were made in the Citie, and the Crosse in Cheape new gilt. From thence, he went to Windsore, and sate in the Stall of the Garter. After great feastes, iustes, and honourable entertainement, he departed to Hampton, and sayled from thence into Spaine.

During this time, the Earle of Surrey Lord Admirall, burnt Morles in Bziteine, and then returned: not long after, he passed ouer to Caleis, entred Picardy, & burnt diuers Townes and Castels. He beleeged Hesding, but because Winter was neere, hee rayled his seege, and returned.

The Duke of Albany in Scotland began to enter this land with a great armie, but hearing that the Earle of Shrewsbury was comming, hee tooke a truce for sixe monethes.

Iohn Rudstone: Iohn Champneis Secondary of the Counter the 28. of September.

{ *Sherifes.* / *Maior.* Sir Iohn Mundy Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

This

This sir Iohn Mundy, maior, deceassed about *anno 1537.* buried at S. Peters in Cheape. He gaue to the Goldsmiths lxvi.li. xiii.s. iiii. d. to the poore of Bredstreet ward vi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d.

The lord Rosse, and lord Dacres of the North, burned the towne of Kelsey in Scotland, with fourescore villages, and ouerthrew eighteene towers of stone.

The Emperour Charles, king Henry, and Ferdinando duke of Austrige, the pope, the citie of Uenice, and diuers other states in Italie, were confederate against the Frenchmen.

The Turkes besieged the isle of Rhodes, and on Christmas day tooke it, to the great rebuke of all Christendom. *The Turkes tooke the Rhodes.*

The twentith of February, the lady Alice Hungerford, for murthering her husband, was with one of her seruants carried to Tiborne, and both hanged: she was buried in the Gray friers church at London. *Lady Hungerford hanged.*

The earle of Surrey burned 37. villages in Scotland, dispoiled the country from the East marches to the West, and ouerthrew diuers holdes.

The fifteenth of Aprill began a parliament at the Blacke friers in London, and on the nine and twentith of Aprill, the cardinall, with diuers lords spirituall and temporall, declared in the common house, that for diuers causes the king required a subsidy of eighe hundred thousand pound, to be raised on goods and lands, foure shillings of euery pound: against the which demand, many obiections were made by the commons: one was, that the king had already by way of loane, two shillings of the pound, which was foure hundred thousand pound, and now to demand foure shillings the pound, it should amount in the whole to twelue hundred thousand pound, and the third part of euery mans goods, which in coine

1523

Parliament at the Blackfriers.

An. reg. 15

A great subsidie.

There was not the 10000 parishes in England as I haue proued by search of records.

could not be had within the realme, &c. Among other arguments for the king, it was said, that there were in England more then fortie thousand parishes, and if euery parish should pay such a summe as was there named, it could be no great matter. But it was by the commons answered and proued, that there was not in England thirteene thousand parishes. After long debating, the commons granted two shillings of the pound, of euery mans goods and lands that were worth twentie pound, or might dispend twentie pound by yeere, and so vpward, & from fortie shillings to twenty pound, twelue pence of the pound, and vnder fortie shillings of euery head sixteene yeres & vpward foure pence to be payd in two yeeres. This parliament the 21. of May was adiourned to Westminster among the blacke moonks, and ended in the kings palace at Westminster the fourteenth of August, at nine of the clocke in the night.

The king and queene of Denmarke arrined in England.

Christerne king of Denmarke, and his queene, arriuing at the Downes besides Douer the 15. of June, came to London on the 22. of June, and were lodged in the bishop of Bathes place. The fift of July they returned againe to Callis.

The duke of Suffolke, with many other lords and knights, were sent into France with an army of tenne thousand men, who passing the water of Some without battell, tooke diuers townes and castles, destroying the countrey before them.

Shirifs. Michaell English: Nich. Iennings, the 28. of Sept.

Maior elected. George Monex was chosen maior, but would not take it vpon him, wherfore he was condemned in a thousand marke for a fine, in discharge wherof, he gaue vnto the citie a water mill by the Hoylle downe in Southwarke, to grinde the corne for the Bridge house.

Maior. Sir Thomas Baldrie, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This

This sir Thomas Baldrie deceassed about *an. 1534.* & was buried at S. Thomas of Acon. He gaue to poore housholders in the suburbs of London, and specially in Cordwainer street ward xx.li. to ech prison about London xl.s. to poore maids marriages xx.li. to an hundred poore persons of or neere of his kinne fortie shillings the piece, to the high wayes twentie pound, to the Yerars twentie pound, &c.

This yere the trippiers of Rie and other places, solde their fresh fish in Leaden hall market at London.

In December, at the citie of Couentry, Francis Philip, schoolemaister to the kings henxmen, Christopher Pickering clerke of the kings larder, and Anthonie Manuile, gentleman, intended to haue taken the kings treasure of his subsidie, as the collectours of the same came toward London, therwith to haue raised men, and to haue taken the castle of Killingworth, and then to haue made battell against the king, for the which they were drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne the eleuenth of Februarie: the other of their conspiracie were executed at Couentry. *Conspiracie at Couentrie.*

The earle of Surrey burnt Jedworth in Scotland, and tooke diuers holdes. The duke of Albanie besieged the castle of Warke, and had in a readinesse a great armie to inuade England, but when he heard the earle of Surrey was comming, he fled into Scotland, 1524 *Ann. reg. 16*

The fiue and twentith of May, deceased sir Thomas Louell, knight of the garter, at Endfield, buried at Halliwell: and the same moneth deceassed Thomas lord Howard, duke of Norfolke,

The souldiers of Guisnes tooke a great bootie at a faire in the towne of Norguison, and sir Robert Iernegan with certaine demilances of Callis, tooke diuers French prisoners.

A golden rose sent frō Rome.

The first of September, doctor Haniball, maister of the rolles, was receiued into London as ambassador frō Clement the seuenth pope, which brought with him a rose of golde for a token to the king, which was presented to him at Windsore. This tree was forged of fine golde, and wrought with branches, leaues, and flowers, resembling roses, set in a pot of golde, which pot had three feet of antike fashion, of measure halfe a pinte. In the vppermost rose was a faire saphyre the bignesse of an acorne. The tree was of height halfe an English yard, and in bredth a foot.

Shirifs. Ralph Dodmer: William Roch, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Sir William Baily, Draper, the 28. of October.

This sir William Baily, maior, deceassed about *anno 1512.* buried at Whitington college. He gaue to poore scholars xxx. li. to high wayes xl. li. to the Clothworkers a standing cup x. li. to the Drapers for a dinner v. li. More to high wayes x. li. &c.

1525

About such time as cardinall Wolsey was determined to erect his new colleges in Oxford & Ipswich, he obteined licence and authoritie of pope Clement the seuenth, to suppresse about the number of fortie monasteries of good fame, and bountifull hospitalitie, wherein the king bearing with all his doings, neither bishop nor temporall lord in this realme durst say any word to the contrarie.

Cardinall Wolsey suppresseth priories to build his colleges in Oxford and in Ipswich.

Ann. reg. 17

Greenewich tower builded.

The tower at Greene wich was this yeere builded.

Great murmuring was in all parts of the realme for paiment of money, and Suffolke men to the number of 4000. rose in a tumult, against whom was sent the duke of Norfolke, and other commissioners, by whose wisedome they were appeased, and diuers executed.

Shirifes. Iohn Caunton: Christoph. Askew, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Sir Iohn Allen, Mercer, the 28. of October.

The

The 11. of Februarie, foure merchants of the Stillyard did penance at Paules crosse, and an Augustine frier, called doctor Barnes, bare a fagot: there was present the lord cardinal, with eleuen bishops. Iohn Fisher, bishop of Rochester, made the sermō which was against Martin Luther of Germanie, and his doctrine.

A truce was taken betweene England and France for a certaine space, & ambassadors were sent into Denmarke, for restoring of their king, but the Danes would grant nothing thereunto, they did so deadly hate him for his crueltie. 1526

In the moneth of May, was proclamation made against all vnlawfull games, and commissions awarded into euerie shire for the execution of the same, so that in all places, tables, dice, cardes, and bowles, were burnt: but when yong men were restreined of these pastimes, some fell to drinking, some to ferretting of other mens conies, and stealing of deare in parkes, and other vnthriftinesse. Proclamation against vnlawful games. *Ann. reg. 18*

The first of September was Proclamation for golde, the French crowne foure shillings sixe pence, the angelet seuen shillings and sixe pence, the riall eleuen shillings three pence. &c. Golde inhanced.

Steph. Peacocke: Nich. Lambart, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Thomas Semer, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This sir Thomas Semer deceased about *ann. 1533.* He gaue to the almes house at Walden in Esser x.li. to the poore of the towne xl.li. to the high wayes about Walden xx.li. to poore maids marriages there, at New port, and there about 133.li. 6.s. 8.d. to the reparing of high wayes about London 100.li. to the sisters of Elsing spittle xl.s. to recluses about London x.li. to the poore of S. Stephens in Walbroke x.li. to one thousand poore houlholders in the parish of Wedington in Esser,

or sixe miles compasse, to euery one fiue shillings, Sum 250.li. To fiftie of his friends, euery one a golde ring, with the fiue wounds grauen, xli.s.vi.d. the piece, &c.

Great raines and land waters.

In the moneths of Nouember, December, & Januarie fell such raine, that therof insued great fluds, which destroyed corne fields, pastures, and beasts: then was it drie till the twelft of Aprill, & from that time it rained

1527 *An.reg.19* euery day & night till the third of June, whereby corne failed sore in the yeere following.

In the moneth of July cardinall Wolsey tooke his iourney towards France, where he concluded a league betweene king Henrie and the French king, which both sent their defiance to the Emperour, and a strong army into Italy, to deliuer the pope, and draue the Emperour out of that countrey.

Scarsitie of bread.

Such scarsity of bread was in London, and all England, that many died for default thereof: the king of his goodnesse sent to the citie of his owne prouision six hundred quarters, or else for one weeke there had beene little bread. The bread carts comming from Stratford toward London, were met at the Mile end by the citizens, so that the maior and shirifs were forced to go and rescue the same carts, & to see them brought to the markets appointed.

Wheat was then at fifteene shillings the quarter: but shortly after the merchants of the Stilyard brought from Danske such store of wheat and rie, that the same was better cheape to be solde in London then in any other part of the realme besides.

Sherifes. Iohn Hardie: William Hollis, the 28. of Septemb.

Maior. Sir Iames Spencer, Vintner, the 28. of October.

This sir Iames Spencer deceassed about *anno 1543.* buried at S. Iames at Garlike hithe, gaue to maids marriages an hundred markes, to the mending of high

wayes

wayes about Congleton twentie pound, to the poore there fortie shillings, &c.

A French craer of thirtie tunne, being manned with eight and thirtie French men, and a Flemish craer of seuen and twentie tunne, and foure & twentie Flemings, meeting at Margate, the one chaced the other along the riuer of Thames to the Tower wharfe of Londō, where sir Edmund Walsingham lieutenant of the Tower, stayed them both, and tooke both their captaines & men. A ship chaced to the Tower wharfe.

The 17. of June, the terme was adiorned to Michaelmasse, because of the sweating sicknesse that then reigned in the citie of London, and there was no such watch at Midsummer, as before time had beene accustomed.

Ralph Waren: Iohn Long, the 28. of Septemb. } *Shirifs.*
Sir Iohn Rudston, Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This sir Iohn Rudston, maior, deceassed about *anno 1531.* buried in the church yard of S. Michael vpon Cornehill, in a vault vnder the pulpit crosse, his tombe of marble is now defaced. He gaue to the mending of high wayes, diuers summes of money, to poore maids marriages xx. li. to the releasing of prisoners xx. li. to poore students xxx. li. to the relieuing of prisoners iiii. li. to the Drapers a great standing cuppe, &c.

The seuenth of October, came to London a legate from Rome, called Laurence Campeius cardinall, and by the kings gift, bishop of Salisburie, who was lodged at Bath place without Temple barre. Legate from Rome.

A prisoner brake from the sessions hall at Newgate when the sessions was done, which prisoner had beene brought downe out of Newgate in a basket he seemed so weake, but now in the end of the sessions he brake thorow the people to the Gray friers church, and there was kept sixe or seuen dayes ere the shirifs could speake with him, and then because he would not abiure and aske A prisoner brake frō the Sessions house.

a crowner, with violence they tooke him thence, and cast him againe in prison, but the lawe serued not to hang him.

1529 *Ann.reg.21* In the moneths of Aprill, May, June, and Julie, cardinall Campeius the legate, with cardinall Wolsey, sate at the Blacke friers in London, where before them was brought in question the kinges marriage with queene Katherine, as to be vnlawfull, where these two legates sate as iudges, before whom, the king & queene, by Iohn Longland bishop of Lincolne, were assited and summoned to appeare. But these cardinals long protracting the conclusion of the matter, king Henrie tooke very displeasantly. Cardinall Campeius tooke his leaue of the king & nobilitie, and returned towards Rome.

The kings mariage with queene Katherine called in question.

Ralph Rowlet Goldsmith, was chosen shirife of London by the commons, but the king wrote for him, and he was for that yere discharged, and then was chosen Walter Champion, Draper.

Shirifs. Mich. Dorman: Walter Champ. the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Sir Ralph Dodmer, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This Walter Champion, Draper, one of the shirifs deceassed about *an.1533.* buried in the college or hospitall of S. Anthony. He gaue to the beadmen there xx.s. the yeere for twentie yeeres. To the prisons liberallie. To poore maids marriages xx.l. to poore householders xxx.li. More to the poore neerest of his kin an hundred marks, to high wayes twentie pound, to the poore scholars in the vniuersities twentie pound.

The 18. of October, cardinall Wolsey was discharged of his chancellorship, and the king seised all his goods, with his palace at Westminster, which he had newly builded (then called Yorke place, now White hall) into his hand, and commanded the cardinall simplie

pip to depart to Asher, an house situate nigh Hampton court belonging to the bishoprike of Winchester, there to abide till he knew further the kings pleasure.

The 26. of October sir Thomas Moore was made Chancelor of England. Sir Thomas Moore made Chancelor.

William Tindall after he had translated the new testament into English, caused the same to be printed beyond the seas. New Testament printed in English.

A peace was agreed betweene the Emperour, and the kings of England, Fraunce, Boheme and Hungarie.

In the moneth of October the king came to his place of Bridewell, where hee and his Nobles put on their Robes and went to the blacke Friers, and began there a parliament, in the which, the Cardinall was condemned in the Premunire. Parliament at the blacke Friers.

The 13. of Januarie, a great fire was in the Vintrie at London.

The 16. of May a man was hanged in chaines in Finsburie field, for murthering D. Miles Vicar of S. Brides. 1530

The 25. of May king Henry commaunded the bishops to call in Tindals translation of the new Testament, and to see an other truly translated to be set forth. *Ann. reg. 22*

King Henry vpon occasion of delay made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorcement, and through displeasure of such reports as he heard had bene made of him to the court of Rome: thirdly, pricked forward by some counsellers to follow the example of the Germains, caused proclamation to be made the 19. of September, forbidding all his subiects to purchase any maner of thing from the Court of Rome. Suite to the court of Rome forbidden.

This yeere Ralph Rowlet was agayne chosen shirife for the commons, and hee would not take it vpon Election of the shirife.

him,

him, but went to S. Albons. Then on Michaelmas euen was chosen Rob. Amadas Goldsmith, and the king wrote for him, so that he was excused.

Shirife elected on Michaelmas day.

On the morrow which was Michaelmas day, was chosen Richard Choppin tallow Chandler, who was forthwith sworne in the Guild hall, and changed into a gowne and cloke of scarlet, with a chaine of gold about his necke, and a horse being prepared for him ready at the Guildhall gate, he rode to Westminster.

This Richard Choppin by his science a Tallow chandler, dwelling in the Parish of S. Giles without Cripplegate, was knowen to bee a man of no great wealth meete for such a charge, but the Maior and commonaltie disappointed of their former elections, as ye haue heard, and being informed that this Rich. Choppin had sayd to some, that if they had chosen him, he would not haue refused it, they therefore elected him, sent to seeke him, and being found with a dish of fresh fish in his gowne sleeue, which he had bought for his diner in Cheape market, was sworne and vsed as afore is sayd: he kept his Shriualtie in the Tallow chandlers hall, and when he deceased in anno 1533. he gaue to the Yeomanrie of the Tallow chandlers, a Mazar banded with siluer and gilt, with a bosse in the bottome, and the image of S. Katharine, &c.

{ *Sherifes.* Will. Dauntsey, Rich. Choppin, the 28. of Sep.
{ *Maior.* Thomas Pergeter Salter, the 28. of Oct.

This William Dauntsey Mercer, one of the shrifs, deceased about anno 1542. buried at S. Anthonies, he gaue to the poore housholders in coales, 50. li. to the repayring of high wayes betweene London and Hamsted 30. li. to the high wayes in Wilshire, 30. li. to the wayes in Essex, 5. li. to poore mayds mariages, 200. li. to students in the vniuersities, 100. li. for the redeeming

of

a poore prisoners 100.li. to the poore of S. Anthonies and S. Lawrences parish, 10.li. to the poore of S. Sepulchres, S. Giles, and S. Mary Magdalene at Bermondsey 100. markes, to his poore kinred within the fourth degree, 80.li. to his god-sonnes and god-daughters 10.li. the peece, to the lazar houses within twelue miles of London, 20.li. a Church house to be builded at West Lauington, with 8. chambers, for a Schoolemaister of Grammer, for fiue poore men, and two poore women 10.li. the peere to the schoolemaster, to the 5. poore men and two poore women, 10.s. 10.d. the peece, euery quarter for euer. This to bee done by the Mercers for lands to them giuen. More to the Mercers 200.li. to be lent to 4. poore yong mē 50.li. the peece, either of them for a yeere to giue one loade of coles to the poore of S. Lawrence and of S. Anthonie.

The 4. and 5. of Nouember was a great wind that blew downe many houses and trees, after the which wind followed so high a tide, that it drowned the marshes on Eller side and Kent, with the Isle of Thanet and other places destroying cattel.

Cardinall Wolsey being conuict in a Premunire, the 4. of Nouemb. was arrested by the erle of Northumberland at Cawood. The 6. of Nouemb. he was conueyed to Shefield castle, and there deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsburies keping, and frō thence conueied to Leicester abbey, where he deceased on the 29. of Nouember and was there buried. More at large of this cardinall, as touching his end, ye may read in my larger chronicle

Cardinall Wolsey deceased.

The Clergie of England being iudged by the kings learned Councell to be in the Premunire, for maintaining the power Legantine of the Cardinall, were called by processe into the Kings Bench to answere, wherefore in their Conuocation they concluded a submission, wherein

The Cleargie condemned in the Premunire.

wherein they called the king Supreme head of the Church of England according to the lawe of God and not otherwise, & were contented to giue the K. 100000. li. to pardon their offences touching the Premunire by acte of parliament.

K. Henry supreme head.

1531

The 5. of April one Rich. Rose a Cooke was boiled in Smithfield for poisoning of diuers persons at the bishop of Rochesters place.

A Cooke boiled.

Ann. reg. 23

King Henry purchased the Hospitall of S. Iames neere to Charing Crosse, and all the medowes to the same adioyning, giuing the sisters of the house pensions during their liues, and then builded thereof a goodly mansion, with a parke, which he caused to be walled about with bricke.

The kings house at S. Iames.

Th. Bilney burned.

The 19. of August Thomas Bilney a Bacheler of Law was burned at Norwich.

{ *Sherifes.* Rich. Gresham, Edw. Altham, the 28. of Sept.
{ *Maior.* Sir Nich. Lambard Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

Rice Griffin executed.

The 4. of December, sir Rice Griffin was beheaded at the Tower hill, and buried at the Crossed Friers, and Iohn Hewes his man drawen to Tiborne, hanged and quartered.

1532

Ann. reg. 24

The 17. of May deceased Robert Thorne Bacheler and merchant Taylor of London, who gaue by his Testament, (his debts first being payd) to bee distributed in the citie of London 500. li. to poore householders: in the 25. Wards, xx. li. in euery Ward: To relieue prisoners in the Counters 50. li. To poore mayds marriages, 50. li. To the foure prisons about London, Newgate, Ludgate, Kings bench, Marshalsie, 100. li. to Aldermarie Church in London, 10. li.

Rob. Thorne his charitie to the Citie of London.

Summe 710. pounds.

Rob. Thorne his charitie in the towne of Bristow.

In the Citie of Bristow, to the making vp of the Free schoole of S. Bartholomew 300. li. to bee deui-

ded

and in the parishes among the poore housholders 300. li. to the redemption of the Free farme of pyisage there, 200. li. to the almes houses there 100. li. to Tho. Mosse maister of the Grammer Schoole, 25. li. and to Rob. his sonne 10. li. to the poore prisoners in Bristow 50. li. to poore maydes mariages there, 50. li. toward making a place for Merchants for the streete in Bristow 100 li. to the repairing of high wayes from Camer March to Bristow, at the discretion of his executors as need required, & to the other high wayes about Bristow, 100. li. to S. Nicholas church in Bristow, 20. li. to the foure orders of Friers there, euery order 20. li. more to the prisoners of Bristow 100. li. to the chāber of Bristow 300. li. for the prouision of corne and wood: more to the Chamber 500. li. to the releefe of yong men that marrie clothing: to the poore people of Bristow 500. li. and ouer and besides all this, to be distributed in deeds of Charitie, at the discretion of his executors 1000. li.

Summe 3735. pounds.

Summa totalis 4445. pounds.

Legacies to his sisters children and other kinred amounted to 5142. li. 6. s. 8. d. His debts forgiuen were 83. li. 5. s. 10. d. The residue of his goods hee gaue to his brother Nich. Thorne.

The 28. of May Frier Elstow standing in the Rood loft of the Friers church at Greenwich, contraried doctor Curwin preaching there before the king, and sayde with a loude voyce that hee lied, for the which hee was sent to prison.

This doctor Curwin was sometime Deane of Hereford, after archbishop of Diuelin in Ireland, and lastly bishop of Oxford in Queene Maries dayes.

The othe which the Clergie had vsed to make to the bishop of Rome was made voyd by Statute, and a new othe

Clergy sweare to the king.

othe confirmed, wherein they confessed the king to be the Supreme head.

Sir Thomas Pooze.

The 15. of May sir Thom. Moore after great suit made by him, was discharged of the Chancelorship.

Lord Audeley made lord Chancelor.

The 4. of June the king dubbed Thomas Audeley knight, made him keeper of the great seale, and not long after lord Chancelor.

Coiners and Clippers executed.

The 15. of June, fiue men were hanged and quartered at Tower hill, for coyning and clipping.

Christes church suppressed.

In the moneth of July, the king suppressed the priorie of Christchurch in London, he sent the Chanons of that house to other priories, and gaue their church, plate and lands to sir Thomas Audeley.

The 23. of August William Warham Archbishop of Canterburie deceased, after whom succeeded Thomas Cranmer.

The king repayred the Tower of London.

Marchiones of Pembroke.

The first of September the Lady Anne Boleine was made Marchionesse of Pembroke at Windsor, and then was giuen her by the king one 1000. pound by yeere, out of the bishoprike of Durham, then being void.

The 11. of October king Henry landed at Callis, from whence he went to Boloine, where hee met with the French king, and returned and landed at Dour on the 14. of Nouember.

Shirifes. Rich. Reynold, Nich. Pinchon, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Iohn Martin Butcher.

Sir Steph. Pecocke Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

This sir Steph. Pecocke Irishman, deceased about anno 1535. buried at S. Martins Ludgate, he gaue to the pooze of 25. Wards, 25. li. besides to the prisons, hospitals and lazar houses liberally, &c.

After Christmasse Sir Tho. Audeley lord Keeper of

of the great seale, was made lord Chauncelor of England, and then beganne a Parliament, in the which it was enacted, that no person should appeale for any cause out of this Realme to the Court of Rome: and also, that Queene Katharine should from thencefoorth be no more called Queene, but Princesse Dowager of prince Arthur.

The 12. of April being Easter euen, the Lady Anne Boleine who had bene priuily maried to king Henry, went to her closet openly as Queene, and was proclaimed Queene of England. 1533 *An. reg. 25*

The 12. of May, Pauier Towne clearke of London hung himselfe.

On Whitsonday being then the last of May, was the Lady Anne Boleine solemnly crowned at Westm.

On Midsommer Euen deceased Mary the French Queene sister to king Henry the 8. & wife to Charles Duke of Suffolke, and she was buried at Saint Edmonds burie. *Mary king Henries sister deceased.*

The 5. of July Queene Katharine was proclaimed prince Arthurs widow.

The 7. of July two Merchants were murthered on the Thamis by one Wolfe and his wife.

It was this yeere enacted, that Butchers should sell their beefe and mutton by waight, beefe for a halfe penie the pound, and mutton for thee farthings: which being deuised for the great commoditie of the realme, (as it was thought) hath procued farre otherwise, for at that time fat Oxen were sold for six and twentie shillings and eight pence the peece, fat weathers for three shillings and foure pence the peece, fatte calues of the like price, a fat lambe for twelue pence. *Beefe and mutton sold by waight.*

The Butchers of London sold peny pieces of beefe for the relief of the poore, euery peece two pond & a half, some-

sometime three pound for a penie, and thirteene sometime fourteene of these peeces for twelue pence: Butter eight pence the quarter, and an hundred waight of beefe for foure shillings and eight pence, what price it hath growen to since, it needeth not to be set downe. At this time also, and not before, were foure rain Butchers permitted to sell their flesh in Leaden hall market of London.

Birth of Lady Elizabeth and her christning.

The 7. of September betweene three and foure of the clocke at afternoone, the Lady Elizabeth daughter to king H. & Queene Anne was borne at Greenwich, and christened in the Friers church there.

Shirifes. Wil. Forman, Thomas Kitson, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Sir Christopher Askew Draper, the 28. of Oct.

Sir Christopher Askew deceased about an. 1534. buried at S. Iohn Euangelist, to that church hee gaue 10. li. to the prisoners in and about London, two pence the peece, x. li. to the Drapers towards a hanging in their common hall, xx. li. for to bee giuen to the poore in the parish of Edelmeton, euery peere for 15. peeres. Upon the first Munday in Lent halfe a laste of the prest and best full hering, costing for cariage and all other charge, foure pound, or three pound thirteene shillings foure pence at the most, the residue of 6. pound thirteene shillings foure pence to bee giuen by peny dole, in all, one hundred pound, to high wayes xx. pound, to poore scholers xxv. pound, &c.

The 23. of November beyng Sunday, on a scaffold before the crosse at Paules, there stood a Nunne professed in the priorie of S. Sepulchre in Canterburie, named Elizabeth Barton, with sundry other persons, and the bishop of Bangor late Abbot of Hide, there preaching, shewed their offences, frō whence they were committed to the Tower of London.

Holy maid of Kent.

The

The 28. of January, a great fish was take at Blackwall, called a Whale, which was brought to Westminster to the king, and so back to Broken wharfe, and there cut out.

The first of Aprill, Wolfe and his wife were hanged on two Gibbets, at the turning tree in Lambeth marshe, for murthering the two merchaunt strangers as- 1534
sleped. Wolfe and his wife hanged.

The 20. of Aprill Elizabeth Barton a Nunne, professed at S. Sepulchres in Canterbury, Edward Bocking doctor, and Iohn Deering two monks of Christes Church in Canterburie, Hugh Rich warden of the friers Obseruants in Canterburie, and Rich. Risbe and mother of his fellowes of the same house. Rich. Maister parson of Aldington in Kent, and Henry Gold priest, were drawen from the Tower of London to Tyborne, and there hanged and headed, &c. for sundry conspiracies in the matter of diuorce betweene the kings Maiestie and Queene Katharine. The holy maid of Kent and other hanged and headed.

At which time were also attainted of misprision by act of parliament for the same matter Iohn Fisher bishop of Rochester, and Iohn Adeson his Chaplaine, Thomas Abel priest, Thomas Gold gentleman, and Tho. Lawrence Register to the Archdeacon of Canterburie. *Ann. reg. 26*

The 9. of July, lord Dacres of the Nouth was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, where hee so wittily confuted his accusers, that to their great shame he was found not guiltie. Lord Dacres of the Nouth arraigned.

The 11. of August was all the places of the Obseruant Friers, as Greenwich, Canterbury, Richmond, Newarke and Newcastle put downe, and Austen Friers set in their places, and the Obseruants were put in places of the Gray friers. Friers houses suppressed.

Fire at Temple barre.

The 14. of August was a great fire at Temple bar, and certaine persons burned.

The Kings stable burnt.

The 16. of August, was burned the kings stable at Charing crosse called the Mewes, wherein was burned many great horses, and great store of haie.

Tho. Cromwell maister of the Rolles.

Thomas Cromwell made maister of the Rolles on the 9. of October.

The Earle of Kildare died prisoner in the Tower of London, and his sonne Thomas Fitz Garret rebelled in Ireland, slew doctor Allen bishop of Diueling, and tooke the kings Ordinance, wherfore the king sent thither Sir William Skeuington, with a company of soldiours.

{ *Shirifes.* Nich. Leueson, Wil. Denham, the 28. of Sep.
{ *Maior.* Sir Iohn Champneis Skinner, the 28. of Oct.

This Nich. Leueson Mercer, shirife, deceased about anno 1536. buried at S. Andrewes Vndershaft, to the which church (in the new building thereof) he had been an especiall benefactor: hee appointed for the charge of his burial 100. li. to be giuē to poore householders in the parish & thereabout, xx. li. to the mending of high waies about London, 100. marks, to a student in Oxford xx. li. to one other in Cambridge, xx. li. &c.

The Popes authoritie abrogated.

In November was held a parliament at Westminster, wherin the pope with all his authoritie was cleane banished this realme, and order taken that he should no more be called Pope but B. of Rome, & the king to be reputed and taken as Supreme head of the Church of England, hauing full authoritie to reforme all errours, heresies and abuses of the same. Also the first fruits and tenths of all spirituall dignities and promotions were graunted the king with a subsidie of the laitie of twelue pence in the pound, with a fifteenth and a tenth.

First fruits & tenths giuen to the king.

1535

Ann. reg. 27

Charterhouse Monkes.

The nine and twentieth of Aprill, Iohn Howton

prior

prior of the Charterhouse at London, Augustine Webstar prior of Beuall, Thomas Lawrence prior of Exham, Richard Rainolds Doctor, a monke of Sion, and Iohn Haile Vicar of Thistlewoorth, were all condemned of Treason, who were drawen, hanged and quartered at Tiborne the 4. of May, their heads and quarters set on the gates of the Citie all saue one quarter which was set on the Charterhouse at London.

Polled heads commanded.

The eight of May, the King commaunded all about his Court to poll their heades, and to giue them example, he caused his owne head to bee polled, and from thencefoorth his beard to bee notted, and no more shaven.

Hollanders condemned for heretikes.

The 25. day of May were in S. Paules Church at London examined 19. men and sixe women borne in Holland, whose opinions were, First, that in Christ is not two natures, God and man: Secondly, that Christ tooke neither flesh nor bloud of the virgin Marie: Thirdly, that childrē borne of Infidels shalbe saued: Fourthly, that baptisme of children is to none effect: Fiftly, that the Sacrament of Christes body, is but bread onely: Sixtly, that he who after his baptisme sinneth wittingly, sinneth deadly, and cannot be saued. Fourteene of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them were burned in Smithfield, the other twelue were sent to other townes there to be burnt.

Charterhouse Monkes executed.

The 18. of June three monkes of the Charterhouse at London, named Thomas Exmew, Humfrey Middlemore, and Sebastian Nidigate were drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Bishop of Rochester beheaded.

The 22. of June Doctor Iohn Fisher bishop of Rochester was beheaded on the Tower hill, his head was set on London bridge, and his body buried within Barking Churchyard.

Sir Thomas Moore beheaded.

The 6. of July, sir Thomas Moore was beheaded on the Tower hill for deniall of the kings supremacie: and then the body of doctor Fisher bishop of Rochester was taken vp and buried with sir Thomas Moore in the Tower.

In August the lord Thomas Gerard sonne to the Earle of Kildare, was taken in Ireland, and sent to the Tower of London.

Abbeys visited

In October the king sent doctor Lee and other to visite the Abbeys, Priories and Nunries in England, who put foorth all religious persons that would goe, and all that were vnder the age of foure and twentie yeeres, and closed vp the residue that would remayne, and tooke order that no man should come to the houses of women, nor women to the houses of men, but onely to heare their seruice: all religious men that departed, the Abbot or prior to giue them for their habite a priests gowne, and 40. s. of money: the Nunnes to haue such apparel as secular women weare, and to go where they would. He tooke out of monasteries and Abbeys, their reliques and chiefest iewels.

Shirifes.

Humfrey Monmouth, Iohn Cotes, the 28. of Sept.

These Shiriffes in the beginning of their yeere by the speciall motion of Humfrey Monmouth put away twelue Sergeants and twelue Yeomen, till they were forced by a court of common councel to take thē again.

This Humf. Monmouth Draper, deceased about an. 1537. buried at Alhallowes Barking in the Church yard on the Northside of the church, on ỳ next morning after his decease, willed 4. or 6. staffe torches burning and no more, nor no Dirige to be song, but D. Crome, Barnes or Taylor, parson of S. Peters vpon Cornehill, to preach at his buriall, and also the same three with Latimer bishop of Worcester, to preach to his parish twice

every

euery weeke till they had preached among thē by turne 30. Sermons, they to haue for euery Sermon, 13.s. 4.d. sir Thomas Audeley lord Chanceler, and sir Thomas Cromwell lord Cromwell, either of them a standing cup of siluer and gilt of 10.li. value, they to be good lyds to the preachers and to helpe and maintain them, and after euery Sermon *Te Deum* to be song, euery priest and clearke to haue two pence for his payne, no moe priests and clearks at his funerall masse, but of the same church, no bels to be rung, but one peale to the sermon, no moneths mind more thē a sermon, no mourners but his two executors, his mother in law, and his Aunt: to the poore of that parish and in Tower Ward 30.li. to the Drapers 5.li. for a dinner, to euery his seruaunts a gowne, but not of blacke in any wise.

Sir Iohn Allen being one of the kings counsel, was at the kings request, chosen Maior of London.

Sir Iohn Allen Mercer, the 28. of Oct. *Maior.*

This sir Iohn Allen twise Maior of London, and of counsell with king Henry the 8. deceased about anno 1544. buried at S. Thomas of Acon, in a Chapel and tombe by him there prepared: he gaue to the poore in the parishes of Mary Magdalene milkstreete, S. Nicholas Acon, S. Benets Finke, & S. Olaue (where he dwelt) each of them one load of coles of 30. quarters, or x.s. in money, to euery poore mā weak & bedred within London or two miles without Londō, 4.d. the peece, to the 4. lazar houses whereof ỹ city hath ỹ order, 3.s. 4.d. a peece, to the prisoners of Newgate a load of straw, & 4. barels of the best ale, deuided to euery prisoner in pots for that purpose giuen them, & euery one a peny in bread, to them of Ludgate, euery one one peny in bread, & three barels of good ale deuided with pots as afore, to the Counters ech prisoner one peny, & two barels of ale to ech counter

with pots, &c. to them of the Kings bench and Marshalsie, pence a peece, and 3. barels of ale to the Marshallie, and two barels to the Kings bench, with pots as afore: to 24. poore men that bare torches, euery one a gowne, and a hood, and foure pence in money, to 50. poore men, of euery Ward twaine, a gowne of mantle friese ready made, & 50. widowes to haue gownes of the like friese, and kerchiefes of 8. d. the peece, these to goe after the mourners, and all they, to weet, 124. to haue a dinner in his house, and also the Maior, Aldermen and mourners to haue a dinner, and a dinner at his moneths mind for the whole parish, rich and poore, men and women, and spiced bread, to bee giuen and sent as the laudable custome was: and as his house had bene accustomed to be kept in his life, so to bee continued after his decease by the space of two yeeres, the poore (especially neighbours) to bee serued at his gate to the number of fiftie persons, fiue dayes in the weeke, pottage, bread and flesh as had bene vsed, and two dayes, to weet, Friday and Saturday, or other Fishdayes, euery man, woman or child, a messe of pottage, and a good shiuer of bread, and in Lent more to euery man hauing a wife, or woman hauing a husband, two herings, to euery single man or woman one hering, and euery child sixe sprats, to euery prisoner on his moneths day, a peny bread: to Whittington Colledge halfe a beefe, price 13. s. 4. d. one carcase of mutton 3. s. 4. d. halfe a veale two s. 8. d. in bread twentie pence, and a barell of ale, to 13. almes men of that house in bread, 13. pence a piece, a carcase of mutton 3. s. a lambe 20. d. a barell of good ale 3. s. 4. d. To the 13. almes men of S. Anthonies the like, as afore to the almes men of Whitingtons colledge, to the Wardens of the brotherhood of Iesus vnder Paules, a salt of siluer waying 57. ounces, they to giue to the preachers

chers at Paules crosse euery Sunday, 4. d. or els that salt to be sold and giuen to the poore by his executors, to the minstrels six shillings 8. d. to the Waites ten s. to the poore of Shoredich, ten s. to poore maides mariages, 20. li. to the Parish Church of Thaxsted in Essex wherein he was baptized, 40. pound, to maydes mariages there ten li. to the repayring of the v. bels at Thaxsted, and to the poore of that Parish liberally, to the Wards of London 100. li. More for Sea coales to be distributed to the poore in the Wards of London, 500. markes, and the same to bee continued for euer, if it might be permitted, his lands purchased of the King, the rent thereof to bee distributed to the poore in the Wardes of London for euer. He gaue to the Citie of London a rich coller of gold, to bee worne by the Maior, which coller was first worne by sir William Laxton on Saint Edwards day to the election of the new Maior, &c.

The 11. of Nouember was a great procession at London of all the religious men, 3. bishops and 4. Abbots mitered, which was for ioy the French king was recouered of his health. Procession.

In the moneth of December, the names of all Chãtries were taken, and who had the gift of them. Names of Chauntries.

The 8. of January died lady Katharine Dowager, at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborow. Katharine Dowager deceased.

The nine and twentieth of Januarie Queene Anne was deliuered of a childe before her time, which was borne dead.

In a Parliament begun in the moneth of Febru-arie, was graunted to the king and his heyres all religious houses in the Realme of England, of the value of two hundred pound and vnder, with all lands and goods to them belonging: the number of these houses then A parliament. Small houses suppressed. 1536 *Ann. reg. 2.*

suppressed, were three hundred seuentie and fiue, the value of their lands thē 32000. pound and more by yere, the moueable goods 10000. pound, the religious were turned out to the world more then 10000. besides such as serued them.

Iustes at Greenwich.

On May day was a great iusting at Greenwich, where were Chalengers, the lord Rochford and other, and Defenders, Henry Norice and other. From this Iustes king Henry suddenly departed to Westminster, hauing onely with him six persons, of which sudden departure many men maruelled.

On the next morow the lord Rochford, brother to the Queene, & Henry Norice, were brought to the Tower of London prisoners. Also the same day about fiue of the clocke in the afternoone, Queene Anne Boleine was brought to the Tower of London, by sir Thomas Audley lord Chancelor, the duke of Norfolke, Thomas Cromwell Secretarie, and sir Wil. Kingston Constable of the Tower.

The 17. of May, the lord Rochford brother to the Queene, Henry Norrice, Marke Smeton, William Brierton, and Francis Weston, all of the Kings priuie chamber about matters touching the Queene, were beheaded on the Tower hill, the lord Rochfords body with the head was buried in the chapell of the Tower, the other foure in the Church yard there.

On the 19. of May Queene Anne was on a scaffold (made for that purpose) vpon the greene within the Tower of London, beheaded with the sword of Calis, by the hands of the hangman of that Towne, her body with the head was buried in the Quire of the chapell in the Tower. The 20. of May the king maried Lady Iane daughter to sir Io. Seimor knight, which at Whitsontide was openly shewed as Queene, & on Tuesday

King Henry maried Lady Iane.

in

in the Whitsun weeke, sir Edward Seimor was created viscount Beauchampe, and sir Walter Hungerford made lord Hungerford.

The eight of June began a parliament, and the clergie held a conuocation in Paules church, where after much disputing, and debating of matters, they published a booke of religion, intituled, Articles deuised by the kings highnesse. On S. Peters night the king and queene stood at the Mercers hall, and saw the watch. Articles of religion deuised by the king.

The 29. of June the king held a great iusting & triumph at Westminster, where were ordeined two lighters made like ships to fight vpon the water, one of the which burst in the midst, wherby one Gates gentleman, a seruant of M. Kneuits was drowned in his harnesse. In the other, a gun burst her chamber, and maimed two of the mariners, Triumph at Westminster.

Thomas Cromwell, secretary to the king, and maister of the rolles, was made lord keeper of the priuie seale.

The ninth of July, the lord Fitzwaren was created earle of Bathe, and the morrow after, Thomas Cromwell was made lord Cromwell. The 18. of July, lord Thomas Cromwell was made knight, and high vicar generall ouer the spiritualty vnder the king, and sate diuers times in the conuocation among the bishops, as head ouer them. Thom. Cromwell lord priuy seale, vicar generall.

The 22. of July Henrie duke of Richmond and Somerset, earle of Northhampton, a bastard sonne of king Henrie, borne of the ladie Taileboise, that time called Elizabeth Blunt, died at S. Iames, and was buried at Thetford in Norfolke. This moneth of July, lord Thomas Howard, yongest brother to the duke of Norfolke, was sent to the Tower of London, for making a priuie contract of matrimony w^th the lady Margaret Dowglas daughter, Henry duke of Richmond. Lord Thomas Howard sent to the Tower

daughter to the queene of Scots, by the earle of Anguish, and neece to king Henrie of England: the saide lord Thomas was attaint by parliament, and also the said ladie Margaret Dowglas was after committed to the Tower for the same.

In September, Tho. Cromwell lord priuie seale, and vicegerent, sent out vnder the kings spirituall seale, certaine iniunctions to the prelates and cleargie of the realme, charging curats to preach and to teach their parishioners, the *Pater noster*, *Aue*, & *Creed*, the commandements, and articles of the faith in English, with other articles.

Pater noster, creed & commandements.

In the beginning of October, at a sise for the kings subsidie kept in Lincolneshire, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nigh twentie thousand persons, who tooke certaine lords & gentlemen of the countrey, causing them to be sworne to them vpon certaine articles which they had deuised, & such as refused to sweare, they kept prisoners, and beheaded a priest, who was the bishop of Lincolnes chancellor. Against those, the king did send the duke of Suffolke, the earle of Shrewsburie, and the earle of Rutland, with a strong power, whereof when the rebels heard, they desired pardon, make vp their armie, & departed home, but their captaines were apprehended and executed.

Commotion in Lincolneshire.

Commotion appeased.

The ninth of October, a priest & a butcher were hanged at Windsore by marshall law, for words speaking in the behalfe of the Lincolneshiremen, the butcher wished the good felowes (as he termed them) in Lincolnshire, to haue the flesh on his stall, rather then to sell it at such a price as he was offered: the priest standing by, likewise wished them to haue it, for he said they had need of it.

A priest and a butcher executed.

The men of Lincolneshire being pacified, within six dayes

nayes after began an insurrection in Yorkeshire for the same causes: there people gathered to the number of fiue thousand, who tooke the archbishop of Yorke, and the lord Darcie, and caused them to be sworne to their partie. Commotion in Yorkeshire.

Against those rebels, the king sent the duke of Norfolke, the duke of Suffolke, the earle of Shrewsburie, and the marquesse of Excester with a great armie, with whom a battell was appointed to haue beene fought on the euen of S. Simon and Iude: but as God would, there fell such raine the night before, that the two armies could not meete, whereupon, they desired the duke of Norfolke to sue vnto the kings Maiestie for their pardon, and that they might haue their liberties, &c. which the duke promised, and rode post to the king then lying at Windsore, to know his pleasure, and so appeased them. Commotion appeased. Sir Robert Aske that was chiefe of this rebellion, came to London, and was not onely pardoned, but rewarded with great gifts.

Sir Ralph Euers kept Skarbrow castle in the North, being sixe weeks besieged by the rebels, twentie dayes wherof, he and all his companie (which were his onely friends, seruants and tenants, and serued for good will to him) were forced to sustaine themselues with bread and water, and yet kept the same safe to the end of the said rebellion, & so deliuered it to king Henry, who sent him soone after to serue in the borders against Scotland, where in great credite he continued his seruice, keeping the Scots without doing hurt to England, and with such obedience of them, as within twentie miles of the borders of Scotland before against him there was not a Scot but at his commandement, and so continued till he was killed, in *Anno* 1545. Sir Ralph Euers his good seruice in the North.

Robert Paget, Mer. tailor: Wil. Bower, the 28. of Sep. *Shirifes.*

Robert

Robert Paget, Merchant tailer, deceased about an. 1541. buried at S. Diones. He gaue for eighteene sermons vi. li. More, for sermons at Darington in Yorkshire xl vi. s. viii. d. for sermons at Whitgift xxiii. s. iiii. d. to the poore of Bishops gate ward x. li. to the poore in Langborne ward. v. li. to the poore in Tower ward v li. to the poore of Darington viii. li. and to the poore of Whitgift v. li.

Maior.

Sir Ralph Warreine, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Penance at Paules crosse.

The 12. of Nouember sir Thomas Newman priest, bare a faggot at Paules crosse.

Robert Pagington murthered.

The 13. of Nouember M. Robert Pagington a Mercer of London, was slaine with a gunne, as he was going to morrow masse to S. Thomas of Acres, now called the Mercers chapell, but the murtherer was neuer openly knowen, till by his owne confession made, when he came to the gallowes at Banberie, where he was hanged for felonie.

The 22. of December, the Thames being frozen, the king & queene Iane rode through Londō to Greenwich.

The earle of Kildare & fiue of his vncles executed.

The third of Februarie was Thomas Fitzgarret, sonne and heyre to the earle of Kildare, beheaded, & fiue of his vncles, drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne for treason. In the same moneth Nicholas Musgraue, Thomas Gilby, and other, stirred a new rebellion, and besieged the citie of Carlile, from whence they were driuen, and many of them taken and put to death. Also the same moneth sir Francis Bigot, sir Robert Constable, and other, begaune a conspiracie, and for the same were attainted.

A new commotion in Yorkshire.

Another conspiracie.

Iohn Passeu, bacheler in diuinitie, abbat of Whalley in Lancashire, and Iohn Eastgate a monke of the same abbey, were drawen, hanged, and quartered at Lancaster on the tenth of March. And on the 13. of the same moneth

meth, William Haidocke a monke of the same house, was hanged at Whaley in the field, and there hanged long time after.

The 29. of March, were twelue men of Lincolne drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged & quartered: fiue were priests, and seuen were lay men, one was an abbat, a suffragan, doctor Mackerell, another was the vicar of Louth in Lincolneshire, and two priests. 1537

Lincolne shire men executed.

In Aprill, though certaine commissions sent into Somerset shire to take by corne, the people beganne to make an insurrection, which was by M. Pawlet and other alayed, the begetmers, to the number of threescore were condemned, wherof foureteene were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman. *Ann. reg. 29.*

A commotion in Somerset shire.

In June, the lord Darcie, the lord Hussey, sir Robert Constable, sir Thomas Percie, sir Francis Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir Iohn Bulmer and his wife, William Lomley, Nicholas Tempest esquire, Robert Aske, William Thurst abbat of Fountaines, Adam Nelson abbat of Geruar, the abbat of Riuers, William Wold *alias* Thomson prior of Birlington, were all put to death: sir Robert Constable at Hull, ouer the gate called Beuerly gate: Aske, hanged in chaines on a tower at Yorke: Margaret Cheiny, otherwise lady Boulmer, burned in Smithfield: lord Darcy beheaded at Tower hill: lord Hussey at Lincolne, and the other, sixe in number, suffered at Tiborne.

The 26. of August, the lord Cromwell, lord priuie seale, was made knight of the garter.

The 12. of October, about two of the clocke in the morning, was borne at Hampton court, prince Edward, and queene Iane his mother left her life the 14. of October. The 18. of October, the prince was made prince of Wales, duke of Cornewall, and earle of Chester.

Prince Edward borne.

Iohn

Shirifes. Iohn Greſham: Thomas Lewen, the 28. of Sept.

This Thomas Lewen, Ironmonger, one of the ſhe riffs, deceaſſed about *anno 1554.* buried at S. Nicholas Oliue in Bredſtreet. He gaue to that church xx. s. and to the poore of that parith iii. li. x. s. to the priſoners of Newgate, Ludgate, the Counters, Kings bench, and Marſhalſey, to ech xx. s. to poore maids marriages xx. s. to twelue poore men euery one a gowne of blacke, his meſſuage with the appurtenances, wherein he dwelt, with foureteene tenements in the parith of S. Nicholas Oliue, after the deceaſſe of Agnes his wife, he gaue the Ironmongers, they to giue to ſtipends appointed to almes men in fiue houſes by him builded, in the church yard of S. Nicholas Oliues. More, to one poore ſcholer in Oxford fiftie ſhillings the yere, and to one poore ſcholar in Cambridge fiftie ſhillings the yeere, for euer, &c. His manſion houſe, lands, tenements, and appurtenances in the hamlet of Shipman, to the Prouoſt and Fellowes of Eaton college in the countie of Buckingham, and to their ſucceſſors for euer, &c.

Maior. Sir Richard Greſham, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This ſir Richard Greſham deceaſſed about *anno 1548.* buried at S. Laurence Iurie. He gaue to the fiue priſons about London vi. li. to S. Barthelmewes hoſpitall xl. li. to the poore of the Cheape ward xx. li. to all the men of honour, the nobles and their wiues, to the counſellers and great eſtates ſpirituall and temporall, rings of golde of fiue pound the piece, and three pound at the leaſt, and gownes of fine blacke, &c.

States created. The 18. of October Edward vicount Beauchampe was created earle of Hertford, and ſir William Fitz William lord admirall, was created earle of Southhampton, at Hampton court.

On Alhallowen euen, lord Thomas Howard, bro-

ther

ther to the duke of Norfolke, died prisoner in the Tower of London, and was buried at Thetford, and then the lady Margaret Dowglas was pardoned, and released out of the Tower. Lord Thomas Howard deceased.

The 12. of November the corps of queene Iane was with great solemnitie conueyed from Hampton court toward Winsore, and there buried.

The 24. of Februarie, being Sunday, the roode of Dorley in Kent, called the Rood of grace, made with diuers vices, to moue the eyes and lippes, was shewed at Paules crosse by the preacher, which was bishop of Rochester, and there it was broken, and plucked in pieces. Rood of grace shewed at Paules.

The 25. of Februarie, sir Iohn Allen priest, and also an Irish gentleman of the Garets, were hanged and quartered at Tiborne.

The 21. of March Henrie Harfam customer of Plimmouth, and Thomas Ewell, were hanged & quartered at Tiborne.

The 22. of May doctor Iohn Forest, frier obseruant, was hanged by the middle in a chaine of iron, and then burnt in Smithfield, for denying the king to be supreme head of the church, &c. with him was burnt the image of Dauell Gatherine of Wales, and the next night following, the rood at Saint Margaret Pattins by Tower street, was broken all to pieces, with his tabernacle that he stood in. 1538 *Ann. reg. 30* Frier Forest burnt.

The 27. of May was a great fire in Saint Margaret Pattins parish among the Basketmakers, where were burnt and perished in three houres aboue a dozen houses, and nine persons cleane burnt to death. Fire in Rood lane.

Battell abbey, Martin abbey, Stratford abbey, Lewis, and other, were suppressed to the kings vse. Abbeyes suppressed.

The images of our Lady of Walsingham and Ipswich were brought vp to London, with all the iewels that

that hung about them, and diuers other images both in England and Wales, whereunto any common pilgrimage was vsed, for auoiding of idolatry, all which were burnt at Chelsey by the lord priuie seale.

The ninth of August Edmund Conesby, one of the groomes of the kings chamber, was executed at Tiborne, for counterfeting of the kings seale manuell.

The first of September, being Sunday, one Grunell, hangman of London, and two other, were hanged at the Wrestling place by Clearken well, for robbing a booth in Bartholmew fayre.

Hangman hanged.

The second of September, Edward Clifford, gentleman, was executed at Tiborne, for counterfeting the kings priuie signet.

This moneth of September, Thomas Cromwell, lord priuie seale, vicegerent to the kings highnesse, set forth iniunctions to all bishops and curats through the realme, charging them to see that in euery parish church, the bible of the largest volume, printed in English, were placed, for all men to reade on: and that

The bible in euery church to be read.

Register booke in euery church to be kept.

booke of register were also prouided and kept in euery parish church, wherein shall be written euery wedding, christening, and burying within the same parishe in euer.

S. Auskins abbey at Canturburie was suppressed, and the shrine and goods taken to the kings treasurie, as also the shrine of Thomas Becket in the priory of Christ church, was likewise take to the kings vse, & his bones, scul and all, which was there found, with a piece broken out by the woūd of his death, were all burnt in the same church, by the lord Cromwell. The moonks there were commanded to change their habits, &c.

Thomas Becket.

The 21. of October, the hospitall of S. Thomas of Acres in London, was suppressed.

William

Willi. Wilkinſon: Nicholas Gibſon, the 28. of Sep } *Sheriffs.*
Sir William Forman Haberdaſher, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This Nicholas Gibſon Grocer, Sherife of London, and his wife, builded a free ſchole at Radcliffe, neere vnto London, appointing to the ſame for the inſtruction of three ſcore poore mens children, a ſcholemaſter and vſher, with a ſtipend of ten pound by the yere to the maſter, and vi. pound xiii. ſhillings iiii. d. to the vſher. He alſo builded there certaine Almes houſes for fourteene poore and aged perſons, who quarterly receiue vi. ſhillings eight pence the piece for euer. The ſtipend of the foreſaid ſcholemaſter and vſher, hath ſince bene augmented by the gift of Henrie Cloker Grocer, about *Anno 1574.* to wit, to the maſter iii. pound vi. ſhillings viii. d. and to the vſher xxxiii. ſhillings foure pence, yerely for euer, and to the xiiii. almes people there, xiiii. ſhillings yerely, &c. Free ſchole & almes houſes at Radcliffe.

The v. of Nouember, were Henry Marqueſſe of Excester, E. of Deuonſhire, & ſir Henry Poole knight, lord Mountacute, and ſir Edward Neuil, ſent to the Towre, who were endited, for deuiſing to maintaine, promote, and aduance one Reginald Poole late Deane of Excester, beyond the ſea, and to depriue the king.

The xvi. of Nouember, the blacke Friers in London was ſuppreſſed, the next day the white Friers, the grey Friers, and the Monkes of the Charterhouſe, and ſo all the other immediatly. Friers ſuppreſſed.

The xxii. of Nouember, Iohn Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. Lambert burnt.

The xxiiii. of Nouember, the Biſhop of Rocheſter at Pauls Croſſe, ſhewed the blood of Hales, and affirmed the ſame to be no blood, but Pony clarified, and coloured with Saffrone. Alſo, foure Anabaptiſts, three men, and one woman, all Dutch, bare faggots Blood of Hales ſhewed at Pauls Croſſe. Anabaptiſts.

at Pauls Crosse the same day.

The 29. of November, a man and a woman Dutch Anabaptists, were burnt in Smithfield.

Earle of Deuonshire executed.

The ninth of January, were Henry Marquesse of Excester Earle of Deuonshire, & Henry Lord Mountacute, and Sir Edward Neuill, beheaded on the Towre hill. Two Priestes, Crostes and Colins, and Holand a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at Tiborne, Sir Geffrey Poole was pardoned.

Execution in Pauls church yard.

On Ashwednesday, were Iohn Ioanes, Iohn Potter, and William Mannering, hanged in Pauls Churchyard, for killing of Roger Cholmeley Esquire in the same place.

The third of March, Sir Nicholas Carew of Bedington, in Surrey, Knight of the Garter, and maister of the kings horse, was beheaded at the Towre hill, for being of counsell with Henry Marques of Excester, and Henry Poole Lord Mountacute.

States created.

The 9. of March, the king created sir William Pawlet knight, Treasurer of houshold, Lord Saint Iohn: and sir Iohn Russell Comptroller of his houshold, Lord Russell: sir William Parre, Lord Parre.

The newe Abbey on the Towre hill, and the Minorilles Nuns without Aldgate, were suppressed, on the last of March.

The 28. of Aprill, began a Parliament, in the which,

1539 *Ann reg. 31*

Margaret Countesse of Salisbury, Gertrude, wife to the Marquesse of Excester, Reginald Poole, sir Adrian Fortescue, and Thomas Dingley, knight of Saint Johns, and diuers other were attainted: and all the Religious houses in England, suppressed and not suppressed, were granted to the king for euer.

Great muster at London.

The 8. of May, the Citizens of London mustered at the Miles ende all in bright harneys, with coates of white

white silke or cloth, & chaines of gold, in the three great battayles, the number was 15000. beside wyfflers, and other awaiters, who in goodly order passed through London to Westminster, and so through the Sanctuary, and round about the Parke of Saint James, and returned home through Oldborne.

No watch at Midsomer.

The viii. of July, Griffith Clearke, Vicar of Wandsworth, with his Chapleine and his seruant, and Frier Waire, were all foure hanged and quartered, at Saint Thomas Waterings. Vicar of Wandsworth and other executed.

The tenth of July, Sir Adrian Fortescue, and sir Thomas Dingley, knight of the order of Saint Iohn of Jerusalem, were beheaded.

The seuenth of September, deceassed Doctour Stokesley Bishop of London, and was buried in Pauls Church.

The ninth of September, the Nunnery of Clarkenwell was suppressed.

The xii. of October, the Nunnery of Halywel, and forthwith the Priory of S. Mary Oueries in Southwarke, & S. Barthelm. in Smithfield were suppressed, and al their lands and goods taken to the kings vse.

John Feire: Thomas Huntlow, the 28. of Sep. } *Sheriffs.*
Sir William Holleys Mercer, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This Sir William Holleys, Maior of London, builded a beautiful Crosse at Crosse Cheaping in the City of Couentry, for that he was borne at Stoke, not farre from Couentry: he gaue to the poore of the town, xiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. and to S. Helens Church in London xx. li. besides to maydes marriages, &c.

Thomas Huntlow Sheriffe, gaue to the Haberdashers certayne tenementes, for the which, they bee bound to giue to tenne poore almes people of the same Thomas Huntlowes charitie.

company, euerye one of them eight pence euery Friday for euer, And also at euery quarter dinner kept by the maisters, to be giuen to euery one of those ten poore people a peny loafe, a pottell of Ale, a piece of beefe worth foure pence in a platter, with pottage, and foure pence in money: he gaue to mayds mariages ten pound, &c.

Abbots of Reading and Glastenburie executed.

The xiiii. of November, Hugh Ferringdon Abbot of Reading, and two Priests, named Ruge and Onion, for denying the kings Supremacie, were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day, was Richard Whiting Abbot of Glastenburie, Iohn Thorn and Roger Iames, Monks of the same Church, the one treasurer, the other vndertreasurer, hanged and quartered on Toore hill beside their Monasterie, for the same cause.

The first of December, Iohn Beach Abbot of Colchester, was likewise executed at Colchester.

Pencioners appointed.

In December, were appointed to waite on the kings highnesse person, fiftie gentlemen called Pencioners or Speres, vnto whom was appointed 46. pound 13. s. 4. d. the piece yeerely.

King Henry maried Lady Anne of Cleue

The 3. of Ianuary, was the Lady Anne of Cleue receiued at Blackheath, and brought to Greenewich with great triumph: and the vi. day of the same month she was maried to king Henry.

S. Mary Oueries made a parish church.

After Christmasse, the Priorie Church of Saint Mary Ouery in Southwarke, was purchased of the king by the inhabitants of the Borough, Doctor Gardener Bishop of Winchester putting to his helping hand: they made therof a parish Church, and the little Church of Mary Magdalen ioyning to the same Priory, with Saint Margarets in Southwarke were made all one parish.

Earle of Essex deceased.

The 12. of March, Henry Bowrcher Earle of Essex riding a yong horse, was cast, and brake his neck,

at his Mannour in Eſſex.

The 19. of March, Iohn Vere, Earle of Oxforde, high Chamberlayne of England, deceaſſed at his Mannour of Hedingham in Eſſex. Earle of Oxford deceaſed.

The 10. of Aprill, Sir William Peterſon Prieſt, late commiſſarie of Caleis, and Sir William Richardſon, Prieſt of Saint Maries in Caleis, were both there drawen, hanged and quartered in the market place for the ſupremacie. 1540 Prieſts at Caleis executed.

The 18. of Aprill, Sir Thomas Cromwell, Lorde Prime Seale, was created Earle of Eſſex, and high Chamberlaine of England. Alſo Gregory his ſonne was made Lorde Cromwell. Cromwell E. of Eſſex.

In a Parliament which beganne the 18. of Aprill, was graunted to the king a ſubſidie of two ſhillings the pound landes, and twelue pence goods, and foure fifteenes. Subſidie and 4. fiftreenes.

The foure and twentith of Aprill, Thomas Lorde Audley, and Chaunceller of England, with Sir Anthony Browne, Maſter of the kings horſe, were made knights of the Garter. *An. reg 32* Lord Audley Knight of the Garter.

The ſeuenth of May, Sir William Weſton knight, Lorde Prior of Saint Johns without Smithfield, dyed, and the king tooke all the landes that belonged to that order into his hands, to the augmentation of his Crowne. S. Johns in Smithfield ſuppreſſed.

The 26. of May, was ſent to the Towre Doctour Wilſon, and Doctour Sampſon Biſhop of Chicheſter, for relieuing certain priſoners which denyed the kings Supremacie. For the ſame offence Richard Farmer Grocer of London a rich and wealthy man, was committed to the Marſhalſey, and after arraigned, and attainted in the Premunire, and loſt all his goods. Alſo, the keeper of Newgate was ſent to the Marſhalley, for Richard Farmer in the Premunire.

giuing libertie to Doctor Powel and Doctor Abel his prisoners.

Thomas lord Cromwell beheaded.

The ix. of July, Thomas Lord Cromwell Earle of Essex being in the Counsell Chamber, was sodenly apprehended, and committed to the Towre of London. The nineteenth, he was attainted by Parliament, of heresie and high treason, and the xxviii. of July, he was beheaded on the Towre hill with the Lord Walter Hungerford of Heitisburie.

K. Henry denoyced from Lady Anne of Cleeue.

In this moneth of July, king Henrie by authoritie of Parliament, and Conuocation, was denoyced from Lady Anne of Cleeue.

Sixe Priests, three burnt, three hanged.

The xxx. of July Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerrard, William Ierome Priests, were burned in Smithfield. The same day, Thomas Abell, Edward Powell, and Richard Fetherstone, all three Doctors, were hanged and quartered, for denying the kings supremacie of the Church.

Seuen executed at Tiborne

The fourth of August, were drawen to Tiborne sir persons, and one ledde, Laurence Cooke, Prior of Dancaster, William Horne, a lay brother of the Charterhouse, Giles Horne Gentleman, Clement Philpotte Gentleman, Edmond Bromham, Darby Kenham, Robert Birde, Iaruis Carrow, all condemned of Treason, and executed.

The Ditches about London were clensed.

King Henry married.

The eight of August, Lady Katherine Haward, daughter to Edmond Lord Haward, was shewedprely as Queene at Hampton Court.

Harlots cause many murthers.

The eleuenth of September, was hanged in Moorfield a stranger named Iames Rinatian, who had slaine his maister one Capon a Florentine in a Garden, for his Harlot.

The latter end of this yere was a great drouth and a great

great death of hote burning agues and flixes. Dry Sommer

The salt water flowed aboue London bridge.

William Laxton : Martin Bowes, the 28. of Sep. } *Sherifes.*
Sir William Roch Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Sir William Roch Maior deceased about *An. 1540.* buried at Saint Peters the Poore, he gaue to the poore of that parish xl.s. to the poore of Basishaw ward, xl.s. to the poore of Poynechurch in Esser, xiiii.li. to the poore of Rikemanswoth xl.s. to them of Aldenham, xl.s to Saint Bartholomewes Hospitall v.li.

The xxii. of December, Ralph Egerton, and Thomas Harman seruant to master Flightwood, were executed for counterfeyting the kings great seale, wherewith they had sealed diuerse Patentes antidated, making Strangers Denisons, vnder the names of diuers Clearkes of the Chancerie. One Tuckefield being of their faction, robbed the Lorde Audleys Chappell and fledde, who being afterward apprehended at Caleis, which Towne hee woulde haue betrayed in the time of Queene Mary, slewe himselfe with a Dagge.

In Aprill, certayn persons began a new Rebellion in Yorkeshire, which were shortly after taken, and put to execution in diuers places, of which, Leigh a gētlemā, Tartarsal a Clothyer, and Thorneton a yeoman, were put to death at London. On the 28. day of May Sir Iohn Neuill knight, and ten persons or mo, were put to death at Yorke. 1541 *An. reg. 33.* A new commotion in Yorkeshire.

The xxvii. of May, the Lady Mary Countesse of Salisburie, daughter and heire to George Duke of Clarence, wife to sir Richard Poole knight, and mother to Reginold Poole Cardinall, was beheaded in the towne of London, being neuer arraigned nor tried before, but condemned by Act of Parliament. Countesse of Salisbury beheaded.

Dampoꝛt and Chapman hanged.

The ninth of June, Dampoꝛt and Chapman two of the kings Guard, were hangeed at Greenwich foꝛ robbery.

The Lord Leonard Grey beheaded.

The Lord Leonard Gꝛay, on the xxviii. of June, was beheaded at the Towꝛe hill.

The ſame day were executed at Saint Thomas Waterings thꝛee gentlemen, Iohn Mantell, Iohn Frowdes, and George Roydon, foꝛ a murther committed in Suſſex, in company of Thomas Fines, Lord Dacres of the South. And on the moꝛow, which was Saint Peters day, the Lord Dacres was ledde from the Towꝛe betweene the two Shirifes, thꝛough the Citie to Tiburne, and there hanged foꝛ the ſame offence.

Lord Dacres of the South executed.

The firſt of July, a Welſhman, a Minſtrel, was hanged and quartered foꝛ ſinging of ſongs, which were interpꝛeted to be pꝛophecying againſt the king.

Pꝛogreſſe to Yoꝛke.

In the moneth of Auguſt, the king tooke his Pꝛogreſſe toward Yoꝛke.

About this time Weſtminſter and Biſſow were made Biſhopꝛickes.

Iohn Richmond Aꝛmoꝛer, being elected foꝛ one of the ſhirifes of London, refuſed to take the charge: wheꝛfoꝛe he was fined at 200. li. to the chamber of London, beſides impꝛiſonment, and foꝛ him was choſen Henry Sucley Meꝛchant Tailour.

Sherifs. Rowland Hill: Henry Sucley, the 28. of Sep.

Maior. Sir Michaell Dormer Mercer, the 28. of Octo.

This Henry Sucley Meꝛchant Tayler, deceaſed about *Anno 1564.* buꝛied at Alhallowes in Breadſtꝛeete, he gaue to pꝛiſoners in Newgate, xx. ſhillings, in the gatehouſe, xx. ſhillings, in the Maꝛſhalſey, xx. ſ. in the Conuict houſe at Weſtminſter, xiii. ſhillings iiii. pence, to twenty pooꝛe men and women, euery one a gowne of mantil frieze, to be dealt to the pooꝛe, x. pound.

to

to the Merchant Taylers, vi. pound. xiii. shillings iiii. pence, for a recreation: to the almes men of the Merchant Taylers company, xx. pound, to the Almes men of the Salters xx. pound, to the poore, and poore maides mariages in Tomworth, lxxx. pound.

This Sir Michael Dormer Maior, deceased about Anno 1545. buried at Saint Laurence Iurie, he gaue to poore prisoners about London foure pound, to poore Students in Oxford, l. pound, more to Magdalen Colledge x. pound for a dinner, to euery demie there vi. shillings viii. pence, to poore mayds mariages, xl. pound, to the poore of Saint Laurence parish, vi. pound, to the Church, xl. pound, more to the poore there x. pound, to the poore in the Vintry ward xl. shillings, to the poore of Tame vi. pound xiii. shillings iiii. pence, to the poore of Doxton iii. pound vi. shillings viii. pence, to the poore of great Kible and litle Kible, v. pound, to the repayring of high waies C. pound, to the Mercers CC. pound to be lent to yong men, and foure loade of Coles of xxiiii. quarters to the load, to be giuen by the Mercers in the parish of Saint Laurence yerely for euer.

On Christmas euen at seuen of the clocke at night, began a great fire in the house of Sir Iohn Williams maister of the kings iewels, where many of these iewels were burnt, and more imbezeled.

The Lady Katherine Haward, whom the king had maried, for her vnchast liuing committed with Thomas Culpeper and Francis Derham, was by Parliament attainted, Culpeper and Derham were put to death at Tyborne, the tenth day of December.

The xxiii. of Ianuarie the king was proclaymed king of Ireland. *King Henry king of Ireland.*

The xii. of Febuary the Lady Haward, and the Lady Iane Rochforde, for being of her Councell with *Queene Katherine beheaded.*

Thomas

Thomas Culpeper, were both beheaded within the Towre of London.

A maid boiled in Smithfield.

The seuenteenth of March, a mayde was boyled in Smithfielde, for poysoning three housholds that shee had dwelled in.

1542.

The 28. of March, ỹ Parliament sitting, George Feres Burges for the towne of Plimmouth, was arrested in London vpon a condemnation, whereupon the seygeant at armes of the Common house, was sent to the Counter in Breadstreete to fetch him, but the Clearks would not deliuer him, til the sherifes came themselues, who in the end deliuered him: howbeit, this matter was so taken in the Common house, that the sheriffes, the Clearkes, and fiue officers, with the partie plaintife, were sent to the Towre, and there lay two dayes, and were then deliuered by the speaker, & common house the sheriffes were deliuered from all charges, except twenty pound for their fees.

The sherifs of London sent to the Towre.

Ann. reg. 34

In May the king tooke a loane of money, of all such as were valued worth fifty pound or vpward.

The Earle of Desmond.

In the moneth of August, Iames Earle of Desmond in Ireland, came and submitted himself to the king, and so returned.

The great Oneale.

The first of October, the great Oneale of Ireland was created Earle of Tiron, and his base sonne Mathew Oneale Baron of Dongaman, for Shane Oneal the onely son of his body lawfully begotten, was then litle esteemed.

Duke of Norfolke entred Scotland.

The Duke of Norffolke entred Scotland, burning and wasting all the marches, and there taried without any battel proffered by the king of Scots, vntil the middest of Nouember.

{ *Shirifs.* Henry Hoblethorne: Henry Hancots, the 28. of Se
{ *Maior.* Iohn Coates Salter, the 28. of Octob.

After

After the departure of our army from Scotland, the king of Scottes made a roade into England, and did much harme: but at the last sir Thomas Wharton, and sir William Musgraue, with a few of ꝑ borderers, met the Scots, where they being in number 15000. were ouerthrown, in which conflict was taken the Lord Maxwell, the Earles of Glencarne and Sassilles, with all the captaines of the armie to the number of one and twentie, and on Saint Thomas euen the Apostle, they were brought to the Towne of London, where they lay that night: the next day they were by the kings charge, apparelled in silke, and rode through the City to Westminster, where they were sworne to be true prisoners, and then were deliuered to the custodie of diuers noble men, which honorably entertayned them. At Newyeres tide they were sent home againe, agreeing to certaine articles. Scots ouerthrowne.

The 9. of Februarie a proclamation was made, whereby the people were licenced to eate white meates in Lent, but straightly forbidden the eating of flesh. Whereupon, shortly after the Earle of Surrey with diuers Lords, knights and gentlemen, were imprisoned for eating of flesh in the same Lent, contrary to the sayde Proclamation. White meate licenced to be eaten in Lent.

1543

The 8. of May one Lech sometime bayly of Lowth, who had killed Somerset one of our Herraults of armes at Dunbar in Scotland, was drawen to Tiborne and there hanged and quartered. And the xii. of June, Edward Leche his brother, and with him a Priest, for the same fact, were likewise executed at Tiborne. *Ann. reg. 31* Somerset an Herault killed

This yere by meanes of Parson Leuet pursuiors for ordinance and shot, the first cast pieces of yron that euer were made in England, were made at Buckestede in Sussex, by Peter Bawde French man, and Ralph First yron pieces caste.

Ralph Hoge, that was Parson Leuets man.

The third of June, the Obrine a Lord in Ireland, and diuerse of the wild Irish, submitted them to king Henrie.

In July the sayde Obrine was created Earle of Clawricarde.

King Henry maried Lady Katherine Parr.

The twelfth of July king Henry married Lady Katherine Parre, late wife to the Lorde Latimer, and sister to the Marquesse of Northampton, at Hampton Court.

An Army sent to Landersey

King Henry sent ouer 6000. men to Landersey, whereof was generall, sir Iohn Wallope, sir Thomas Semer Marshall, and sir Richard Cromwell Captaine of the horsemen, whither also came the Emperour with a great Armie, and shortly after came the French king and offered to giue battayle to the Emperour, by reason whereof the siege was raysed.

The eight and twentith of July, Anthony Parson, Robert Testwood, and Henrie Filmer were burnt at Windsore.

A great death of the pestilence was at London: and therefore Michaelmasse Terme was adiourned to Saint Albons.

Sherifs. Iohn Tolous: Richard Dobbes, the 28. of Sep.

Maior. Sir William Bowier Draper, the 28. of October.

Sir Ralph Warren Mercer, the 13. of Aprill.

This Iohn Tolous Clothworker one of the sheriffes deceased about *Anno 1548.* buried at Saint Michael in Cornehill, gaue to the students in Oxforde xx. l. to the like poore students in Cambridge x. l. to saint Bartholmewes hospital twenty pound. to the poore in his parish fiue pound. to poore maids mariages xxxiii. l. vi. s. viii. d. to the Clothworkers hall for building there xxx. pounde.

to

to poore Clothworkers xxxvi.li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to ỳ repairing of Emlkes bridge in the County of Warwike xx.li. to the poore in Warwike xx.li. to ỳ prisons there iii.li. more to S. Bartlemews hospitall and to poore Clothworkers C.xxxiiii.li. To Joh. Willouby Parsō of S. Michael, to Thomas Lodge, George Hinde, & Philip Bolde Wardens of that Church and to their successors for euer, to the reparations of the Church and releife of the poore of that parishe for euer, his Tenement with the appurtenances, set, lying and being in the parishe of Saint Michael vpon Cornehill, which tenement with thappurtenances he late purchased of Alnery Randolfe of Batilsmere in tht County of Kent, the distribution to be made by the Parson, Churchwardens and sixe honest, wise, and discreete men of that parishe &c. but the parishe neuer had that tenement, nor heard thereof, for the space of fourtye yeeres after the gift.

This Sir William Boywer deceased in his Maiestie about the xii. of Aprill, buried at Saint Peters vpon Cornehill, he giue to the prisoners iiii.li. to the poore of his parish v.s. the peece, and to the rest of the poore of Cornehill ward v.li. to the poore of Limestreete warde, iii.li. to the poore of Aldgate warde xl.s. to the poore of Harstone iiii. li. to l. poore men and women l. gownes, and so many shirts and smockes ready made, to honest Archers or shooters for a supper at the Myles end xl.s. to poore Mayds maryages xxvi. li. xiii.s. iiii.d. xx. li. in London, the rest at Harstone and Hogstone, to poore students in Cambridge xx. makes, to mending of high wayes betweene London & Stokenayland in Essex 20. markes &c.

This Ralfe Warren Maior for the remnant of this yeere, deceased about *Anno 1552*, buried at S. Benet

Sherhog,

Sherehogge, gaue to the Hospitall of S. Bartlemew l. Marks, to poore schollers in either Vniuersitie xx. li. to poore maides marriages xxv. li. to xx. poore men xx. gownes of Russet cloth, to the vi. Lazar houses xl. s. to the conuict prisoners at Westminster xx. s. to eyther of the Counters xx. s. to the prisoners of Newgate toward paying of their Fees lxvi. s. viii. d. To Ludgate, Kings bench and Marshalsey, xx. s. the peece, to mending of decaied hie waies about London xx. li. Rings of gold to the rich without number, &c.

At Alhallontide, a roade was made into Scotland, by the garrison who burned sixtie Villages, and tooke great praies.

Archbishops pallace burnt at Canterburie.

The eighteene of December the Archbish. of Canterburies Pallace at Canterburie was burnt, & therein was burnt his brother in lawe, and other men.

In the beginning of Lent, Lorde Edward Seymer Earle of Hereford, was made Lieutenant of the North and sent thither with an army.

Germaine Gardner and others executed.

The seuenth of Marche, Germaine Gardiner, and Larke Parson of Chelsea were executed at Tyborne, for denying the Kings Supremacie, with them was executed, for other offences one Singleton. And shortly after, Ashbey gentleman was likewise executed in the Supremacie.

1544

The twelfth of March Syr Iohn Dudley, Lorde Lisle, Lorde Admirall with a great nauie departed toward Scotland.

House blowen vp with gunpouder.

The fourth of April a Gun-pouder house, called the Black Swan in East Smithfield, was blowen vp and therein burned fiue men, a boy, and a woman.

An. reg. 36

On May euen, dyed Lorde Thomas Audley Lorde Chancelour of England. After whome succeeded Lord Thomas Wriothesley.

The

The 4. of May sir Ioh. Dudley Vicount Lisle Admiral of England, wt his fleet of 200. saile, landed at Lieth. An armie sent into Scotland.

Here they found the Scots to the number of 6000. horsemen besides many footmen ready to stop their passage, who at the first, made as they woulde haue set on the vawarde, but after certaine shotte on both sides, they sudainely leauing their Artillery behinde them, fledde toward Edenborough, and then the Englishmē entred the Towne of Lieth, where they founde such riches, as they thought had not beene in any Towne of Scotland. Lieth taken and spoiled. The next day our armie went towards Edenborough: where at a certaine trench the Scottes had layde their ordinaunce, but by the pollicie of our Captaynes and Souldiers, the Scottes ordinance was won and discharged against them, whereby they were put to flight, and the Towne of Edenborough was destroyed and wasted. Edenborough burnt

Shortly after came to the Lord Lieutenant by land, William Lorde Eurie Warden of the East March of England & Gouernour of Barwike, with his sonne Sir Raphe Eurie, who also brought with them 1500. light horsemen, inhabiters of those two Marches, which after they were come, did such good seruice, that the army sent away their shippes laden with spoyle, and dislodged their campe out of Lieth, setting fire in euerie house, and returned home by land, spoyling euery Village and Fortresse as they passed.

The xvi. of May proclamation was made for the enhancing of gold to xlviii. s. and siluer to iiii. s. the ounce. Also the King caused to be coyned base moneys, which was since that time called downe, the fifth yeere of Edward the first, and called into the mint in the second of Queene Elizabeth. Base money coyned.

In the moneth of June, the Letanie or Procession Procession in English.

was

was set forth in English, with commandement by the King to be generally vsed in parishe Churches.

King Henry went to Bolloigne.

The thirteenth of July King Henrie with a goodly company passed into Fraunce and encamped on the North side of Boloigne: after whose comming the Towne was so sore battered with Gunne shot, and certaine Towers vndermined, and so shaken with gunne powlder, that after a moneths siege, the Captaine sent worde to the King, that he would yeelde the Towne vpon condition, that all which were within might depart with bagge and baggage, which condition King Henrie granted, & the Bolloiners departed to the number of 4454.

The fiue and twentith of September, the King with his nobilitie entred into hygh Boloigne, and after returned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

The ninth of October in the night, the French men came vnwares vpon the English mē in base Boloigne, and slewe of them a great number: howbeit, they were shortly after chaced from thence, and the base towne holden after in good quiet.

{Sherifes. Maior.} Iohn Wilford Merchant Taylour: Andrew Iud, the 28. of September.

Sir William Laxton Grocer, the 28. of October.

This Sir William Laxton Maior deceased about *Anno* 1556. he haue to the hospitals of Saint Bartlemew, and of Chriſtes Church CC. li. to the prisoners of Ludgate xx. s. to them of Newgate xl. s. to them of the Counters xx. s. the peece, to them of the Marshalsey xl. s. them of the Kings Bench xl. s. to the Mercers for a dinner x. li. to the poore of his ward v. li. to poore Maidens mariages xl. li. to xl. poore men euery one a goune, to his free Schole founded in Dundale in Northamptonshire where

where he was borne xviii. li. to the maister yeerely, and xl. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the vsher for euer, and to sixe poore aged men viii. d. the piece euery weeke, with conuenient lodging and free house roome, by him prepared, and to be performed by the Grocers, &c.

This yeere was taken by the kings shippes of the west country, on the English coast, the number of 300. French ships and more, so that the Gray friers church in London was laid full of wine, the Austen friers and Blacke friers, were laid full of herring and other fish, that was taken going into France. Prises taken.

The king demanded a benevolēce of all his subiects, spirituall and temporall, to wards his warres in France and Scotland.

And the twelfe of Januarie, the lord chancellour, the duke of Suffolke, and other of the kings councell, began to sit at Bainards castle, where they first called before them the maior and aldermen, &c. And because Richard Read, alderman, would not agree to pay as they set him: he was commanded vpon paine to serue the king in his warres of Scotland: who departed from London the three & twentith of January. Also sir William Roche, alderman, for words of displeasure taken by the kings councell, was by them sent to the Fleete, where he remained till Passion sunday. Sir William Roche sent to the Fleet.

The sixe and twentith of Januarie, there camped on the West side of Boloigne, beyond the hauen, an armie of French, to the number of eighteene thousand, where they lay tenne dayes, and the sixt of February were put to flight by the earle of Hertford, and sir Iohn Dudley, lord admirall, then being deputie of Boloigne.

The thirteenth of Februarie, a priest was set on the pillorie in Cheape, and burnt in both cheeks with the letters F and A, and a paper on his head, wherein was False accuser set on the pillorie, & marked in the face as he well deserued.

witten, For false accusing: which iudgement was giuen by the lord chancellor in the Starre chamber, a notable example of iustice. Great cause haue I to wish the like iustice had beene ministred vnto him that like wise accused me of many articles, and could proue neuer one, before the archbishop of Canturburie, and other her Maiesties high commissioners, by whome I was answered, there was no remedy against the accuser, by meane of a statute late made, &c. whereupon he now sweareth he neuer did any such act against me: and also priuilie (to my great slander) persuadeth those articles to be true, whereof he had falsely accused me, and I had cleered my selfe, as appeareth in the records against him.

In the beginning of March a roade was made into Scotland toward Gedworth, by the Englishmen, who at the first got great praies, but they were so greedie, and went so far, that a great army of Scots beset them with three battels, where the Englishmen for the most part were slaine and taken at Panyer Howgh, among whom sir Ralph Eure, lord Eure, and warden of the East marches was slaine, and Richard Read, alderman of London, with other taken prisoners by the Scots.

Lord Eure slaine.

Alderman of London taken prisoner.

Trinity Terme was adiourned because of the warres.

1545

About the fiue and twentith of June was great tempest of winde in Darbishire, wherthrough trees were ouerturned, and diuers churches, chapels, & houses were vncouered. Also in Lincolneshire, there fell hailestones as big as mens fists.

Ann. reg. 37.

Hailestones.

The nineteenth of July, the French kings nauie coming out of Newhauen and Deepe, arriued on the coast of England in Sussex, afore Bright Hamstead, where they set certaine of their souldiours aland to burne, but the beacons were fiered, and the men came downe so thicke,

Frenchmen arriued in Sussex.

thicke, that the French men fled, and did little hurt.

The 19. of July, by misfortune of shooting a gun in one of the Hedgehogs, a ship, afore Westminster, a firkin of gun pouder fired, and slew seuen men, & the eight leaped into the Thames, and was drowned. Men burnt in the Hedgehog.

The 20. of July the king being at Portsmouth, a goodly ship of England, called the Mary rose, with sir George Carrow the captaine, and many other gentlemen were drowned in the midst of the hauen, by great negligence. Mary rose was drowned.

The 21. of July, the French gallies and nauie came afore Portsmouth hauen, and landed certaine of their armie in the isle of Wight, at S. Helens point, and there burned & incamped about two thousand men, but they were soone driuen away with losse of their captaine and many souldiours. Within few dayes after, the whole fleet remoued from the Wight to a place in Sussex, called New hauen, foure miles from Lewes, & there landed many captaines and souldiors, who by the valiantnesse of the gentlemen & yeomen of Sussex, were slaine and drowned in the hauen a great number of them, and the rest hardly recouered their ships and gallies. Frenchmen landed in the isle of Wight. Frenchmen lãded at New hauen in Sussex.

In August the earle of Hartford was sent into Scotland, with an armie of 12000. men, where he destroyed diuers townes, and greatly indamaged the Scots. Erle of Hertford sent into Scotland.

The ninth of September sir Iohn Dudley, lord Lisle, lord admirall of England, landed with 6000. men at Treport in Normandy, and there burnt the towne and abbey, with other houses about it, and thirtie ships with a barke that lay in the Hauen, and so returned. Lord admirall burnt Treport.

The twelfth of September, the church of Saint Giles without Cripple gate of London was burnt. Saint Giles church burnt.

The eighteenth of October, the Procession was first begunne in Paules church to be sung in English, and

so commanded by iniunction throwe the whole realme.

{Sherifes. George Barnes: Ralph Allen, the 28. of Septem.
{Maior. Sir Martin Bowes, Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

This sir Martin Bowes, maior, deceased about anno 1569. buried at S. Mary Wolnoth. He gaue to the maior and his successors a crosse of golde, set with pearle and stone, to hang at the coller of golde which he doth weare at principall feasts. To the Goldsmiths for a dinner xiii.li. vi.s. viii.d. twentie parish clearks, to bring him to church in theyr surplices, xl.s. A dinner for the lord maior and aldermen his brethren, and the parish of S. Mary Wolnoth xx.li. to Newgate, Ludgate, and the Counters, v.li. the piece: in all xx.li. to the foure lazer houses next the citie viii.li. To the Kings bench and Marshalsey xl.s. the piece, to Bethlem xl.s. to foure poore maids marriages xl.li. to the poore in Woolwich and Plomsted xx.li. to high wayes xx.l. to the rich many blacke gownes, and golde rings with two bowes and a deaths head betweene, and written, Remember the end, &c.

The 24. of Nouember began a parliament, wherin was granted to the king a subsidie of two shillings eight pence of the pound in goods, and foure shillings of the pound in lands. Also all colleges, chantries, and hospitals, were committed to the kings order, to alter and transpose, which he promised to do to the glory of God, and the common profit of the realme.

Chãtries, colleges, and hospitals giuen vnto the king.

1546 The stewes put downe.

In the latter end of March, the stewes in Southwarke was put downe by the kings commandement. In May the kings ships tooke one of the Frẽch kings gallies with great riches.

Ann. reg. 38

The 27. of Aprill, being Tuesday in Easter weeke, William Foxely, pot maker for the mint in the Tower of London, fell asleepe, and so continued sleeping and could

could not be wakened with pricking, cramping, or otherwise, burning whatsoeuer, till the first day of the next Terme, which was full foureteene dayes and fiftene nights or more, for that Easter Terme beginneth not afore seuenteene dayes after Easter. The cause of his thus sleeping could not be knowen, though the same were diligently searched for by the kings philitians & other learned men: yea the king himselfe examining the said William Foxley, who was in all points found at his wakening to be as if he had slept but one night, and is yet liuing in the Tower of London, this present yeere of our Lord God 1579. William Foxley slept more then 14 dayes, and as many nights, without waking.

The thirteenth of June, being Whitsunday, a peace was proclamed betweene the kings of England and France, with a generall Procession in London.

The 16. of July, were burned in Smithfield for the sacrament, Anne Askew, *alias* Keime, Iohn Lassels, Nicholas Otorden, priest, Iohn Adlam, tailer: and doctor Shaxton, sometime bishop of Salisburie, preached at the same fire, and there recanted, persuading them to do the like, but they would not. Anne Askew & other burnt.

The 21. of August came into England Claude de Honnebald, high admirall of France, who brought with him the sacre of Deepe, and 12. gallies, he landed at the Tower wharfe, where he was honorably receiued, & brought to ỹ bishop of Londons palace, where he lodged two nights, and thẽ rode to Hampton court, where the king lay. By the way prince Edward receiued him with a company of 500. coats of veluet, with one sleeue of cloth of golde, and halfe the coat imbrodered with golde: there was in all to the number of 800. horses. Admirall of France came to London.

In September, the water of Finsburie was brought to the conduct at London wall, S. Stephens in Colmanstreet, and S. Margarets in Lothburie. Conduct in Lothburie.

Shirifs. Richard Iarvis: Thomas Curteiſe, the 28. of Sept.
Maior. Henrie Hoblethorne, Mer. tailor, the 28. of Octob.

Duke of Norfolke, and earle of Surrey ſent to the Tower.

The twelfe of December Thomas duke of Norfolke, and Henrie earle of Surrey, his ſonne, was ſent to the Tower of London.

The third of January, the church of the late Gray friers in London was opened, & maſſe ſung there: and that day preached at Paules croſſe the biſhop of Rochester, who declared the kings gift to the citie of Londō, for the releeuing of the poore people, which was by patent vnder his great ſeale. S. Barthelmew ſpitle, the church of the Gray friers, and two pariſh churches, the one of S. Nicholas in the Shambles, the other S. Ewine in Newgate market, al to be made one pariſh church of the Gray friers church, & in lands he gaue for the maintenance of ỹ ſame 500. marke by yere for euer: this church to be named Chriſt church, foūded by K. Henry ỹ eight.

King Henry his gift to the citie of London.

Earle of Surrey beheaded.

Henrie Howard earle of Surrey, was beheaded on the Tower hill the nineteenth of Januarie.

The 28. of January, king Henrie deceaſſed, appointing his firſt ſonne prince Edward: the ſecond, ladie Marie, his daughter by queene Katherine: and the third, ladie Elizabeth, by queene Anne Bulloine. He deceaſſed when he had reigned 37. yeeres, nine moneths, and odde dayes, and was buried at Windſore.

King Henrie deceaſſed.

Edward the ſixt.

Anno reg. 1.

EDward the firſt, borne at Hampton court, began his reigne the 28. of Januarie, *anno 1546.* when he was but nine yeeres olde. King Henrie his father, by his will, had appointed by his priuie councell, doctor Cranmer, archbiſhop

archbishop of Canturburie, lord Wriothesley, lord chancellor, Cutbert Tonstall, bishop of Durham, with other, to the number of sixteene.

The first of Februarie, the earle of Hertford was elected to be protector and chiefe gouernor of the kings person. Earle of Hertford made lord protector.

The sixt of Februarie the earle of Hertford, lord protector, in the Tower of London, indued king Edward with the order of knighthood, and then immediatly the king standing vp, Henrie Hoblethorne, lord maior of London, was called, who kneeling downe, the king tooke the swoord of the lord protectour, and made him knight, which was the first that euer he made. King Edward made knight. Lord maior of London made knight.

The 14. of Februarie, the corps of king Henry the eight, was with great solemnitie conueyed towards Windsore, and there buried.

The 17. of Februarie, sir Edward Semer earle of Hertford, and lord protectour, was created duke of Somerset, the lord Parre, earle of Essex, was created marquesse of Northhampton, sir Iohn Dudley, lord Lisle, lord admirall, was created earle of Warwike, and lord chamberlaine of England, sir Thomas Wriothesley, and lord chancellour, was created earle of Southhampton, sir Thomas Seimer was made lord of Sudley, and high admirall, sir Richard Rich was made lord Rich, sir William Willoughbie was made lord Willoughbie of Parham, sir Edmund Sheffield was made lord Sheffield of Buterwike. Duke & lords created.

King Edward rode thorow the citie of Londō toward Westminster, and as he passed on the South side of Paules churchyard, an Argosine came from the battlements of the steeple of Paules church vpon a cable, being made fast to an anker by the deanes gate, lying on his brest, aiding himselfe neither with hand nor foote, Paules steeple lay at anker.

and after ascended to the midst of the cable, where he tumbled and played many pretie toyes, wherat the king and the nobles had good pastime. He was crowned at Westminster on the twentith of Februarie.

King Edward crowned.

1547 The sixt of March, the great seale of England was taken from sir Thomas Wriothesley, and on the morrow the same was deliuered to the lord Sent-Iohn, lord great maister.

Images forbidden. The lord protector, and the rest of the councell, sent commissioners into all parts of the realme, willing them to take all images out of their churches, for the auoyding of idolatrie: with them were sent diuers preachers to persuade the people from their beads, and such like ceremonies, and at that time the going in procession was forbidden to be vsed: and the Gospell and Epistle were read in English.

Procession forbidden.

In the moneth of August, Edward duke of Somerset, lord protectour as generall, and Iohn Dudley earle of Warwike, lord lieutenant, with a noble armie were sent into Scotland, and neere to Edenborough at a place called Muscleborough, the Englishe men and Scots met, where betweene them, the tenth of September was fought a cruell battell. The victory whereof fel to the Englishmẽ, & of the Scots were slaine fourteene thousand, and taken prisoners fifteene hundred, wherof many were gentlemen, & not aboue three score Englishmen slaine.

Muscleborough field.

Lord Rich lord chancellor. The 24. of October, Richard lord Rich was made lord chancellor.

{ *Sherifes.* Thomas Whit: Robert Cheresey, the 28. of Sept.
{ *Maior.* Sir Iohn Gresham, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Free schoole at Holt. This sir Iohn Gresham founded a free schoole at Holt, a market towne in Norfolke. Also at his decease, which was in *an.* 1556. on the 23. of October, buried at

Michael

Michael Bashishaw, he gaue to euery Ward in London ten pound to be distributed to the poore. And to 60. poore men, euery one of them 3. yards of broad cloth of 8.or 9.s. the yard, to be made in gownes ready to their backs, and to 40. poore women 40. gownes, price 20.s. the peece, to Aldermanbury church 20. nobles, to Mary Magdalens in milkestreete, xx. markes, to S. Michaels Bashishaw 16.li.13.s.4.d. he gaue also to maids mariages in London, 100.li. to 7. prisons 14.li. to the v. lazar houses about London, 5.li. to S. Bartholomewes hospital 50.li. to high wayes 20.li. to the poore of the parish of Holt in Norfolke 33.li.6.s.8.d. to mayds mariages about Thorpe in the same Countie 200.li. of the goods of one Butteris Mercer late deceased, to the mercers for a diner 13.li.6.s.8.d. 30. load of coales to the poore in the parish of Bashishaw, to the prisoners of Newgate 3. load of coales euery yeere for 7. yeeres, &c.

The 4. of Nouember the parliament begã at Westminster, in the which was granted to the king all Chantries, free chapels and brotherhoods: and an acte was made for the receiuing of the Sacrament in both kinds of bread and wine. Chantries and chapels giuen to the king.

The 17. of Nouember was pulled downe the Rood in Paules, and all other images in the church, the like was done in all churches of England.

Also at Easter following began the Communion and confession in English after Easter began the Seruice in English in diuers parish churches, and at Whitsontide at Paules by the commandement of the Deane. Barking chapell nigh the Tower of London, and the College church of Saint Martins le grand nigh the Shambles were pulled down. Also the parish churches of S. Nicholas in the Shambles, and S. Ewins within Newgate, were pulled downe, and the parishioners appoin- *Ann. reg. 2.* 1548

appoynted to the late dissolued Gray Friers Church, which is now named Christes Church founded by king Henry the eight.

The watch which had bene actustomed in London at Midsommer of long time layd downe, was now a gayne vsed both on the euen of S. Iohn and of S. Peter, in as comely order as it had bene accustomed, which watch was greatly beautified by the number of more then 300. dimilances and light horsmen that were prepared by the Citizens to bee sent into Scotland for the rescue of the Towne of Hadington, and other kept by Englishmen in Scotland.

B. of Winchester sent to the Tower.

On S. Peters day Steph. Gardiner bishop of Winchester preached at Westminster in the court before the king, for the which sermon hee was on the next morow sent to the Tower of London.

A priest of Cornwall executed.

The 7. of July a priest was hanged and quartered in Smithfield, for that hee and other in Cornewall had slaine M. Bodie one of the kings commissioners, the others of his societie were put to death in diuers other partes of the Realme.

Great pestilence in London.

A great mortalitie by the pestilence was in London, wherefore commaundement was giuen, that no corps should be buried before six of the clocke in the morning, nor after sixe of the clocke at night, and that there should at the buriall of euery corps bee rung one bell at the least, by the space of three quarters of an houre.

Queene Katharine died.

In September died Queene Katharine late wife to king Henry, and after maried to sir Thomas Seymour lord Admirall.

Sherifes. Wil. Locke, Iohn Ailife, the 28. of Sep.

Maior. Sir Henry Amcotes Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

This Wil. Locke Mercer, one of the shirifes deceased about an. 1549. buried at S. Thomas of Acres, he gaue

gaue to prisoners x.li. to the townes of Marton Wimbledon, the two Toddings, and to Todnam 20.li. to S.Bartholomewes hospitall ten pound, to the Merers for a dinner, six pound 13.s.4.d. and to the poore in Vintre ward, 4.li. &c.

This sir Iohn Ailife Grocer, had bene a Barber surgion, deceased about anno 1556. buried at S. Albons Woodstreete, he gaue to the Grocers for a repast, x.li. to their Clearke xx.s. to their Bedle xx.s. to his six porters of Blackwell hall, xx.s. the peece, to the Barbers for a repast 5.li. to the Bedle 10.s. to the masters of Chistes hospitall for a dinner 5.li. to euery Bedle of the hospitals, a black coat, and 3.s.4.d. in mony, to poore students in the vniuersities of Oxford & Cambridge, xx.li. to the poore of S. Albons parish, xl.s. to the poore nigh to the Barbers hall xx.s. to the poore of S. Michael queenhith, xl.s. to prisoners in Newgate xl.s. & Ludgate xl.s. to the counters xl.s. to the Kings bench xx.s. to the Gatehouse at Westm. x.s. to the 6. lazar houses x.s. the peece, to the poore in Bethlem xx.s. to the hospitals in London 100 li. ouer & aboue 100. li. he gaue before, to ỹ poore in Bashaw xx. li. in coles, to poore maydes mariages, 20. li.

This sir Hen. Amcotes Maior deceased 1554. buried at S. Mich. in crooked lane, gaue to the poore 40. gownes to poore maides mariages 20. li. to high waies 20. li. to the lazar houses x. li. to S. Bartlemewes hospital xx. li. to Bethlem euery weeke 3.s.4.d. in meat & drinke for one yeere after his disease, to prisoners in Newgate 5. li. in meat & drinke as shall need, & 5. li. toward paying their fees, to each Counter 3. li. to the prisoners in Ludgate, 5. li. to the prisoners of the Kings bench 4. li. more to thē in bread 40.s. and in coales 20. shillings, to the poore of Billingsgate warde, 6. li. and to the other 25. Wardes foure pound the peece, to the Marshalsey foure pound

in

in money, 40.s. in bread, and 20.s. in coales, to the repairing of the Fishmongers hall, 20.li. to poore maids marriages, 10.li. to mending of high wayes betweene London and Rie, 20.li. to the poore of S. Michaels in Crookedlane, 3.li. to the Fishmongers for a dinner, ten pound, and to the Yeomanrie of the companie x. pound, to the poore of Lincolne 20.li. to high wayes called Bishopbridge beside Burton comming from Gainesborough to Lincolne, 20.li. &c.

S. Annes church burnt. *Ann. reg. 3.*

The 16. of November, S. Annes church within Aldersgate of London, was burnt.

Lord Thomas Seimour beheaded.

The 16. of January, Thomas Seymour lord admirall, and brother to the lord Protector, was sent to the Tower of London, and the 20. of March he was beheaded on the Tower hill.

1549

The 6. of Aprill proclamation was made for the masse to be put downe through the whole Realme.

Daunce of Paules pulled downe.

The 10. of Aprill, the cloister of Paules Church in London, with the Dance of death, and the Chapell in the midst of the pardon Church yard, were all pulled downe.

Charnill house of Paules.

Also, the Charnill house of Paules with the chapell there (after the tombes and monuments of the dead were pulled downe, and the bones buried in the fields) were conuerted into dwelling houses and shops.

Church of S. Iohn by Smithfield blowen vp.

About the same time the steeple and most part of the church of S. Iohn of Hierusalem neere vnto Smithfield, was vndermined and ouerthrowen with gunne powder, the stone whereof was applied in the building of the lord protectors house at the Strand.

Fire at Broken wharfe.

The 23. of Aprill six houses at Broken wharfe were burnt.

In the moneth of May by meanes of a proclamation for enclosures, the Commons of Somersetshire and Lin-

Lincolnshire made a Coumotion, and brake vp certain parkes of sir William Herberds and lord Sturtons, but sir William Herberd slew and executed many of those Rebels. Commotion in Sommersetshire and Lincolnshire.

In July the Commons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolke, rose against inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parkes and houses.

Also the Commons of Cornewall and Deuonshire, rose against the Nobles and Gentlemen, and required not onely that the inclosures might be disparked, but also to haue their old religion and act of six articles restored: these besieged the Citie of Excester, which was valiantly defended. Against these rebels was sent Iohn lord Russel, lord priuie Seale, with a number of souldiers, who entred the Citie of Excester the 5. of August, where they slew and tooke prisoners of the rebels more then 4000. and after hanged diuers of them in the towne and countrey about. The lord Gray was also sent with a number of straungers, horsemen, who in diuers conflictes slew many people, and spoyled the Countrey. Commotion in Cornwall & Deuonshire. Rebels subdued.

The last of July, William lord marques of Northampton, entered the citie of Norwich, and on the next morning the rebels also entred the towne, burned part thereof, put the lord marques to flight, and slew the lord Sheffeld. Commotion at Norwich. Lord Sheffeld slaine. Martial Law.

In this meane time diuers persons were apprehended for words speaking, of the which, one was hanged within Aldgate, and another at the bridge foote toward Southwarke, both on Mary Magdalens day.

In the beginning of August the French king determining to take the Isles of Garnesey and Jersey, did set there suddenly vpon our ships with a great number of Galeis: but they were so manfully encountred by the The French kings galleys inuaded Garnsey and Jersey.

kings

kings nauie, that with the losse of a thousand men and great spoyle of their Gallies, they were forced to retire into France.

The 16. of August a man was hanged without Bishopsgate of London, and one other sent to Waltham, and there executed, and diuers other in many places by words speaking.

Frenchmen apprehended.

The eight of August, the French Embassadours gaue a defiance to the lord Protectour, whereupon, all Frenchmen with their goods being no denizens, were apprehended.

The Rebels in Norfolke and Suffolke encamped themselues at mount Surrey in a wood called S. Nicholas wood, neere vnto Norwich, against whom Sir Iohn Dudley earle of Warwike went with an armie, where both he and a great number of gentlemen meeting with the Rebels, were in such daunger as they had thought all to haue died in that place: but God that confoundeth the purpose of al Rebels, brought it so to passe, that as well there as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of their pardon perswaded to submit themselues to their prince: the erle of Warwike entred the citie of Norwich the 27. of August, when he had slaine aboue 5000. of the Rebels, and taken their chiefe captaine Rob. Ket of Windham Tanner, which might dispend in lands 50. li. by yeere, and was worth in moueables aboue 1000. marks, and when he had put to execution diuers of the Rebels in diuers places about Norwich, he returned.

The Earle of Warwike went against the Rebels at Norwich.

Newhauen by Boleine wonne by the French.

The 28. of August tidings was brought to king Edward and the lord Protector, that the Frenchmen had taken Blacknesse, Hamlew and Newhauen by Boleine, and had slaine all the Englishmen, and taken the kings Ordinance and victuals.

About

About this time also a Commotion began at Semer in the North riding of Yorkeshire, and continued in the East riding, and there ended: the principall raisers whereof were William Ombler of Eastheslerton yeoman, Thomas Dale parish clearke of Semer, and Stevenson of Semer: being prevented by the lord President from rising at Wintringham, they drew to a place at Semer by the sea coast, and there by night rode to the beacon at Staxton and set it on fire, and so gathered a rude route: then they went to M. Whites house, and tooke him and Clopton his wiues brother, Savage a merchant of Yorke, and Bery seruant to Sir Walter Mildmay, which foure they murthered a mile from Semer, and there left them naked: their number increased to 3000. Commotion in Yorkshire.

On the 21. of August the kings pardon was offred, which Ombler and other refused, who were shortly after taken and brought to Yorke where Thomas Dale and other were executed the 21. of September. Rebels executed at Yorke.

The first of September Edmund Boner bishop of London preached a Sermon at Paules crosse, for the which he was accused vnto the Counsell by William Latimer parson of S. Lawrence Pountney, and Iohn Hooper sometime a white monke, and so conuented before the Archbishop of Canterbury and other Commissioners at Lambheath, on the 20. day of that same moneth, and sent to the Marshalsey. On the first of October hee was deprived of his bishoprike, for disobeying the kings order in religion.

Shirifes.

Richard Turke, Iohn Yorke, the 28. of Sept.

This Richard Turke Fishmonger, one of the Shiriffes deceased about anno 1552. buried at S. Magnus, he gaue for one hundred Sermons to be preached, 100. crownes, for a dinner to the Fishmongers ten pound, more

more to the Fishmongers 100.li. toward ỳ diner at the Yeomanrie at their election, or els to be lent to 4. of the cõpany, to the prisoners about London, 30.li. to euery Ward in London amongst the poore 5.li. in all 130.li. to S. Bartholomewes hospitall, 50.li. to high wayes 100.li. betweene London and Rie, to the almes men of the Fishmongers, 10.li. ten shillings the peece, to xxiii poore people in the parish of S. Magnus 20.s. the peece, and to euery of them a gowne of fiue shillings the yard at the least, and a cap of sixteene pence the peece, to six lazar houses 6.li. to the Church wardens of S. Magnus certaine tenements, for the which they to find one scholer at Oxford, and one other at Cambridge, 8.li. and to 20. poore householders of that Parish, two s. the piece, and two sacks of coales euery yeere for euer, &c.

The 8. of October after a common Councell in the Guild hall at London, whither all the lordes of the counsell came, the lord Chancellor and other declared diuers abuses of the lord Protectour, desiring the Citizens to be aiding and assisting with them for the preseruing of the kings maiesties person, which they greatly feared beyng in his aduersaries hands. The lordes dined with maister Yorke one of the shiriffs, and in the afternoone proclamation was made in diuers places of the Citie, with trumpets, Heralts and kings at Armes, wherein was contained diuers Articles, touching the euill gouernment of the lord Protector.

Proclamation against the lord Protector

The 10. of October by a common Counsell at the Guildhall, was granted fiue hundred men of the Citie (one hundred to be horsemen) to bee ready on the next morow: and this day the lordes dined with M. Turke the other shirife.

The 11. of October the lords sitting at the lord great maisters, sir Anth. Wingfield Captaine of the Gard, was

was sent to the king at Windsor, and seuered the lord Protectour from his person, and caused the Gard to watch him till the lords comming. On the morow, the lord Chancellour with the rest of the Counsell, rode to Windsor to the king, and that night the lord Protectour was put in ward into Beauchamps Tower in the Castle of Windsor.

The 14. of October in the afternoone, the Duke of Somerset was brought from Windsor riding through Oldborne in at Newgate, and so to the Tower of London, accompanied with diuers lordes and gentlemen, with 300. horse: the lord Maior, sir Ralph Warren, sir John Gresham, M. Recorder, sir William Locke, and both the shiriffes and other knights, sitting on their horses agaynst Soper lane, with all the Officers with halbards, and from Oldborne bridge to the Tower, certaine Aldermen or their deputies on horsebacke in euery streete, with a number of houlholders standing with bils as hee passed. There was with him committed to the Tower, sir Michael Stanhope, sir Thomas Smith, sir Iohn Thin knights, Wolfe of the priuie chamber, and Gray of Reading. *Lord Protector brought to the Tower.*

The 17. of October king Edward came from Hampton court to his place in Southwarke and there dined, and made M. Yorke one of the shirifes knight, and then rode through the citie to Westminster. *King Edward rode through London.*

Sir Rowland Hill Mercer, the 28. of Oct. *Maior.*

This sir Rowland Hill in his life time, partly of his brothers goods deceased a priest, vnto whom he was executor, caused to be made a causey commonly called Ouerlane pauement in the high way frō Stone to Nantwich, in length foure miles, for horse and man, with diuers lanes on both sides the same causey. *Charitable deeds of sir Rowland Hill.*

He caused likewise a causey to be made from Dun-

church to Bransen in Warwikeshire more then 2. miles of length, and gaue 20. li. in money toward the making of Rotton bridge, 3. miles from Couentrie.

He made the high way to Kilborne neere to London.

He made foure bridges, two of them of stone, containing 18. arches in them both, the one ouer the Riuer of Seuerne called Acham bridge, the other Terne bridge, for that the water of Terne runneth vnder it, the other two of Timber at Stoke, and built a great part of Stoke church.

Freeschoole at Drayton in Shropshire.

He builded one notable Freeschoole at Drayton in Shropshire, with Maister and Vsher, and sufficient stipends for them both, besides conuenient lodings for the same.

He also purchased a free Faire to the sayd Towne, with a free market weekely, and a free market for cattel euery 14. dayes.

Gift to Christs hospitall.

He gaue to the hospitall of Christes church in London in his life time 500. li. in ready money, he deceased about anno 1560. he gaue toward the reparation of S. Stephens in Walbroke his parish Church, 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. to poore Students in Oxford and Cambridge 20. li. to 10. poore housholders in S. Stephens parish, 10. s. the peece. to one 100. poore people in the parish of Hodnet where he was borne, 100. nobles, to 20. poore in Stoke vpon Terne 10. s. the peece, more to euery housholder in Stoke 40. s. to 40. poore of Drayton in Halis, euery one 6. s. 8. d. to euery his tenants in Adarley & Spondley townes his one yeeres rent, willing them to pay one yeres rent more, and to giue the said two yeres rent to his heire of those two townes, & he to make them leases for 21. yeres of their old rent, to 25. Wards in London, euery ward 4. li. & to the poore of the ward of Walbroke, 6. li. to the Mercers 50. li. for a diner, hauing with them

them the Maior, Aldermen & their wiues, with the counsel learned in the law & their wiues, the Chamberlaine, Towneclarke and Common sergeant, &c. with the Ladies that had bene Maiors wiues, to Christes hospitall, S. Thomas hospitall and Bridewel, 40. li. the peece, to 24. poore men, euery one of them a gowne, &c.

The 29. of Nouember, Rob. Ket and Wil. Ket his brother were deliuered out of the tower of London, to sir Edmond Windham knight, & shirife of Norfolke, to be conueied to Norwich, where Rob. Ket was hanged on the top of Norwich castle, and Wil. Ket likewise hanged on the top of Windam steeple. Rob. Ket and William Ket hanged.

In December, the Scots tooke Burtickrag in Scotland, & other holds then possessed by Englishmē, where they slew man woman and child, except sir Iohn Lutterell the captaine whom they tooke prisoner. Holds in Scotland lost.

The 19. of Januarie sir Iohn Russel lord priuy seale, was created Erle of Bedford, and lord Saint Iohn lord great maister, was created Earle of Wilshire, and sir William Paget comptroller of the kings house, was made lord Paget. States created.

The same day at night were murthered by S. Pulchers church against the kings head without Newgate of Londō, two captains that had serued the king at Boloine & elswhere, the one was sir Peter Gambo, ỹ other Filicirga, which murther was committed by Charles Gauaro a Fleming, who came post frō Barwike to doe that act, on the morrow he with 3. of his company was taken in Smithfield by the lord Paget and sent to Newgate, and the 24. of January, they were all foure, Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Disalueron, and Francis Deualesco, had in a cart to Smithfield, and by the way at the place where the murther was done, Charles Gauaro had his right hand strikē off Peter Gambo and another captaine murthered. Gauaro and other hanged.

on the Cart wheele, and then all hanged in Smithfield.

The 22. of Januarie Iohn Earle of Bedford, William lord Paget, sir William Peter knight, one of the kings Secretaries, and sir Iohn Mason knight, chiefe clearke of the Counsell, were sent into France embassadors to the French king.

Ann. reg. 4.

Rebels executed.

The 27. of Januarie, Humfrey Arundell Esquire, Thomas Holmes, Winslow, and Bery, Captaines of the Rebels in Deuonshire, were hanged and quartered at Tiborne.

New officers.

On Candlemas day William lord Saint Iohn earle of Wilshire, lord great maister and President of the Counsell, was made lord Treasurer, Iohn Dudley erle of Warwike, lord great Chamberlaine, was made lord great maister, William Parre Marques of Northhampton, was made lord great Chamberlaine lord Wentwoorth was made lord Chamberlaine of household, sir Anthonie Wingfield Captaine of the Gard, was made Comptroller of the kings house: and Sir Thomas Darcie knight, was made Vicechamberlaine and Captaine of the Gard: and the Earle of Arundel late lord Chamberlaine, with the Earle of Southhampton, were put off the Councell, and commaunded to keepe their houses in London.

Duke of Somerset deliuered.

The 6. of Februarie the duke of Somerset was deliuered out of the Tower, and that night hee supped at sir Iohn Yorkes one of the shirifes of London.

The 10. of Februarie one Bell a Suffolke man, was hanged and quartered at Tiborne for mouing a new rebellion in Suffolke and Essex.

1550

Peace proclaimed.

The last of March a generall peace was proclaimed betweene the kings of England and France, the Emperour and the Scots.

This time the lord Maior of London and the Aldermen,

men, purchased all the liberties of Southwarke which was in the kings hands. The liberties of Southwarke purchased.

The 12. of Aprill, D. Nich. Ridley late bishop of Rochester, was enstalled bishop of London at Paules.

The 25. of Aprill the towne of Boloine was yeelded to the French king. Boloine yeelded to the French.

The 2. of May Ioane Knel, alias Butcher, of Ioane of Kent, was burnt in Smithfield for heresie, that Christ tooke no flesh of the virgin Mary. Ioane Butcher burnt.

Richard Lion, Goddard Gorran, and Richard Ireland, were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a new rebellion in Kent. Rebels of Kent executed.

On Wednesday in Whitsunweeke at a Court of Aldermē kept at the Guildhall, sir Iohn Aliffe knight, & maister of Blackewell hall, was sworne Alderman of the Bridge ward without, to haue the iurisdiction of the Borough of Southwarke, and thus was hee the first Alderman that euer was there, who made vp the number of 26. Aldermen of London, whereas before that time had bene but 25. Alderman of Southwarke.

Trinitie Terme was adiourned til Michaelmas, for that the Gentlemen should keepe the Commons from commotion. Terme adiourned.

The third of June the lord Lisle sonne and heyre to the Erle of Warwike, was maried to the Duke of Somersets daughter at Sheene, the kings maiestie being there present. A mariage.

The 11. of June being S. Barnabies day was kept holyday all London ouer, and the same day at night the high aultar in Paules Church was pulled downe, and a table set where the aultar stood, with a vayle drawen beneath the steps, and on the Sunday next, a Communion was sung at the same table, & shortly after all the aultars in London were taken downe, and tables pla- S. Barnabie kept holy. High aultar in Paules pulled downe.

ced in their roomths.

No watch at Midsommer.

This yeere was no such watch at Midsommer as had bene accustomed.

Earle of Southhampton deceased.

The 30. of July Thomas lord Wriothsley Earle of Southhampton, deceased at Lincoln place in Oldborn.

Shirifes. Augustine Hind, Iohn Lion, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Sir Andrew Iud Skinner, the 28. of Oct.

This August. Hind Clothworker one of the shirifes deceased about an. 1554. he gaue to poore men Clothworkers & their wiues, 200. gowns of good friese, more to the Clothworkers 100. li. to be lent to 4. poore yong men of ỳ company, & to S. Bartlemews hospital, 100. li.

Free schoole at Tonbridge.

This sir Andrew Iud erected one notable Free schoole at Tonbridge in Kent, wherein he brought vp and nourished in learning great store of youth, as well bred in that shire, as brought from other countries adioining.

Almes houses

He also builded almes houses for 6. poore almes people nigh to the parish church of S. Helen within bishopsgate of London, and gaue lands to the companie of the Skinners in the same citie, amounting to the value of 60. li. 3. s. 8. d. the yeere, for the which they be bound to pay 20. li. to the Schoolemaister, and 8. li. to the Vsher of his free schoole at Tonbridge yeerely for euer, and foure shillings the weeke to the six poore almes people at S. Helens aforesayd, eight pence the peece weekely, and 25. shillings 4. pence the yeere in coales amongst them for euer.

An. reg. 5.

Arden murthered.

On Saint Valentines day at Feuersham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman was murthered by procurement of his owne wife, for the which facte she was the fourteenth of March burnt at Canterburie, Michaell maister Ardens man was hanged in chaines at Feuersham, and a mayden burnt. Mosbie and his sister were

hanged

hanged in Smithfield at London, Greene which had ſo came againe certaine yeeres after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way againſt Feuerſham, and Blacke Will the Ruffian that was hired to do that acte, after his firſt eſcape was apprehended, and burnt on a ſcaffold at Fliſhing in Zeland.

The 14. of Febꝛuary Stephen Gardiner biſhop of Wincheſter, was depꝛiued of his biſhopꝛike, and committed to the towꝛer againe: into his place was tranſlated D. Poinet, who befoꝛe was biſhop of Rocheſter. Biſhop of Wincheſter depꝛined. 1551

The 24. of Apꝛill George of Paris a Dutchman was burnt in Smithfield foꝛ an Arian. An Arian burnt.

The 25. of May about noone was an Earthquake at Blechingly, Godſtone, Titley, Rigate, Croidon, Benington, Alberie & diuers other places in Southerie. Earthquake.

The 9. of July the baſe moneys (coined in the time of king Henꝛy the 8. and king Edward the 6.) was pꝛoclamed the ſhilling to go foꝛ nine pence, the grote foꝛ 3. d. which tooke effect immediatly after the Pꝛoclamation was made. Firſt fal of the baſe moneys.

The 15. of Apꝛill the infectious ſweating ſickneſſe began at Shꝛewſburie, which ended not in the Noꝛth part of England vntill the end of September. In this ſpace what number died, it cannot bee well accounted: but certain it is that in London in few dayes 960. gaue vp the ghoſt: it began in London the ninth of July, and the twelfth of Julie it was moſt vehement, which was ſo terrible that people beyng in beſt health, were ſuddenly taken, and dead in foure and twentie howers, and twelue oꝛ leſſe, foꝛ lacke of ſkill in guiding them in their ſweate. And it is to bee noted that this moꝛtalitie fell chiefely oꝛ rather on men, and thoſe alſo of the beſt age, as betweene thirtie and fourtie yeeres: alſo, it followed Engliſhmen greatly as well within Sweating ſickneſſe.

the realme, as in strange countries: wherfore this nation was much afraid of it, & for the time began to repent and remember God, but as the disease relented, the deuotion decayed. The first weeke died in London 800. persons.

Second fall of the base mony.

The 17. of August the shilling which of late had bin called downe to 9.d. was now called downe to 6.d. the grote to two d. the halfe grote to one peny, the penie to an halfepenie.

Shirifes.

Iohn Lambert, Iohn Cowper, the 28. of Sept.

This Iohn Cowper Fishmonger, one of the shirifes, deceased about an. 1584, buried at S. Magnus, he gaue toward the reparatiõ of that church 5. li. to the poore the day of his burial 5. li. and to the poore of that parish 2. s. the peece, to 60. poore Fishmongers euery one a gowne of blacke cloth ready made, to 6. of the Liuery that bare him to church 40. s. to a preacher 10. s. to the Fishmongers for a dinner 20 marks, more to the Fishmongers 20. marks for prouision of wheate, to Christes hospitall 3. li. to S. Thomas hospitall 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. to the prisons of Newgate 3. li. to Ludgate 40. s. to the Counters, Kings bench and Marshalsey 20. s. the peece, to Bethlem, 20. s. to the lazar houses 5. s. each, to the poore of S. Magnus 3. load of Char coales, to the reparation of S. Alborowes church 3. li. to the poore of that parish, 40. s and one load of coales, &c.

Dukes and earles created.

The 11. of October at Hampton court, lord Marques Dorset was created duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Warwike duke of Northumberlãd, the erle of Wilshire marques of Winchester, sir Wil. Harbert lord of Cardike, maister of the horse was made lord of Carmarden, and created earle of Pembroke.

The 16. of October Edward Seymour duke of Somerset, the lord Gray of Wilton, sir Ralph Vane, sir Thomas

Thomas Palmer, sir Miles Partridge, sir Michael Stanhope, sir Thomas Arundell, knights, and diuers other gentlemen, were brought to the Tower of London. The next morrow, the duchesse of Somerset was also brought to the Tower. Duke of Somerset brought to the Tower.

The liberties of the Stilyard were seised into the kings hands. Liberties of the Stilyard seised.

Sir Richard Dobbes, Skinner, the 28. of October. *Maior.*

This Richard Dobbes, maior, deceassed about *anno* 1556. buried at S. Margaret Moyses. He gaue to the prisons in and about London euery one xx.s. except to Ludgate x.s. to S. Barthelmewes hospitall xx.li. to the Skinners x.li. for a dinner, and to the yeomanrie vi.li. iii.s. iiii.d. More to prisons x.li. to high wayes x.li. to maids marriages x.li.

The 30. of October, was proclamed a new coine both of siluer and golde, soueraines of thirtie shillings, angels of ten shillings, &c. New coine.

The sixt of Nouember, the olde queene of Scots rode through London towards Scotland with a great company of Englishmen waiting vpon her, after she had laien foure dayes in the bishop of Londons palace. Queene of Scots rode thorow London.

The first of December, the duke of Somerset was araigned at Westminster, and there acquited of treason, but condemned of felony. The seuenth of December, was a muster of horsemen before the king at Saint Iames. The twentith of Decẽber, the great seale was taken from the lord Rich, and deliuered to D. Goodricke, bishop of Ely. Doctour Tunstall, bishop of Durham, was sent to the Tower of London. The two and twentith of Januarie, Edward duke of Somerset was beheaded on the Tower hill. The same morning early the constables of euery ward in London (according to a precept directed from the councell to the maior) straitly charged

Duke of Somerset araigned.

Muster of horsemen.

Duke of Somerset beheaded.

charged euery housholde of the same citie not to depart any of them out of their houses before ten of the clocke of ỳ day, meaning therby to restraine the great number of people, that otherwise were like to haue bene at the said execution: notwithstanding by seuen a clocke the Tower hill was couered with a great multitude, repayring from all parts of the citie, as well as out of the suburbs, and before eight of the clocke the duke was brought to the scaffold, inclosed with the kings gard, the shirifs officers, the warders of the Tower, & other with halberds: the duke being readie to haue beene executed, suddenly the people were driuen into a great feare, few or none knowing the cause, wherfore I thinke it good to write what I saw concerning that matter.

Great feare with small cause.

The people of a certaine hamlet, which were warned to be there by seuen of the clocke to giue their attendance on the lieutenant, now came through the posterne, and perceiuing the duke to be already on the scaffold, the formost began to run, crying to their fellowes to follow fast after, which suddennesse of these men being weaponed with billes and halberds thus running, caused the people which first saw them, to thinke some power had come to haue rescued the duke, and therefore to crie away, away, whereupon the people ranne some one way, and some another, many fell into the Tower ditch, and they which tarried, thought some pardon had beene brought, some said it thundered, some that the ground moued, but there was no such matter.

The 17. of Februarie, on which day was receiued the books of the relefe of all the wards of London, toward the new hospitals, by the kings commissioners, the councell dined at M. Coopers, the shiriffe, and after dinner,

Thomas Curteis, alderman, sent to ỳ Fleet.

M. Thomas Curteis, alderman, came thither to speake with the lord chancellor, for a matter he had depending afore

gaue him in the chancerie: but for his misdemeanour in words, and signes to the lord chancellour at that time, the said maister Curteis was committed to ward in the Fleet.

Anno reg. 6.

The sixe & twentith of Februarie, sir Ralph a Vane, and sir Miles Partridge, were hanged on the Tower hill, sir Michael Stanhope, with sir Thomas Arundell, were beheaded there. Sir Ralph a Vane & other executed.

The last of Aprill, through negligence of the gunpouder makers, a certaine house neere to the Tower of London, with three last of pouder, was blowen vp and burnt, the gunpouder makers being fifteene in number, were all slaine. 1552 House blowen vp with gun pouder.

The 16. of May, was a goodly muster of horsmen made before the king in the parke at Greenewich.

The 26. of July, began the preparing of the Gray friers house in London, for the poore fatherlesse children: and also in the latter end of the same moneth, began the reparing of S. Thomas hospitall in Southwarke, for poore impotent and lame persons. Gray friers in London an hospitall.

The third of August, at Middleton, eleuen miles frō Oxford, a woman brought forth a childe which had two perfect bodies from the nauell vpward, and were so ioyned together at the nauell, that when they were laid in length, the one head and body was East, and the other West: the legges for both the bodies grew out at the midst where the bodies ioyned, and had but one issue for the excrements of both bodies: they liued eighteene dayes, and were women children. A monster.

The 8. of August, were taken at Queenborough iii. great fishes called dolphins: and the weeke following at Blacke wall, were six more taken, and brought to London, the least of them was more then any horse. This moneth of August, began the great prouision for ỹ poore Great fishes.

in

in London, towards the which euery man was contributorie, and gaue certaine money in hand, and couenanted to giue a certaine weekly.

Foure elections for one shiriffe.

The commons of the citie of London being assembled in their Guild hall on the first of August, elected Iohn Grimes, Clothworker, to be shiriffe for the yeere following, who refused, and paid his fine of two hundred pound. The sixt of August, the commons chose Thomas Claiton, Baker, who likewise refused, and paid his fine. The fifteenth of August, the commons chose Iohn Browne, Mercer, who also refused, and paid his fine. The nineteenth of August, the commons chose Iohn Mainard, Mercer, who tooke the same in good part, and serued: but brake ere his yeere was ended.

Shirifs. William Garrard: Iohn Mainard, the 28. of Sept.

Great fishes taken.

The seuenth of October, were three great fishes called whirlpooles, taken at Grauesend, which were drawne vp to the Kings bridge at Westminster.

A prest by the merchant aduenturers.

In this moneth of October, the king demanded of the merchant aduenturers, by way of prest, of euery broad cloath then shipped to Bawmes mart, twentie shillings sterling, to be paid at Antwerpe for certaine debt there, and they to haue the kings band for the repaiment thereof, which did at that time amount to more then eight and fortie thousand pound.

Sergeants feast.

The 17. of October, the sergeants feast was kept at Grapes Inne by Oldborne, M. Robert Brooke, recorder of London, being the principall of the new sergeants, and fiue more besides him, the lord maior & aldermen being bidden to the said feast, rode from the lord maiors house vp Friday street thorow Cheape, all in their skarlet gownes to the said Grapes Inne, & there dined.

Maior. Sir George Barne, Haberdasher, the 28. of Octob.

This

This sir George Barne deceassed about *ann.* 1557. buried at S. Barthelmew. He gaue to be distributed to the poore on the day of his buriall x.li. to the poore of Colman street ward x.li. to the hospitall of S. Barthelmew l.li. to S. Thom. hospitall l.li. to his parish church two tenements in Southwarke, toward the reparation of their church, and eighteene pence in bread to be giuē euery Sunday for euer to the poore of that parish, to the Haberdashers his windmill on the dunghill at Finsburie, called the Eastmill, the same to be let for x. li. the yeere, and no more, for the releefe of the poore Haberdashers & their hall. More to the Haberdashers, his great siluer cuppe, and xx.li. for a dimer, and x.s. for a repast to the poore Haberdashers, the day of his buriall. Charitable deeds of sir George Barne.

The first of Nouember, being the feast of All saints, the new seruice booke, called Of common prayer, begun in Paules church, and the like throw the whole citie. The bishop of London, doctor Ridley, executing the seruice in Paules church in the forenoone, in his rochet onely, without cope or vestment, preached in the quire, and at afternoone he preached at Paules crosse, the lord maior, aldermen, and crafts, in their best liueries being present, which sermon, tending to the setting forth the laid late made booke of common prayer, continued till almost fiue of the clocke at night, so that the maior, aldermen, and companies, entered not into Paules church as had bene accustomed, but departed home by torch light. By this booke of common prayer, all copes and vestments were forbidden throw England, and prebends of Paules left off their hoods, the bishops left their crosses, &c. as by an act of parliament more at large is set out. Booke of cōmon prayer.

After the feast of All saints, the vpper quire in Saint Paules church in London, where the high altar stoode, was

was broken downe, and all the quire therabout: and the table of the communion was set in the lower quire, where the priests sing.

First children in Christs hospitall.

The 23. of November, the children were taken into the Gray friers, called Christs hospitall, to the number of almost foure hundred. And also sicke and poore people into the hospitall of S. Thomas in Southwarke, in which two places, the children and poore people should haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloth of the almes of the citie.

First shew of the children in Christs hospitall.

On Christmas day in the afternoone, when the lord maior and aldermen rode to Paules, all the children of Christes hospitall stood in aray from S. Laurence lane in Cheape toward Paules, all in one liuerie of russet cotton, the men children with red caps, the women children kerchefs on their heads, all the maisters of the hospitall foremost: next them the phisicians and foure surgeons, and betwene euery twentie children a woman keeper, which children were in number three hundred & foxtie.

Lord of merris disports.

The king kept his Christmasse with open household at Greenewich, George Ferrers, gentleman of Lincolns inne, being lord of the merry disports all ỹ twelue dayes, who so pleasantly and wisely behaued himselfe, that the king had great delight in his pastimes.

The shirifs lord of misrule.

On Sunday the fourth of Januarie, the said lord of merry disports came by water to London, and landed at the Tower wharfe, entered the Tower, and then rode thorow Tower street, where he was receiued by Vauce, lord of misrule, to Iohn Mainard, one of the shirifes of London, and so conducted through the citie with a great company of yoong lords and gentlemen, to the house of sir George Barne, lord maior, where he with the chiefe of his company, dined, and after had a great banquet, and at his departure, the lord maior gaue him a standing cup

ny with a couer of siluer and gilt, of the valye of tenne pounds, for a reward, and also set a hogshead of wine, and a barrell of beere at his gate, for his traine that followed him: the residue of his gentlemen and seruants were at other aldermens houses, and with the shiriffes, and so departed to the Tower wharfe againe, and to the court by water, to the great commendation of the maior and aldermen, and highly accepted of the king and councell.

In the moneth of Januarie, the king fell sicke of a cough at White hall, which grieuously increased, and at the last, ended in a consumption of the lights. *Ann. reg. 7.*

The first of March began a parliament at Westminster, and all the lords spirituall and temporall assembled that day in the White hal, in their robes, where a sermon was preached in the kings chapell, by doctor Ridley, bishop of London, and his maiestie with diuers lords receiued the Communion. Which being done, the king, with the lords in order, went into the kings great chamber on the kings side, which that day was prepared for the lords house: the king sitting vnder his cloth of estate, and all the lords in their degrees, the bishop of Elie, doctor Goodricke, lord chancellor, made a proposition for the king, which being ended, the lords departed. A parliament. 1553

The morrow after, the burgesses sate in the common house at Westminster, and chose for their speaker, M. Dier, one of the late made sergeants at the law.

The 31. of March, being Good friday, the parliament brake vp, and was clerely dissolued at the kings palace of White hall, at seuen of the clocke at night.

The third of Aprill, being Munday after Easter day, the children of Christes hospitall in London, came from thence thorow the citie to the sermon, kept at S. Marie

S. Marie spittle, all clothed in plonket coats, & red caps, and the maiden children in the same liuerie, with kerchefs on their heads, all which with their matron and other gouernors were there placed on a skaffold of eight stages, and there sate the same time, which was a goodly shew.

Bridewell giuen to the citie of London.

The tenth of Aprill, the lord maior of London was sent for to the court at White hall, and there at that time, the kings maiestie gaue to him for to be a worke house for the poore and idle persons of the citie of London, his place of Bridewell, and seuen hundred marke land of the Sauoy rents, with all the beds and bedding of the hospital of the Sauoy, towards the maintenance of the said worke house of Bridewell.

Iewels and church plate called into the kings hands.

In this moneth of Aprill, & in May, commissions were directed thorow England, for all the church goods remaining in cathedrall or parish churches, that is to say, iewels of golde and siluer, crosses, candlesticks, censers, chalices, and all other such like, with their ready money, to be deliuered to the maister of the kings iewels in the Tower of London, all copes and vestments of cloth of golde, cloth of tissue and siluer, to the maister of the kings wardrobe in London, the other copes, vestments and ornaments to be solde, and the money to be deliuered to the kings Treasurer, reseruing to euerie church one chalice or cuppe, with tableclothes for the Communion boord, at the discretion of the commissioners.

Voyage to Moscouie.

The twentith of May, by the incouragement of one Sebastian Cabot, three great ships well furnished went set forth for the aduenture of the vnknowen voyage to Muscouia, and other East parts by the North seas: diuers merchants and other, being free of that voyage, yeelded towards the charges of the same fiue & twentie pounds

pounds a piece. Sir George Barne and sir William Garrard being the principall doers therein.

About the same time two other shippes were sent to seke aduentures Southwards.

Three notable marriages at Durham place

Whiles king Edward lay dangerously sicke, Lorde Gilford the Duke of Northumberlands fourth sonne, maried Lady Iane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, whose mother being then aliue, was daughter to Mary king Henries sister, which was first maried to the French king, and after to Charles Duke of Suffolke. Also the Earle of Penbrokes eldest sonne maried Lady Katherine, the said Dukes second daughter, and the Earle of huntingtons sonne, called Lord Hastings, maried the Dukes yongest daughter.

King Edward deceased.

King Edward being about the age of xvi. yeeres ended his life at Greenewich on the 6. of July, when he had reigned vi. yeres v. moneths, and odde dayes, and was buried at Westminster. Hee was in this his youth a prince of such towardnesse, in learning, and all godly gifts, as seldome had bene the like.

K. Edwards death opened.

The 8. of July, the Lord Maior of London was sent into the Court, then at Greenwich, and to bring with him sixe Aldermen, as many Merchants of the Staple, and as many Merchant aduenturers, unto whom by the Counsell was secretly declared the death of king Ed. and also how he had ordained for the succession of the Crowne by his leters Patents, to the which they were sworne, and charged to keepe it secrete.

Lady Iane proclaimed Queene.

The 10. of July, in the afternoone about three of the clocke, Lady Iane daughter to Frauncis Dutchesse of Suffolke, (which Lady Iane was maried to the Lorde Gilford Dudley, fourth sonne to the D. of Northumberland) was conueied by water to the Towne of London, & there receiued as Queene. After fiue of the clocke

the same after noone was proclamation made of the death of K. Edward the sixth, and how he had ordered by his letters Patents, bearing date the xxi. of June last past, that the Lady Iane, (as is aforesaid) should heyre to the Crowne of England, and the heyre males of her body, &c.

Gilbert Pot punished in Cheape.

The xi. of July, Gilbert Potte, Drawer to Ninion Saunders Vintner, dwelling at S. Johns head within Ludgate, who was accused by the saide Saunders his master, was set on ỹ Pillorie in Cheape, with both his eares napled, & cleane cut off, for wordes speaking at time of the proclamation of Lady Iane, at which execution was a trumpet blowen, and a Harrault read his offence, in presence of one of the sheriffes.

Men drowned at London bridge.

About v. of the clock the same day in the afternoone, Ninion Saunders master to the said Gilbert Pot, and Iohn Owen a gunner, comming frō the towre of London by water in a whirrie, and shooting London bridge, towards the black Friers, were drowned at S. Mary Locke, and the whirriemen saued by their Ores.

The xii. of July, word was brought to the Counsell, being then in the Towre w the Lady Iane, that the Lady Mary, eldest daughter to K. Henry the eight was at Keninghal castel in Norffolke, & with her the E. of Bath, sir Tho. Wharton, son to the Lord Wharton, & Iohn Mordant son to the lord Mordant, and other, & also that the E. of Sussex, and master Henry Ratcliffe his sonne were comming towards her: whereupon by ỹ aduy counsell it was there concluded, that the D. of Suffolke with certain other noblemen, should go towardes the Lady Mary, to fetch her vp to ỹ towre: this was first determined: but by night of the same day, the said voyage of the Duke of Suffolke was cleane dissolued, by the speciall meanes of the Lady Iane his daughter.

Where

Whereupon the counsell perswaded with the Duke of Northumberland, to take that voyage vpon him.

Then the Duke, with the Lord Marques of Northampton, the Lord Grey, and diuers other, tooke their Barge, and went to Dirham place, and to White hall, where that night they mustred their men; and the next day in the morning the Duke departed with the number of 600. men, or there aboutes.

The same day Sir Iohn Gates and other went out after the Duke.

By this time word was brought to the Towre, that the Lady Mary was fled to Framingham Castell in Suffolke, where the people of the Countrey almost wholly resorted to her: and that sir Edmond Pecham, sir Edward Hastings, and the Lord Windsore, with others, were proclayming Queene Marie in Buckinghamshire, sir Iohn Williams in Oxfordshire, &c.

The 16. of July, being Sunday, Doctor Ridley Bishop of London, by commandement of the Counsel, preached at Pauls Crosse, where he vehemently perswaded the people in the title of the Lady Iane, late proclaimed Queene, and inueyed earnestly against the title of Lady Mary, Lady Elizabeth, &c.

The 19. of July, the Counsell, partly moued with the right of the Lady Maries cause, partly considering, that the most of the Realme, was wholy bent on her side, changed their mindes and assembled themselues at Baynardes Castell, where they communed with the Earle of Penbroke: and immediately with the Maior of London, certayne Aldermen, the Sheriffes, Garter King at Armes, and a Trumpet, came into Cheape, where they proclaimed the Lady Mary daughter to King Henry the eight and Queene Katherine, Queene of Englande, Fraunce and Ireland defendour

of the Faith, &c. and the same night the Earle of Arundel, and the Lord Paget rode in poste to Queene Mary.

The xx. of July, Iohn Duke of Northumberland, being then at Cambridge, and hauing sure knowledge, that the Lady Mary was by the nobilitie and others of the Counsell remayning at London proclaymed Queene, about fiue of the clock the same night, he with such other of the Nobilitie as were in his company, came to the market Crosse of the Towne, and calling for an Herrault, himselfe proclaymed Queene Mary, and among other hee threw vp his owne Cappe. And shortly after, the Duke was arrested in the kings Colledge by one master Slegge sergeant at Armes.

The xxv. of July, the D. with other were brought vp to the Towre of London, vnder the conduct of Henry Earle of Arundell, and thus was the matter ended without bloodshedde, which men feared woulde haue brought the death of many thousands.

Queene Mary.

An. reg. 1 MAry, the eldest daughter of king Henry the eight, beganne her raigne the sixt July, in the yere 1553. Whē she dissolued her campe at Framingham, which was to the number of xii. thousand men, the Earle of Sussex being Lieuetenant of the armie, victuals were of such plenty, that a Barrell of Beere was sold for sixe pence with the Caske, and foure great loaues of bread for a peny, &c.

Afterward, being accompanied with a goodly band of Noblemen, Gentlemen and Commoners, gathered out of all parts of the realme, shee came to London and entred

ered the City through Aldgate, vp to Leaden hall, then down Grasselstreet, Fenchurch street, Hart Lane, Towre streete, and so into the Towre the 3. day of August, where Thomas Duke of Norfolke, Doctor Gardener late Bishop of Winchester, and Edward Courtney sonne and heire to Henry Marques of Exceter, priseners in the Towre, kneeling on the hil within the same towre, were pardoned and two dayes after discharged in the Queenes Chamber. Priseners pardoned.

The 5. of August, Edmund Bonner late Bishop of London, prisener in the Marshalsey, and Cutbert Tonstall the old Bishop of Durham prisener in the kings bench, had their pardons, & were restored to their seas. Shortly after all the Bishops which had bene deprined in the time of K. Edward the first, were restored to their Bishoprickes, and the other which were placed in K. Ed. time, remoued: also al beneficed men that were maried, & would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their liuings, and other knowen to be of the contrary part, were set in the same, especially if any were aliue, that had of late bene put out of the same, as Bishop Day of Chichester, Heath of Worcester, &c. Bishops restored & other displaced.

The 9. of August in the afternoone, the Queene held an Obsequie in the Towre for king Edwarde, the Dirge being sung in Latine, and on the morrow a Masse of *Requiem*, whereat the Queene with her Ladies offered. The same day the corps of king Edward was buried at Westminster, the Lorde Treasurer, the Earle of Pembroke, and the Earle of Shrewsburie being chiefe Mourners, with diuers other noblemen and other. Doctor Day Bishop of Chicester preached at the said buriall, and al the seruice with a Communion was in English. Burial of king Edward.

The. 11 of August, certaine gentlemen minding to

Men drowned at London Bridge.

passe vnder Londō bridge in a whirrie, were there ouerturned, and seuen of them drowned, one was master T. Bridges sonne.

The 13. of August, master Bourne a Chanon of Pauls, preaching at Pauls Crosse, not onely prayed for the deade, but also declared, that Doctor Bonner Bishop of London (late restored, and there in presence) in a Sermon by him made in the same place, vpon the same Gospel, was about foure yeres since, vniustly cast into the vile prison of the Marshalsey, & there kept during the raigne of K. Edward: which saying so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence, said the Bishop had preached abomination, other some cryed (meaning of the Preacher) pull him out, pull him out, and some being neere the Pulpit, beganne to clime, where with the Preacher stepped backe, and one master Bradforde, a Preacher of king Edwardes time, stepped into his place, and gently perswaded the audience to quietnesse and obedience, alledging Saint Paul to the Romaines: Let euery soule submit himselfe to the authoritie of the higher powers, &c. neuertheless master Bourne standing by master Bradforde, one threw a Dagger at him, which hit a side poste of the Pulpit, and rebounded backe agayne a great way, whereupon Master Bradforde brake off his speach, and spyed himselfe with the helpe of Iohn Rogers, an other Preacher, to conuey master Bourne out of the audience, which with great labour they brought into Pauls Schole.

A Dagger throwne at the Preacher.

The twentith of August Doctour Watson Chaplayne to the Bishop of Winchester preached at Pauls Crosse by the Queenes appoyntment, and for feare of the like tumult, as had bene the Sunday last past, certaine Lords of the Counsell repayred to the Sermon,

as

as the Lord Treasurer, the Lorde pryue Seale, the Earle of Bedford, the Earle of Penbroke, the Lorde Wentworth, the Lord Riche, and Sir Henrie Gernigan Captayne of the Guarde, with two hundred of the Guarde, which stoode about the Preacher with Halbards. Also the Maior had warned the companies of the Citie to be present in their Lyueries, which was well accepted of the Queenes Counsell, and the Sermon was quietly ended.

The 22. of August Iohn Duke of Northumberland was beheaded on the Towre hill, whose bodie with the head was buried in the Towre, by the body of Edward late Duke of Somerset, so that there lyeth before the high Aultar two Dukes betweene two Queenes, to wit, the Duke of Somerset, and the Duke of Northumberland, betweene Queene Anne and Queene Katherine, all foure beheaded. At the same time and place also, was likewise beheaded Sir Iohn Gates, and Sir Thomas Palmer. Sir Io. Gates & sir Thomas Palmer beheaded.

The 23. of August, the Queene deliuered the great Seale to Doctor Gardener Bishop of Winchester and made him Lord Chanceller. New Lord Chancellour.

The 28. of August, the seruice began in Latin to be sung in Pauls Church in London. Latin seruice.

The 26. of August in the Euening, the notablest ship in England called the great Harry, was burnt at Wolwich by negligence of the Mariners, she was of burthen a M. tun. Great Harry a ship burnt.

The first of September, the Queene demaunded a prest of the Citie of London of 20000. pound, to be repayd againe within xiiii. dayes after Michaelmas next following, which summe was leuied of the Aldermen, and 120. commoners. Prest to the Queene.

The the 3. of September, Edward Courtney was created Earle of Deuonshire created.

created Earle of Deuonshire at Richmond.

New coynes

The iiii. of September, was proclaymed certaine new coynes of gold and siluer, a Soueraigne of gold of xxx.s. the halfe Soucraigne xv.s. an Angel of x.s. the halfe Angel v.s. Of siluer the grote, halfe grote, and penny. All base coynes to be currant as before. Also the same day by Proclamation, was pardoned the subsidie of iiii.s. the pound lands, and two shillings eight penne the pound of mouable goods, graunted in the last Parliament of king Edward the sixth.

Subsidie pardoned.

The fourteenth and fifteenth of September, master Latimer and Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury, were sent to the Towre of London.

The xxvii. of September, Q. Mary came to the Towre by water, accompanied with the Lady Elizabeth her sister, and other Ladies.

Sherifs.

Thomas Offeley: William Huette, the 28. of Sep.

Coronation.

The last of September, Queene Mary rode through the Citie of London towardes Westminster, the Pagiantes in places accustomed, gorgiously furnished.

Peter a Dutchman stoode on the weathercocke of Paules steeple, holding a streamer in his hand of fiue yards long, and wauing thereof, stoode sometime on the one foote, and shooke the other, and then kneeled on his knees, to the great maruel of al people: he had made two Scaffoldes vnder him, one aboue the Crosse, hauing torches and streamers set on it, and one other ouer the bole of the crosse, likewise set with streamers and torches, which could not burne, the wind was so great: the sayd Peter had sixteene pound thirteene shillings foure pence giuen him by the Citie for his costes and paynes, and all his stuffe.

On the morrow, which was the first day of October, the

the Queene was solemnely crowned and anoynted by the Bishop of Winchester.

The fifth of October, the Parliament beganne at Westminster. Parliament.

The fiue and twenty day of October, the Barge of Graueſend, a Catch running vpon her, was ouerturned, and fourteene persons drowned, and sixteene saued by swimming. Graueſend Barge ouerturned.

Sir Tho. White Merchant Tayler, the 28. of Oct. *Maior.*

This Sir Thomas white, a worthy patron and prouuyor of poore scholers and learning, renued or rather erected a Colledge in Oxford, now called Saint Iohns Colledge, before Bernard Colledge. He also erected Scholes at Bistow and Reading. Moreouer, this worshipfull Citizen in his life time gaue to the citie of Bistow two thousand pounds of ready money to purchase lands to the yeerely value of 120. pound, for the which is decreed, that the Maior, Burgesses and Communaltie of Bistow, in *An. 1567.* and so yerely during the tearme of tenne yeres then next ensuing, should cause to be paide at Bistow, one hundred pound of lawfull money. The first 800. pound to be lent to sixteene poore yong men Clothiers, and free men of the same Towne, for the space of tenne yeeres, fiftie pound the piece of them, putting sufficient sureties for the same, and at the end of ten yeres, to be lent to other sixteene, at the discretion of the Maior, Aldermen, and foure of the Common Counsell of the sayd Citie. The other two hundred pound to be employed in the prouision of Coyne, for the releife of the poore of the same Citie, for their ready money, without gaine to be taken. And after the end of tenne yeeres on the feast day of Saint Bartholomew, which shalbe in *Anno 1577.* at the Merchant Taylers Hall in London, vnto the Maior and commu- Charitable deedes of Sir Tho. White.

communaltie of the Citie of Yorke, or to their attorney authorised, an hundred and foure pound, to bee lent vnto foure yong men of the said Citie of Yorke, freemen and inhabitants, (Clothiers alway to bee preferred,) viz. to euery of them fiue and twentie pound, to haue and occupy the same for the terme of tenne yeres, without paying any thing for the loane, the four pound ouerplus of the 104. pound, at the pleasure of the Maior and communaltie for their paines, to be taken about the receiptes and paymentes of the saide 100. pound. The like order in all poyntes is taken for the deliuery of 104. pound in the yeere 1578. to the Citie of Canterburie. In the yere 1579. to Reading, 1580. to the company of the Merchant taylers, 1581. to Glocester, 1582. to Worcester, 1583. to Excester, 1584. to Salisbury, 1585. to Westchester, 1586. to Norwich 1587 to South-hampton, 1588. to Lincolne, 1589. to Winchester, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Hereford East, 1592 to Cambridge, 1593. to Shrewsbury, 1504. to Lin, 1595 to Bath, 1596. to derby, 1597. to Ipswich, 1598 to Colchester, 1599. to Newcastell. And then to begin againe at Bristow, 104. pound, the next yere to the Citie of Yorke, and so forth to euery of the said Cities and Townes, in the like order as afore, and thus to continue for euer, as in the indentures tripartite, may playnely may appeare. Moreouer, the same Sir Thomas White, gaue vnto the Maior and Communaltie of Couentrie, the summe of 1400. pound, to purchase lands and tenementes, to the value of lxx. pound by the yeere, which the sayd Maior and Communaltie did purchase, by the only procurement, ayd, and helpe of the sayde Sir Thomas White, for the relieue and preferment of the common wealth of the sayd Citie of Couentrie, being then in great decay. The rentes and

profits whereof, he hath deuised to be yeerely conuerted as followeth. First, that xii. poore men, Inhabitants of the sayd Citie, shall haue payde vnto them in free almes, the summe of xxiiii. pound yerely, the same to be payd vnto them vpon the xi. of March yeerely, or within vi. dayes after, viz. to euery of them xl.s. a piece for euer. Further, he hath deuised, that for the space of ten yeres, within one yere after his decease, to iiii. poore yong men of the sayd Citie, xl. pound, yerely, viz. tenne pound, to each of them for ix. yeeres following the receipt thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeeres bee expired, to other iiii. poore yong men of the sayde Citie likewise for ix. yeres, and so from ix. yeres to ix. yeeres for euer. And after those x. yeres be expired, he doth deuise that the said Maior, or Communaltie and baylifes of Coueyntrie, for the space of xxx. yeeres, shall employ the sayd xl. pound yeerely to ii. yong men of the said Citie for ix. yeere in free lone for euer, and so likewise after those ix. yeeres, from ix. yeeres to ix. yeeres, for euer. And after those xxx. yeres be expired, the said summe of xl. poūd, yerely to be deliuered in free lone to one yong man of the sayd Citie, for ix. yeres, and so likewise to be deliuered from ix. yeres to ix. yeres, for euer. And after that he doth deuise the said summe of xl. pound, to bee payde and deliuered to the Towne of North-hampton, the same to be deliuered to one young man for ix. yeres in free lone, and so from ix. yeres to yeres, for euer. And then the next yere after that, to the Towne of Leicester, as aforesaid. And the next yere after that, to ỹ towne of Notingh̄ as aforesaid. And the next yere after that, to the towne of Warwike, as aforesaid. And then again to Couentrie for one yere, & so the other Townes aforesaid, one after another for euer. And he doth deuise to the Maister, and Wardens of the Marchant Taylers,

to

to see the saide deuise truely executed and perfourmed according to the couenants.xx.s.yerely for euer. And to the Maior, Recorder, and ten Aldermen of Couentrie for their payne in putting foorth the sayde money, vi.s. viiii.pence, to each of them for euer. And to the Steward and Townclarke, for making of the bonds continually without any charges to those that receyue the sayde money, xx.s. yeerely for euer. Thus far haue I set downe as I receyued out of Recordes remayning in the Marchanttaylers hall.

More to Couentrie 660. pound.

And further as I receiued from S. Iohns College in Oxford, the same sir Thomas White inlarged the gift of 1400. pound before said, to be deliuered to the citie of Couentrie, to the summe of 2060. pound or there about, towards the purchasing of lands within the Citie of Couentrie, or neere vnto the same, the rents whereof to be imployed as is aboue rehearsed, with addition also to pay yerely xl. pound, to the said College of Saint Iohn in Oxford, for an annuitie for euer.

Cardinal Poole.

Cardinal Poole, who had long time bene forth from this realme, and now in great estimation in the Court of Rome, was sent for by Queene Mary to returne into his Countrey of England.

Weathercocke of Pauls

The third of Nouember, the weathercock of Pauls was set vp, which cocke waied xl. pound, his length from the bill to the tayle was foure foote, & his breadth ouer the wings three foote and a halfe, the which cocke being of copper, was ouer gilt.

The thirteenth of Nouember, Doctour Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury, Lady Iane that was before proclaimed Queene, & the Lord Guilford her husband, were arraigned at the Guild hall of London, and condemned of Treason.

The Parliament was dissolued on the sixth of December.

December. And on the one and twentith of December, began throughout England the Church seruice to be sung in Latine, as was enacted by the last Parliament, and as the same had bin left in the last yeere of King Henry the eyght. Latin seruice in the Church.

In the beginning of the moneth of January, the Emperour sent a noble man called Ecmond, and certayne other Embassadors into England, to conclude a marriage betweene king Philip his sonne, and Queene Mary of England.

The xv. of January, the Lord Maior of London, with his brethren the Aldermen, were sent for to the Court, and to bring with them fortie of the head commoners of the Citie, vnto whom before the Counsell, the Lord Chancellour declared that the Queenes pleasure was to mary with the Prince of Spayne, which should be a great strength, honour and inriching to the Realme of England, desiring them to behaue themselues lyke good subiects with all humblenesse and reioycing.

The purpose of this marriage was so greeuously taken of diuers men, that for this and for Religion, they in such sort conspired against the Queene, that if the matter had not broken out before the time by them appointed, men thought it would haue brought much trouble and daunger. Conspiracy.

The xxv. of January, Sir Iohn Gage, Lord Chamberlayne, certified the Lord Maior of London, that Sir Thomas Wyat with certayne other Rebels were vp in Kent about Maydestone, whereupon, great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Maior rode about to perus the same, and euery night after two Aldermen did the like: in the day time the gates of the citie were warded by substantiall Citizens. Commotion in Kent by sir Thomas Wyat.

The xxvii. of January, the Lord Treasurer came to the

the Guild hall from the Counsell, to request the Citizens to prepare fiue hundred footmen wel harnessed, to goe against Wyat, which was granted, and made redy the same night, and on the morow were deliuered to their Captaines, and sent to Graucsend by water. The prir. of January, the Duke of Norfolke, with ỳ captaine of the Gard, & other souldiers, and the Captaine & souldiers that were sent from London, minded to assault Rochester Castle, where Wyat and his people lay: but the Captaines of the Londoners with their Souldiers, part of the Garde, and more then three partes of the retinue, went to the Campe of the Kentishmen, where they still remayned. At this discomfiture, the Duke lost eyght peeces of brasse, with all other munition and Ordinaunce, and himselfe with fewe other hardly escaped. The last of Januarie, Wyat and his companie came to Dertforde, and the next day they came full and whole to Greenewich and Depeforde, where they remayned Thursday, Friday, and the forenoone of Saterday. On the Friday which was Candlemas day, the most part of the houlholders of London, with the Maior and Aldermen were in harnesse, yea the Justices, Sergeants at the Lawe, and other pleaded in harnesse.

The Duke of Norffolke sent against Wyat.

Wyat strengthened with the Queenes Ordinance.

In this meane time, Henry Duke of Suffolke, father to the Lady Iane, fleeing into Leicestershire and Warwikeshire with a smal company, in diuers places as he went made Proclamation against the Queenes marriage with the Prince of Spaine &c. but the people enclined not to him.

The first of Februarie, Proclamation was made at London, that the Duke of Suffolke was discomfited, & fled with his two brethren. And also, that Sir Peter Carow, with his vncle Sir Gawyn Carow and Gibbes,

were

were fled into France, and further, that the Queene did pardon the whole campe of the Kentishmen except Wyat, Harpar, Rudstone, & Iseley, and that whosoeuer could take Sir Thomas Wyat, except the said foure persons, should haue an hundred pound Landes to him and his heires for euer. The same day in the afternoone beyng Candlemas euen, the commons of the citie assembled in their Liueries at the Guilde hall, whither the Queene with her Lords & Ladies came riding from Westminster, and there after vehement words against Wyat, declared that shee meant not otherwise to marry, then the Counsel should thinke both honourable & commodious to the Realme, and that she could continue vnmarried, as she had done the greatest part of her age, and therfore willed them truly to assist her in repelling such as contrarie to their duties rebelled. When she had done, vnderstanding that many in London did fauour Wyats part, she appointed Lord William Howard Lieutenant of the citie, and the Earle of Pembroke Generall of the field, which both prepared all things necessary for their purpose.

Queene Mary came to the Guild hall in London.

Lord William Howard Lieutenant of the Citie.

In the meane season, to weete, the thirde day of Februarie, about three of the clocke in the after noone, Sir Thomas Wyat and the Kentishmen marched forwarde from Depeford towardes London with fiue Ancients, being by estimation about two thousande, which their comming so soone as it was perceiued, there was shot off out of the white Tower fire or eight shotte, but missed them, sometime shooting ouer, and somtime short. After knowledge thereof once had in London, foorthwith the Draw Bridge was cut downe, and the Bridge gates shutte. The Maior and Sheriffes harnessed, commaunded eche man to shut in their shoppes and windowes, and to bee readie harnessed at their doores, what chance

Wyat came into Southwarke.

soeuer

soeuer might happen. By this time was Wyat entred into Kentstreete, and so by Saint Georges Church to Southwarke.

Wyat remooued out of Southwarke.

On Shroue Tuesday the sixth of Februarie, Sir Thomas Wyat remooued out of Southwarke, to wards Kingstone, where the Bridge was broken, and kept on the other side by two hundreth men: wherefore Wyat caused a two peeces of Ordinance to bee layde on the ende of the Bridge, which so feared them on the other syde, that they durst not abyde: then caused he three or foure of his Souldiers to leape into the Thames, and to swimme to the other syde, who lewsed the Westerne Barges which there lay tyed, and so brought them ouer, and by that meanes hee passed the water: and came that nyght almost to Braynesford or ere they were discryed by the Queenes scoutes.

The same day in the afternoone, were two men hanged on a Gibbet in Paules Churchyard by Martiall law, the one being seruant to the Duke of Suffolke, late shrife of Leycester, the other a Baker, one of the white coats sent out of the Citie against Wyat, and the same day came tidings that the Duke with his brethren were taken.

Execution in Paules Churchyard.

The Queenes scoute vpon his returne to the Court, declared Wyats being at Braynesford, which soueyne newes, made all in the Court wonderfully afrayde. Drommes went through London at foure of the clock in the morning, commanding al Souldiers to arme, and so to Charing crosse.

Wyat hearing ỳ the Earle of Pembroke was come into the fields, hee stayde at Knights bridge vntill day, where his men being verie wearie with trauell of that night, and the day before, and also partly feebled and faint, hauing receyued small sustenance since their comming

comming out of Southwarke restlesse. There was no small ado in London, likewise the Tower made great preparation of defence. By ten of the clocke the earle of Penbroke had set his troupe of horsemen on the hill in the high way aboue the new bridge, ouer against S. Iames: his footmen were set in two battels, somewhat lower, and neerer Charing crosse, at the lane turning downe by the bricke wall from Islington ward, where he had set also certaine other horsmen, & he had planted his ordinance vpon the hill side. In the meane season, Wiat and his company planted his ordinance vpon a hill beyond S. Iames, almost ouer against the parke corner, and himselfe, after a few words spoken to his souldiers, came downe the olde lane on foote, hard by the Court gate at S. Iames, with foure or fiue ensignes, his men marching in good aray. Cuthert Vaughan, and a two ensignes, turned downe towards Westminster. The earle of Penbrokes horsmen houered all this while without mouing, vntill all was passed by, sauing the rere, vpon which they did set, and cut off: the other marched forward in aray, and neuer staied or returned to the rere of their taile: the great ordinance shot off freshlie on both sides: Wiats ordinance ouershot the troupe of horsmen. The queenes ordinance, one piece strake three of Wiats company in a ranke vpon the heads, and slaying them, strake through the wall into the parke: more harme was not done by the great shot, of neither partie. The queenes whole battell of footmen standing still, Wiat passed along by the wall toward Charing crosse, where the said horsmen that were there, set vpon part of them, but was soone forced backe. At Charing crosse there stoode sir Iohn Gage, lo'd chamberlaine, with the guard, and a number of other, being almost a thousand, the which vpon Wiats comming, shot

Wiat in S. Iames field.

at his company, but at the last fled to the Court gates, which certaine pursued, and forced with shot to shut the Court gats against them. Wiat with his men marched still forward all along to Temple barre, and so through Fleet street, till he came to the Bell sauage, an inne nigh vnto Ludgate, without resistance, his men going not in any good order or aray, most with their weapons drawen, some cryed, Queene Mary hath granted our request, and giuen vs pardon: other said, the queene hath pardoned vs.

Thus some of Wiats men (some say it was Wiat himselfe) came euen to Ludgate, and knocked, calling to come in, saying, there was Wiat, whom the queene had granted to haue their requests, but the lord William Howard stood at the gate, and said, Auant traitour, thou shalt not come in heere. Wiat a while stayed, and rested him vpon a stall ouer against the Bell sauage gate, and at the last, seeing he could not get into the citie, and being deceiued of the aide he hoped for, returned backe againe, till he came to Temple barre, where Clarencius, an herald, came and said to maister Wiat, Sir, you were best by my counsell to yeeld, your cause this day is gone against you. Wiat heerewith being somewhat astonied, said, Well, if I shall needs yeeld, I will yeeld me to a gentleman, to whom sir Maurice Barkeley came straight, and bade him leape vp behinde him, and another tooke Thomas Cobham and William Knenet, and so carryed them behinde them vpon their horses to the Court, then was taking of men on all sides.

Wiat taken.

About fiue of the clocke, Thomas Wiat, William Kneuet, Thomas Cobham, two brethren named Mantles, and Alexander Bret, were brought by sir Henrie Ierningham, by water to the Tower, prisoners.

Wiat sent to the Tower.

The

The tenth of Februarie, the earle of Huntingdon and other gentlemen, and to the number of three hundred footmen, brought into the Tower as prisoner the duke of Suffolke, and the lord Gray his brother, from Couentrie, where the duke had remained three dayes after his taking in the house & custody of Christopher Warren alderman there.

The twelfth of Februarie, being Sunday, about nine of the clocke, there went out of the Tower to the scaffold on the Tower hill, the lord Gilford Dudley, sonne to the duke of Northumberland, husband to the lady Iane Grey, daughter to the duke of Suffolke, where he was beheaded. Lord Gilford Dudley and lady Iane beheaded.

By this time was there a scaffold made vpon the Greene ouer against the White tower, for the Ladie Iane to die vpon, who being nothing at all abashed, neither with the feare of her owne death, which then approched, neither with the sight of the dead carcasse of her husband when her was brought into the Chapell, came foorth, the Lieutenant leading her, with a booke in her hand, whereon she prayed vntill she came to the said scaffold, whereon shee was beheaded.

The foureteenth and fifteenth of Februarie, about the number of fiftie of Wiats faction, were hanged on twentie payre of gallowes made for that purpose in diuers places about the citie.

The seuenteenth of Februarie, was proclamation made, that all strangers should auoid the realme within foure and twentie dayes next insuing, vpon paine of their goods to be confiscate, (all free denizens, merchants, and ambassadors excepted.) Strangers banished this realme.

The 18. of Februarie, Bright, one of the captaines of the Londoners that fled to Wiat, and two & twentie

persons more of the Kentishmen, were deliuered to the shiriffe of Kent, to be executed in diuers places of Kent, but for the most part they were all pardoned.

Kentishmen pardoned.

The 22. of Februarie, certaine of Wiats faction, to the number of foure hundred & more, were led to Westminster, coupled together with halters about their necks, and there in the Tilt yard the queene (who looked forth of her gallery) pardoned them.

Duke of Suffolke beheaded

The 23. of Februarie, Henrie Gray, duke of Suffolke, was beheaded on the Tower hill.

The 11. of March, W. lord Howard, admirall of England, was created baron Howard of Effingham, at Westminster.

Earle of Deuonshire sent to the Tower.

The 15. of March the earle of Deuonshire was apprehended, and committed to the Tower for suspition to haue consented to Wiats conspiracie.

The 18. of March, being Palmesunday, the lady Elizabeth, the queenes sister, was by the lord treasurer and the earle of Sussex, conueyed to the Tower of London, from Westminster, by water.

1554

Parliament.

The second of Aprill, the parliament began at Westminster, which was appointed to haue beene kept at Oxford.

Cat hanged in Cheape.

The eight of Aprill, being Sunday, a cat with her head shaue, and the likenes of a vestment cast ouer her, with her fore feet tied together, and a round piece of paper, like a singing cake, betwixt them, was hanged on a gallowes in Cheape, neere to the crosse, which cat being taken downe, was shewed at Paules crosse by the preacher, doctor Pendleton.

Disputation at Oxford.

The tenth of Aprill, doctour Cranmer, archbishop of Canturburie, doctour Ridley, bishop of London, and Hugh Latimer, once bishop of Worcester, were conueied prisoners from the Tower of London to Windsor,

and

and after, from thence to Oxford, there to dispute with the diuines and learned men of the contrarie opinion.

The 11. of Aprill, sir Thomas Wiat was beheaded on the Tower hill, & after quartered, his quarters were set vp in diuers places, and his head on the gallowes at Hay hill, neere Hide parke, from whence it was shortly after stolne, and conueyed away. Thom. Wiat beheaded.

The 27. of Aprill, lord Thomas Gray, brother to the late duke of Suffolke, was beheaded.

William Thomas, gentleman, and other, were apprehended, for conspiring queene Maries death, the same William Thomas for that matter was drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered the 18. of May.

The 19. of May, lady Elizabeth was conueyed frō the Tower of London, by water, to Richmond, from thence to Windsore, and so, by the lord Williams to Rie in Oxfordshire, and from thence to Woodstocke.

The 25. of May, Edward Courtney, earle of Deuonshire, was deliuered out of the Tower by sir Ralph Chamberlaine, of Suffolke, and sir Thomas Tresham, knights, who conueyed him to Fodringay castle in Northampton shire, there to remaine vnder their custodie. The earle of Deuonshire sent to Fodringaycastle.

The tenth of June, doctour Pendleton preached at Paules crosse, at whom a gun was shot, the bullet whereof went very neere him, and light on the church wall. But the shooter could not be found. A gun shot at the preacher.

The 22. of June, was proclamation made, forbidding the shooting in handguns, & bearing of weapons.

The 15. of Julie, Elizabeth Croft, a wench about the age of eighteene yeeres, stood vpon a scaffold at Paules crosse all the sermon time, where she confessed, that she being moued by diuers leud persons therunto, had vpon the foureteenth of March last before passed, *Anno reg. 2.*

counterfeited certaine speeches in an house without Aldersgate of London, through the which the people of the whole citie were wonderfully molested, for that all men might heare the voice, but not see her person. Some said it was an angell, and a voice from heauen, some the Holie ghost, &c. This was called the spirit in the wall: she had laine whistling in a strange whistle, made for that purpose, which was giuen her by one Drakes: then were there diuers confederate with her, which putting themselues among the preasse, tooke vpon them to interpret what the spirit said, expressing certaine seditious words against the queene, the prince of Spaine, the masse, confession, &c.

A spirit in a wall.

The 19. of July, the prince of Spaine arriued at Southhãpton, the fourth day after he came to Winchester, and there going to church was honorably receiued of the bishop, & a great number of nobles: the next day he met with the queene, with whom he had long familiar talke. On S. Iames day the marriage was solemnized betweene him and queene Mary, at which time the Emperors ambassador being present, pronounced, that in consideration of the marriage, the Emperor had giuen vnto his sonne the kingdome of Naples. The solemnitie of this marriage being ended, the king of heralds proclaimed their title, as followeth: Philip and Marie, by the grace of God, king and queene of England, France, Naples, Hierusalem, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, princes of Spaine and Sicile, archdukes of Austrich, dukes of Millaine, Burgundie and Brabant, counties of Aulspurge, Flanders, and Tyroll: which being ended, the trumpets blew, the king and queene came forth hand in hand, and two swoords borne before them. Shortly after, king Philip & queene Marie remooued from Winchester to Basing, from thence

The marriage of king Philip and queene Marie.

The kings stile.

thence to Windsore, then to Richmond, from thence, by water to Southwarke, and landed at the bishop of Winchesters staires neere to S. Mary Oueries church, and so passed thorow that place and parke into Suffolke place, where they rested that night. And the next day, being the 18. of August, they rode thorow Southwarke ouer the bridge, and so thorow London, where they were with great prouision receiued of the citizens, & passing thorow Paules churchyard, a man came sliding, as it were flying, vpon a rope from Paules steeple.

A man sliding from Paules steeple.

The second of September, sir Anthony Browne, master of the horsse, was made vicount Mountague, to him and his heires males, with the gift of 20. marks the peere, at Hampton court.

Dauid Woodroffe: Will. Chester, the 28. of Sept. *Shirifs.*

This Dauid Woodroffe, Haberdasher, one of the shiriffes, deceassed about *anno 1560.* He gaue to the hospitall of Christ xx. li. to the hospitall of Saint Thomas xx. li. to the poore of S. Andrewes Vndershaft, where he was buried, x. li. to the conueyance of more water to the conduct at Bishops gate xx. li. or els to the poore of that ward: to the poore of Lime street ward foure cart load of coales euery yeere, for twentie yeeres, &c.

Sir John Lion, Grocer, the 28. of October. *Maior.*

The 26. of October, a Spanyard was hanged at Charing crosse, for killing of an Englishman, there was offred for his life by other strangers 500. crownes, but that would not stay iustice.

A Spanyard hanged.

The 12. of November, the parliament begunne at Westminster.

The 24. of November, cardinall Poole came out of Brabant into England, and was receiued with much honor: he was by parliament restored to his olde dignitie, that he was put from by king Henrie, and shortlie

after, came into the parliament house, where the king, queene, and other states were present. Then he declared the cause of his legacie, first exhorting thē to returne to the communion of the church, and restore to the pope his due authoritie. Secondly, he aduertised thē to giue thanks to God that he had sent them so blessed a king & queene. Finally, he signified, forsomuch as they had with great gentlenesse restored him to his honor & dignitie, that he most earnestly desired to see them restored to the heauenly court, and vnitie of the church.

The next day the whole court of parliament drew out the forme of a supplication, the summe whereof was, that they greatly repented them of that schisme that they had liued in, and therefore desired the king, queene, & cardinall, that by their meanes they might by restored to the bosome of the church, and obedience of the sea of Rome.

The next day the king, queene, and cardinall, being present, the lord chancellour declared what the parliament had determined concerning the cardinals request, and offered to the king and queene the supplication before mentioned, which being read, the cardinall in a large oration, declared how acceptable repentance was in the sight of God, &c. And immediatly, making prayer vnto God, by authoritie to him committed, absolued them. When this was done, they went all vnto the chapell, and there singing Te Deum, with great solemnitie declared the ioy that for this reconciliation was pretended.

The queene reputed to be with childe.

The 28. of November, the lord maior of London, with the aldermen in skarlet, and the commons in their liueries, assembled in Paules churche at nine of the clocke in the forenoone, where doctour Chadsey, one of the prebendes preached in the quire, in the presence of

& the bishop of London, and 9. other bishops, and read a letter sent from the Queenes Counsell, the tenor whereof was, that the bishop of London should cause Te Deum to be sung in all the churches of his Diocesse, with continuall prayers for the Queens maiestie, which was conceiued and quicke with child: the letter being read, he began his Sermon with this Antheme: Ne timeas Maria, inuenisti enim gratiam apud Deum: His sermon being ended, Te Deum was sung, and solemne procession was made of Salue festa dies, all the circuit of the Church.

The 2. of December Cardinall Poole came from Lambeth by water, and landed at Paules wharfe, and from thence to Paules Church, with a crosse, two pilles, and two pollaxes of siluer borne before him, he was there receiued by the lord Chancellor with Procession, where hee taried till the king came from Westminster by land at 11. of the clocke, & then the lord Chancellor entred Paules crosse & preached a sermō, taking for his theame these wordes: Fratres, scientes quia hora est iam nos de somnō surgere, &c. In the which Sermon he declared, that the king and Queene had restored the Pope to his supremacie, and the three estates assembled in the parliamene, representing the whole body of the realme had submitted themselues to the same. The sermon being ended, the king departed towards Westminster, and with him the lord Cardinall, with the crosse onely borne before him.

The 27. of December, Emanuel Philibert prince of Piemont and duke of Sauoy, with other lordes, were receiued at Graueseud by the lord priuie Seale and other, and so conueyed along the riuer of Thamis vnder London bridge to Westminster. Prince of Piemont.

The 9. of January the Prince of Orange being receiued

ceiued at Grauesend, was conueyed along the riuer of Thames, and landed at the duke of Suffolks place.

Prince of Orange.

The 12. of Januarie the said prince of Orange, with other lords, was conducted by the lord Chamberlaine to the Tower of London, where was shewed vnto him the ordinance, artillerie, munitions and armourie, with the mint, &c. and so was brought into the white Tower, from whence as he returned through the long Gallerie, all the prisoners saluted him, vnto whom the Prince said, hee was sory for their captiuitie, and trusted the king and Queene would be good vnto them: at his departing from the Tower, he gaue the gunners ten pieces of Flemish gold at 5. s. the piece, and the Wardens other ten pieces as a reward.

The 18. of Januarie the lord Chancellor, the bishop of Ely, the lord Treasurer, the Earle of Shrewsburie, the Comptroller of the Queenes house, Secretarie Bourne and sir Richard Southwell maister of the Ordinaunce and Armorie, came to the Tower of London, and there sitting in Commission, discharged prisoners as followeth: the Archbishop of Yorke, sir Ioh. Rogers, sir Iames Crofts, sir Nicholas Throckmorton, sir Nicholas Arnold, sir Edward Warner, sir George Harper, sir Will. Sentlow, sir Andrew Dudley, sir Gawen Carew knights, Wil. Gibs esquire, Cuthb. Vaughan, Harington, Tremaile and others.

Prisoners discharged.

John Rogers burnt.

The 4. of Februarie Iohn Rogers Vicar of S. Sepulchres, was burnt in Smithfield.

The 7. of Februarie the lord Strange being maried to the Earle of Cumberlands daughter at the court, the same day at night was a goodly pastime of Iuogo de Canne by cresset light.

Iuogo de Can

Embassadors sent to Rome.

The 18. of Februarie Thomas Thurlebie bishop of Ely, and Anthony lord Mountacute with other, tooke their

their iourney towards Rome, Emballadours from the king and Queene. 1555

John Erle of Bedford died the 14. of March, & was buried at Cheines, the 22. of March.

Against Easter, the lord of Courtney Earle of Deuonshire, came agayne to the Court, and about x. dayes after the lady Elizabeth came likewise to the Queene, both at Hampton court, where the Queene on the 18. of Aprill, had take her chamber to be deliuered of child, but all prooued contrary, for she neither had child nor great hope to haue any. Earle of Deuonshire deliuered.

On Easter day a priest sometime a Monke at Bicester named William Branch alias Flower, with a woodknife wounded an other Priest as hee was ministring the Sacrament to the people in S. Margarets church at Westminster, for the which fact the sayd William Flower the foure and twentie of Aprill had his right hand smitten off, and for opinions in matters of religion was burned in the Sanctuarie nigh to S. Margarets Church yard. Wil. Flower burnt at Westminster.

In May Cardinall Poole, the lord Chancellor, the Earle of Arundell and the lord Paget went ouer Sea to Callis, and neere vnto Marke treated with the Emperours and French kings Commissioners for a peace to be had betweene the sayd Princes, Cardinall Poole beyng president there, who returned agayne into England, about the midst of June, without any agreement making. Emballadors sent ouer to Callis.

The 10. of May William Conestable alias Fetherstone, a Millers sonne, about the age of 18. yeeres, late lackey to sir Peter Mewtas, who had published K. Edw. 6. to be aliue, & sometime named himselfe to be K. Edw. 6. was taken at Eltham in Kent, and conueied to Hampton Court, where beyng examined by the Counsell, he A Millers sonne fained to be K. Edward 6.

he required pardon, and sayd hee wilt not what hee did, but as he was perswaded by many. From thence he was sent to the Marshalsey, and the 22. of May he was caried in a cart through London to Westminster, with a paper on his head, wherein was written that hee had named himselfe to be king Edward. After he had been caried about Westminster hall before the Iudges, he was whipped about the palace, and thē through Westminster into Smithfield, and then banished into the North, in which countrey he was borne. *Ann. reg. 3.*

Bradford burnt.

The first of July, Iohn Bradford was burned in Smithfield.

Vse of Coches first in England.

This yeere Walter Ripon made a Coche for the Earle of Rutland, which was the first Coche that ever was made in England. Since, to wit in an. 1564. the sayd Walt. Ripon made the first holow turning Coche with pillers and arches for her maiestie, being then her seruant. Also in anno 1584. a Chariot throne with 4. pillers behind to beare a Canapie, with a Crowne Imperiall on the top, and before two lower pillers, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, the supporters of the armes of England, &c.

In the moneth of August in Suffolke at a place by the sea side, all of hard stone and pibble, called in those partes a shelfe, lying betweene the townes of Dysop and Alborough, where neuer grew grasse, nor any earth was euer seene, there chanced in this baraine place, suddenly to spring vp without any tillage or sowing, great abundance of peason, whereof the poore gathered (as men iudged) an hundred quarters, yet remayned some ripe and some blossoming, as many as euer there were before, to the which place rode the bishop of Norwich and the lord Willoughbie with others in great number, who found nothing but hard rockie stone the space

The necessitie of the poore by God releeued.

of

yards, vnder the roote of those peason, which roots were great and long, and very sweete, &c.

King Philip went ouer seas and landed at Callis on the 4. of September, where he was honourably receiued by the lord Deputie and the Maior of the Staple of Callis, an Alderman of London named sir Andrew Judde, who presented his maiestie with a purse, and a 1000. markes of gold in it: that night the king was lodged in Staple Inne, and on the morrow he departed from Callis towards Bussels in Brabant, to visite the Emperour his father: hee gaue at his departing among the souldiours of the towne of Callis one thousand crownes of golde, and there accompanied him in his iourney of English lordes, the Erle of Arundel, lord Steward of the Queens house, the Erle of Pembroke, the erle of Huntington and others.

King Philip went ouer into Flanders.

On Michaelmas euen the prisoners that lay in the Counter in Bredstreet, were remooued to a new Counter made in Woodstreete of the Cities purchase and building.

New Counter in Woodstreet.

On the last of September by occasion of great wind and raine that had fallen, was such great fluds, that that morning the kings palace at Westminster, and Westminster hall was ouerflowen with water vnto the staire foote going to the Chancerie and Kings bench, so that when the L. Maior of Londō should come to present the Shrifs to the Barons of the Exchequer, all Westm. hall was full of water, and by report there, that morning a Whirrie man rowed with his boat ouer Westminster bridge into the palace court, and so through the Staple gate, and all the Woolstaple into the Kings streete, and all the marshes on Lambeth side were so ouerflowen, that the people from Newington Church could not passe on foote, but were caried by boate from the said

Great land waters.

Church

Church to the pinfold, neere to S. Georges in Southwarke.

Shiriffes. Thomas Leigh, Iohn Machil, the 28. of Sept.

This Iohn Machil Clothworker, one of the shiriffes deceased about anno 1558. he gaue to the hospitals of Christ, S. Bartholomew, and S. Thomas 100. li. to one 100. poore men, especially Clothworkers, euery one a gowne of friese, to the poore of S. Bartholomews hospital, eche of them a friese gowne, to the Clothworkers 100. li. to be lent to 4. poore yong men of that company, to poore Scholers in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge ten li. to the Church masters of Kendall 40. li. to be lent to poore yong men there, to high wayes about Kendall, ten li.

Ridley & Latimer burnt. The 16. of October doctor Ridley and M. Latimer were burnt at Oxford.

Maior. Sir Wil. Garrard Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

This sir William Garrard deceased about an. 1571. buried at S. Magnus, hee gaue to the hospitals an 100. markes, to Ludgate 53. s. 4. d. to Newgate 53. s. 4. d. to the kings Bench and Marshalsey, 40. s. to each, to the white Lion 26. s. 8. d. to either Counter 33. s. 4. d. to the Gatehouse, 20. s. to S. Magnus church 20. markes, to euery poore householder there, 6. s. 8. d. to S. Christophers church 5. li. to euery poore householder there, 6. s. 4. d. to euery poore in Linestreete ward, two s. to Dennie church fiue marks, to euery poore parishioner there, 5. s. to the poore of Burneham 50. s. to Stirtingborne church 40. s. to the poore of that parish, 50. s. to the Haberdashers for a dinner, 13. li. 6. s. 8. d. and a cup with a couer, to the value of 18. li. or 20. li. to 30. poore men euery one a gowne of 20. s. the peece.

First fruites and tenths restored to the Cleargie. In October and Nouember a parliament was holden, in the which the Queene yeelded vp vnto the Spirituall

small men, the first fruites and tents of all bishoprikes, benefices and ecclesiastical liuings. In this parliament was graunted to the king and Queene a subsidie of the lande from 5.li. to 10.li. 8.d. of the pound, from 10.li. to 20.li. 12.d. of the pound, and from 20.li. vpward, 16. of the pound, and all strangers double, and the clergie granted 6.s. of the pound. A subsidie.

Doctor Storie and other were appointed by the cardinall to visite euery Parish Church in London and Middlesex, to see their Roodlofts repayred, and the images of the Crucifixe, with Mary and Iohn thereon to be fixed.

Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester Chauncellor of England, died the 9. of Nouember, and was buried at Winchester. D. Gardiner deceased.

On Newyeeres day the Queene gaue the great seale to doctor Nicholas Heath Archbishop of Yorke, and made him lord Chancelor, she likewise gaue the priuie seale to William lord Paget, and made him lord priuie seale, these were both Londoners borne.

In this moneth of Februarie the lord Maior of London and the Aldermen entred into Bridewel, and tooke possession thereof, according to the gift of K. Edward, who confirmed by Queene Mary.

The 26. of Februarie, William Conestable alias Carbarone, was arraigned in the Guildhall of London, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that king Edward was aliue, and to some her shewed himselfe to be king Edward, so that many persons both men and women were troubled by him, for the which seditions the sayd William had bene once whipped and deliuered as is aforesaid: but now he was condemned, and the 13. of March he was drawen, hanged and quartered at Tiborne. The Millers sonne fayning to be king Edward.

A Blasing Starre was seene at all times of the night, the sixth, seuenth, eight, ninth and tenth of March.

D. Cranmer burnt.

The 21. of March, Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterburie was burned at Oxford, and the same day

Cardinall Poole Archb.

Cardinall Poole sang his first masse at Greenwich in the Friers church, on Sunday next hee was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury.

The 25. of March being the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady, Cardinall Poole receiued the pall

1556

with the ceremonies and solemnities then vsed, at Bow church in Cheape.

Newgate set on fire.

The 28. of March at ten of the clocke before noone, a part of Newgate called Mannings hall, was burnt to the ground, so much as was combustable, and no prisoners lost.

Conspiracie.

A conspiracie was made by certaine persons, whose purpose was to haue robbed the Queenes Exchequer, called the receipt of the Exchequer, in the which then was of the Queens treasure aboue 50000. li. the same time, to the intent they might be able to maintaine warre agaynst the Queene. This matter was vttered by one of the conspiracie, whereby Vdall, Throckmorton, Peckham, Iohn Daniel and Stanton were apprehended, and diuers others fled into France. Sir Anthonie Kingston was apprehended, and died by the way comming toward London.

Throckmorton and other executed.

The 28. of Aprill, Iohn Throckmorton and Richard Vdall were drawen to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 19. of May, William Stanton was likewise executed.

The 8. of June William Rosley, Iohn Dethike and Iohn Bedell were executed at Tyborne.

The

The 18. of June one Sands a ponger ſonne to the lord Sands, was hanged at S. Thomas of Watetings, for a robbery that he and other had cõmitted on Whitſonday laſt, of 4000. li.

Sands hanged for robbery.

The 27. of June, 13. perſons were burnt at Stratford the Bow.

Thirteene burnt at Stratford.

The 8. of July Henry Peckham and Iohn Daniel were hanged and headed on the Tower hill, and their bodies buried in Barking church.

Ann. reg. 4.

Daniel and Peckham.

This yeere in the moneth of Auguſt, ſir Wil. Garret Maior of London (being inuited) dined with the Reader in the middle Temple, from whence when the Maior departed, certaine Gentlemen of the ponger ſort, as well of that houſe, as of the inner Temple, by force put, and held downe the ſword before the Maior, till hee came to the outer gate next the Streete, for the which fact, within few dayes after, the two Readers, with all their companies, of both houſes were ſent for to the Rolles in Chauncerie lane, where ſate the Marques of Wincheſter lord Treaſurer of England, aſſiſted with eleuen other of the Queenes priuie counſaile: theſe commaunded the two Readers to deliuer to them the names of the principall doers in the foreſayd action, the which if they refuſed to doe, themſelues ſhould be committed. Whereupon (conſulting a litle) they preſented the names of the principall doers, to the number of about twentie, whereof the lordes committed thirteene to the Fleete, and tooke bondes of the reſt to appeare in the Starre chamber the firſt day of the next Terme, at the which day, appearaunce beyng made, as well by thoſe committed, as the other that were in band, through humble interceſſion of all the head and chiefe learned men of euery Bench and Barre in the foure Innes of Court, their puniſhment was referred

The Maiors ſword put down by gentlemen of the middle temple.

to the discretions of the benches of those houses, where the fault was committed, and so all was ended in due course, and the prisoners with the rest discharged, which notwithstanding were after for the most part expelled their houses, till vpon great submission and long suite they were restored by degrees and times.

A conspiracie.

About this time one Cleber which sometime kept a Schoole at Dis in Norfolke, with three brethren, whose names were Lincolne, pretended an insurrection, and would haue gathered people at a mariage, vnto the which the brethren promised euery of them to bring an hundred horse with men: at which time by them appointed, the sayd Cleber gaue charge to a seruaunt of his to watch in a lane nigh to the Church where they should meete, and as soone as hee sawe any horseman comming thitherward, to giue him warning with all speede. So it chaunced (by the will of God) that certaine men riding through that lane, to some other place about their businesse, came about such an houre as Cleber had appointed, vpon sight of which men, his sayde seruaunt returned to his maister, and told him that his friends were come: and immediately the sayd Cleber stood vp in the parish Church of Yaxlie, and read a traiterous proclamation of purpose prepared, which being ended, and seeing his part was too weake, for that his mates were not come, began to flee, but one maister Shireman pursued and tooke him at a Towne called Eie in Suffolke, and was kept in prison vntill the next Sessions at S. Edmondsburie, and his 3. mates being brought to him, were there altogether drawen, hanged and quartered.

Cleber and three Lincolns hanged.

7. Aldermen deceased in London.

In the last yeere began the hote burning Feuers, whereof died many olde persons, so that in London there died seuen Aldermen in the space of ten monethes, whose

whose names were Henrie Herdson, who deceased the two and twentieth of December, in the yeere of our lord one thousand fiue hundred fiftie and fiue, sir Rich. Dobs late Maior, sir William Laxton late Maior, sir Henry Hoblethorne late Maior, sir Iohn Champneis blind, late Maior, sir Iohn Aileffe late Shirife, and sir Iohn Gresham late Maior.

William Harper, Iohn White, the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifes.*
Sir Tho. Offeley Merchant Taylor, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This sir Thomas Offeley deceased about an. 1580. buried at S. Andrewes Vndershaft, he gaue to poore men fiftie gownes of broad cloth, to the Merchant Tailors for a dinner ten pound, to Newgate, Ludgate, the Counters in London, the Kings Bench and Marshalsey, to each prison fortie shillings, to Christes hospitall an hundred pound, to the Bedles of that hospital blacke coates, to the poore of S. Andrewes and Algate ward, ten pound, to poore maydes mariages, ten pound, to the poore of S. Andrewes parish euery yeere for 7. yeeres, two load of Char coles, to poore Students in the Vniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, twentie pound, to the Bailifes and Burgesses of Stafford towne, an hundred pound to bee lent to poore of that Towne, to the poore in Medley, three pound sixe shillings eight pence, to the amending of high wayes, to poore maydes mariages, refreshing and redeming of poore prisoners, foure hundred marks, to be bestowed within foure yeres after his decease, by the discretion of his executors, to the performance of the which, with other legacies, hee appointed the one halfe of his goods, and two hundred pound deducted out of the other half (giuen to his sonne Henry) the ouerplus remayning, to be giuen and bestowed in deeds of charitie by his executors, &c.

The 21. of Nouember, Iohn Feecknam late Deane of *Abbot of Westminster.*

of Paules in London, was made abbot of Westminster, and 14. Monkes more receiued the habite with him that day of the order of S. Benet.

A false accuser marked on the face, would to God all such accusers (not penitent) were so marked.

The said 21. of Nouember, a man was brought from Westminster hall, riding with his face to the horse taile, & a paper on his head, to the Standard in Cheape, and there set on the pillorie, and then burned both his cheekes with two letters F. and A. for false accusing one of the Court of the Common place in Westminster of Treason: the like iustice I once wished to the like accuser of his maister and eldest brother, but it was answered, that in such case could be no remedie, though the accuser himselfe were in the same fact found the principall offender: where though it followeth, the accuser neuer shewed signe of shame (the way to repentance) but terribly curseth and blasphemously sweareth he neuer committed any such acte, though the same be registred before the honourable the Queenes maisties high Commissioners, and what horrible slanders, with threates of murder he daily byteth against me, God knoweth, vnto whom I refer my cause, being comforted with this sentence of the prophet Dauid: Fret not thy selfe with these cursed harmeful men, neither enuie angerly these workers of wickednesse, for like grasse anone shal they be cut down, and like ỳ greene fresh bent of the flower shal they wither away, &c.

Psalme 37.

A stranger would haue murthered the keeper of Newgate.

The 16. of December Gregory Carpenter Smith, a Frenchman borne, was arraigned for making counterfeit keyes wherewith to haue opened the lockes of Newgate, to haue slaine the keeper and let forth the prisoners, at which time of his arraignment, hauing conueied a knife into his sleeue, hee thrust it into the side of William Whitrents his fellow prisoner, who had giuen witnesse against him, so that he was in great perill of death

death thereby, for the which fact, he was immediately taken from the barre into the streete before the Justice hall, where his hand being first striken off, he was hanged on a gibbet set vp for that purpose: the keeper of Newgate was arraigned and indicted, for that the sayd prisoner had weapon about him, and his handes loose which should haue bene bound.

The 4. of January a shippe before Greenwich (the court being there) shot off her Ordinance, one peece being charged with a bullet of stone, passed through the walls of the Court and did no more hurt. Gun shot into the Court at Greenwich.

The 27. of February an Embassadour came to London from the Emperour of Moscouie & Russland, who was receiued at Tottenham by the merchants Aduenturers of London, riding in veluet coates and chaines of gold: the lord Mountagew with the Queenes Pencioners met him at Islesdone townes end: and at Smithfield barres the lord Maior and Aldermen in Scarlet receiued him, and conueyed him through the Citie vnto maister Dimockes house in Fenchurch street, where he lodged vnto the twelfth of May, and then returned to Moscouie. Embassador frō Moscouie.

Charles lord Sturton and his men cruelly murthered maister Argile and his sonne: he caused them to be striken downe with clubbes, then their throtes to bee cut, and after to bee buried in his owne house fifteene foote deepe, for the which hee was arraigned and condemned at Westminster, and after conueyed from the Tower of London through the Citie and so to Salisburie, and there hanged with foure of his men seruants the 6. of March. Lord Sturton executed.

King Philip returned into England, and the 23. of March, passed through London with the Queene and nobles of the realme. King Philip returned into England.

1557 The 24. of Aprill, Thomas Stafford and other Englishmen to the number of 32. persons, comming out of Fraunce, tooke the Castle of Scarborough in the Countie of Yorke, which they enioyed two dayes, and then were taken by the Earle of Westmerland, and brought to London.

Tho. Stafford tooke Scarborough castle.

Percy erle of Northumberland.

The last of Aprill, Thomas Percie Esquire, was made Baron Percie at Westminster, and on the next morrow which was the first of May, hee was created Earle of Northumberland, and the Queene gaue him all the lands which had bene his ancesters remayning in her hands.

Tho. Stafford beheaded.

The 28. day of May, Thomas Stafford was beheaded on the Tower hill, and on the morrow three of his companie, to wit, Stretchley, Bradford and Procktour, were drawen to Tiborne and there hanged and quartered.

Warre with France.

The 7. of June open warre was proclaimed against the French king.

The first of July the king passed ouer to Callis, and so into Flaunders, where hee made great prouision for warre against the French king.

Englishmen sent to S. Quintins.

The same moneth the Queene sent ouer an armie of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footemen, and two thousand Pioners to aide king Philip, whereof the Erle of Pembroke was Generall, the lord Rob. Dudley maister of the Ordinance.

Lady Anne of Cleeue deceased.

The 15. of July died the lady Anne of Cleeue at Chelsey, and was buried at Westm. the 4. of August.

Ann. reg. 5.

Noblemen of France taken prisoners.

The 10. of August were taken of Fraunce the chiefest Captaines, the duke of Montmorencie Conestable of France, & his sonne Monsieur de Merne, the duke of Monpencier, the duke of Longuile, the Marshal of S. Andrew, the Reinegraue Colonell of the Almaines,

Roche

Roche du Maine, the Count de Rochfoucault, the vicount of Touraine, the baron of Curton, the Prince of Mantua, besides many gentlemen and captains.

The 18. of August the Towne of S. Quintins was taken by king Philip, with the helpe of Englishmen, at the siege wherof, the lord Henry Dudley, yongest sonne to Iohn late Duke of Northumberland was slayne with a Gunne.

This yeere before Harvest, Wheate was solde for fiue marke the quarter, Malt at foure and fortie shillings the quarter, Beanes and Rie at 40. s. the quarter, and Pease at 46. s. 8. d. but after Harvest, Wheate was sold for fiue shillings the quarter, Malt at 6. s. 8. d. Rie at three shillings and foure pence, so that the penie Wheate loafe that waied in London the last yeere but eleuen ounces, waied now sixe and fiftie ounces Troy. In the Countrey Wheate was sold for foure shillings the quarter, Malt foure shillings eight pence, and in some place a bushel of Rie for a pound of candles which was foure pence. Dearth and plentie.

The seuenth of September at seuen of the clocke at night, in a blacke rainie cloud in the West, was seene a Rainebowe, the Moone in the East beyng risen one howre before, and sayre shining, and at the full the day before.

Richard Malerie, Iames Altham, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Thomas Curteis Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

The 30. of Nouember sir Tho. Tresham knight, receiued the order of the Crosse, and was made lord of S. Iohns of Hierusalem in England.

The first of January the duke of Guise with a band of Frenchmen came to Callis & laid siege to the same, where the lord Wentworth was then lieutenant for the Queene, but within 4. daies the Frenchmen were maisters

sters thereof, and shortly after wan all the pieces on the side the sea: to many it seemed strange that such a towne which so many yeeres had bene fortified with all munitions that could be deuised, should now in so short space be taken of our enemies. The Counsel of England had sed great power to haue gone to the defence of ỹ towne, but such tẽpest of wind arose, as the like in many yeres had not bene seene, whereby no shippe could brooke the sea, till it was too late for that matter.

A parliament. The 20. of January began a parliament at Westminster.

A prest to the Queene. 1558 In the moneth of March a prest was granted to the Queene by the citizens of London, of 20000. li. which was leuied of the companies, for the which summe it repaied againe, the Queene bound certaine lands, and also allowed for interest of the money 12. li. of euery hundreth for a yeere.

Dunkerke in Flanders burnt. The French king inuaded Flanders, spoyled and burnt Dunkerke, before king Philip could come to rescue: but before the Frenchmen returned out of Flanders, the Flemings and the English shippes meeting with them vpon the sands betweene Dunkerke and Graueline, slew of them a great number.

Ann. reg. 6. The 11. of July, within a mile of Nottingham, was a maruelous tempest of Thunder, which as it came through two townes, beat downe all the houses & churches, the bels were cast to the outside of the churchyards and some webs of lead 400. foote into the field, within like a paire of gloues.

The Riuer of Trent running betweene the two townes, the water with the mud in the bottome was caried a quarter of a mile and cast agaynst the trees, the trees were pulled vp by the rootes, and cast twelue score off. Also, a childe was taken sooth of a mans

hands

lands two speares length high, and carryed a hundred feet, and then let fall, wherewith his arme was broke, and so died. Fiue or sixe men therabout were slaine, and neither flesh nor skinne perished: there fell some hailestones that were fifteene inches about, &c.

This yeere in harueſt time, the quarterne agues continued in like maner, or more vehemently, then they had done the laſt yeere paſſed, wherthrough died many olde people, and ſpecially prieſts, ſo that a great number of parishes were vnſerued, and no curats to be gotten, and much corne was loſt in the field for lacke of workemen and labourers.

John Halſe: Richard Campion, the 28. of Sept. } *Sherifes.*
Sir Thomas Leigh, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This ſir Thomas Leigh, maior, deceaſſed in *anno 1570*. He gaue to foure and twentie poore men, euery one a gowne of freeze: to the Mercers for a dinner xiii.li. vi.s. viii.d. to the poore in Colman ſtreet ward vi.li. iii.s. iiii.d. to the mending of high wayes about London xl.li. to Newgate, the Counters, Kings bench, and Marſhalſey, eche of them xl.s. to the poore of the vniuerſities, ſtudents there xx.li. to the three hoſpitals, Chriſt church, S. Barthelmewes, & S. Thomas, lx.li. for xii. ſermons vi.li. to the poore in Stonley in Warwikeſhire v.s. the piece: to the high wayes thereabout xl.li. to euery poore houſholder in Hoxſedowne v.s. to the Mercers a cup with maiden heads, to the vſe of the companie, and an hundred pound to be lent to two yong men.

In the beginning of this maiors yeere, corne roſe to foureteene ſhillings the quarter, and wood waxed ſcant in London, and was ſolde for thirteene and foureteene ſhillings the thouſand of billets, and coles at ten pence the ſacke, by reaſon of the great death and ſickneſſe the laſt Sommer, for lacke of helpe and carriage.

King

King Philip being absent out of the realme, queene Marie being dangerously sicke, ended her life at her manour of Saint Iames by Charing crosse the 17. of Nouember, in the yeere 1558. when she had reigned fiue yeeres, foure moneths, and odde dayes. The same day, deceassed cardinall Poole at Lambeth, and a little before, two of her physicians, besides diuers bishops and noble men. Queene Marie was buried at Westminster, and cardinall Poole at Canturburie.

Queene Elizabeth.

Anno reg. 1.

ELizabeth, our most gracious soueraigne ladie, second daughter to king Henrie the eight, to the great comfort of England, was with full consent proclamed queene of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. on the seuenteenth of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord God 1558. Forthwith, the ports and hauens were stopped, and none suffered to passe out of the realme without licence. Proclamation was made, forbidding all men to preach, saue such as should be appointed: also, to alter any rites or ceremonies vsed in the church saue as it was in her graces chapell.

Queene Marie buried.

The thirteenth of December, the corps of queene Mary was honourably conueyed to the abbey of Westminster, and there buried in the chapell of king Henrie the seuenth, on the North side.

Obsequie for Charles the Emperor.

The 24. of December, was solemne obsequie kept in the abbey of Westminster, for Charles the fift late Emperor, which deceassed in Spaine, in the moneth of September last past.

The

The first of Januarie, the lord maior and aldermen gaue in commandement to euery ward in London, that the parson or curate in euerie parish church in London, should reade the Epistle and Gospell of the day in the English tongue in the masse time, and the English procession then vsed in the queenes chapell, according to a proclamation sent from her maiestie and priuy councell. Procession. Epistle and Gospel in English.

The ninth of Januarie in the morning, the image of Thomas Becket, which stood ouer the dore of the Mercers chapell in London toward the street, was souldē broken, and cast downe, and a bill set on the church dore, declaring the setters vp thereof. Image of Tho. Becket thrown downe.

The 13. of January sir William Parre, knight, was created marquesse of Northhampton, Edward Seimer was made vicount Beauchampe, and earle of Hertford, lord Thomas Howard was made vicount of Bindon, sir Oliuer Sent-Iohn was made lord Sent-Iohn of Bletsall, sir Henrie Carew was made lord Carew of Hundson.

The 24. of January, at which time the Londoners had made sumptuous prouision, the queenes maiestie passed thorow the city of London to her palace at Westminster: the next day she was crowned by doctor Ogle-thorpe, bishop of Carlile. Coronation.

The 25. of January, began a parliament at Westminster, before the states wherof, doctor Coxe, late come from beyond the seas, and sometime schoolemaister to king Edward the first, made a learned sermon. Parliament.

In this parliament, the first fruites & tenths were granted to the crowne, and also the supreme gouernement ouer the state ecclesiasticall. Likewise, the booke of common prayer, and administration of the Sacraments in our vulgar tongue, was restored, to be done as in the time of king Edward the first.

The

1559

A conference at Weſtminſter.

The third of Aprill, the queenes maieſtie appointed a conference or diſputation to be had at Weſtminſter church, betweene the olde biſhops and certaine learned men late come from beyond the ſeas, concerning matters of religion, but the matter came to ſmall effect.

The fift of Aprill, the biſhops of Winchester and Lincolne, were committed to the Tower of London.

The ſeuenth of Aprill was a peace proclamed betwixt England and France. And the like betweene hir maieſtie and the king and queene of Scotland.

The 19. of Aprill, was kept the ſergeants feaſt in the inner temple, and nine ſergeants were there made, M. Reignald Chamley recorder of London, being one of the nine.

Subſidie granted.

A ſubſidie of two ſhillings eight pence the pound, of moueable goods, was granted, and the parliament diſſolued the ſeuenth of May.

The citizens of London muſtered at Greenwich.

The ſecond of July, the citizens of London had muſter afore the queenes maieſtie at Greenewich in the parke, of foureteene hundred men, whereof eight hundred were pikemen, all in fine coſſlets, foure hundred harque buſſes, in ſhirts of maile, with morians, and two hundred halberters in almanriuets, which were furniſhed and ſet foorth by the companies of the citie of London: they had to euery hundred two wiflers, richly apparelled, and twelue wardens of the beſt companies, riding in blacke coates of blacke veluet, to conduct them with drummes and fifes, and ſixe enſignes, all in ierkins of white Bridges ſatten, cut and lined with blacke ſarſenet, with caps, hoſen, and ſkarfes according: the captaines, Robert Conſtable, and M. Sanders, brought thē in battell aray afore the queene, euen as they ſhould haue fought, which made a goodly ſhew before her maieſtie, the Emperors and French kings ambaſſadours being

being present.

In the moneth of July, the olde bishops of England then liuing, were called and examined by certaine of the queenes maiesties councell, where the bishops of Yorke, Ely, and London, with other to the number of thirteene or foureteene, for refusing to take the oth touching the queenes supremacie, and other articles, were deprriued of their bishoprikes. And likewise, were diuers deanes, archdeacons, parsons, and vicars, deprriued from their benefices, and some committed to prison in the Tower, Fleet, Marshalsea, and Kings bench. Bishops deprriued.

Commissioners were likewise appointed for the establishing of religion through the whole realme. For London, were appointed sir Richard Sackuile, knight, doctour Horne, a diuine, doctour Huicke, a ciuilian, and M. Saluin, a temporall lawyer, who called before them diuers persons of euery parish, & sware them to inquire and present vpon certaine iniunctions. Cõmissioners. Iniunctions.

Also the houses of religion, erected by queene Mary, as the moonks of Westminster, nunnes, and brethren of Sion and Sheene, the blacke friers in Smithfield, and the friers of Greenewich were all suppressed. Houses suppressed.

On the euen of S. Barthelmew, the day and the morrow after, &c. were burned in Paules church yarde, Cheape, and diuers other places of the citie of London, all the roods, and other images of churches, in some places the copes, vestments, altar clothes, bookes, banners, sepulchres, and rood lofts were burned. Church images burned.

The 11t of September, about midday, fell a great tempest at London, in the end wherof, a great lightning, with a terrible clap of thunder strake the spire (being stone) of the steeple of Alhallowes church in Bred-street, about a ten foot beneath the top, out of the which fell a stone that slew a dog, and ouerthrew a man playing Churches in London striken and broken by tempest.

ing with the same dog, and the spire of the steeple was so perished, that not long after the same was take down for sparing of charges in repayring. And at the same instant, by the same tempest, one of the South doores of S. Dionise church in Fenchurch street, with the doores of the reuestrie of the same church, were both stricken throw, and broken.

Obsequie for the French king.

The eight and ninth of September, a solemne obsequie was kept in Paules church at London, for Henrie the French king, departed, who died of a wound giuen by the coūtie Mountgomerie, at a triumph, iusting in the citie of Paris, wherof he died, about the tenth day of Julie.

Ambassadour frō Swethen.

About the last of September, Iohn, duke of Finland, second sonne to Gustabus, king of Swethen, was sent by his father, to treat a marriage for his eldest brother Ericus, with the queenes maiestie of England: he arriued at Harwich in Essex, and was there honorablie receiued and entertained by the earle of Oxford, which said earle, and the lord Robert Dudley, with a goodlie band of gentlemen and yeomen, conueyed him to London, where he was receiued of diuers knights and gentlemē of the court, on the first of October, and was with his traine, or about the number of fiftie persons well horsed, conueyed to the bishop of Winchesters place in Southwarke, where he was lodged during his abode heere, and remoued from thence two dayes before Easter homeward, and sped on his message.

{Shirifs. Maior.

Thomas Lodge: Roger Martin, the 28. of Sept.

Sir William Hewet, Clothworker, the 28. of Octo.

This sir William Hewet, maior, deceassed about an. 1567. buried at S. Martins Orgare. He gaue to the Clothworkers xx. li. for a dinner: to S. Thomas hospitall xx. li. to the poore in the parish of Wales in Yorke shire

fiue pl. s. in Parthill and Woodall iii. li. of Halling & Capcon in Kent xx. s. to prisoners in New gate xxvi. s. viii. d. to Ludgate & the Counters iii. li. toward the wa-
ter conducts of London two foder of peke lead: to 24. poore Clothworkers, so many gownes of broad cloth, &c.

About this time, many men of warre were conueyed out of France into Scotland, & there placed in townes & fortresses, as in the towne of Leeth, Dunbarre, Inch, and other, whereby it was to be suspected that they would suddenly inuade this realme, whereupon, the queenes maiestie sent the duke of Norfolke towardes Scotland, as generall with an armie, who remained at Berwike. *Anno reg. 2.*

In the moneth of April, the lord Grey of Wilton entred Scotland with an armie of ten thousand, and besieged the towne of Leeth, where betweene the French and the English were often skirmishes, and many slaine on both sides, for few were taken prisoners. 1560

Lord Grey besieged Leeth.

In May, a noble man of France, by licence of the queenes maiestie, passed thorow England into Scotland, to talke with the queene dowager and the French men, for the appeasing of this matter, who at his returne againe into England, obteined of the queenes maiestie to send sir William Cicill, knight, her maiesties principall secretarie, with M. doctor Wootton, to treat with the French men, who by their wisdomes, so well ordered the matter, that they agreed vpō a peace, which was concluded in thirteene articles, the French men to depart, to the great quietnesse and safetie both of England and Scotland, and thereupon, her maiestie reuoked her armie, after the forts there were rased, without any seisure or holding of any piece within Scotland.

The fift of July, through shooting of a gunne which brake in the house of one Adrian Arten, a Dutchman,

in

in Crooked lane, and sitting fire on a firkin and barrell of gunpouder, foure houses were blowen vp, and diuers other sore scattered, nine men and women slaine, and diuers other sore bruised.

Houses blowen vp.

The third fall of the base money.

On Michaelmasse euen before noone, was proclamation, that the testone coined for twelue pence, and in the reigne of king Edward the sixt, called downe to fiue pence, should now forthwith (of the best sort, marked with the portculleis) be taken for foure pence halfpeny: the second, marked with the gray hound, for two pence farthing: the third, and worst sort, not marked as afore, not to be taken for any value: the groat should be taken for two pence: the two peny piece for a peny, &c. Shortly after, her grace restored to her subiects fine sterling money, for their corrupt and base coine, calling the same to her maiesties mints, according to the rate before mentioned.

New coine of fine siluer.

On the 9. of October, was proclamed, that French crownes of vi. s. iiii. d. should be current for vi. s. and pistolets vi. s. ii. d. should be current for v. s. x. d. and not aboue.

Sherifes. Christopher Draper: Thomas Row, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Sir William Chester, Draper, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 3. The queenes maiesty made great preparation of armor, munition, and pouder, to be in a readines to defend her realme, if need should happen.

The Merchant tailors free schoole.

The 21. of March, a notable Grammar schoole was founded by the maister, wardens, and assistants of the Merchant tailors of London, in the parish of S. Laurence Pountney, in the same citie, Richard Hilles, late maister of that company, hauing giuen 500. li. toward the purchace of an house, wherin the schoole is kept.

The tenth of Aprill, was one William Gefferey whipped frō the Marshallsea in Southwarke to Bethlem

lem without Bishops gate of London, for that he pro-
fessed one Iohn Moore to be Christ our saiour: on his
head was set a paper, wherin was written as foloweth,
William Geffrey a most blasphemous Heretike, de- William Geffrey whipped.
nying Christ our saiour in heauen. The said Geffrey
being staid at Bethlē gate, Iohn Moore was brought
forth, before whom, William Geffrey was wipped till
he confessed Christ to be in heauen. Then the said Iohn
Moore being examined, and answering ouerthwart- A false Christ whipt.
ly was commanded to put off his coate, dublet, and
shirt, which he seemed to doe very willingly, and after
being tyed to the Cart, was whipped an arrowes shoote
from Bethlem, where at the last he also confessed Christ
to be in heauen, and himselfe to be a sinfull man: then
was Iohn Moore sent againe vnto Bethlem, and Wil-
liam Geffrey to the Marshalsey, where they had layne
prisoners nigh a yere and a halfe, the one for profes-
sing himselfe to be Christ, the other a disciple of the same
Christ.

On Wednesday the fourth of June, betwene foure Pauls Steeple on fire.
and fiue of the clocke in the after noone, the Steeple of
Pauls in London being fired by lightning brast forth
(as it seemed to the beholders) two or three yardes be-
neath the foote of the Crosse, and from thence, burnt
downe the Spere to the stonewoorke and bels, so terri-
bly, that within the space of foure houres, the same stee-
ple, with the rookes of the Church so much as was tim-
ber or otherwise combustible, were consumed, which
was a lamentable sight, and pitifull remembrance to the
beholders thereof.

The length of Pauls Church in London is xii. score
Taylers yards, which is 720. foote,

The breadth thereof is 130. foote.

The height of the Steeple was 520. foote, whereof

the stone worke is 260. foote.

And the Spere which now is burnt, was likewise 260. foote.

Sherifs. Alexa. Auenon: Humfrey Baskeruild, the 28. of Se
Maior. Sir Willi. Harper Merchant Tayler, the 28. of Oct.

This Humfrey Baskeruild Mercer, deceased about *Anno 1563.* buried at Saint Thomas of Acon, he gaue to the poore of Kiddermister in Worcestershire, x. li. to the poore of Welderley vi. li. to the Mercers for a dinner xii. li. more to the Mercers C C. pound to be lent to poore yong men of that company, to the iiii. Hospitals, Christs Church, Saint Barthelmews, Saint Thomas, and Bridewell, C. li. to Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters iii. li. vi. s. 8. d. the piece.

Free schoole at Bedford. This Sir William Harper founded a free schole in the Towne of Bedford (where he was borne, and lyeth buried) and hath giuen a competent liuing for a schole-master there to teach and instruct children in vertue and learning vnto the worlds end. This Sir William Harper deceased about *Ann. 1564.* buried at Bedford, he gaue to the Merchant taylers vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. for a cuppe to remayne to their vse in their hall, to the poore of Dowgate ward xl. s. to the poore of Saint Mary Wolnoth, xx. s. &c.

New coynes. The 15. of November, the Queenes Maiestie published a Proclamation, wherein she restored to the Realme diuers smal pieces of siluer money, as the piece of sixe pence, foure pence, three pence, two pence, and a penny, three halfe pence, and three farthings. And also, forbad all forreine Coynes to be currant within the same Realme, as well gold as siluer, calling them into her maiesties Mints, except two sortes of Crownes of gold, the one the French Crowne, the other the Flemmish Crowne. Whereupon for the space of halfe a

yere

yere, was weekely brought into the Towre of London, 8000. 10000. 12000. 16000. 20000. 22000. li. of siluerplates, and as much or more in Pistolets, and other gold of Spannish Coynes, and one weeke in Pistolets and other Spannish gold 26000. li. all these to be coyned with the Queenes stamps.

The 26. of December the Lord Ambrose Dudley was created Earle of Warwike.

This yere in England were many monstrous birthes. In March a Mare brought forth a foale with one body and two heads, and as it were a long tayle growing out betweene the two heads. Also, a Sow fawned a pigge with foure legs like to the armes of a man childe, with hands and fingers, &c. *Annoreg. 4 1562* *Monstrous birthes.*

In Aprill, a Sow farrowed a pig with two bodies, eight feete, and but one head, many calues and lambes were monstrous, some with collers of skinne growing about their neckes, like to the double ruffes of shirts and neckercheffes then vsed.

The 24. of May, a man child was borne at Chichester in Sussex, the head, armes, and legs whereof were like a Notamy, the brest and belly monstrous big, from the nauell, as it were a long string hanging: about the necke a great coller of flesh and skinne growing like to the ruffe of a shirt or neckerchefe, comming vp aboue the eares pleyting and folding, &c.

The Queenes Maiestie in September, addressed a band of her subiects to the Towne of Newhauen in Normandy, who were embarked at Portesmouth, because that Hauen is most apt for transportation to that place, vpon whose arriuall, the Townesmen and inhabitants ioyfully surrendred themselues and their towne into the possession of the Queenes maiestie, which was kept by Englishmen from September 1562, to the *Going to Newhauen.*

29.of July then next following,which was in the yere 1563. The gouernour of which band was the right honourable the Earle of Warwicke,who with the captaynes seruing there (which were of great experience) and souldiers trayned by them to knowledge of seruice,together with part of the old approued garrison of Barwike,did at that time both manfully defend ỳ piece and valiantly encountred by sundry skirmishes & conflicts with the Countie Reingraue and his band, the most part whereof were happily atchieued,to the great ouerthrow of the aduersaries part, and singuler commendation of ours.

Sherifs. Maior. Anno reg. 5.

Willi.Allin:Richard Chamberlaine,the 28.of Sep
Sir Thomas Lodge Grocer,the 28.of Octo.

This Ric.Chamberlaine Mounmonger,one of ỳ sherifs,buried at S.Oliues in ỳ Jury,gaue to ỳ church x.li. & to the conduits there xx.li.to 24.poore men so many gowns,& so many shillings,more to ỳ poore v.li.to the hospitals of Christ,S.Bartilmew,& S.Thomas,x.li.the piece,to Bethlē xx.s.to the vi. prisons xii.li.to the poore of Colmanstreete ward xii.d.the piece,to the Mounmongers,to helpe them out of debt,l.pound.

This Sir Thomas Lodge,was the first Maior (within the memory of man then liuing) ỳ ware his beard long or vnshauē,he deceased in the parish of West Ham,a3 mile out of the Citie,but was closely conueied and buried in the parish Church of Alder Mary in London,he gaue by his Testament dated *Anno 1583*,to the poore of West Ham v.li.to 78.poore men of that Towne ech of them ii.s.in money and a paire of new gloues,to his neighbours and friends new gloues,and for 6.sermons to a preacher.3.li.

Tempest at Leycester.

On Saterday the xvi.of January,a great tempest of wind and thunder happened in the towne of Leicester, which

which vncouered 411. bayes of houses, and ouerturned many.

The 17. and 21. of Febuary, Westminster hall was ouerflowen with water, and Holland in Lincolneshire was drowned by rage of wind and water. 1563

When the Frenchmen with huge armies assembled out of all parts of France, to recouer the place of passage, the stopping whereof by our power was the double woe of their common wealth, there bred through the season of the yere and putrifaction of the aire, a miserable and infortunate plague among our men, which marueilously encreased, with the death of diuers of the best captaines and souldiers, wherewithal there folowed a cruel and quicke siege, whereat was present the yong king himselfe, the Queene his mother, the best tryed number of warlike souldiers within the whole Countrey, besides an other sort of young and olde that cared not for life or land, so their aduenture might winne againe the cause of their distresse: with this generall ayde, the marishes were made passable and firme ground, which by men of great experience was thought impossible: and with common helpe the Canons were placed, the Castel and wals were battered, and sundry breaches made beyond expectation, howbeit they were rewarded by our Gunners, and made to tast the bitter fruit of their desperate approch, to their great terrour and annoyance, the Earle of Warwike with the remnant of our Captaynes and souldiors in couragious order standing at the seuerall breaches ready to defend their assaults, which perceyued by the enemie, they caused their Trumpets to sound the blast of Emparle, that composition of eyther part might be made, to auoyd the imminent slaughter, and effusion of bloode. This offer seemed not vnmeete, both

parties concluded, the Towne was deliuered the nine and twentith of July, with condition, that the Englishmen should depart. When the towne in this sort was surrendred to the French, and the greatest part of our garrison shipped, many sicke persons were left behind, impotent and vnable to helpe themselues. The misery whereof Edward Randolfe Esquire high marshall of the towne (who was appointed to tary and see the determost of our composition accomplished) perceiuing, moued with naturall pitie of his countreymen relinquished without comfort, caused the said sicke persons to be caried aboard, not sparing his owne shoulders (at that time feeble and full of the plague) himselfe and his men still bearing and helping the poore creatures on ship-board: a rare fact, worthy reward, and no doubt in remembrance with God, the true recorder of mercifull deeds.

Pestilence.

As ye haue heard, the plague of pestilence being in the towne of Newhauen, though the number of souldiors that returned into England the infection thereof spread into diuers parts of this realme, but especially the Citie of London was so infected, that in the same whole yere, that is to say, from ỹ first of January 1562 till the last of December. 1563. there dyed in the Citie and liberties thereof, contayning 108 parishes of all diseases, xx.M.iii.C.lxxii. of the plague, (being part of the number aforesaid) xvii.M.4.C.4. persons. And in the out parishes adioyning to the same Citie, being xi. parishes, dyed of all diseases in the whole yere iii i.M. ii.C.lxxx. and eight persons, and of them, of the plague, ii.M.vii.C.xxxii. persons, so that the whole number of all that dyed of all diseases, as well within the Citie and Liberties, as in the out parishes, was 23.M.6.C. and 60. & of them, there dyed of the plague, xx.

108. parishes in London, besides 11. in the suburbes.

M.D.one hundred and thirtie and fiue.

The 8. of July in the morning, hapned a great tempest of lightning and thunder, wherethrough a woman and 3. kine were slaine in the Couent Garden neere to Charing Crosse: At the same time in Eller a man was torne in pieces as he was carying of hay, his barne was borne downe and his hay burnt, both stones and trees were rent in many places. Tempest at London.

The Counsell of king Philip at Bruxels, commanded proclamation to be made in Antwerpe and other places, that no English ship with any clothes should come into any places of their low Countries: their colour was (as they said) the daunger of the plague which was that time in London, and other places of England: notwithstanding, they would gladly haue gotten our Woolles, but the Queenes Maiestie, through sute of our Marchant Aduenturers, caused the Wool fleete to be discharged, and our Cloth fleete was sent to Emden in East Friseland about Easter next following in

Anno 1564.

Forsomuch as the plague of pestilence was so hote in the citie of London, there was no Terme kept at Michaelmas: to be short, the poore Citizens of London, were this yere plagued with a 3. fold plague, pestilence, scarcity of money, and dearth of victuals: the misery whereof, were too long here to write, no doubt the poore remember it, the rich by flight into the Countreis made shift for themselues, &c. Threefolde plague to the poore Citizens of London.

An Earthquake was in the moneth of September in diuers places of this realme, specially in Lincolne and Northamptonshires. Earthquake.

Edward Banks: Rowland Hayward, the 28. of Se. } *Sherifs.*
Sir Iohn White Grocer, the 28. of Octob. } *Maior.*

After the election of this Maior, by the Counsels

letters the Q. Maiesties pleasure was signified to Sir Thomas Lodge, then Maior, that forsomuch as the plague was so great in the Citie, the new Maior elected should keepe no feast at the Guild hall, for doubt, that through bringing together such a multitude, the infection might encrease, for that weeke there dyed within the citie and out parishes, more then 2000. wherfore this sir John White tooke his oth at the outmost gate of the Towre of London. This was the first Maior of London that ware a round cap, which at ẏ first seemed very strange, for since the wearing of whods fell from mens heads to their left shoulders, the Citizens of London vsed to weare French bonets, or the like of blacke lined with red, much like those that be yet worne by the Sergeants at law, and the Iudges of the Realme.

Aut. reg. 6. Lightning and thunder.

From the first day of December, til the twelfth, was such continual lightning and thunder especially the same twelfth day at night, that the like had not bin seene nor heard by any man then liuing.

In the moneth of December, was driuen on the shore at Grimsby in Lincolne shire, a monstrous fish, in length nineteene yardes, his tayle fifteene foote broade, and fiue yards betweene his eyes, twelue men stoode vpright in his mouth to get the oyle.

Terme kept at Hertford.

For that the plague was not fully ceased in London, Hyllary Tearme was kept at Hertford Castel besides Ware.

1564

An honorable peace was concluded, betwixt the Queenes Maiestie and the French king, their realmes, dominions and subiects.

The plague (thanks be to God) being cleane ceased in London, both Easter and Midsommer Terme were kept at Westminster.

Through the earnest suite of the Armourers there was

was on the vigile of Saint Peter a Watch in the Citie of London, which did onely stand in the highest streetes, as Cheape, Cornehil, and so forth to Aldegate, which Watch was to the commons of the Citie as chargable, as when in times past it had bene commendably done. Watch on S. Peters even.

The fift of August, the Queenes Maiestie in her progresse, came to the Universitie of Cambridge, and was of all the Students (being inuested according to their degrees taken in the scholes) honorably and ioyfully receiued in the Kings Colledge, where she did lye during her continuance in Cambridge. The dayes of her abode were passed in scholastical, exercises of Philosophy, Phisicke and diuinitie, the nights in Comedies and Tragedies, sette forth partly by the whole Universitie, and partly by the Studentes of the Kings Colledge. The Queenes progresse thorough Cambridge.

At the breaking vp of the Diuinitie Act, being on Wednesday, the ninth of August, (on the which day she rode through the Towne, and viewed the Colledges, those goodly and auncient monuments of Kings of England, her Noble Predecessours) she made within Saint Maries Church a notable Oration in Latine, in the presence of the whole learned Universitie, to the Studentes great comfort. The next day shee went forwarde on her Progresse to Finchingbroke by Huntington.

The thirtith day of August, was enacted by a common Counsel of the Citie of London, that al such Citizens as frō thencefoorth should be constrained to sel their household stuffe, leases of houses or such like, should first cause the same to be cryed through the Citie by a man with a Bell, and then to bee sold by the common out cryer appoynted for that purpose, and he to retayne Out cryer and Bellman for the day.

one

one farthing of the shilling for his paynes.

Great floods in the Thamis

The xx. day of September arose great floods in ye ri-
uer of Thamis, where through the marshes neere adioy-
ning were ouerflowed, and many cattell drowned.

Sherifs. Edward Iackeman: Leonell Ducket, the 28. of Se-

This Ed. Iackeman Grocer, released about *an. 1560.* he gaue to Christs hospital xl. li. to S. Barthelmews xl. li. to Bridewel xl. to S. Tho. 80. li. to prisoners about Lon-don 30. li. to poore maids mariages 20. li. to poore stu-dents in Oxford & Cãbridge xl. li. to ye Grocers CC. li. to be lent to poore yong mẽ, more to ye Grocers in plate xl. li. & x. li. for a dinner, to 4. preachers to make x. sermons the piece at S. Steuens in Walbroke, xx. li. to ye poore of S. Peters the Poore x. li. to ye poore of Walbroke two x. li. to other 24. wardes lxvi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to S. Peters Church reparation x. li. to the poore of Horne church in Essex 6. li. 13. s. 4. d. to Horne church v. li. to the Cham-ber of London for conueiance of more water to the citie C. li. to xl. poore men and women, euery one a gowne, to the poore of S. Stephens parish v. li. &c.

Obsequy for the Emperor.

The second of October, a solemne obsequie was hol-den in S. Pauls Church in London, for Ferdinando late Emperour departed.

An. reg. 7. The 7. of October at eight of the clocke at night, the North parts of the Element seemed to be couered with flames of fire, proceeding towards the middle of the firmament, where, after it had staied nigh one houre, it descended West, and all the same night (being the next after the change of the Moone) seemed as light as it had bene day.

Maior. Sir Richard Mallery Mercer, the 28. of October.

The 20. of Nouember in the morning, through negligence of a mayden with a Candle, the snuffe fal-ling in an hundred pound waight of gunne poulder, that

...houses in Bucklersbury, were sore shaken, and ...mayde dyed two dayes after.

The last of Nouember, on Saint Andrewes day a ...ement wind continued the whole day and night, ...erethrough aboue 50. ships the most part Brutanes ...re lost vpon Godwin sands.

The one and twentith of December beganne a frost, which continued so extreemely, that on Newyeres euen, people went ouer and along the Thamis on the yce from London bridge to Westminster, some played at footeball as boldly there, as if it had bene on the dry land, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shotte dayly at pickes set vpon the Thamis. And the people both men and women went on the Thamis in greater number, then in any streete of the Citie of London: On the third day of Januarie at night it began to thawe, and on the fifth day was no Ice to bee seene betweene London bridge and Lambeth, which caused great floodes and high waters, that bare downe bridges and houses, & drowned many people in England, especially in Yorkeshire, Owes bridge was borne away with other.

The Thamis frozen ouer.

Owes bridge broken downe.

The thirde day of Februarie, Henrie Stuarte Lorde Darley about the age of nineteene yeeres, eldest sonne of Mathewe Earle of Leuner, (who went into Scotlande at Whitsuntide before) hauing obtayned licence of the Queenes Maiestie, tooke his iourney toward Scotland, accompanyed with fiue of his fathers men, where, when he came, he was honourably receyued, and lodged in the Kings lodgings, and in the Sommer following, married Marie Queene of Scotland.

Henry Stuart maried the Q. of Scots.

Aboute this time for the Queenes Maiestie were chosen and sent Commissioners to Bruges, the Lord Montacute

Montacute knight of the honorable order of the Garter, Doctour Wotton one of her Maiesties honorable counsell, Doctor Haddon one of the masters of Requests to her Highnesse with other: master Doctour Aubrey was for the Merchant Aduenturers of England. They came to Bruges in Lent, *Anno 1565.* and continued there till Michaelmasse following, and then was the diet prolonged til March, in 1566. and the Commissioners returned into England.

1565

Lady Lineux sent to the Towre.

The xvii. of April, the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lineux, was commanded to keepe her Chamber at the White hall, where she remayned till the 22. of June, and then conueyed by sir Francis Knolles, & the Guard to the Towre of London by water.

Watch at Midsommer.

On S. Peters euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had bin on the same night twelue moneths.

Tempest at Chelmsford.

The xvi. of July, about nine of the clocke at night, began a tempest of lightning & thunder, with showres of hayle, which continued til three of the clocke the next morning so terrible, that at Chelmsford in Essex 500. acres of corne were destroyed, the Glasse windowes on the East side of the Towne, and of the West and South sides of the Church were beaten downe, with also the tyles of their houses, besides diuers Barnes, Chimneys, and the battlementes of the Church which were ouerthrowen. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Leedes, Cranebroke, Douer, &c.

Margraue & Marques of Baden.

Christopher Prince, and Margraue of Baden, with Cicelie his wife sister to ý king of Swethland, after a long and dangerous iorney, wherein they had trauelled almost xi. moneths, saylyng from Stokeholme, crossing the seas ouer into Lifeland, from whence by land they

came about by Polland, Pruſey, Pomerland, ckburge, Friezland, & ſo to Antwarpe in Brabant, to Calleis, at ỹ laſt in September landed at Do- & the xi. day of the ſame they came to London, and lodged at the Earle of Bedfords place, neare vnto ie bridge, where, within 4. dayes after, that is to ſay, 15. of September, ſhe trauelled in child bed, & was lacred of a man child, which childe the laſt of Sep- ber was chriſtened in the Queenes Maieſties chap- of White hal at Weſtminſter, the Queenes Maie- in her owne perſon being Godmother, the Archbi- of Canterburie, & the Duke of Norfolke Godfa- rs: at the chriſtning the Queene gaue the child to me Edwardus Fortunatus, for that God had ſo graci- aſſiſted his mother, in ſo long and daungerous a rney, and brought her ſo ſafe to land in that place ich ſhe moſt deſired, and that in ſo ſhort time before deliuerance,

This yeere by commaundement of the Counſell, di- ſters muſtars of light horſemen in ſundry daies, and in erall places about the Citie of London were taken the Mayor and other in Commiſſion for that pur- e, by which meanes it happened on the eight of Oc- ber, the Maior (Sir Richarde Mallery) ryding ough Towre ſtreete towarde the Tower hill, there haue taken muſter, as was appointed: he was mette Syr Frauncis Iobſon, then Lieutenant of the Tow- and by him forbidden to enter the Hill with the ſword fore him, whereunto no anſweare by the Maior uld be heard, but the ſworde was violently ſea- on by the Lieutenaunt and his men, and de- ended by the Officers of the Maior, ſo that the Lieue- naunt called for more aſſiſtaunce out of the Tow- , and the Maiors Officers were mynded to haue raiſed

Muſtars of light horſemen

The Maior of London his ſword ſeaſed.

rayſed Towreſtrete, and ſo more of the City. Wh
thoughe was like to haue bene a great tumult, but
Lord Maior cauſed Proclamation to be made, tha
man ſhould drawe weapon, or ſtrike any ſtroke but e
ry man to depart, horſemen and all, till they wer
gaine warned to appeare, which was on the ſame
ſeuen nyght, being likewiſe Monday, and the 15.
October, that they did there Muſter before the Ma
in that very ſame place, on the Towrehill before
pointed, where the Maior had the ſword peaceably b
before him, as before had bene accuſtomed.

Sherifes. John Riuers: Iames Hawes, the 28. of Septembe
Maior. Sir Richard Champion Draper, the 28. of Octob

This Sir Richard Champion deceaſed about A
no 1568, buried at Saint Dunſtan in the Eaſt, he bi
to xl. poore men euery one a gowne, to Thriſtes hoſ
tall C.li. to S. Thomas hoſpital C.li. S. Bartilme
C.li. to Saint Edmonds church in Lumbard ſtreet
houſe in Bichen Lane, called the Bedes, the Church
wardens to giue euery Sunday xii.d. to xii. poore pe
ple, to the Drapers CC.li. to be lent to iiii. poore yo
men, to euery ward in London iiii. Markes the peec
to poore maydes maryages C. li. to all the priſons
and about London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, t
Countars, Morhalſey, Kings Benche, White Lyo
Quere. and Bethlem iiii. Markes the peece for x. peeres toge
ther, to the poore of S. Martins Organ iii.li. to the pa
riſh of Stanforde in Eſſex xx.s. to the Church, and xx.s
to the poore, to other pariſhes in Eſſex iiii.li.

Marriage of the Earle of Warwike. The eleauenth of Nouember, the right honourable
Ambroſe Earle of Warwike, marryed Anne eld
daughter to the Earle of Bedford: for the honor and ce
lebration of which noble marriage, a goodly challeng
was made, and obſerued at Weſtminſter at the Tile
wit

ech one vi. courses: at the Tourney twelue strokes
h the Sword, three pushes with the punchion staffe,
twelues blowes with the sword at Barriers, or rr.
y were so disposed.

At r. of the clocke the same day, a valiant seruiceable Robert Thomas slaine.
n, called Robert Thomas, Master Gunner of Eng-
d, desirous also to honour the feast and marryage day
consideration the said Earle of Warwik was Gene-
l of the Ordinance within her Maiesties Realmes &
minions, made three traines of great Chambers,
ch terribly yeelded forth the nature of their voyce, to
great astonishment of diuers, who at the fyring of
second, was vnhappily slaine by a peece of one of the
hambers.

The foure and twentith of December, in the mor- *An. reg. 8*
g there rose a great storme and tempest of winde,
whose rage the Thames and Seas ouerwhelmed
y persons, and the great Gates at the West ende
Paules Church in London (betweene the which Paules gate blowen open.
deth the Brazen piller) were, through the force of
winde, then in the Westerne part of the world,
wen open.

The Marques of Baden, and the Lady Cecilie his 1566
fe, sister to the King of Swethen, who came into this The Marques of Baden returneth.
d in the moneth of September last past, as before is
lared, being then by the Queenes especial appoint-
nt at their arriual honorably receyued by the Lorde
obham, an honorable Baron of this Realme, and the
Lady his wife one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie
Chamber, nowe in the moneth of Aprill, *Anno* 1569.
parted the same againe, the Marques a few daies be-
e his wife, being both conducted by a like personage
e Lord of Aburgaueny to Douer.

Certaine houses in Cornehill, being first purchased The Burse in Cornehill.
by

by the citizens of Londō, for their charge of certain thousands of pounds, were in the moneth of Febyuary cried by the Bel-man, and afterward sold to such persons as should take them downe and carry them from thence, which was so done in the moneths of Apyll & May nexte following. And then the ground being made plaine at the charges also of the city, possession therof was by certain Aldermen, in name of the whole Citizens, giuen to Syr Tho. Gresham Knight, Agent to the Queenes Highnesse, there to builde a place for Merchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the vii. of June laid the first stone of the foundation (being Wed.) and forthwith the workemen followed vpon the same with such diligence, that by the Moneth of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lorde 1567. the same was couered with Slate.

The Queenes progresse to Oxford.

The xxxi. of August the Queenes Maiestie in her Progresse came to the Uniuersitie of Oxford, and was of all the Students so honourably and ioyfully receyued, as either their loyalnesse towardes the Queenes Maiestie, or the expectation of their friends did require. Concerning orders in disputation, and other Academicall exercises, they agreed much with those, which the Uniuersitie of Cambridge had vsed 2. yeres before. Comedies also and Tragedies were played in Christes Church, where the Queenes Highnesse lodged. Among the which, the Comedie entituled Palemon and Arcet, made by Master Edwardes of the Queenes Chappell, had such tragicall successe as was lamentable: For at that time by the fall of a wall and a paire of staires, and great presse of the multitude, three men were slaine.

Ill fortune at Oxford.

The fifth of September after disputations, the Queene at ỹ humble sute of certaine of her Nobility, & the

the king of Spaines ambassador, made a briefe oration in Latine to the vniuersitie, but so wise and pithie, as England may reioyce, that it hath so learned a prince, and the vniuersitie may triumph, that they haue so noble a patronesse.

The first of September, after dinner, her grace comming from Christs church ouer Carfox, and so to Saint Maries, the scholars standing in order according to their degres, euen to the East gate, certaine doctours of the vniuersitie did ride before in their scarlet gownes and hoods, and maisters of arte in blacke gownes & hoods. The maior also with certaine of his brethren, did ride before her in scarlet to the end of Magdalene bridge, where their liberties ended: but the doctors & maisters went forward still to Shotouer, a mile and more out of Oxford, because their liberties extended so far, & there, after orations made, her highnesse with thanks to the whole vniuersitie, bade them farewell, & rode to Ricot.

Shirifes. Rich. Lambert: Ambrose Nicholas, the 28. of Sep.
Iohn Langley, the fourth of Aprill.

This Richard Lambert, Grocer, one of the shirifs, deceased on the fourth of Aprill, for whom was chosen shiriffe, and serued out that yere, Iohn Langley, &c. Richard Lambert gaue by his testament to maids marriages xx. li. to Christs hospitall, S. Barthelmewes and S. Thomas hospitals 100. li. to the poore of Bowe parish in Cheape & Bashishaw x. li. to the Grocers 100. li. to be lent to two yong men, they to giue to the poore two load of coales yeerly: to the Grocers for a dinner x. li. to 24. poore men euery one a gowne of v. s. the yard: to the sixe prisons in & about London xx. li. to poore students in Oxford and Cambridge xx. li.

Maior. Sir Christopher Draper, Iremon. the 28. of Octo.
This sir Christopher Draper, deceased about *anno*

1580. buried at S. Dunstane in the East, gaue to the prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, the two Counters, the Kings bench and Marshalsey, the White lion, and the Counter in Southwarke lxviii. li. to the xxvi. wards of London xl. shilings euery ward, lii. li. to the repairing of high wayes betwixt London and Langley in Hertfoyd shire lx. li. to the poore of Camarwell xx. s. to the poore of Radcliffe iii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to the poore of Saint Dunstans, to them of Welton Nowbray, and of Cawson, in the countie of Leicester x. li. to poore maids marriages x. li. to Christs hospitall, xxiiii. li. to S. Thomas hospitall l. li. to S. Barthelmewes xxiiii. li. towards the clensing of the riuer of Thames xx. li. to the poore students in the vniuersities xxviii. li. for two and fiftie sermons xx. marks: to the Ironmongers an hundred pound to be lent to fiue poong men, &c.

Souldiors transported vnto Ireland.

The valiant captaine Edward Randolph, esquire, lieutenant of the ordinance, and colonell of a thousand footmen, in September last past, was with his band embarked at Bristow, and within few dayes after, landed at Knockfergus in the North parts of Ireland, and went thence by water to a place called Derrie, by which passeth the riuer of Longfoile, there the said colonell in short space fortified, to the great annoyance of Iohn Oneale, and by great forsight & experience guarded himselfe and his charge, til the said Oneale (to hinder and disturbe his abode there) the twelft of November arriued with a great armie of Kerne galawglasses & horsmen, with whom the said captaine Randolfe encountred, and him there so discomfited, as after that conflict he durst neuer approch the queenes power, and to his perpetuall fame, the said captaine by reason of his bolde and hardie onset that day lost his life.

Poong prince of Scots christned.

Charles Iames, the first of that name, sonne to Henrie Stuart

Stuart lord of Darnley, and Marie, king and queene of Scots was borne in Edēborough castle the nineteenth of June last past: and the eighteenth of December, this yeere solemnly christned at Striueling, whose Godfathers at the christning, were Charles king of France, & Philibert duke of Sauoy, and the queenes maiestie of England was the Godmother, who gaue a font of gold curiously wrought & enameled, weighing 333. ounces, amounting in value to the summe of 1043. li. 19. s. *Anno reg. 9.*

The tenth of Februarie in the morning, Henrie Stuart lord of Darnley before named king of Scots, by Scots in Scotland, was shamefully murdered, the reuenge wherof remaineth in the mightie hand of God. King of Scots murdered.

The 22. of Februarie, the lady Margaret Dowglasse, countesse of Lennox, mother to the said king of Scots, was discharged out of the Tower of London.

Within the space of ten moneths last past, died seuen aldermen of London, the first Edward Bankes deceased the ninth of July, *anno 1566.* R. Chamberlaine late shiriffe, sir Martin Bowes, sir R. Malorie, sir William Hewet, and sir Thomas White, late maiors, then Richard Lambert one of the shiriffes for that yeere, the fourth of Aprill, *anno 1567.* Seuen aldermen deceased in London.

1567

The 22. of Aprill, by great misfortune of fire in the towne of Ossestrie in Wales twelue miles frō Shrewsburie, to the number of 200. houses, to say, seuen scores within the walles, & threescore without in the suburbs, besides cloth, corne, cattell, &c. were consumed, which fire began at two of the clocke in the forenoone, and ended at foure, to the great marueiling of many, that so great a spoile in so short time should happen. Two long streets with great riches of that towne were burnt in *anno 1542.* And likewise or worsse in *anno 1544.* The towne of Ossestry burnt thrice in three yeeres.

The 24. of Aprill, the sergeants feast was kept at Sergeants feast

at Greyes inne, neere vnto Holborne, and there were at that time made seuen new sergeants of the law.

Hilnall in Suffolke burnt.

The 27. of May, in the towne of Hilnall in Suffolke, eight mile from Newmarket, seuen and thirtie houses, besides barnes, stables, and such like were consumed with fire, in the space of two houres.

Shane Oneale discomfited.

Shane Oneale, who had most traitorously rebelled against the queenes maiestie in Ireland, and had done many great outrages in the parts of Vlster, was this peere with his great losse manfully repelled from the siege of Dundalke, by the garrison thereof, & afterward through the great valiancie of sir Henrie Sidney, knight of the order, and lord deputie of Ireland, he was so discomfited in sundry conflicts, with the losse of 3500. of his men, that now foreseeing his declination to be imminent, he determined to put a coller about his necke, and disguising himselfe, to repayre to the lord deputie, and patiently to require his pardon to haue his life. But Neil Mackeuer his secretary, who had incited him to this rebellion, persuaded him first to trie and treat the friendship of certaine wilde Scots, that then lay incamped in Clan Iboy, vnder the conducting of Alexander Oge, and Mec Gilliam Buske, whose father and vncle Shane Oneale had lately killed in an ouerthrow giuen by the Scots: neuertheless, he well liking this perswasion, went to the said campe the second of June, where after a dissembled entertainement, and quaffing of wine, Gilliam Buske burning with desire of reuenge of his fathers and vncles death, and ministring quarrelling talke, issued out of the tent, and made a fray vpon Oneales men, and then gathering together his Scots in a throng, suddenly entred the tent againe, who there, with their slaughter swords, hewed in pieces Shane Oneale, his secretarie, and all his company, except a very

Shane Oneale slaine.

few

tew, which escaped by flight.

On Saint Iohns euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had beene on S. Peters euen in the yere before passed. Watch at Midsummer.

The 29. of July, Charles Iames, the yong prince of Scotland, after a sermon made by Iohn Knokes, was crowned king of Scots at Sterling church, where were read certaine commissions, with the queenes priuy seale at them for the establishing of the same. The first for her resignation of the crowne, and gouernment of the yong prince her sonne. The second, to authorize the earle of Murrey, to be regent during his minoritie. The third, to giue authoritie and power to seuen other, ioyning with the said earle of Murrey, in case he should refuse to exercise the same alone, that is to say, the duke of Chatelerey, the earles of Leunor, Argile, Athelmorton, Clencarne and Marre: The commissions being ended, the bishop of Akelley, with two superintendents, proceeded to the coronation, the earle Morton, and lord Hume tooke othe for the king, that he should rule in the feith, feare and loue of God, to mainteine the religion then preached in Scotland, and persecute all aduersaries to the same, &c. Coronation in Scotland.

The whole ceremony of the coronation was done in their mother tongue, & at that time the queene of Scots was prisoner at Loughleuen.

Thomas Ramsey: William Bond, the 28. of Sept. *Shirifs.*

This William Bond, Haberdasher, one of the shirifs, deceased about *anno 1577.* buried at S. Helens. To the poore of that parish he gaue v. li. to the poore in S. Margarets parish v. li. and v. li. to them of S. Dunstans in the East, for twelue sermons vi. li. to poore students in Oxford xl. li. to Christ hospitall xl. marks: to S. Thomas hospitall xl. marks: to the poore prisoners in Lud-

gate xl.li. to fortie poore men fortie gownes: to the Haberdashers for a dinner xx. marks. More, the lease of his house in New fish street, to be lent to twelue poore Haberdashers 160.li. xx marks the piece for two yeres, and so to other twelue, &c. More, to the Haberdashers hall xl.li. for the prouision of corne for the citie 500.li. &c.

Maior. Sir Roger Martin, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This sir Roger Martin deceassed in *anno 1573.* buried at S. Antholins. He gaue to an hundred poore people euery one a gowne, 100. marks: to other, gownes 100.li. to 200. poore householders in Long Milford in the countie of Suffolke, where he was borne, lxvi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to euery one a noble: to the poore of S. Antholins parish vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to the poore of S. Michael Bashishaw iii.li. vi.s. viii.d. to the poore of S. Leonards in Shordich and Horton iii.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to the poore of West ham in Essex iii.li. vi.s. viii.d. to poore students in the vniuersities of Oxford & Cambridge 100. li. to the six prisons in and about London, ech vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to the foure hospitals, Christ church, S. Bartholmewes, S. Thomas, & Bridewell, to euery ech xx. li. to the Mercers xl. li. for a dinner to ỳ whole company at their hall, with their wiues. More, to the Mercers 200. li. to be lent to foure yong men, they to pay for the lone, euery one xl.s. the yeere, the same to be giuen by the maister and wardens to the prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters. More, to the Mercers a cuppe with his armes on it, in value xx. li. to the Merchant aduenturers a standing cuppe x. li. to the Merchants of the Staple a cuppe with a couer vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to be giuen in rings 133. li. vi.s. viii.d. euery ring xl.s. to ix. persons, named: to the poore company of Waterbearers in London, for a dinner to them and their wiues vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to the poore porters in Cheape, that

binde

binde fardles for the merchants, as to the Waterbearers: to the ward of Bred ſtreet, a ſtanding cuppe vi.li. xiii.s.iiii.d. to be vſed at their wardmote inqueſt: for xx. ſermons vi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d. for a dinner to his neighbors, ſuch as could not haue roome in his houſe, in ſome conuenient place x.li. &c.

After a drie Summer followed a ſharpe Winter, with ſuch a ſcarſitie of fodder & hay, that in diuers places ꝑ ſame was ſolde by a great price for a ſmal weight, as in Yorke ſhire, and in the Peake, hay was ſolde for fiue pence the ſtone: there followed alſo a great death of cattell, eſpecially of horſſe and ſheepe.

In the moneth of January, the queenes maieſty ſent into the narrow ſeas three of her ſhips, named the Antelope, the Swallow, & the Aide, and one barke, named the Phœnix, the which were manned with 500. men: and her highnes appointed the charge of thoſe ſhips and men to M. William Holſtoke, eſquire, controller of her highneſſe ſhippes, who had commandement to ſtay the ſubiects of king Philip: and according to his duetie and charge, he vſed ſuch diligence, that on the eleuenth of March next following, he met with eleuen laſſe of Flemiſh hoyes vpon Boloigne, which came from Roane, and in them foure hundred & odde tunnes of Gaſcoine and French wines, which they intended to haue conueyed into Flanders: but William Holſtoke ſtayed all the ſaid hoyes, and ſent them to London, where they made their diſcharge, and the Flemings diſappointed. *An. reg. 10*

Ships ſent to ꝑ ſeas againſt the ſubiects of king Philip.

Moreouer, on the eight and twentieth of March, 1568
the ſayd William Holſtoke ſeruing in the Antelope, at that preſent admirall, in his companie being William Winter the yoonger (at that time vicеadmirall) ſeruing in the Aide, & I. Baſing, captaine of the Swallow, and Thomas Cauerley, captaine of the Phœnix,

met in the narrow seas with foureteene saile of great hulks, which were come out of Portingall, and bounde to Flanders, their chiefe lading being Portingall salt, and yet had good store of Spanish rials of plate, and also great store of spices, the which 14. hulks did maintaine their fight for the space of two houres, & after that they did perceiue they could not preuaile, the said W. Holstoke, and his company tooke eight of the same hulks, whereof sixe were sent into the riuer of Thames, and the admirall and viceadmirall of the said hulks, being two great ships, which W. Holstoke himselfe did take, were conueyed to Harwich, and there discharged.

Great winds. The 28. of March, through vehement rage & tempest of windes, many vessels in the Thames, with two tiltboates before Grauesend, were sunke and drowned.

Queene of Scots arriued in England. The 16. of May, Marie, queene of Scotes, after her escape out of Lughlouen, where she had beene imprisoned, arriued at Werkington in England, hauing in her company to the number of 16. persons, besides some watermen, where she was staied. Captaine Read with fiftie souldiers were appointed to attend about her, and conueyed her to Carlile, and from thence to Bolton castle, belonging to the lord Scrope, who with sir Ralph Sadler, sent downe for that purpose, had the custodie of her, till she was committed to the earle of Shrewsbury.

Archbishop of Yorke deceased The 26. of June, deceassed Thomas Yong, archbishop of Yorke, at the manor of Sheffield, belonging to the earle of Shrewsburie, and was honourably buried at Yorke.

This Thomas Yong pulled downe and destroyed the great hall and palace of Yorke, in *anno 1562.* which sometime had beene sumptuously builded by Thomas, surnamed the elder, archbishop of Yorke, about *anno 1090.* &c.

This

This peere Cardinall Odet Chastilion flieth out of France into England, where he remained till the peere 1570. and then died at Caunterbury, and was there buried in Chystes church.

Shirifes.

John Oleph, Robert Harding the 28. of Sept.

Robert Harding Salter, one of the shiriffes, deceased the 25. of Nouember next after his entering to bee shrife, in whose place succeeded Iames Bacon the 26. of Nouember. This Robert Harding gaue by his testament to 20. poore children of Chystes hospitall fiue marks the piece, to be deliuered foorth with thē to their masters, and repaid to them at the end of their apprentishoods: to Chystes hospitall, S. Thomas hospitall, and to Bridewell 20. li. to the poore in euery Ward of London, one load of Char coale, to the 6. prisons about London, 12. li. to the poore of Woborne 4. li. of Laiton Ballard 4. li. of Dunstable 3. li. of Asplegise 40. s. of Hulbend crowle 40. s. of Holcot, 40. s. of Sawford 20. of Wandon 20. s. of Ridgemount 20. s. of Lidington 20. s. of Endington 3. li. of Anthill 40. s. of Euersole 20. s. of Luton 20. s. of Much Bickhill, 40. shillings, little Bickhill 20. s. of Bow bickhill 20. s. of Fennie Stratford 20. s. of Newport pannel, 40. s. of Brengton 20. s. in Bedford and Buckinghamshires, to poore scholers in Oxford and Cambridge 30. li. to 50. poore men euery one a gowne, to the Salters two liuery pots filler and gilt, about 40. ounces the peece, & for a diner 5. li. to 40. poore men of the Yeomanrie 40. s. to the almes men of that company 40. s. to the Bedle a black gown and 10. s. to 30. poore men of Asplegise, 30. kine, from 3. yeeres to 3. yeeres for euer, putting Sueries to the Churchwardens: to the Maior of London and commonalitie, to the vse of S. Thomas hospitall 3. gardens in Southwarke, to the Salters 40. s. the yeere for euer

out

out of two tenements in Crooked Lane named the Boyes head and the shippe, the same to be giuen to 36. poore of ꝑ company, to the Butchers 3. li. the yeere out of his tenements in Pudding lane, the same by them to be giuen to poore people, such as vse to buy Sheepes heads and gathers, to the Fishmongers 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. out of his tenements in Pudding lane, to be giuen to the poore, to such as vse to buy gubbins.

Iohn Olife Merchant Tailor the other shirife, deceased about anno 1574. hee gaue 24. gownes of broade cloth, and 24. s. in mony to 24. poore men, to the prisons 7. li. to the poore 12. li. to the three hospitals 30. li. to the poore of Vintrie ward, 5. li. to the poore of Croydon 6. li 13. s. 4. pence, to the Merchant Taylors 6. li. 13. s. 4. d. for a dinner.

Monstrous fishes. The 11. of October were take in Suffolke at Downam bridge neere vnto Ipswich, 18. monstrous fishes, some of them containing 27. foote in length, the other 24. or 21. foote a peece at the least.

Maior. Sir Thomas Roe Merchant Tailor, the 28. of Oct.

This sir Thomas Roe lord Maior of London, caused to be enclosed with a wall of bricke nigh one acre of ground neere vnto Bethlem without Bishopsgate, to be a place of buriall for the dead of such parishes in London as lacked conuenient ground within their said parishes, he also builded a loft in Paules Churchyard for Ladies to stand in to heare the sermons. More he gaue to the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Tailors 100. pound in money, the same to bee deliuered vnto 8. poore men, occupying rowing at the perch, or shearing with the broad sheres, free men of the sayd company, or making of garments, the summe of 12. li. 10. s. to a man in free loane for two yeeres, and so from two yeeres to two yeeres for euer: hee also gaue lands or tenements,

out

out of the which should be giuen to 10. poore men free of the Clothworkers, Carpenters, Tilers, Plasterers, and Armourers to be chosen out of the sayd companies of such poore persons as for their age and impotencie are vnable conueniently to exercise their crafts, the summe of 40.li. yerely for euer, viz. 4.li. for each of the, he deceased about anno 1569. buried at Hackney, he gaue to 40. poore men euery one a gowne worth 20. s. for a dinner at Shakelwell to the Maior, Aldermen, mourners and merchant Tailors 66.li. 13.s. 4.d. for spiced bread to be giuen as accustomed, ten li. to poore householders merchaunt Tailors, 30.li. 3.s. 4.d. the peece, to poore Clothworkers 13.li. 6.s. 8.d. two shillings the peece, to the Merchaunt Tailors for a dinner at their hall, ten pound, to the Tailors schoole six pound thirteene shillings foure pence, to fiue Wardes in London fiue pound, to the prisoners of Newgate, Conuict house at Westminster, Marshalsey and Kings bench, fiue pound the peece in bread, meate, cole, &c. More to the prisons of Marshalsey and Kings bench, to either house fiue pound toward redeeming of them, to the Counters to redeeme them, twentie pound, to Ludgate for the like purpose twentie pound, to each of the fiue lazar houses, twentie shillings, to poore maydes marriages twentie pound, to poore Scholers in Oxford, tenne pound, to the poore in Hackney fiue pound, to the poore of Lee besides Townebridge fortie shillings, to the poore children in Christes hospitall tenne pound.

Robert Harding deceasing, Iames Bacon succeeded the 26. of Nouember. *Shirifs.*

Iames Bacon Fishmonger Shirife, deceased about anno 1573. gaue to the hospitall of Saint Thomas fiftie li. to Christes Church 20. li. to S. Bartholmewes

20. li.

20.li.to Bridewell 10.li. to the 4.prisons in London, 5.li.the peece,to the 3.prisons in Southwarke 3.li.the peece, and the Counter there 20.s. to the hospitall of Bethlem 5.li.to the Fishmongers 100.li. to be lent to two yong men. More to them for a diner 13.li.6.s.8.d. to the church of S.Peter the poore 3.li.6.s.8.d. to the poore of that parish 4.li.to the poore of Horne church in Essex 3.li.6.s.8.d.to the poore in the parish of S.Dunstan in the East 3.li.for 20.Sermons 10.li.

New Conduit at Walbrooke *An.reg.11*

At the costes and charges of the Citizens of London, a new Conduit was builded at Walbrooke corner neere to Dowgate, which was finished in the moneth of October, the water whereof is conueyed out of the Thamis.

A Frenchman executed.

The 17.of January Philip Mestrell a Frenchman, and two Englishmen, were drawen from Newgate to Tiborne,and there hanged,the Frenchman quartered, who had coyned gold counterfeit: the Englishmen,the one had clipped siluer,the other cast Testons of Tinne.

1569

Muster of Pencioners.

The 27.of March the Pencioners well appointed in armour on horsebacke, mustered before the Queens maiestie in Hide parke beside Westminster.

A Lotarie at London.

A great Lottarie beyng holden at London in Pauls Churchyard at the West doore,was begun to be drawen the 11. of January, and continued day and night till the sixt of May,wherein the sayd drawing was fully ended.

A standing watch on S. Iohns Euen at Midsommer,and sir Iohn White Alderman rode the circuit as the lord Maior should haue done.

Embassador frō Moscouie.

The 27. of August Andrew Gregoreuich Sauin, Embassadour from Moscouie, landed at the Tower Wharfe,and was there receiued by the lord Maior of London,the Aldermen and Shirifes in Scarlet, with the

the Merchants aduenturers in coates of blacke veluet all on horsebacke, who conueyed him riding through the Citie to the Moscouie house in Seding lane there he lodged.

The 5. of September Edmund Boner doctor of the Ciuil law, late bishop of London, deceased prisoner in the Marshalsey, and was on the next day at night about midnight secretly buried in S. Georges Churchyard.

Terme adiourned.

The plague of pestilence somewhat raigning in the Citie of Londō, Michaelmas Terme was first adiourned vnto the 3. of Nouember, and after vnto Hillarie Terme next following.

Shirifes.

Henry Bechar, William Danne, the 28. of Sept.

This Henry Bechar Haberdasher one of the shirifs deceased about anno 1568. buried at S. Christophers, he gaue for 12. Sermons 6. li. to 40. poore men for tie gownes of Northren dozens, 20. more to so many poore men of Penshurst, Chidenston & Lie by Townebridge, two shillings the peece to some few in London, and 12. d. the peece to the 3. parishes in Kent, to the prisons 10. li. 8. s. to the Counters 5. li. 4. s. to the three hospitals 100. li. to his godchildren 6. s. 8. d. the peece, to poore householders in London 20. li. to the Haberdashers for dinner 20. markes, and 3. dozen of spoones marked in the head H. B. 20. li. to the Yeomanrie for a dinner, fiue markes to the poore in Burntwood, and in Southwild, 5. markes, to the poore in Croidon 5. markes, toward finding of a Scholer in Oxford or Cambridge 20. li. gownes and gold rings to the riche a very great number, &c.

William Danne Ironmonger the other shirife, deceased about anno 1573. buried at S. Margaret Moyses, to the which church he gaue x. li. to xxx. poore men so many gownes, and euery man 6. d. for 31. sermons x. li. 6. s.

6.s.8.d. to 20. ſcholers in Cambridge 30.s. the piece, to other 20. in Oxford the like, in all 60.li. to the poore of Biſhops Stortford 20. li. to the priſoners in Newgate 6.li.13.s.4.d. the like to them of the Kings bench, and to the Marſhalſie 5.li. to the White lion, 40.s. more for redemption of 20. in thoſe priſons 13.li. 6.s. 8.d. more to thoſe xx. priſoners two s. the peece to keep them true men, to the 3. hoſpitals 30.li. to xx. priſoners in the Counters that lie for xx.s. or vnder, 20.li. to the biſhops priſon at Stortford 5.li. toward a free ſchole in Stortford, 50.li. to maydes mariages, 50.li. to the Ironmongers for a dinner, ten li. and xx.li. to be lent, to his neighbours and friends ſpice bread as hath bene accuſtomed to be delt the day of his buriall, 5.li. 4.d. the peece, more to the Ironmongers 30. pound to be lent, more to S. Thomas hoſpitall, 7. pound.

Not long after him deceaſed Margaret Dan his wife, ſhe gaue to her maieſtie one chaine of gold to the value of two hundred pound, to maiſtres Blanch Aparrie 100.li. gownes and gold rings of 3.li. but more of foure li. to officers in the court, and to other rich without number, to the Ironmongers two thouſand li. to bee lent to 20. yong men euery one 100.li. the peece, for 3. yeeres, and then to other 20. and ſo for euer. In conſideration whereof, the Ironmongers to giue one hundred pound euery yeere in legacies as followeth, to Chriſtes hoſpitall, S. Bartholomewes, and S. Thomas, each of them 10.li. the yeere, to poore mayds mariages, 10.li. the yeere, to the Vniuerſities 10.li. the yeere, to Newgate, Ludgate, two Counters, Kings bench and Marſhalſie, White lion and conuict priſon at Weſtm. 10.li. the yere to a ſchole in Stortford, 5.li. or to the poore there yeerely, to the poore in the Wards of London equally, 20000. fagots yeerely for euer, to a dinner in their hall yeerely

Fiue li. for the tone of an 100

yerely on the day of her decease x.li. to the poore of bishops Stortford she gaue xx.li. to the poore of S. Margarets Moises 30.li. to 20. poore men and 40. poore wome gowns of broad cloth, & 12.d. the peece, 60. sermons x.li. to be delt the day of her burial x.li. to her godchildren ables ỹ peece, to the Ironmongers for a dinner, 10.li

The 11. of October Thomas Haward duke of Norfolke, was brought from Burnam beside Windsore by land to Westminster, and from thence by water to the Tower of London prisoner, Sir Henry Neuill beyng his keeper. Duke of Norfolke sent to the Tower.

Sir Alex. Auenon Ironmonger, the 28. of Oct. *Maior.*

This Maior went by water to Westminster, & there make his othe as hath bene accustomed, but kept no feast in the Guildhall, least through comming together of so great multitude, infection of the pestilence might haue increased. That weeke from the 21. vnto the 28. of October, there died in the Citie and out parishes of all diseases 152. of the which 51. were accounted to die of the plague. No Maiors feast.

On Mundaye the fourteenth of Nouember, Thomas Percie Earle of Northumberland beyng at Topcliffe, receyued the Queenes Maiesties letters to repayre to the Court, and the same day at night, certaine conspiratours perceiuing the sayd Earle to be wauering and inconstant of promise made to them, caused a seruaunt of his called Bekewith, (after he was laied in his bed) to bustle in and to knocke at his chamber doore, willing him in hast to arise and shift for himselfe, for that his enemies (whom hee termed to bee Sir Osweld Vlstrop and maister Vaughan) were about the parke, and had beset him with numbers of men, whereupon hee arose, and conueyed himselfe away to his keepers house: in the same instant they caused the bels The Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland rebelled.

bels of the towne to be rung backward, and so rallied as many as they could to that purpose.

The next night the Earle departed thence to Branspith, where he met with Charles Neuill erle of Westmerland, and other their confederates, after which time by sundry proclamations they abusing the Queens subiects, commaunded them in her highnesse name to repaire to them in warrelike maner for the defence and suretie of her maiesties person, sometimes affirming their doings to be with the aduise and consent of the nobilitie of the realme, who in deed were wholy bent (as manifestly appeared) to spend their liues in duetifull obedience against them and all other Traitors, sometimes pretending for conscience sake to seeke to reforme Religion, sometymes declaring that they were driuen to take this matter in hand, least otherwise forrain princes might take it vpon them, to the great perill of this Realme.

Rebels rent the Bible.

The 16. day they came to Durham, and forthwith went to the Minster, where they tare the Bible, Communion bookes, and other such as there were. The same night they went againe to Branspeth, and on the morow to Darington, where they had holy water, but no masse for want of vestments. From thence they sent their horsemen to gather together such numbers of men as they could.

An. reg. 12

The 18. the Erle of Northumberland went to Richmond, then to Northalerton, after to Borow bridge, and on Sunday the twentieth of Nouember, he with his Lady Countesse of Northumberland met againe with the Earle of Westmerland at Ripon, and there had masse, where (to get the more credite among the fauourers of the old Romish Religion) they had a crosse with a baner of the fiue wounds borne before them by Richard Norton,

Norton, and that night they went to Borow bridge, and on the munday to Wetherbie, on which day at night some bands of them entered Tadcaster, and tooke a two hundred footemen, chacing their Captains which were leading them towardes Yorke to the Earle of Sussex. On Tuesday they mustered on Clifford moore nigh unto Bramham moore, where they were a sixteene hundred horsemen and foure thousand footemen, which was the greatest number that euer they were. From thence they intended to haue marched toward Yorke, but their mindes beyng suddenly altered, by report they heard that Sir George Bowes had mustered within the bishoprike and Richmondshire, and leuied great bands. On the Wednesday they returned againe to Wetherbie, on Thursday to Northalerton, on Friday to Richmond, on Saturday Westmerland went to Rabies his owne house, on Sunday at night the erle of Northumberland came to him there. On Munday, Tuesday and Wednesday they mustered in all Richmondshire and the bishoprike, bestowing their footmen in bandes vnder Captaines leading: and the same day, which was the last of Nouember, they besieged Bernard or Barne Castle vpon Tese, builded by Barnard Bailliol about Anno Dom. 1174. which Castle was valiantly defended by sir George Bowes and Robert Bowes his brother the space of 11. dayes. In the meane space the Earle of Westmerland and his lady went to Durham with seuen or eight hundred horse, where they remayned till the thirteenth of December, in which space, to wit, the seuenth day of December, Sir Iohn Foster Warden of the middle marches, accompanied with sir Henry Percie, did giue to the said Erle a great skirmish. The sixt of December, Sir George Bowes put foorth of the castle two hundred horsemen,

The number of the Rebels.

Bernards castle besieged.

Skirmish with the Rebels.

Barnards castle deliuered to the Rebels.

whereof two persons were slayne, and thirtie taken by the Rebels. The 7. of December, Sir George Bowes deliuered the sayd castle vnder composition to depart with armour, munition, bag and baggage, and foorthwith marched with his garrison towards Yorke.

The Erles of Northumberland and Westmerland proclaimed traitors.

In this meane time, to wit, on the 24. of November, the Queenes Maiestie had caused the sayd Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, to be proclaimed Traitors, with all their adherents and fauourers, and foorthwith prepared an armie to bee sent out of the South for their suppression. The lord Scrope Warden of the West marches had called vnto him the Earle of Cumberland and other Gentlemen of the countrey, and they kept the citie of Carlile.

The Earle of Sussex the Queenes maiesties Lieutenant generall in the North, had on the 17. of November there published the like Proclamation (in effect) as after was published by her maiestie against the sayd rebels, and also sent out to all such Gentlemen as he knew to be her maiesties louing Subiectes vnder his rule, who came vnto him with such number of their friends, as he was able in fiue dayes to make aboue 5. thousand horsemen and footemen, and so being accompanied with the Earle of Rutland his Lieutenant, the lord Hunsdon generall of his horsemen, William lord Ewre, who had the leading of the Rereward of the footmen, and sir Ralph Sadler Treasurer, who all came to Yorke with their seruaunts on Sunday the 11. of December, they marched from Yorke towards Topclife, the 12. they taried at Sezay, where sir George Bowes with his power comming from Barnards castle (as is aforesayd) met him and was made marshall of the armie: then they went to Northalerton, to Smetton, to Crofthridge, and so to Aclay, on the which day the

The Earle of Sussex the Queens Lieutenant generall in the North against the Rebels.

Rebels

Rebels fled from Durham (hauing called their company Christopher Neuill from Hertlepoole, who were fortifying there) to Erham, where they abode three dayes.

The Earle of Sussex Lieutenant with his power, went from Aclay to Durham, then to Newcastle, and the twentieth of December to Erham, from whence the Rebels were gone the night before to Nawoth, where counsailing with Edward Dacres concernyng their owne weakenesse, as also how they were pursued by the Earle of Sussex and his power of seuen thousand, euen almost at their heeles: and moreouer, that the Earle of Warwike, the lord Clinton lord Admirall of England, and the lord Ferrers Viscount Hereford, with a farre greater armie of twelue thousand out of the South, whereof the sayd Earle of Warwike was Generall, was not farre behind them at Bozow bridge.

The Earle of Warwike sent against the Rebels.

The next night the two Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, with sundry of their principall Gentlemen vnknowen to their associates, fled to Herlaw in Scotland: the other Rebels were shortly after taken by the Erle of Sussex & his power without any resistance.

The Earles of Northumberland & Westmerland fled.

The 4. and 5. of January did suffer at Durham to the number of 66. Constables & other, amongst whom, an Alderman of the Towne, and a priest called Parson Plomtree were the most notable: then Sir George Bowes Marshall, finding many to be faultors in the sayd Rebellion, did see them executed in euery market Towne and other places betwixt Newcastle and Wetherby about three score miles in length, and fortie miles in breadth.

Rebels executed at Durham.

The 21. of January a prentise was hanged on a gibbet at ỹ North end of Finke lane in Londõ, for ỹ he had

striken his maister with a knife, whereof he died.

Leonard Dacre fled into Scotland.

The 22. of Februarie, Leonard Dacre of Harlsey in the Countie of Yorke esquire, hauing raised a number of people, the lord Hunsdon & other setting on him with a company of valiant souldiers, slew many of his people and forced him to flee into Scotland.

1570

Rebels executed at Yorke.

On good Friday the 27. of March, Simon Digbie of Askew, Iohn Fulthorpe of Ilsilbecke in the Countie of Yorke Esquires, Robert Peneman of Stokesley, Thomas Bishop the ponger of Poklinton in the same Countie of Yorke Gentlemen, were drawen from the castle of Yorke, to the place of execution called Knauesmire, halfe a mile without the Citie of Yorke, and there hanged, headed and quartered, their foure heads were set on the foure principall gates of the Citie, with foure of their quarters, the other quarters were set in diuers places of the Countrey: Oscolph Clesbe was with them drawen to the gallowes, and returned agayne to the Castle.

The Earle of Sussex made a iourney into Scotland.

The 17. of Aprill, the Earle of Sussex Lieutenant generall in the North, with the lord Hunsdon, lord gouernour of Barwike, and Warden of the East Marches, and maister William Drewry high Marshall of Barwike, with all the garrison and power of the same, began a iourney into Scotland, and the same night came to Warke 12. miles from Barwike, & so the next morrow entred into Tiuidale, and marching in warlike order, they burnt, ouerthrew, raced and spoyled all the Castles, Townes and Villages of their enemies, till they came to the Castle of Mosse, standing in a strong marish belonging to the lord of Bucklugh, which likewise was raced, ouerthrowen and burnt, and so marched forward and burnt the whole countrey before them, till they came to Craling.

The

The same day sir Iohn Foster Warden of the middle marches, with the garrison and force of the same, entered likewise into Tiuidale vpon Eppes gate, fifteene mile frō Marke, where in like order they burnt, rased and spoyled the countrey before them, till they came to a strong castle called Craling, in the possession of the mother of the lord Fernihirst, which likewise they ouerthrew, rased and burnt. There both the armies met, and so marched by the riuer of Tiuite, rasing, burning, and spoyling Castles and piles along the Riuer till they came to Gedworth, where they both lodged and were curteously receyued. The next day the lord Sefford Warden of the middle Marches of Scotland, came in with all the principall men of his kinred to the lord lieutenant, and did submit themselues and were assured for that they had not receyued the English Rebels, ayding or assisting them, neither had made any inuasion into Eygland.

Sir Iohn Foster with a garison entred Scotland.

The 19. the armie deuided into two partes, the one part whereof passed the Riuer of Tiuite, and burnt the Castle of Fernihirst, and all other Castles and townes belonging to the lord of Fernihirst, Huntill and Bedwell, and so passed to Yint, where both the armies met againe, and so burnt on both sides the Riuer, till they came to a great Towne called Hawicke, where they intended to haue lodged, but the Scottes had vnthatched the houses, and burnt the Thatch in the streetes, and themselues fled with most part of their goodes, but by the industrie of the Englishmen, the Timber was also burned with the Thatch, sauyng one little house of stone of Dunlamrickes, wherein my lord lay that night.

The twentith day the armie marched forwards to a house of the Lord of Bucklugh, which they ouerthrew

with pouder, and then marched Northward to the Riuer of Tiuet, where they burnt and spoiled such Castles, piles and townes as belonged to the lord of Fernihurst and Bucklogh, their kinsmen and adherents, and that night returned to Gedworth. The next day, part of the armie went to the riuer of Bowbent, vnder the leading of the sayd marshal where maister George Heron keeper of Tiuidale and Ridsdale, with them of that countrey, met with him, and ioyning together, rode on, burning and spoyling all on both sides of the riuer, and the other part marched to the Riuer of Trile, where they wasted and burnt all on both sides the Riuer, and returned to Killey, where the lord lieutenant lodged of purpose to besiege Hewme castle in the night, and the lord Gouernour with his company went to Warke to bring the ordnaunce from thence in the morning, which was disappointed by the negligence of such as were put in trust for those matters, who suffered the carriage horses to returne to Barwike the day before which should haue drawen the same, the lacke whereof, caused the lord lieutenant with the whole armie to returne to Barwike the 22. of Aprill, in all which time, there was neuer any shew by the Scots made to resist or defend their countrey.

The lord Scrope entred Scotland.

The lord Scrope warden of the West marches, entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and spoiled those partes almost to Domfrees, hee had diuers conflicts, gaue sundry ouerthrowes, tooke many prisoners and returned safely. During all these inuasions, the Marches of England in all places were so garded by the lord Euers, sir George Bowes and other of the Bilhopryke, as the Scottes durst not once offer to enter into England, so that not one house was burned, nor one Cowe taken out of England. There were slaine, ouerthrowne,

thowne, and burnt in this iourney aboue fiftie ſtrong caſtles and piles, and aboue three hundred Townes and villages, ſo that there be very few in the countrey, that either haue receiued our Engliſh Rebels or inuaded England, that either haue Caſtle, pile, or houſe for themſelues or their tenaunts, beſides the loſſe of their goods. The 26. the lord lieutenant accompanied with the lord Gouernour, the Marſhall, and diuers luſtie gentlemen, captaines and ſouldiors, to the number of three thouſand, ſet forward to Warke, and ſo to Heume Caſtle, which caſtle they beſieged till the ſame was peelded, the lord Gouernour, the Marſhall and diuers other, tooke poſſeſſion for our ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes maieſtie, and expelled the Scots that were therein, to the number of 168. perſons, in their apparell on their backs onely, without armour, weapon, bag, or baggage, among whom there were two Engliſhmen, one Hilliard the Earle of Northumberlands man, and a vagrãt perſon named William Godſwhere, which both were caried to Barwike and there executed the 24. of May. Rebels executed at Barwike.

The lord lieutenant placed in the caſtle captain Wood and captaine Pikeman with two hundred Souldiours, and ſo returned to Barwike the 29. of Aprill, where he reſted very euill at eaſe, hauing in the trauaile taken ouermuch cold, wherwith he was driuen into an extreme ague.

The 4. of May, he ſent to M. Drewry marſhal, with the number of two thouſand to take Fauſt caſtle, which at the firſt comming was deliuered to the marſhal, who expelled the Scots in number 10. and placed 14. of our Engliſhmen againſt all Scotland, it is ſo ſtrong a place, and ſo returned to Barwike. The eleuenth of May, the lord lieutenant made foure knights, videlicet, Sir William Drewrie, Sir Thomas Manners, Sir

Knights made by the Earle of Sussex.

George Carie, Sir Robert Constable. At the same day sir William Drewrie being Generall, set forward toward Edenborough with diuers foote bandes with shot armed, pikes and pieces of great Ordinaunce, to ioyne with the Erles of Lineux, Murton, Glencarne, and Marre, and other of the kings power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English Rebels, & such of the Scots as supported them, as the Duke Hamelton and other, who were in armes at Lithcoe, twelue miles from Edenborough to defend their cause. The foresayd new knights with their bands came to Edenborough the 15. of May, and there rested 3. nights, and departed from thence to Lithcoe, where the Regent was slayne.

The 17. the footemen marched to Faukirke, 6. miles from Sterling, and Sir William Drewrie with the horsemen marched to Sterling to see the king, whom they found so perfect in all things as age and nature could permit. The 18. they departed to the footbands, and so together marched to Glascoy where the lord Hamelton had besieged a house of the kings, but hearing of their comming hee fled with the losse of 29. of his men. The nineteenth, the generall with other horsemen and some shot, passed to Dunbarton to view the straights of the Castle there being kept by the lord Fleming, the bishop of Saint Andrewes and other his adherents to the Queene of Scottes vse. Our Generall sent his Trumpetter to require a parley with assurannce safely to returne, whereunto the Lord Fleming subtilly consented, and minding so to winde him into his daunger, conueyed certayne shotte, and armed men into a secret place, so that our Generall comming alone to haue parlied, his Trumpetter not returned, they shot at him, meaning to haue slaine him, but he bestowed his Pistolets as freely at them as they at him, and returned

to

his company, & so to Glasco, from whence, sir George Carie being maruellously offended with the subtele dealing of the lord Fleming, wrote a letter of challenge to combate with him body for body, which the lord Fleming, by his letter of answere refused.

The one & twentith day, our generall accompanied with the gentlemen and horsmen, went to Dumbritton againe, to parle with the lord Fleming, vpon his promise that he would meet with him three miles from the said castle: but the place of parle being viewed, was iudged to be subiect to the shot of the castle, and therefore our generall required another place, which would not be granted.

The 22. the lord of Lenox, the lord Glencarne, and the lord Simple, with their friends and tenants, came to our generall, & mustered before Glasco, to the number of fiue thousand horsmen and footmen.

The 23. our generall with the whole army marched toward the castle of Hamelton, and there had parle with the captaine, whose name was Arthur Hamelton, but he would not deliuer the castle, wherupon our ordinance being placed, was shot very sore, but did no great harme, by that they were field pieces.

The 24. our generall gaue summons to the said castle which would not yeeld, wherupon, he sent to Starling for bigger ordinance for the batterie, and so went from thence, accompanyed with the earles of Lenox and Mortaine, with the horsmen and certaine shot, marched in the country to a faire house of the abbats of Kelwing, neere adioyning, which house they burned, and vtterlie spoyled, with seuenteene houses more, wherof one was the lord Lanhappes, which had married with the sister of Iames Hamelton of Bedwilhough, which slew the regent.

The

A bull from Rome, hanged on the bishop of Londons gate.

The 25. of May in the morning, was found hanging at the bishop of Londons palace gate in Paules church yard, a bul which lately had beene sent from Rome containing diuers horrible treasons against the queenes maiestie, for the which one Iohn Felton was shortly after apprehended, & committed to the Tower of London.

The Nortons executed.

The 27. of May, Thomas Norton, & Christopher, of Yorkeshire, bring both condemned of high treason, for the late rebellion in the North, were drawen from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

Conspiracie in Norfolke.

A conspiracie was made by certaine gentlemen an other in the countrey of Norfolke, whose purpose was on Midsummer day, at Harlestone faire, with sound of trumpet & drumme, to haue raised a number, & thus proclaime their diuelish purpose vnder pretence against strangers and other. This matter was vttered by Thomas Ket, one of the conspiracy, vnto Iohn Kensey, who forthwith sent the same Ket with a constable to the next iustice, before whom, and other iustices, he opened the whole matter, whereupon M. Drewgh Drewrie immediatly apprehended Iohn Throgmorton, & after him, many gentlemen of the citie of Norwich, and the countie of Norfolke, who were all committed to prison, and (at the next sessions of gaole deliuerie at the castle of Norwich the seuenteenth of July, before sir Robert Catlin, knight, lord chiefe iustice, Gilbert Gerrard, the queenes atturney generall, and other iustices) tenne of them were indicted of high treason, and some others of contempt, diuers of them were condemned, & had iudgment the one and twentith of August, and afterward, three of them were hanged, bowelled, and quartered, which were Iohn Throgmorton of Norwich, gentleman, who stood mute at his arraignment, but at the gallowes

ones confessed himselfe to be the chiefe conspiratour, & the none had deserued to dis but he, for that he had pro-cured thē: with him was executed Thomas Brooke of Ruthie, gentleman, the thirtith of August, and George Redman of Cringlesord, gentleman, was likewise executed the second of September.

The fourth of August, the duke of Norfolke was remoued from the Tower of Londō to the Charterhouse, there vnto Smithfield. The duke of Norfolke remoued.

The same day was arraigned at the Guild hall of London, Iohn Felton, for hanging a bull at the gate of the bishop of Londons palace, and also two young men in coining and clipping of coine, who all were found guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement. Felton arraigned.

The eight of August, Iohn Felton was drawen from Newgate into Paules churchyard, and there hanged on a gallowes new set vp that morning before the bishops palace gate, and being cut downe aliue, he was bowelled and quartered. After this, the same morning the shiriis returned to Newgate, and so to Tiborne with two yong men, which were there executed for coining and clipping, as is aforesaid. Felton and others executed.

The two and twentith of August, the earle of Sussex lord lieutenant generall in the North, & the lord Scrope, warden of the West marches, with diuers other, marched from Carlile with the queenes army, & force of the North, as well of horsmen as footmen into Scotland, passing ouer the riuers of Eske, Leuin, & Sarke, which riuer of Sarke parteth England and Scotland, and so to Domockewood, belonging to Edward Vrone the lord of Bonshow, and then to Annonna, a strong house of the lord Harris, which they rased and ouerthrew with other thereaboutes: from thence to Hodhim, which they burnt and blew vp: from thence to Kennell, a A iourney into Scotland vp̄ the earle of Sussex

a towne belonging to the lord Cowhill, which they burnt: from thence to Domfries, which they sacked & spoyled, and also raced & ouerthrew a sumptuous house belõging to the queene of Scots, in the keeping of the lord Harris: then passing the riuer of Longher, they burnt and spoiled Cowhilles and Powtracke, and returned to Domfries, and so to the towne of Bankes which they burnt, with another house perteining to William Maxwell of the isles, & so to the castle of Cullauoracke, standing in a marish, iust to an arme of the sea, which parteth Annerdall and Gallaway, which castle they blew vp, and returned homeward.

The eight and twentith of August, they marched towards Carlile, where by the way they burnt and ouerthrew two houses, the one being Arthur Greames, the other Richard George, two notable theeues.

Shirifes. Francis Barnam: William Boxe, the 28. of Sept.

This Francis Barnam, Draper, deceased about anno 1575. buried at S. Clements. He gaue to the Drapers for a dinner xx.li. to poore students in Oxford and Cambridge xx.li. to the Drapers 100. li. to be lent to foure yong men: to the poore of S. Clements parish v.li. to the poore of S. Mildreds v.li. to the clothiers of Gilford xl.s. to the clothiers of Basingstoke in Hamshire for a dinner xl.s. to the mending of high wayes in Hamshire v.li. to the prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, Marshalles, & Kings bench, euery ech v.li. for fiftie sermons xx.li. to the poore of Southwike in Hamshire x.li. to the poore of the French church & Dutch church in London xx.li.

High waters which drowned many. The fift of October at night, hapned a terrible tempest of winde and raine, both on the sea and land, by meanes wherof, many ships & other vessels were drowned, about midnight, the waters ouerflowing, drowned many medowes, pastures, townes, villages, cattell, houses,

uses, and goods, to the vtter vndoing of a great num-
re of subiects of this realme: besides the losse of many
en, women, and children.

Sir Rowl. Haward, Clothworker, the 28. of Octo. *Maior.*

The 23. of January, the queenes maiestie accom-
nied with her nobilitie, came from her house at the
rand, called Somerset place, and entered the citie of
ndon by Temple barre, Fleet street, Cheape, and so
the North side of the Burse, to sir Thomas Gres-
ms in Bishops gate street, where she dined. After
ner, her grace returning through Cornehill, entered
e Burse on the South side, and after her highnesse
d viewed euery part therof, aboue ground, especially
e Pawne, which was richly furnished with all sorts of
e finest wares in the citie, she caused the same Burse, by an herald and a trumpet, to be proclamed The Roy-
l Exchange, so to be called from thencefoorth, and not
herwise. *Royall Exchange.*

The seuenteenth of February, at a place called Kin-
ton, neere Marclech hill, in the countie of Hereford, *A strange kind of earthmouing.*
as seene the ground to open, and certaine rocks, with
piece of ground, remoued, and went forward the space
foure dayes, making at the first a terrible noise as it
ent on the earth, it remoued it selfe betweene fiue of
e clocke in the euening, and seuen the next morrow
rie paces, carrying great trees and sheepecots, some
epecots with threescore sheepe in them, some trees
into the chincks, other that grew on the same ground,
w now as firmely on a hill, & some that stood East,
nd West, and those that stood West stand East. The
epth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirtie foot,
e breadth of the breach is eight score yardes, and in
ength aboue twentie score yards. It ouerthrew Kina-
on chapell. Also, two high wayes be remoued nigh
one

one hundred yardes, with the trees of the hedge rowes. The ground in all is fiue and twentie acres, & where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gone vpon it. The ground as it remooued, draue the earth before it, and at the lower part ouerwhelmed the ground, so that it is growen to a great hill of twelue fadom high. It remoued from Saturday till Munday at night following, and so stayed.

1571 Parliament.

The second of Aprill, a parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted to the queenes maiestie (toward her great charges, in repressing the late rebellion in the North, and pursuing the said rebels and their faultours) by the cleargie, a subsidie of fiue shillings in the pounde, and by the temporalties two fifteenes, with a subsidie of two shillings and eight pence in the pound.

Iusts at Westminster.

The first, second, and third of May, was holden at Westminster before the queenes maiestie, a solemnitie at the tilt, turney, and barriers. The challengers were Edward earle of Oxford, Charles Haward, sir Henrie Lee, and Christopher Hatton, esquire, who all did very valiantly, but the chiefe honor was giuen to the earle of Oxford.

Doctor Storie executed.

The first of June, Iohn Storie, doctour of the ciuile law, who before had beene condemned of high treason, was drawen from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, his head set on London bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the citie.

A combate appointed at Tuthill.

The eighteenth of June, in Trinitie tearme, there was a combate appointed to haue beene fought for a certaine manour and demaine lands belonging thereunto, in the isle of Hartie in Kent, Simon Lowe, and Iohn Kime

time were plaintifs, and had brought a writ of right a-
gainst Thomas Paramore, who offered to defend his
right by battell, whereupon the plaintifs aforesaid, ac-
cepted to answere his challenge, offering likewise to de-
fend their right. Hereupon Thomas Paramore
brought before the iudges of the cõmon pleas at Weſt-
minſter, one George Thorne, and the plaintifs brought
one Nailor, maiſter of defence. Thorne caſt downe
a gauntlet, which Nailor tooke vp.

Vpon the Sunday before the battell ſhould be tried, The quarrell of combate ſtaied.
and here nere morrow, the matter was ſtayed, and the par-
ties agreed, that Paramore being in poſſeſſion ſhould
haue the land, and was bound in fiue hundred pounds
to anſwer the plaintifs as vpon hearing the matter,
the iudges ſhould award. The queenes maieſty was the
ſtayer vp of the matter, in this wiſe: It was thought
good, that for Paramores aſſurance, the order ſhould be
ſet touching the combate, and that the plaintifs Low
and Kime ſhould make default of appearance, but that
ſuch as were ſureties for Nailor, their champions
appearance, ſhould bring him in, and likewiſe thoſe that
were ſureties for Thorne, ſhould bring in the ſame
Thorne, in diſcharge of their band, and that the court
ſhould ſit in Tuthill fields, where was prepared one
plot of ground one and twentie yardes ſquare, double
railed for the combate, without the Weſt ſquare, a
dayes being ſet vp for the iudges, repreſenting the court
of the common pleas. All the compaſſe without the
liſts was ſet with ſcaffolds one aboue another, for peo-
ple to ſtand & beholde. There were behinde the ſquare
where the iudges ſate, two tents, the one for Nailor,
the other for Thorne. Thorne was there in the morning
early, Nailor about ſeuen of the clocke, came thorow
London, the gauntlet that was caſt downe by Thorne

borne

borne before him vpon a swords point, and his baston (a staffe of an elle long, made taper wise, tipt with horne) with his shield of hard leather, was borne after him: he came into the field, where he stayed till past nine of the clocke, and then sir Ierome Bowes brought him to his tent, Thorne being in the tent with sir Henry Cheine, long before. About ten of the clocke, the court of common pleas came to the place prepared: when the lord chiefe iustice with two other his associats were set, then Lowe was called to come in, or els he to lose his writ of right. Then the sureties of Henrie Nailor were called to bring in the said Nailor, champion for Simon Lowe, and shortly therupon, sir Ierome Bowes leading Nailor by the hand, entereth with him the lists, bringing him downe that square, by which he entered, being on the left hand of the iudges, and so about till he came to the next square iust against the iudges, and there making curtesie, passed forth till he came to the middle of the place, and then made the like obeisance, and so passing till they came to the barre, there he made the like curtesie, and his shield was held vp aloft ouer his head: Nailor put off his nether stocks, and so bare foot and bare legged, and his dubblet sleeues tied vp aboue the elbow, and bare headed, came in as is aforesaid. Then were the sureties of George Thorne called to bring in the same Thorne, and immediatly sir Henrie Cheiney entering at the vpper end on the right hand of the iudges, vsed the like order in comming about by his side, as Nailor had before on that other side, and so comming to the barre with like obeisance, held vp his shield. Proclamation was made, that none should touch the barres, nor presume to come within the same, except such as were appointed. After all this, the lord chiefe iustice rehearsing the maner of bringing the writ of right by Simon

mon Low, of the answere made thereunto by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, & how Paramore had challenged to defend his right to the land by battell, by his Champion Thomas Thorne, and of the accepting the tryall that was by Lowe, with his Champion Henry Naylor, & then for default in appearance in Low, he adiudged the land to Paramore, & dismissed the Champions, acquitting the sureties of their bands.

The 16. of July Rebecca Chamber, late wife to Thomas Chamber of Heriettesham, was found culpable of poysoning the sayd Thomas Chamber her husband, at the assises holden at Maidstone, in the Countie of Kent. For the which fact she was there burnt on the next morrow. A woman burnt at Maidstone.

The seuenth of September, the Duke of Norfolke, was remoued from the Charterhouse, to the Towre of London prisoner. Duke of Norfolke sent to the Towre.

The 22. of September deceased Iohn Iewell Bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent Preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his works remayning beare witnesse, whereby his fame shall neuer dye. Bishoppe of Salisbury deceased.

Henrie Milles: Iohn Branch, the 28. of Sep. } *Sherifs.*
Sir william Allin Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

This Henry Milles Grocer one of the sherifes deceased about *Anno 1573.* buried at Croydon, he gaue for a Sermon at his burial xx.s. to the poore of Croydon, Cashalton, Bedington, and other villages adioyning, x.li. for a dinner at Croydon x.li. or more, to xx. poore men of London, and thirtie poore men of Croydon 1. gownes, of vi.s. the yard, to the Grocers for a dinner, xii.li. vi.s. viii.d. more to them for a sermon at S. Mildreds xx.s. to the poore in Cheape ward 4.li. & to Portsoken ward 8.li. to the 4. prisons in London vi.li. to

the poore of Christs hospital, S. Bartel. S. Tho. xxx. li. &c.

The christians victorye against the Turkes.

The 9. of November, great ioy was made at London with banquetting and bonefires, for ỹ late come newes, of a maruellous victorie obtayned by the christian army by sea, against the Turkes ỹ 6. of October last passed, wherein were taken & sunke of the Turkes galleis and brigantines, 230. there were slaine of the Turkes more then 30000. besides a great number of prisoners take, and about 12000, Christians, that had bin slaues with the Turks, were set at libertie. The Christians lost 7. galleys, and were slaine about fiue or seuen thousand.

Ann. reg. 14

Sir William Peter deceased

The 13. of January deceased Sir William Peter knight, who had bene Secretarie and of priuy Counsell to foure kings and Queenes of this realme, he augmented Exceter Colledge in Oxford, with lands to the value of C. li. by yere, and also builded x. almes houses in the parish of Ingerstone for xx. poore people, x. within the house, & x. without the house, hauing euery one 2. d. the day, a winter gowne, and two loade of wood, and among them, feeding for 6. kine winter and sommer, and a chaplaine to say them seruice dayly.

Duke of Norfolk arraigned

The 16. of January, the Lord Thomas Hawarde duke of Norffolke was arraigned in Westminster hall before George Lord Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, high steward of England for that day, and there by his Peeres found guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement accordingly.

Mather. Barney and Rolfe executed.

The eleuenth of Februarye, Kenelme Barney, and Edmond Mather, were drawen from the Towre of London: and Henrie Rolfe from the Marshalsey in Southwarke, al 3. to tiborne, & there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for treason: Barney and Mather for words of conspiracie, & Rolfe for counterfeiting the Queenes Maiesties hand.

The

The Queenes Maiestie hearing credibly by report, that certaine leud persons, vnder pretence of executing commissions for inquiries to be made, for lands concealed, contrary to her Maiesties meaning chalenging lands, stocks of mony, plate, &c. letting not also to make pretence to the bels, leade and other such things belonging to Parish Churches or Chappels. Her Maiestie meaning speedily to withstand such manner of vnlawfull practises, commaunded that all Commissions then graunt, and not determined, for inquisition of any manner of concealements, should be by *Supersedeas*, out of her Exchequer reuoked. And also appointed speedie remedy to be had against such extortioners, as more at large appeareth by a Proclamation, concluding thus. Finally, her Maiestie would her Justices of Assise to haue some speciall care, not onely to the premisses, but also to the reforming of certain couetous and iniurious attemptes, of diuers that of late time by other colour then for her Maiesties vse, had taken away the lead of Churches and Chappels, yea and belles also out of steeples, and other common goods belonging to parishes, an exãple not to be suffred vnpunished, nor vnreformed. And so her Maiestie ekstones chargeth her Justices of her Assise to prouide seuere remedie, both for punishment and reformation thereof. Dated at Westminster the 13. day of February, the fourteenth yere of her raigne.

Contempers of bels, lead and other Church goods, are to be punished to the example of their too many followers.

The tenth of March deceased Sir William Pawlet knight, Lord Sent-Iohn Earle of Wiltshire, Marques of Winchester, knight of ỹ honorable order of the garter, one of the Queenes Maiesties priuy counsel, & Lord high Treasorer of England, at his manor of Basing. This worthy man was borne in the yeere of our Lord 1483. the first yere of king Richard the third,

Sir William Pawlet Lord Treasurer deceased.

and liued about the age of 87. yeres, in sixe kings and Queenes dayes. Hee serued fiue Kings and Queenes, Henry the seuenth, Henry the eight, Edward the sixt, Queene Mary, and Queene Elizabeth. At these he serued faithfully, and of them was greatly fauoured. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens children, growen to the number of 103. A rare blessing giuen by God to men of his calling.

1572 The xxv. of March, by the commaundement of the Queenes Maiestie, her Counsell, the Citizens of London assembling at their seueral Hals, the masters chose out the most likely and actiue persons of euery their companies, to the number of three thousand, whom they appoynted to be Pikemen and shot, the Pikemen were forthwith armed in faire corslets and other furniture, according thereunto: the Gunners had euery of them his Caliuer, with their furniture, and Murrians on their heads. To these were appoynted diuers valiant captaynes, who to trayne them vp in warlike feats, mustred them thrice euery weeke, sometimes in the artillery yard, teaching the Gunners to handle their peeces, sometimes at the Miles end, and in S. Georges field, teaching them to skirmish. In the which skirmish on the Miles end the tenth of Aprill, one of the Gunners of the Goldsmiths company, was shot in the side with a piece of a scowring sticke left in one of the Calyuers wherof he dyed, and was buried the twelfth of Aprill in S. Pauls Churchyard, al the gunners marching from the Miles end in battayle ray, shott off their Calyuers at his graue.

On May day they mustred at Greenwich before the Queenes Maiestie, where they shewed many warlike feats, but were hindred by ỹ weather, which was al day showring: they returned that day to London, and were discharged

ſcharged on the next morrowe.

The 8. of May, the Parliamẽt began at Weſtminſter: in this Parliament, for ſo much as the whole realme of England was exceedingly peſtred wᵗ roags, vagabõds, and ſturdy beggers, by means whereof, dayly hapned mers horrible murders, theftes, & other great outrages, it was enacted, ꝑ al perſons aboue the age of 14. yeres, being taken begging, vagrant, and wandring miſorderly, ſhould be apprehended, whipped, and burnt through the griſtle of the right eare, with a hote yron of one inch compaſſe for the firſt time ſo taken, &c.

Roags burnt through the eare.

The foure and twentith of May Martine Bulloke was hanged on a Gibbet by the Wel with two Buckets in Biſhops gate ſtreete, in London, for robbing and moſt ſhamfully murdering of a Marchant named Arthure Hall, in the Parſonage of Saint Martine by the ſaid Well. This Martine had procured the ſayd Arthure Hall, to come to the ſayd Parſonage, to buy ſhim certayne Plate, but after the ſayd Arthure had well viewed the ſame, he ſayde, this is none of your Plate, it hath Doctor Gardeners marke, and I knowe it to be his: that is true ſaid Martine Bullocke, but he hath appointed me to ſell it, &c. After this talke, whiles the ſayd Arthure was weighing the Plate, the ſayde Martin fetcht out of the Kitchen a thicke waſhing beetle, and comming behinde him, ſtrake the ſaid Arthure on the head, that he felled him with the firſt ſtroke, and then ſtrake him agayne, and after tooke the ſayd Arthures dagger, and ſticked him, and with his knife cut his throat, and after would haue truſſed him in a dauſke Cheſte, but the ſame was too ſhorte: whereupon hee tumbled him downe a paire of ſtayres, and after thinking to haue buryed him in the Seller, his legges being broken with the firſt fall, and ſtiffe, hee could not

Martin Bullocke hanged at ꝑ wel with 2. Buckets.

drawe him downe the Seller stayres being wyn-
ding, wherefore he cutte off his legges with an Ha-
chet, and in the ende trussed him with strawe in
a dry fat, and saying it was his apparell and bookes,
caused the same to be carried to the water side, and so
shipped to Rye.

The Duke of Norffolke beheaded.

The 2. of June in the morning, betweene the houres of 7. and 8. Thomas Hawarde, Duke of Norffolke, was beheaded on the Towre hill.

French Embassadors.

About the ninth of June, Frauncis Duke of Momorencie, chiefe Marshall of France, Gouernour and Lieutenant of the Isle of France, Generall to Charles the ninth king of Fraunce, and Paule de Foix of the priuie Counsell to the said king, and Bertrande de Saligners, Lord de la Mothefenalon, knights of the order of Saint Michael, Embassadours for the same king, arriued at Douer.

The fourteenth day they shotte London bridge towards Somerset house at the Strande, where they were lodged.

League with France confirmed at Westminster.

The fifteenth day being Sunday, the sayde Embassadours repayred to White hall, where they were honourably receyued of the Queenes Maiestie, with her Nobilitie, and there in her Graces Chappell, about one of the clocke in the afternoone, the Articles of treatie, league or confederacie and sure friendship (concluded at Blois the nineteenth of Aprill) betwixt the Queenes Maiestie, and the French king, being read, the same was by his Maiestie and his Embassadours confirmed to be obserued and kept, without innouation or violation, &c.

S. Georges feast at Windsor.

The 18. of June the feast of Saint George was holden at Windsor, where the French Embassadors were royally feasted, and Francis D. of Momorencie,

was

was stalled knight of the most honourable order of the Garter.

The eight and twentith day of June, the afore named Embassadours departed from London towards fraunce.

The 13. day of July, the Queenes Maiestie at White hall, made Sir William Cecil Lord of Burghley, Lord high Treasorer of England: Lord William Haward late Lord Chamberlaine, Lord priuie Seale: The earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine: sir Thomas Smith principal Secretary: and Christopher Hatton Esquire, Captaine of the Guard, &c. Lord Treasorer, Lord priuy Seale L. chamberlaine with other officers.

The 22. of August, Thomas Piercie Earle of Northumberland, late of Topcliffe, who had bene before attainted by Parliament of high Treason, as being one of the principal conspirators in the late rebellion, and now brought out of Scotland, whither he had fledde, was beheaded at Yorke about two of the clocke in the afternoone, on a new scaffolde set vp for that purpose in the market place. Earle of Northumberland beheaded.

In this moneth of August, sir Thomas Smith one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, carefully tending the reformation of Ireland, sent his sonne Thomas Smith esquire thither, with a Colony of Englishmen, to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster. Englishmen sent to Ulster in Ireland.

Richard Pipe: Nicholas Woodroffe, the 28. of Sep } *Sherifes.*
Sir Lionell Ducket Mercer, the 28. of Octo. } *Maior.*

This Sir Lionell Ducket Maior deceased about *An. 1585.* he gaue to Christs hospital C. li. to the Merters CC. li. to be lent to 4. yong men for 5. yeres paying for euery l. li. xl. s. the yere, the same to be giuen to the poorest aged persons in Saint Laurence parish in the Jury, S. Mary Magdalen in Milkestrete, & S. Peters in Cheape, by the Renter Warden of the Grocers,

retayning in his hands foure nobles yerely, to the prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, and the Counters xx.li. to the poore of Flintham, Kinton, Filthorpe, and Sparston, in Notinghamshire, to ech xx.s. in all iiii.li. to 30. poore men euery one a gowne worth xx.s. &c.

Ann. reg. 15 *A strange star appeared.*

The 18. of Nouember in the morning, was seene a Starre Northward very bright and cleare in the Constellation of *Cassiopeia*, at the backe of her chaire, which with three chiefe fired starres of the said Constellation, made a Geometricall figure losing wise, of the learned men called *Rombus*: this starre in bignesse at the first appearing seemed bigger then Iupiter, and not much les then Venus when she seemeth greatest: also the said starre neuer changing his place, was caried about with the dayly motion of heauen, as all fired starres commonly are, and so continued (by little and little, to the eyes appearing lesse) for the space of almost xvi. moneths, at what time it was so small, that rather thought by exercise of oft viewing might imagine the place, then any eye could iudge the presence of the same: and one thing is herein chiefly to be noted, that by the learned skill and consent of the best and most expert Mathematicians, which obserued the state, propertie and other circumstances, belonging to the same star, it was found to haue bene in place Celestiall far aboue the Moone, otherwise then euer any Comet hath bene seene, or naturally can appeare. Therefore it is supposed, that the signification thereof is directed purposely and specially to some matter not naturall, but celestiall or rather supercelestiall, so strange as from the beginning of the world neuer was the like.

Earle of Darby deceased.

The 24. day of Nouember, Edward Earle of Darby, Lord Stanley, and Strange, of Knocking, Lord and Gouernour of the Isle of man, Knight of the noble

order

ger of the Garter, and one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, deceased at his house called Latham in Lancashire. His life and death deseruing commendation, and crauing memorie to be imitated, was such as followeth. His fidelitie vnto two kings and two Queenes in dangerous times, and great rebellions, in which time, and alwayes, (as cause serued) he was lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, and lately offered ten thousand men to the Queenes Maiestie of his owne charge for the suppression of the last rebellion. His godly disposition to his tenants, neuer forcing any seruice at their hands, but due payment of their rent. His liberalitie to strangers, and such as shewed themselues grateful to him. His famous house keeping, 220. in checkroll neuer discontinuing the space of xlii. yeere. His feeding especially of aged persons twice a day lx. and odde, besides all commers thrice a weeke appoynted for his dealing dayes, and euery Good friday these xxv. yere one with another, 2700. with meate, drinke, money, and money worth. There was neuer gentleman or other that waited in his seruice, but had allowance from him to haue as well wages as otherwise for horse and man. His yerely portion for the dispenses of his house 4000. li. His cunning in setting bones disiointed or broke. His deliuery of his George and seale to the Lord Strange, with exhortation, that hee might keepe it so vnspotted in fidelitie to his prince as he had, and his toy that he dyed in the Queenes fauour, his toyfull parting this world, his taking leaue of all his seruants by shaking of hands, and his remembrance to the last day.

The 28. of November, Iohn Hall gentleman, and Oswald Wilkinson, late Gaylour of Yorke Castell, were drawne from the Towre of London to Tiborne, and

Hal and Wilkinson executed.

and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Great frost & a sharp winter

A great and sharpe frost almost continually lasted, from before the feast of all Saints, till after the feast of Epiphanie of our Lord, with sometimes great & deepe snowes, & somtimes raynes, which freezed as fast as they came fell to the ground, wherethrough at Wrotham in Kent, and many other places, the armes and boughs of trees, being overcharged with Ice, brake off, and fell from the stockes of the same trees, also the wind continued North and East, till after the Ascention day, with sharpe frostes, and snowes, whereby followed a late Spring.

Lord prime seale deceased.

The 12. of January, William Lord Haward Baron of Effingham, Lord priuy Seale, knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the priuy Counsel, deceased at Hampton Court.

E. of Worcester sent into France.

The 18. of January, William Lorde Somerset, earle of Worcester, begā his iourney towards France, to the christning of the kings daughter there, in steade of the Queenes Maiestie of England, who sent with him a Font of Gold for that purpose, weighing 326. ounces.

E. of Worcester robbed on the Sea.

The sayd Earle with many of his company were robbed vpon the sea by Pyrates, of much of their baggage, and three or foure of their men slaine.

In Fraunce he and his trayne were honourably receyued.

At the christning he gaue the childe to name Elizabeth, and returned into England the 27. of February.

In the moneth of Februarie, through sundry haynous complaints brought to the Queenes Maiestie and her Counsel of Pyrates that kept the narrow seas, doing many robberies, as also of the robbing of the earle of Worcester, (as is aforesayde) her Highnesse, by the aduice

aduice of her honorable counsell, tooke order with the Lord Admiral of England, that he should send ships and men to scowre the narrow seas, & to apprehend so many Pyrates ships, as might be met with: and for the better doing thereof, it pleased her Maiestie to sende one of her owne ships, named the Swallowe, to be the Admiral, vnder the charge of William Holstocke of London Esquire, Comptroller of her Highnes ships, who had with him the Gyllian, the Barke Garet, and the Barke of Yarmouth, and 360. able Marriners, gunners and souldiours in the saide three shippes, and one Barke which scowred the narrow seas, from the North Foreland as farre Westwards as Falmouth in Cornewal, and tooke twenty ships and barkes of sundry nations, viz. English, French and Flemings, (but all Pyrates) and in fashion of warre. He apprehended in those ships and barkes to the number of 900. men of all nations, and sent them to Sandwich, Douer, Wight and Portesmouth, (wherof three of them that robbed the earle of Worcester, were shortly after executed at Wight) also the said William Holstocke, did rescue and take from the aboue said Pyrats ships fifteene other Merchaunt ships, laden with Merchandise, that were their prises, being of sundry nations, and set at libertie the saide 15. merchant ships and goods, which done, he returned to Portesmouth.

Pyrats on the West seas.

Pyrates executed.

The 4. of March, a man was hanged in chaines in Saint Georges field beyond Southwarke, for murdering the gayler of Horsham in the same fielde.

A man hanged in Saint Georges field.

The 17. of March deceased Reinold Grey of Ruthen, Earle of Kent, at Harnesey, and was buried at S. Giles without Creeplegate.

Earle of Kent deceased.

The fiue and twentith of March, being Wednesday in Easter weeke, and the feast of the Annunciation 1573

of

1573 George Sanders murdered at Shooters hill.

of our Lady, George Browne cruelly murdered two honest men neere vnto shooters hill in Kent, the one of them was a wealthy Merchant of London, named George Saunders, the other Iohn Bean of Woolwich, which murder was committed in maner as followeth.

On Tuesday in Easter weeke (the foure and twentith of March) the sayd George Browne receyuing secrete intelligence by letter from maistresse Anne Drurie, that master Sanders should lodge the same night at the house of one master Barnes in Woolwich, and from thence goe on foote to Saint Mary Cray the next morning, lay in wait for him by the way, a litle from Shooters hill, and there slew both him and Iohn Bean, seruant to master Barnes: but Iohn Bean hauing tenne or eleuen wounds, and being left for dead, by Gods prouidence reuiued againe, and creeping away on all foure, was found by an old man and his mayden, and conueyed to Woolwich, where he gaue euident markes of the murther.

Immediatly vpon the deede doing, Browne sent maistresse Drewrie word thereof by Roger Clement, (among them called trustie Roger) he himselfe repayred forthwith to the Court at Greenewich, and anon after him came thither the report of the murther also. Then departed he thence vnto London, & came to the house of maistresse Drewrie, where though he spake not personally with her, after conference had with her seruant Trustie Roger, she prouided him twentie pound that same day, for the which she layd certayne Plate of her owne, and of maistresse Saunders to gage. On the next morrowe being Thursday (hauing intelligence, that Browne was sought for) they sent him fiue pounds more by the same Roger, warning him to shift for himselfe by flight, which thing hee forslowed not to doe: neuer-

neuertheleſſe the Lordes of the Queenes Maieſties Counſel, cauſed ſpeedy and narrowe ſearch to be made by him, that vpon the 28. of the ſame moneth, hee was apprehended in a mans houſe of his owne name at Rochester, and being brought backe againe to the Court, was examined by the Counſell, to whom he confeſſed the deede as you haue heard, and that he had often times before pretended and ſought to do the ſame, by the inſtigation of the ſayd Maiſtreſſe Drewrie, who had promiſed to make a marriage betweene him and Maiſtreſſe Saunders, neuertheleſſe he proteſted (though vntruely) that Maiſtreſſe Saunders was not priuy nor conſenting thereunto. Vpon his confeſſion he was arraigned at the Kinges Bench in Weſtminſter hall the xviii. of Aprill, where he acknowledged himſelfe guiltie, and was condemned as principal of the murder, according to which ſentence, hee was executed in Smithfield on Monday the xx. of Aprill, at which time alſo vntruely (as ſhee her ſelfe confeſſed afterward) he laboured by all meanes to cleare Maiſtreſſe Saunders of committing euill of her body with him, and then flung himſelfe beſides the Ladder: he was after hanged vp in chaines neere vnto the place where he had done the facte.

George Browne hanged in Smithfield.

In the meane time Maiſtreſſe Drewry and her man being examined, aſwel by their owne confeſſions, as by falling out of the matter, and alſo by Browns appeachment thought culpable, were committed to warde. And after Maiſtreſſe Saunders being deliuered of child, and churched (for at the time of her husbands death ſhe looked preſently to lie down) was vpon Maiſtreſſe Drewryes mans confeſſion, and other great likelyhoodes, likewiſe committed to the Tower, and on Wedneſday the ſixth of May, arraigned with Maiſtreſſe Drewry at the Guildhal, the effect of whoſe endictment was, that they

they by a letter written, had bin procurers of ỹ said murther, and knowing the murther done, had by money and otherwise relieued the murtherer: whereunto they pleded not guilty, howbeit, they were both condemned as accessaries to maister Saunders death, and executed in Smithfield the 13. of May, being Wednesday in the Whitson weeke, at which time they both confessed themselues guilty of the fact. Trusty Roger, mistres Drewries man was arraigned on the eight of May, and being condemned as accessarie, was executed with his mistresse, at the time and place aforesaid. Not long after, Anthony Browne, brother to the forenamed George Browne, was for notable felonies conuaied from Newgate to Yorke, and there hanged.

Anne Sãders, Anne Drewry, & trusty Roger hanged.

Anthonie Browne hanged at Yorke.

The tenth of Aprill, seuen Pirates, which (among other) had beene taken on the North Seas, were led from Southwarke to Wapping, and fiue of them were there hanged, the other two had their pardon at the gallowes.

Pirats hãged at Wapping.

The seuenteenth of Aprill, a Chandlers wife without Aldreds gate of London, who had practised her husbands death by poysoning and other waies, was set on the Pillory in Cheape, with three other women, who had bin of her counsel, two of them were with her there whipped.

Foure women on the Pillory.

This yeere, the Queenes maiesty of England being moued by the Regent of Scotland, in the behalfe of the yong King of Scots her Cousin, sent a power of 1500. Englishmen, to the siege of Edenborough Castle, Sir William Drewry Knight, Marshall of Barwike, to be Generall of her forces there, who with his Captaines and souldiers marched thitherward from Barwike to Lieth, & from thence on ỹ 25. of April to Edenborough, entred the towne, & the same day summoned ỹ castle, raised

Aide sent into Scotland against the Castle of Edenborough.

ted mounts, & began the siege in fiue places, continuing the same so hote, that on the 28. of May, the Castle was surrendred into his hands, and his ensigne was set vp and spoiled in sundry places of the Castle, and afterwards to the great honour of England, by him it was deliuered vnto the vse of the King of Scottes, and part of the spoyle of the Castle was giuen to the Souldiers, the Canons and Artillery, with certaine other instruments, left to the King. If the Englishmen by force had taken it, it was decreed that they shoulde haue had the whole spoyle except the Artillery, & so should haue inioyed it by the space of three dayes, &c. as yee may reade in my larger volumes.

Edenborough Castle yeelded to the Englishmen.

The 7. of June betweene the houres of one and two of the clocke in the after noone, a great tempest of hayle and rayne happened at Tocester in Northamptonshire, where-through fiue houses in that Towne were borne downe, and xiiii. more sore perished with the waters which rose of that tempest, the haile stones were square and fiue inches about: one childe was there drowned, & many sheepe and other cattell, which when the Water was fallen, were found lying on the high hedges, where the waters had left them.

Haile in Northamptōshire.

The 16. of June Thomas Woodhouse, a Priest of Lincolneshire, who had laine long prisoner in the Fleet, was arraigned in the Guildhall of London, & there condemned of high treason, who had iudgement to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at Tiborne the 17. of June.

Tho. Woodhouse.

The xvi. of August, Walter Earle of Esser, accōpanied with the Lord Rich, and diuers other gentlemen, imbarked themselues in seueral ships at Leirpoole, and the wind sitting very wel, tooke their voyage towards Ireland. The Earle after many & great daungers on

Earle of Esser & the L. Rich with other sailed into Ireland.

the

the sea, at length wan Copemans Ilands, from whence in a Pinise of Captaine Perces he was brought safe to Knockfergus. The Lorde Riche with the like dangers landed at Castel Kilclife, where being mette by Captaine Malby, Master Smith, and Master Moore Pentioners, was conducted to Inche Abbey Master Malbis house, where he had in a readinesse on the morrowe morning a hundred and fiftie horsemen for their safeguarde to Knockefergus, beside fiftie Kernes which went a foote through the Woods: there was amongst these a thirtie bowes with a Baggepipe, the rest had Dartes. Sir Brian Makephelin had prayed the Countrey, and taken away what was to be carryed over Dinen, but on the sixth of September he came to Knockfergus to the Earle of Esser, and there made his submission: the number of Kyne were esteemed thirtie thousand, beside sheepe and swine.

After him Ferdorough Makgillastike, the blinde Scots sonne, Roze, Oge, Macwilline did the like, and diuerse other sent their messengers to the Earle, to signifie that they were at his Lordships disposition, as the baron of Dongarrow, Condenel, Odonel, and the captayne of Kylulto. The Earle of Essex hauing the countrey of Claniboy and other.

Earle of Esser captaine generall of Vlstar in Ireland.

The Queenes Maiestie of Englande directed her letters to the Lord deputie of Ireland, willing him to make by commission the Earle of Essex Captaine generall of the Irishe nation in the prouince of Vlster, and to deuide the country won, Clanyboy and elswere &c.

Sherifes. *Maior.*

Iames Haruy: Thomas Pullison, the 28. of Septe.
Iohn Riuers Grocer, the 28. of September.

This Sir Iohn Riuers deceased about *Anno 1580.* buryed at Hadlowe neere Townebridge in Kent, he gaue to the poore of Pemshurst v. Markes, to them of Charing-

Charingstone iii.li. for sermons at Hadlow vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to S. Barthelmew by the Exchange in London vi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d. for sermons: to the poore of that parish iii.li. to the prisoners of Newgate xl.s. to the Kings bench xl.s. and to the Grocers fifteene pounds for a dinner, &c.

The eleuenth of October Peter Burchet, gentleman of the Middle temple, with his dagger, suddenly assayled, cruelly wounded, and ment to haue murdered a seruiceable gentleman, named Iohn Hawkins, esquire, as he with sir William Winter, and another gentleman, rode towards Westminster, in the high street neere to the Strond, beyond the Temple barre of London, for which fact the said Burchet being apprehended & committed to the Tower, was after examined concerning the fact, who answered that he tooke the said M. Hawkins for another gentleman: and being further examined, he was found to holde certaine erronious opinions, for the which he was sent to the Lollards tower, from thence being called into the consistory of Paules church, before the right reuerend father Edwin, bishop of London, and other, and by them examined: he stood in his opinions, til the sentence of death, as an heretike was readie to haue beene pronounced against him, on the fourth of Nouember: but though the earnest persuasion of diuers learned men, he renounced, forswore, and abiured his opinions for erronious and damnable, promising neuer to returne to them, and also willingly to doe and performe all such penance as the bishop his ordinarie should enioyne him. The ninth of Nouember the said Peter Burchet was remoued from the Lollards tower to the Tower of London, where on the next morrow about noone, whilest one that had kept him companie was gone downe, and locked the doore after him, leauing

Peter Burchet wounded M. Hawkins.

Peter Burchet found to be an heretike.

Peter Burchet abiured his heresie, & submitted himselfe to the penance.

another with him, called Hugh Longworth, who stood at the window reading in the bible, the said Burchet walking vp and downe in the chamber, tooke a billets end out of the fire, and knocked the said Longworth on the head, and left not till he had striken him starke dead, for the which fact, on the next morrow, he was arraigned and condemned at Westminster, and then returned to Somerset house, where he remained that night, and on the next morrow, being the twelft of Nouember, he was brought to ỳ gibbet, where after his right hand being striken off, & nailed to the gibbet, he was hanged nigh the place where he wounded maister Hawkins.

Peter Burchet killeth his keeper.

Peter Burchet hanged.

An. reg. 16 This yere about Lammas, wheat was solde at London for three shillings the bushell, but shortly after it was raised to foure, fiue, six shillings, and before Christmasse to a noble and seuen shillings, which so continued long after: biefe was solde for twentie pence, and two and twentie pence the stone, and all other flesh & white meats at an excessiue price, al kinde of salt fish very dere, as fiue herrings two pence, &c. yet great plenty of fresh fish, and oft times the same very cheape: peaze at foure shillings the bushell, oatmeale at foure shillings eight pence: bay salt at three shillings the bushell, &c. All this dearth notwithstanding, there was no want of any thing to him that wanted not money.

Dearth without scarsitie.

1574

The fourth of Aprill, being Palme sunday, there was taken saying of masse in the lord Morleis house within Aldgate of London, one Alban Dolman, priest, and the lady Morley, with her children & diuers others, were also taken hearing of the said masse. There was also taken the same day & houre, for saying masse at the lady Gilfords in Trinitie lane, one Oliuer Heiwood, priest, & for hearing of the said masse, the said lady Gilford, with diuers other gentlwomen. There was also taken

Priests saying masse apprehended.

taken at the same instant in the lady Brownes house in Cowe lane, for saying masse, one Thomas Heiwood, priest, & one Iohn Couper, priest, with the lady Browne, and diuers other, were likewise taken, being hearers of the said masse. All which persons were for the same offences indicted, conuicted, and had the law, according to the statute in that case prouided.

A monstrous fish, but not so monstrous as some reported, for his eies being great, were in his head, & not in his backe.

The ninth of July, at sixe of the clock at night, in the ile of Thanet besides Ramesgate in the parish of Saint Peter vnder the Clift, a monstrous fish or whale of the sea did shoot himselfe on shore, where for want of water, beating himselfe on the sandes, he died about sixe of the clocke in the next morning, before which time he roared, and was heard more then a mile on the land. The length of this fish was two & twenty yards, the nether iaw twelue foote the opening, one of his eyes being taken out of his head, was more then sixe horsse in a cart could draw, a man stood vpright in the place frō whence the eye was taken, the thicknesse from the backe, wherein he lay, to the toppe of his belly (which was vpward) was foureteene foot, his taile of the same breadth, betwixt his eyes twelue foote, three men stoode vpright in his mouth, some of the ribbes were sixteene foote long, his tongue was xv. foot long, his liuer two cart load, into his nostrels any man might haue crept: the oile being boyled out of the head was parmasitie, the oile of his bodie was whitish, and sweet of taste.

Obsequie at Paules for the French king.

The seuenth of August, a solemne obsequie was kept in S. Paules church at London, for Charles the ninth, king of France.

Agnes Bridges & Rachell Pinder at Paules crosse for counterfeiting to be possessed.

The fifteenth of August, being Sunday, Agnes Bridges, a maid about the age of xx. yeres, and Rachell Pinder, a wench about the age of vi. or xii. yeeres olde, who both of them had coūterfeited to be possessed by the

deuill (wherby they had not onely maruellously deluded many people, both men and women, but also diuers such persons, as otherwise seemed to be of good wit and vnderstãding) stood before the preacher at Paules crosse, where they acknowledged their hypocriticall counterfeiting. Also their seuerall examinations and confessions were there openly read by the preacher, and afterwards published in print, for the further posteritie heereafter to beware of the like deceiuers.

A lad of 18. yeeres olde drowned in a chanell at London.

The fourth of September, in the afternoone, such a storme of raine happened at London, as the like of long time could not be remembred, wherethrough the chanels of the citie suddenly rising, ran with such forcible course towards the common shores, that a ladde of the age of eighteene yeres, minding to haue leapt ouer the chanell neere vnto Downegate, was borne ouer with the streame, and by the same carryed from the conduct there, towardes the Thames, with such a swiftnesse, that no man with staues or other wayes could stay him, till he came against a cart wheele that stood in the water gate, afore which time he was drowned and starke dead.

Shirifes.

Thom. Blanke: Anth. Gammage, the 28. of Sept.

This Anthony Gammage, Ironmonger, one of the shirifs deceassed about *anno 1571*. He gaue to the Ironmongers foure hundred pounds, to be lent to poore yoong men: to the poore of S. Giles without Cripplegate xxx.li. to S. Sepulchres xx.li. to the prisoners in the White lion vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to the Kings bench the like: to the Marshallea v.li. to the Counter in Southwarke xxviii.s. iiii.d. to Newgate vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to the holes in the Counters in London xxviii.s. iiii.d. ech: to Christs hospitall an hundred marks: to scholars in Oxford xxx. li. to poore scholars in Cambridge xxx.li.

to

to threescore poore men so many gownes of six shillings the yard, and euery man twelue pence: to the Ironmongers for a dinner x.li. &c.

James Hawes Clothworker, the 28. of October. *Maior.*

This maior went by water to Westminster, & there toke his oth as hath bene accustomed: he kept no feast at the Guild hall, although great prouision had beene made for that purpose, but dined at his owne house, with his brethren the aldermē: the companies dined at their seuerall halles. This was done by appointment of the queenes maiesties councell, to auoid infection of the plague, like to haue increased by comming together of such a multitude. No maiors feast at Guild hall.

Michaelmasse tearme, which had beene adiourned by proclamation, beganne at Westminster on the sixt of Nouember. The same day in the morning, there hapned two great tides at London in the Thames, the first by course, the other within one houre after, which ouerflowed the marshes, with many vaults and sellers neere adioyning. Terme adiorned. Two tides in one houre.

The foureteenth of Nouember, about midnight following, diuers strange impressions of fire and smoke were seene in the ayre, to proceed forth of a blacke cloud in the North towards the South, which so continued till the next morning that it was day light. The next night following, the heauens from all parts did seeme to burne maruellous ragingly, and ouer our heads, the flames from the horizon round about rising did meet, and there double & roll one in an other, as if it had beene in a cleere fornace.

The eighteenth day at night were very stormie and tempestuous windes out of the South, especially after midnight, till the next morning that it was day light. *An. reg. 17*

This yeere at London after harueſt, the price of

wheat began by little and little to fall from ſeuen ſhillings to three ſhillings the buſhel, at which price it ſtaied (little or nothing riſing or falling) all the yeere after, but bay ſalt was raiſed from three ſhillings to foure ſhillings, fiue ſhillings, and ſixe ſhillings the buſhell, the like wherof had neuer beene ſeene.

Bay ſalt dere.

Flies in February, the number ſtrange.

The 24. of Februarie, at Tewkſburie, a ſtrange thing hapned: for after a floud, which was not great, but ſuch, as thereby the medowes neere adioyning were couered with water, in the afternoone there came downe the riuer of Seuerne, great numbers of flies and beetles, ſuch as in Summer euenings vſe to ſtrike men in the face, in great heaps, a foot thicke aboue the water, ſo that to credible mens iudgements, there were ſeene within a paire of buts length, of thoſe flies aboue an hundred quarters. The milles thereabouts were dammed vp with them for the ſpace of foure dayes after, & then were cleanſed by digging them out with ſhouels: from whence they came is yet vnknowen, but the day was colde, and a hard froſt.

Earthquake.

The 26. of Februarie, betweene foure and ſixe of the clocke in the afternoone, great earthquakes happened in the cities of Yorke, Worceſter, Gloceſter, Briſtow, Hereford, and in the countries about, which cauſed the people to runne out of their houſes, for feare they ſhould haue fallen on their heads. In Tewkeſburie, Bredon, and other places, the diſhes fell from the cupboords, and the bookes in mens ſtudies from the ſhelues. In Norton chapell, the people being on their knees at euening prayer, the ground mouing, cauſed them to runne away, in great feare that the dead bodies would haue riſen, or the chappell to haue fallen: part of Rythen caſtle fell downe, with certaine bricke chimnies in gentlemens houſes. The bell in the Shiere hall

of

of Denbigh was cauſed to toll twiſe by ſhaking of the hall, &c.

On Eaſter day, the third of Aprill, about nine of the clocke in the forenoone, was diſcloſed a congregation of anabaptiſts, Dutchmen, in a houſe without the bars of Aldgate at London, whereof 27. were taken and ſent to priſon, and foure of them bearing faggots, recanted at Paules croſſe on the fifteenth day of May. 1575

Anabaptiſts bare faggots at Paules croſſe.

The 17. day of May, Matthew Parker, doctor of diuinitie, archbiſhop of Canturburie deceaſſed at Lambheath, and was there honorably buried.

Archbiſhop of Canturburie deceaſed.

This reuerend father, examined throughly the Engliſh tranſlation of the holy bibles, wherin he partly vſed the helpe of his brethren biſhops, and other doctours, and cauſed the ſame to be newly printed in the largeſt volume, for the furniture of many churches then wanting. Alſo making diligent ſearch for the antiquities of the Britons, and Engliſh Saxons, to the end thoſe monuments might be carefully kept, he cauſed them to be well bound and trimlie couered, and ſuch whereof he knew very few examples to be extant (among the which was Matthew Paris, Matthew Florilegus, and Thomas Walſingham) he cauſed to be printed. The famous palace of his ſea at Canturburie, firſt builded by Stephen Langton, one of his predeceſſors, and ſince, by long continuance decayed and conſumed with fire, he renued, builded, and fully reſtored.

He founded a Grammer ſchoole in Rachdale in the countie of Lancaſter.

To Corpus Chriſti colledge in Cambridge, he procured thirteene ſcholarſhips, and bare the charges in making and furniſhing two chambers for ſcholars, and the inward libzarie of the ſame college.

Item, he gaue to the outward and inward libzarie of

the said college a goodly company of printed books, and a great number of written books, of great antiquitie, and much value.

Item, he procured to ỹ said college the patronage of S. Marie Abchurch in London. Item, he hath founded two felowships in the said college, & procured one charter of Mortmaine, to the sum of 100. li. by yeere. Item, he hath giuen to the same college of siluer plate, double gilt 309. ounces three quarters, and surrendered to thẽ a lease, with the improuement of xiiii. li. viii. s. yeerely, for seuenteene yeeres.

Item, 100. pound to the maintenance of a fire in the hall from Halowmasse to Candlemas, and by his last will and testament 500. pound.

Item, to diuers scholars chambers within the said college, diuers bedsteds, with sufficient bedding, and books to remaine for euer. Item, he hath founded for euer, fiue sermons, to be preached in diuers places of Norfolke, euery yeere, in Rogation weeke, and fortie shillings to be diuided at Norwich to the poore & other. Item, to the citie of Norwich, one bason and ewre of siluer and double gilt, 175. ounces.

Item, to the towne of Watsall in Norfolke, for euer, an annuitie of fiftie shillings, to be diuided to the poore, with a sermon in Rogation weeke.

Item, to Gunnill and Caius college one scholarship, with a standing cup and a pot of siluer, double gilt, fiue and fiftie ounces three quarters, and one neast of goblets, with a couer of siluer & gilt, with a number of good books to their librarie.

Item, to Trinitie hall one scholarship, a standing cup and a pot of siluer double gilt, three and fiftie ounces, a neast of goblets, siluer and gilt, with a couer, and books to their librarie.

Item,

Item, to the Vniuersitie libzarie fiftie olde auncient written bookes, and fiftie printed bookes.

The 21. of May being Whitsun euen, one man and ten women Anabaptists Dutch, were in the consistozie of Paules condemned to bee burnt in Smithfield, but after great paynes taking with them, only one woman was conuerted, the other were banished the land. Anabaptists banished.

The 12. of June stood at Paules crosse fiue persons Englishmen, of the sect termed The familie of Loue, who there confessed themselues vtterly to detest as wel the authoz of that sect H.N. as all his damnable errours and heresies, Fiue persons of the familie of loue stood at Paules crosse.

The 22. of July two Dutchmen Anabaptists, were burnt in Smithfield. Anabaptists burnt.

The 30. of July in the afternoone was a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where through both men and beasts in diuers places were striken dead. Also at that time fell great aboundance of haile, whereof the stones in many places were found to be six oz 7. inches about. Thunder and haile.

The 4. of September being Sunday about seuen of the clocke in the mozning, a certayne Glasse house which sometime had bene the Crossed friers hall, neere to the Tower of London, brast out on a terrible fire, whereunto the lozd Maioz, Aldermen and shirifes with all expedition repayzed, and practised there all meanes possible by water, buckets, hookes, and otherwise to haue quenched it, all which notwithstanding, whereas the same house in a small time befoze had consumed great quãtitie of wood by making of fine drinking glasses, now it selfe hauing within it neere foztie thousand billets of wood, was all consumed to the stone wals, which wals greatly defended the fire from spzeading farther, and doing any moze harme. The glasse house burnt.

The

Foure children at one burden.

The 26. of September a Pulters wife in the parish of Christes Church within Newgate of London, was deliuered and brought to bed of 4. children at one burden all females or maiden children, which were all christened, and the same day moneth the mother was buried, but all the 4. children liuing and in good liking, were borne to church after her.

Shirifes. Edw. Osburne, Wolston Dixsey, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Ambrose Nicholas Salter, the 28. of October.

This Maior went by water to Westminster, and there tooke his othe as hath bene accustomed, hee kept no feast in the Guildhall, but dined at his owne house with his brethren the Aldermen and other. The Companies dined at their seuerall hals. &c. This was done as in the yeere last before passed to auoyd the infection of the plague.

This sir Ambrose Nicholas deceased about anno 1578. buried at S. Mildreds in Bredstreete, he gaue to the hospitall of S. Bartholomew, 100. markes, to the poore of Halywell, and Wedworth in Huntingdonshire 5. li. to the poore af S. Iues 40. s. to the Salters 100. li to be lent to two yong men, paying two lode of Char coales yeerely to the almes people in Mugwel streete, to the Salters for a dinner ten pound, to Christes hospitall 20. markes, to the poore in Bredstreete Ward, ten pound, to the Ward of Portsoken foortie shillings, to them of Walbroke foortie shillings, to his twelue almes men and women in Mugwel streete, and so many more as shall make vp three score Salters, if it might be, euery one a blacke gowne, his godchildren nobles the peece, &c.

An. reg. 18 God punisheth periurie in some openly

The eleuenth of Februarie, Anne Aueries widow, forswearing her selfe for a litle money that shee should haue paied for sixe pound of Towe at a shop in Wood-

street

ſtreet of London, fell immediately downe ſpeachleſſe, caſting vp at her mouth in great aboundance, and with horrible ſtinke, ẏ ſame matter which by natures courſe ſhould haue bene voided downewards till ſhe died, a terrible example of Gods iuſt iudgement vpon ſuch as make no conſcience of ſwearing.

The 15. of Febꝛuary Edmund Grindale ſometime biſhop of London, late Archbiſhop of Yoꝛke, was in the Chapterhouſe of S. Paules church at London, elected Archbiſhop of Canterburie. Archbiſhop elected.

The 5. of March in the night, thꝛough a great flawe of wind then in the Noꝛthweſt, a tilt boate with about the number of 31. perſons men and women comming from Grauеſend toward London, were all dꝛowned, one boy excepted. Tilt boat dꝛowned.

The thirtieth of May, Thomas Greene Goldſmith was dꝛawen from Newgate of London to Tiboꝛne, and there hanged, headed and quartered foꝛ clipping of coyne both gold and ſiluer. 1576 Greene hanged

The fifteenth of June Martin Frobiſher beyng furniſhed of Aduenturers, with two ſmall Barkes and one Pinneſſe, departed from Blackewall vpon his voyage foꝛ the diſcouerie of a paſſage to Cathaia by the Noꝛthweſt Seas, and returning, arriued in England in the moneth of Auguſt following. One of his companie bꝛought from thence a piece of a blacke ſtone, much like to a Sea cole in colour, which being bꝛought to certayne Goldſiners in London to make a ſaie thereof, found it to hold gold and that very richly foꝛ the quantitie, as they affirmed, but other ſayd the contrary, and ſo it pꝛooued. Frobiſhers firſt voyage foꝛ the diſcouerie of Cathaia.

The 19. of July a woman was burnt at Tunbꝛidge in Kent, foꝛ poiſoning of her huſband. And two daies beꝛe, a mã named Oxley was hanged at Maidſtone foꝛ being

being accessarie to the same fact.

A strange writing within the compasse of a peny.

The 10. of August, a strange piece of worke, and almost incredible, was brought to passe by an Englishman, borne within the citie of London, and a clearke of the Chancerie named Peter Bales, who by his industrie and practise of his penne, contriued and writ within the compasse of a peny in Latine, the Lordes prayer, the Creed, the ten Commaundements, a prayer to God, a prayer for the Queene, his poesie, his name, the day of the moneth, the yeere of our Lord, and the raigne of the Queene.

The moneth of August many complaints beyng brought to the Queenes maiestie and her Councel vpon the Flushingers for great spoyles and robberies by them daily committed vpon her highnesse subiects, her Maiestie gaue order to put foure good ships, and two barkes of her owne to the seas, vnder the charge of M. William Holstocke Esquire, Comptroller of all her highnesse shippes, with 11. hundred men, victualled for six weekes, in which time was by them taken 8. Flushingers ships, and barkes, prices, and two hundred and twentie Sea rouers in them, who were sent a land to sundry prisons.

Sea Rouers taken.

Walter Deuereux Erle of Esser, and Erle Marshal of Ireland, knight of the order of the Garter, deceassed on the 12. of September at Diuelin in Ireland.

Shirifes. William Kempton, George Barne, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Sir Iohn Langley Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

This sir Iohn Langley deceased about anno 1577. he gaue to Christes hospitall 10. li. to S. Bartholomewes 10. li. and to the Goldsmiths for a dinner 20. pound.

The 10. of Nouember in the Citie of Worcester, a cruell and vnnaturall brother (as another Caine) murdered

dered his owne natural and louing brother, by smiting out his braines with an axe, then cut his throate, and after buried him vnder the harth of a chimney, thinking thereby, though wrongfully, yet quietly to haue enioyed his brothers goods, long before in his possession: but not long after this secret murder comming to light, the murderer was rewarded according to his deserts.

A murderer of his brother hanged.

The 17. of March, through a strange tempest which happened in the North neere to a towne called Richmond, not onely Cotages, Trees, Barnes, and Haystacks, but also the most part of a Church called Patrike Brumton, was ouerthrowen with most strange sights in the ayre both terrible and fearefull. *Ann. reg. 18*

Patrike Brumton ouerturned.

The 26. of March, the new Conduit neere vnto Oldborne, in place of one old conduit whereof the water would beare no Sope, and a Standart with one cocke at Oldborne bridge, were begun to bee founded by William Lambe, sometime gentleman of the Chappel to king Henry the 8. since Citizen and Clothworker of London, the water whereof is conueied in pipes of lead from diuers springs to one head, and frō thence to the sayd Conduit and Standart more then 2000. yardes in length, all which of his owne costs and charges amounting to the summe of fifteene hundred pound was fully finished the foure and twentieth of August in the same yeere. 1577

Charitable acts of M. Lambe.

Oldborne conduit builded.

Moreouer, the sayd William Lambe hath giuen to the companie of the Stationers in London, a legacie of 6. li. 13. s. and 4. d. the yeere for euer, to the ende, that those Stationers shall in the parish church of S. Faith vnder Paules church, distribute to twelue poore people euery Friday twelue pence in money, and 12. pence in bread.

Item,

Item, to Christes hospitall in London yeerely for-euer 6.li. and one 100.li. in money to purchase lands for the said hospitall, besides many other costly deeds there done as may appeare.

Item, to S. Thomas hospitall in Southwarke 4.li yeerely.

Item, to the hospitall called the Sauoy founded by king Henry the 7. sometime he gaue ten pound at once to buy bedding with.

Item, to the companie of Clothworkers in London, 4.li. the yeere for euer. Also more to the same Clothworkers his dwelling house with other landes and tenements to the value of thirtie pound the yeere, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say diuine Seruice euery Sunday, Wednesday and Friday, and that 4. Sermons euery yeere bee preached in the Chappell or Church to the sayd house belonging, called S. Iames in the wall by Criplegate, and also to giue to 12. poore mē yeerely, on the first of October, to euery one a gowne of good Friese ready made, a shirt of good Locram, and a paire of strong shoes, and 12. poore women twelue gownes of the like Friese, 12. smocks, and 12. paire of shooes for euer.

Freeschoole and almes houses at Sutton in Kent.

Item, he hath erected a Freeschoole and sixe almes houses adioining at Sutton Ualence in Kent where he was borne, and hath appointed for the master 20.li. and the vsher tenne pound yeerely for euer, and to the sixe almes houses 10.li. yeerely with an Orchard and Gardens.

Item, toward the maintenaunce of a Freeschoole at Maidstone in Kent, 10.li. yeerely.

Item, to set poore Clothiers a worke in the Countie of Suffolke, one hundred pound in readie money.

Item, to the townes of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, to

to each of them one 100.li. in ready money to set poore men on worke, &c.

In the moneth of Aprill the decayed stone house called the Tower vpon London bridge, was begun to be taken downe, and the heads of Traitors being remooued thence, were set on the gate at the bridge foote, ward Southwarke. Tower on L. bridge taken downe.

The seuenteenth day of May, Richard Robinson Goldsmith, was drawen from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged for clipping of gold. Robinson hanged.

The 31. of May, Martin Frobisher with one shippe and two Barkes furnished for that purpose, sayled from Harwich in Essex, towards Cathaia by the Northwest seas, and entred his straites, where he went on shore, and finding store of the like stone, as was afore affirmed (by some) to hold gold, fraught his ship and barkes, caught a man, woman, and child of that countrey, and then on the 24. of August returning from thence, arriued at Milford hauen in Wales on the 20. of September next following. 2. voyage to Cathaya.

The 20. of June William Lumley a poore man in the parish of Elmeley in the Countie of Worcester, being kept in prison by a wealthie widow, hee hauyng a Mare of 22. yeeres olde with Fole, within three daies after his Mare did fole a Mare colt, the which colt immediately had an Udder, out of the which was milked that same day a pint of milke, and euery day after gaue aboue three pintes, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife and children, the which colt continued in that sort long time after, as hath bene seene of many thousands. Necessitie of the poore relieued.

The 4. 5. and 6. dayes of July, was the assises holden at Oxford, where was arraigned and condemned Strange sicknesse at Oxford

one

one Rowland Ienkes for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose amidst the people such a dampe, that almost all were smothered, very few escaped that were not taken at that instant: the Iurors died presently. Shortly after died sir Robert Bel lord chiefe Baron, sir Robert de Olie, sir William Babington, M. Weneman, M. de Olie high shirife, M. Dauers, M. Harcurt, master Kirle, master Pheteplace, master Greenwood, master Foster, master Nashe, Sergeant Baram, master Steuens, &c. there died in Oxford 300. persons, & sickened there, but died in other places 200. and odde, from the 6. of July to the 12. of August, all of them died to death, after which day died not one of that sickneſſe, for one of them infected not another, nor any one woman or child died thereof.

Tempest in Norfolke.

On Sunday the 4. of August betweene the houres of 9. and 10. of the clocke in the forenoone, whilest the Minister was reading of the second lesson in the parish Church of Blibrough, a towne in Norfolke, a strange and terrible tempest of lightning and thunder strake through the wall of the same Church into the ground almost a yard deepe, draue downe all the people on that side, aboue 20. persons, then renting the wall vp to the Reuestrie, cleft the doore, and returning to the Steeple, rent the Timber, brake the Chimes, and fled toward Bongey six miles off. The people that were striken downe, were found groueling more then halfe an houre after, whereof a man more then fortie yeeres, and a boy of fifteene yeeres old, were found starke dead, the other were scorched. The like flash of lightning and crackes of thunder, rent the parish of Bongey nine miles from Norwich, wrung in sunder the wiers and wheeles of the clocke, slew two men which sate in the belfrey when other were at procession, and scorched another which hardly

hardly escaped.

The tower vpon London bridge being taken down, and a new foundation drawen, Sir Iohn Langley lord Maior of the Citie of London laied the first Stone the 28. of August, in presence of the Shiriffes of London, and the two Bridgemasters, Thomas Battes and Robert Aske. The tower on London bridge new built.

Nich. Backhouse, Frances Bowyer, the 28. of Sep. } *Sherifes.*
Sir Thomas Ramsey Grocer, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This Frances Bowyer Grocer, deceased about an. 1580. buried at Saint Nicholas Acon, he gaue to the poore in the olde Iurie 40. s. to the poore of S. Bartholomew the little, 40. s. to the poore of S. Mildred in the Poultrie, 40. s. to the poore of S. Nicholas Acon, 40. s. to the poore in Hackney 40. s. to the poore in Chichester fiue pound, to the prisons in and about London, and to Bethlem, 20. s. the peece, to Christes hospitall twentie pound, to S. Bartholomewes hospital 20. li. to S. Thomas ten pound, to poore maydes mariages fiftie nobles, to fiftie poore Clothworkers, euery one a gowne, the price twentie shillings, to the Grocers for a dinner 20. li.

This sir Thomas Ramsey knight lord Maior, with the godly and vertuous lady, Dame Marie his wife, of her inheritaunce or fee simple, they both liuing and in good health, gaue to the Gouernours of Christes hospitall in London, lands to the yeerely value of two hundred and fortie three pound for euer, the rents and profites whereof to be employed as followeth, videlicet, vnto Peter house in Cambridge yeerely fourie pound, to the finding of foure scholers, and two fellowes there. More there shall be giuen ten pound yeerely towards the releuing of the poore harboured in the hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in London, and other ten pound

peerely to the releeuing of poore prisoners in the foure prisons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters, this to be continued for euer, the residue to be conuerted towards the poore children in Christes hospitall aforesayd.

Ann. reg. 20 Sergeants feast.

The 19. of Nouember the new Sergeants at the Law, seuen in number, held their feast in the Temple at London.

Cuthbert Maine executed.

The 30. of Nouember Cuthbert Maine was drawen, hanged and quartered at Launceston in Cornwall, for preferring Romaine power.

The 13. of December Frances Drake, Iohn Winter, Tho. Doughtie and other, to the number of 164. Gentlemen and Sailers, with a fleete of 5. ships, departed frō Plimmouth, making their course Southward, and so about the world as was sayd.

Example of Sorcerers.

The 17. of Januarie one Simon Pembrooke dwelling in S. Georges parish in Southwarke, being vehemently suspected to be a Coniurer, by commaundement of the ordinarie Iudge for those partes, appeared in the parish Church of S. Sauiour, at a Court holden there, which Simon being busied in entertaining a Proctor, and hauing money in his hand, leaned his head vpon a Pew wherein the Proctor stood: which after he had done a certaine space, the Proctor began to lift vp his head to see what he ailed, and found him departing out of life, and straightway the sayd Simon fell downe, ratling a little in the throate, and neuer spake word after: this was done euen as the Iudge came into the Church, who sayd it was the iust iudgement of God towards those that vsed Sorcerie, and a great example to admonish other to feare the iustice of God. After his clothes beyng opened, there were found about him fiue bookes of Coniuration with a picture of Tinne of a man

a man hauing three dice in his hand, with this writing, Chance dice fortunately.

The 3. of February early in the morning Iohn Nelson for deuyping the Queenes supremacie, and such other traiterous woordes against her Maiestie, was drawen from Newgate to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered. Nelson executed.

The 7. of February, Sherewood was drawen from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered for the like treason. Sherewood executed.

The 9. of March seuen Pirates were hanged at Wapping. Pirats hãged.

The 15. of February Iohn de Ley a Frenchman, and fiue English gentlemen, were conueyed from the Tower of London toward Norwich, there to bee arraigned and executed for coyning of money counterfeit.

The 10. of March deceased the lady Margaret countesse of Lincux, and was buried at Westminster the 3. of Aprill. 1578

The 31. of May Martin Frobisher with 15. saile of good ships, manned, victualled, and other wayes well appointed, departed from Harwich in Essex, on his third voyage towards Cathaia, where those ships being fraught with the like pretended gold, as afore in the second voyage, returned thence and arriued safely in England about the first of October, but their golde Ore proued worse then good Stone, where by many men were deceiued of their expectation to their vtter vndoings. Frobishers third voyage.

George Bond, Thomas Starkie, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Richard Pipe Draper the 28. of Oct. } *Shirifes.* *Maior.*

Sir Rich. Pipe deceased about an. 1587. he gaue to

the Drapers a cup of 20. markes.

Ann. reg. 21 Cassimere receiued.

The 22. of Januarie about 7. of the clocke at night, Iohn Cassimere Countie Palatine of Rhene, Duke of Bauare, landing at the Tower of London, was there by diuers noblemen and others honorably receiued, and conueyed by Trestle light and Torch light to sir Thomas Greshams house in Bishopsgate streete, where he was feasted and lodged till Sunday next that hee was by the nobilitie fetched to the court at Westminster, and after lodged in Somerset house.

On the 8. of Februarie he was made knight of the Garter, and on the 14. of Februarie, departed frō London homewardes with great rewardes giuen by the Queenes Maiestie, the nobilitie, men of honor, the Maior of London and the Citizens.

Deepe snow.

The 4. of Februarie, and in the night following, fell such aboundance of snow, that on the 5. in the morning, the same was found at London to lie two foote deepe in the shallowest, and beyng driuen by the wind, very boisterous in the Northeast, on bankes, an ell or yarde and halfe deepe, in the which drifts of snow in the countries, many cattell, and some men and women were ouerwhelmed and lost: it snowed till the eight day, and freezed till the tenth. Then followed a thawe with continuall rayne a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the marshes and low grounds being drowned for the time the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof some fishes were found to remaine.

Great land water floods.

One hanged at Miles end.

The 17. of Februarie a yong man was hanged in chaines on the Miles end by London, for murdering of a man in a garden of Stepen heath parish.

Lord keeper deceased.

The 20. of Februarie, deceased sir Nicholas Bacon lord keeper of the great Seale of England, who was honou-

honourably buried vnder a sumptuous monument or tombe, (by him in his life time erected) in Paules church of London the 9. of March. Hee also in his life time gaue for six scholers to be found in Benet colledge at Cambridge, to each of them 3.li. 6.s. 8.d. the yeere for euer.

The 24. of Aprill, fell such a snow betwixt the houres of foure of the clocke in the morning, and nine of the clocke before noone, that at London the same was found to lie almost one foote deepe. 1579

The 25. of Aprill sir Thomas Bromley knight was made lord Chancellor of England.

The 26. of Aprill William Kempton Alderman of London, was by the lord Chancellor sent to the Fleete about a letter late by him receiued from the Vicar of Hadley beside Barnet in Hertfordshire. Alderman Kempton committed to the Fleete.

On the 15. of May the sayd William Kempton was in the Starre chamber condemned to pay fiue hundred marks fine, and to remayne prisoner at the pleasure of her Maiestie.

The 4. of May were arraigned at Barnet in Hertfordshire, certaine men of Northall, Wims and the parts neere adioyning, for pulling downe a pale at Northal, late set vp by the Earle of Warwike, eight of the were condemned, other were burnt in the hands or bound to appeare at the next Sise, two of those fiue condemned, were hanged betwixt Barnet and Whetstone on the 6. of May, the other foure remayned prisoners in Hertford gaole, with such as could not put in baile for their appearance. Men hanged at Barnet.

Mathew Hamont of Hetharset, by his trade a plough Wright, was conuented before the bishop of Norwich, for that he denied Christ. At the time of his appearance it was obiected that hee had published diuers horrible An heretike burnt at Norwich.

heresies which I ouerpasse.

For the which hee was condemned in the Consistorie, and sentence was read against him by the bishop of Norwich, the fourteenth of Aprill, and thereupon deliuered to the shiriffes of Norwich, and because hee spake wordes of blasphemie against the Queenes Maiestie and others of her Counsell, hee was by the Recorder maister Sergeant Windham, and the Maior sir Robert Wood of Norwich, condemned to lose both his eares, which were cut off the thirteenth of May in the market place of Norwich, and afterwardes the twentieth of May hee was burnt in the Castle ditch of Norwich.

Locke and kay weighed but one wheat corne.

This yeere Marke Scaliot Blacksmith, Citizen of London, borne without Temple barre, and now dwelling nigh Leaden hall, for triall of workmanship, made one hanging locke of Iron, Steele and Brasse, of 11. seuerall pieces a pipe kaie, filed three square, with a pot vpon the shaft & the bowe with two Elles, all cleane wrought which weighed but one grain of gold or wheat corne: he also at the same time made a chaine of gold 43. linkes, to the which chaine the locke and kaie being fastened and put about a Fleas necke, she drew the same with ease, all which locke and kaie, chaine and flea weighed but one graine and halfe, a thing almost incredible, but that my selfe amongst other haue seene it prooued.

Bishop of Winch. deceased.

The 1. of June deceased Robert Horne doctor of diuinitie bishop of Winchester, at Winchester place in Southwarke, and was buried at Winchester.

Chasterons face of the Appletree.

The 17. day of July the Queenes Maiestie, being on the riuer of Thamis, betwixt her highnesse Manor of Greenewich and Detford in her priuie Barge, accompanied with the French Embassadour, the Earle of

of Lincolne, and maſter Vicechamberlaine, it chanced that one Thomas Appletree a yong man and ſeruaunt to maſter Henry Carie with two or three other, being in a boate on the Thamis rowing vp and downe, the ſayd Thomas Appletree had a Caliuer or harquebuze charged with a Bullet, ſhooting at randome, by miſfortune ſhotte one of the Watermen beyng the ſecond man next vnto the Bales of the ſayde Barge, (which ſate within ſixe foote of her Highneſſe) cleane through both his armes: the blowe was ſo great and grieuous, that it mooued him out of his place, and forced him to cry and ſcriech out pitiouſly, ſuppoſing himſelfe to be ſlayne, and ſaying, that he was ſhot through the body. The man bleeding aboundantly as though he had an hundred daggers thruſt into him, the Queens Maieſtie ſhewed ſuch noble courage as is moſt wonderfull to be heard and ſpoken of, for beholding him ſo maimed, ſhe neuer bashed thereat, but bade him bee of good cheere, and ſayd he ſhould want nothing: for the which fact the ſaid Thom. being apprehended and condemned to death, was on the 21. of July brought to the water ſide, where was a gibbet ſet vp, directly placed betweene Dertford and Greenwich, and when the hangman had put the Rope about his necke, hee was by the Queenes moſt gracious pardon deliuered from execution.

This yeere Iohn Foxe of Woodbridge, William Wickney of Portesmouth, and Robert Moore of Harwich Engliſh men, hauing bene priſoners in Turkie, about the ſpace of 13. or 14. yeeres, with more then 260. other Chriſtians of diuers nations by killing their keeper, maruelouſly eſcaped, and returned to their natiue countrey.

This yeere in the moneth of September was finiſhed

shed the new Tower on London bridge, the foundation whereof was laid in the moneth of August, an. 1577 as more at large is shewed.

Tempests of wind & raine.

In the moneth of September and October fell great windes and raging flouds in sundry places of this realme, where through many men, cattell and houses were drowned. In the towne of Newport the cottages were borne downe, the corne lost, pasture ground overwhelmed, and cattell drowned. In the towne of Bedford the water came vp to the market place, where cupbords, chestes, stooles and formes swamme about the houses, their fewel, corne and haie was wrackt and borne away. Also the towne of S. Edes in Huntingtonshire was ouerflowen suddenly in the night, when all men were at rest, the waters brake in with such a force, that the towne was almost all defaced, the swannes swamme down the market place, and all the town about the boats did flote. Gormanchester was suddenly suppressed, their houses flowen full of water when men were at their rest, their cattell were destroyed.

Shirifes. Martin Caltrope, John Hart, the 28. of Sept.

Maior. Sir Nich. Woodroof Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

An. reg. 22

Sir Th. Gresham deceased.

The 21. of Nouember, sir Tho. Gresham knight, Agent to the Queenes highnesse (who had in his life time builded the Roiall Exchange in London, as is afore shewed) deceassed at his house in Bishopsgate streete of London, and was buried in the parish Church of S. Elen there. By his last will and testament dated anno 1579. he gaue to 100. poore mẽ so many black gowns of 6. s. 8. d. the yard, to 100. poore wom̃ the like gowns. The roiall Exchange & all the buildings there, the one moitie to the Maior and commonaltie of London and their successors for 50. yeeres, vpon trust that they doe performe as shall bee declared, and the other moitie

to

the Mercers for fiftie yeeres, in like confidence. The
nior and comminaltie to finde foure to read lectures
of diuinitie, astronomie, musike, and geometrie, within
his dwelling house in Bishops gate street, the summe of
two hundred pound, to wit, fiftie pound the piece. More,
iii.li. vi.s. viii.d. vnto eight almes men in his eight
almes houses in the parish of S. Peter the poore, to eue-
ry ech vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to the prisoners in Newgate,
Ludgate, Kings bench, Marshalsea, and Counter in
Woodstreet l.li. x.s. to ech. The Mercers to finde three
men meet to reade lectures of law, physike, and rethо-
rike, within the same his dwelling house of S. Helen in
Bishops gate street, the summe of one hundred and fifty
pound, to euery reader fiftie pound. More, an hundred
pound for a dinner foure times in the yeere to the whole
company in the Mercers hall, for euery dinner xx.li.
and more, fiftie pound to the hospitals of Christ church,
S. Barthelmewes, S. Thomas, Bethlem, and the Coun-
ter in the Poultrie, to ech x.li. and in the fiftie yeeres to
procure licence, which he trusted would not be denyed,
considering the goodnesse of the sute, and then to haue
all the Exchange, Pawne, shops, and house with the a-
purtenances for euer.

One hanged in Cheape for murdering of sergeant Grace.

On the 28. of March, Marmaduke Glouer was hanged on a gibbet by the standerd in Cheape, for wilfully murdering sergeant Grace, after he was by him arrested. Also on the next morrow, Richard Tod, that should haue beene hanged in East smithfield by the Tower, for murdering of mistresse Skinner, a widdow there, whose execution being letted by the lieutenant of the Tower, he was hanged at Tiborne.



Earthquake.

The sixt of Aprill, being Wednesday in Easter weeke about six of the clocke toward euening, a sudden earthquake hapning in London, and almost generallie throughout

throughout England, caused such amazednesse of the people, as was wonderfull for ỳ time. The great clocke bell in the palace at Westminster, strake of it selfe against the hammer with shaking, as diuers clocks and bels in the citie and elswhere, did the like: the gentlemẽ of the Temple being at supper, ran from the tables and out of they̓r hall with they̓r knines in their hands, a piece of the Temple church fell downe, some stones fell from Paules church. And at Christs church in the sermon while, a stone fell from the top of the church, which killed out of hand one Thomas Grey, an apprentise, and another stone also bruised his fellow seruant, named Mabell Eueret, so that she liued but foure dayes after: diuers other were sore hurt with running out of the church: diuers chimnies in the citie, part of them fell downe, the houses were so shaken. This earthquake continued in or about London, not passing one minute of an houre, and was no more felt: but Eastward in Kent and on the sea coast it was felt three times. As at Sandwich at fiue of the clocke, the land not only quaked, but the sea so foamed, that the ships tottered. At Douer also at the same houre was the like, so that a piece of the cliffe fell into the sea, with also a piece of the castle wall there. A piece of Saltwood castle in Kent fell downe, and in the church of Hide the bels were heard to sound. A piece of Sutton church in Kent fell downe, the earthquake being there both heard & felt. And in all these places, and other in East Kent, the same was felt three times to moue, to wit, at vi. at ix. and xi. of the clocke.

Ferrie at Lãbeth drowned.

The nineteenth of Aprill, the ferrie at Lambeth was drowned, with fiue men and foure horsses, other two mẽ and fiue horsses swam to land, and were saued.

Earthquake in Kent.

The first day of May, after twelue of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places of Kent, namely,

nely, at Alyford, Great chart, &c. which made the peo-
e there to rise out of their beds, and runne to the chur-
es, where they called vpon God, by earnest prayers,
e mercifull vnto them.

The 13. of June, about sixe of the clocke in the mor- Hailestones of strange shapes
ng, at Shipwash, within Bothell barony in Northū-
land, there happened a tempest of lightning & thun-
r, after the which, of a sudden came a great shower of
le, amongst the which were stones of diuers shapes,
deaths heads, &c.

The 17. of June, in the parish of Blandon, in Yorke Monstrous childe.
re, after a great tempest of lightning and thunder, a
oman of fourescore yeeres olde, named Alice Perin,
as deliuered of an hydeous monster, whose head was
e a sallet, the forepart of his body like a man, but ha-
ing eight legs, not one like another, and a taile of halfe
yard long.

About the 18. day of July, the lord Grey tooke his Souldiours transported into Ireland.
oyage towards Ireland, as lord deputie thereof, after
hom was sent diuers bands of lustie souldiours, both
orsemen and footemen, vnder the leading of expert
aptaines.

The 23. of September, at Fennestanton in Hun- Child monstrous.
ington shire, one Agnes, wife to William Linsey, was
eliuered of an vgly monster, with face blacke, mouth
nd eyes like a lion, and was both male and female.

Ralph Woodcocke: I. Alate, the 28. of Septemb. } *Shirifes.*
Sir Iohn Branch, Draper, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

Ralph Woodcocke, Grocer, one of the shirifs deceas-
d about *anno 1586.* buried at Aldermanbury, with
is wiues and foure and twentie children. He gaue to
Christs hospitall x.li. to the poore of S. Sepulchres v.li.
f S. Georges in Southwarke v.li. of S. Giles v.li. of
Aldermanbury, S. Albans, S. Alfage x.li. to ỹ Grocers x.li
to

to thirtie poore men, so many gownes: for setting vp his tombe an hundred marks: to the poore of Holmes chapell, where he was borne, vi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d. &c.

Sir Iohn Branch, maior, deceased about *anno 1581.* buried at S. Marie Abchurch by his father. He gaue to the poore of that parish xx. li. and to the poore of Copersall in Essex x.li. &c.

Blasing starre. The eight of October, appeared a criticall or blasing starre, bushing toward the East, which was nightly seene more then two moneths after.

Sergeants feast. The 18. of October were made eight sergeants at law, to wit, William Fleetwood, recorder of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas Snagge, W. Periam, Robert Halton, I. Clench, I. Puckering, Thomas Wearmosly, and held their feast in the New temple at London.

Proclamation against the familie of loue. The nineteenth of October, proclamation was published at London, for the apprehension, and seuere punishing of all persons suspected to be of the familie of Loue.

Victorie against the Irish. and other in Ireland. There arriued vpon the West coast of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spanyards, sent by the pope to the aide of the earle of Desmond in his rebellion, which fortified themselues strongly neere Smerwicke, in a fort which they called Castle del ore, there erecting the popes banner against her maiestie, which when the lord Gray of Wilton, deputie of Ireland, vnderstood, he marched thitherward, and the sixt of Nouember, hearing of the arriuall of Swiftsure, the Tygre, the Aide, the Merlion, and other of the queenes maiesties ships, and also of three barks, fraughted from Limorike and Korke with victuals, on the morrow after, marched towards the fort, vnto the which he gaue so hot an assault, that on the ninth of November the same was

ſs peelded, all the Iriſh men and women hanged, and
ſpechen foure hundred Spanyards, Italians, & Biſ-
ys put to the ſword, the coronell, captaines, ſecreta-
e, and other (to the number of twentie) ſaued for ran-
ne. In which fortreſſe was found good ſtore of mo-
y, biſket, bacon, oile, wine, and diuers other prouiſi-
s of victuall, ſufficient for theyr companie, for halfe a
re, beſide armor, pouder, ſhot, and other furniture for
o thouſand men, and vpwards. *Ann. reg. 23*

The 28. of Nouember, were arrained in the Kings
nch, William Randoll, for coniuring to know where
aſure was hid in the earth, and goods felloniouſly ta-
n were become, Thomas Elks, T. Lupton, Ralph
acy, and Chriſtopher Waddington, for being pri-
y, Randall Elks, Spacy, and Waddington were found
ilie, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was
cuted, the other were repriued. Randall hanged for coniuring.

About the 24. of December in the towne of Mal-
n in the countie of Suffolke, a childe of eleuen yeeres
e, named William Withers, lay in a trance, and then
uming to himſelfe againe, vttered to the ſtanders by
my ſtrange ſpeeches, againſt pride, couetouſnes, and
denelle of charitie, &c. Strange ſpeeches of a child.

About the 12. of Januarie, proclamation was publi-
ed at London, for reuocation of ſundrie the queenes
ieſties ſubiects remaining beyond the ſeas, vnder
lour of ſtudie, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of
e realme. And alſo againſt the retayning of Ieſuits &
ſling prieſts, ſowers of ſedition, and other treaſona-
e attempts, &c. Againſt Ieſuits and maſſing prieſts.

The 13. of January, a man was drawen to S. Tho-
s of Watrings, and there hanged, headed, and quar-
ed, for begging by a licence, whereunto the queenes
nd was counterfeited. One executed for counterfeiting the queenes hand.

On

Parliament at Westminster.

On the 16. of Januarie, the parliament began at Westminster, and on the 20. of Januarie the queenes maiestie went from White hall, to the parliament house by water.

Justing at Westminster.

The 22. of Januarie, triumphant iusting was accomplished at Westminster, where many staues were broken, & many of the beholders, as well men as women, sore hurt, some maimed, and some killed by falling of scaffolds.

Mice deuoured grasse.

About Halontide last past, in the marches of Dainsey hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the countie of Essex, there suddenly appeared an infinite multitude of mice, which ouerwhelming the said marches, did sheere and gnaw the grasse by the root, spoiling and tainting the same with their venimous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which grazed thereon, were infected with a murren, and died thereof, which vermin by policie of men could not be destroyed, till now at the last it came to passe that there flocked together all about the same marshes, such a number of owles as all the shire was not able to yeeld, whereby the marsh holders were shortly deliuered from the vexation of the mice.

Sir Francis Drake knight.

The 4. of Aprill, the queene dined at Deepford, and after dinner entred the ship wherin captaine Drake had sailed about the world, and being there, a bridge that her maiestie came ouer, brake, being vpon the same more then 200. persons, and no hurt done by the same, and there she did make captaine Francis Drake knight in the same ship.

1581

Banketing house at Westminster.

A banketing house builded at Westminster, beginning on the 26. of March, and furnished on the 18. of Aprill, in which meane space, to wit, on the 16. of Aprill,

Ambassadors out of France.

arriued at Douer certaine noble men of France, to wit, Francis Burbon, prince Dolphin of Auergne, Arthur

Cassey

Caſſey, marſhall of France, Lodouicke Luſignian, L. of Lauſac, Tauergeus, L. Caercongin, countie of Liller, Bertrand Salingnaenie, L. Mott Fenelon, Monſ. Mauaiſſor, Barnabie Briſſon, preſident of ỳ parliament of Paris, Claude Pinart, Monſ. Marchamont, Mon. Veray. Theſe came from Grauelend by water to London, & ſo to the court then being at Weſtminſter, where they were honorably entertained, the nobles and gentlemen deſirous to ſhew them all courteſie, prepared triumph in moſt ſumptuous order, vpon Whiſun Sunday & Tueſday, the chiefe challengers of which attempts, were the earle of Arundell, Frederike, lord Windſor, Philip Sidney, & other: the defendants to the number of 21. all which of them ran ſix courſes againſt the former challengers, who perfourmed their parts valiantly. On the Tueſday they went to the turney, wherin they did very nobly, and after that to the barriers, whereat they fought couragiouſly. Juſting, turneping, and barriers.

The 21. of June, in the night, the loweſt images about the croſſe in Cheape, were broken & defaced, whervpon proclamation was made, that who ſo would bewray the doers therof ſhould haue fortie crownes, but nothing came to light. Croſſe in Cheape defaced.

The 27. of June, T. Butchar, Brewer, was conuicted in the Guild hall of London, for that he & others, to the number of a thouſand perſons on the 25. of June, about 1. of the clocke in the night, in Weſt ſmithfield of London, & other ſtreets of the citie, congregated themſelues, and with diuers exclamations prouoked the people in maner of a rebellion, contrarie to the peace. On the 28. of June, the ſame T. Butchar had iudgement to be whipped from Newgate through Smithfield, Long lane, Alderſgate ſtreet, S. Martins le grand, and ſo thorow the citie to the barres without Aldgate, and then T. Butchar whipped and reſcued.

to

to be committed to Newgate. On the 30. of June, the same T. Butcher being deliuered to James Pale and other bedles, to haue receiued execution, as is aforesaid, he being whipped from Newgate into West smithfield, was there rescued, taken from the bedles, and sent to shift for himselfe. For the which fact on the 21. of Julie, W. Donne, I. Hand, T. Harres, & T. Apowell, their shoomakers, and a brewer, were whipped from Newgate to the mids of Smithfield, and there set on the pilorie, whereon they stood from tenne till twelue of the clocke.

Foure men whipt, and set on the pillorie for rescuing of a prisoner.

Bishop of Ely deceassed.

The 13. of July, Richard Cox, doctor of diuinitie, sometime scholemaister to king Edward the 6. deane of Westminster, and of Christs college in Oxford, and of late bishop of Ely, deceassed, and was buried at Ely.

Two men of strange stature the one seuen foot, the other three foot in height.

This yere were to be seene in London, two Dutch men of strange statures, the one in height seuen foot & seuen inches, in bredth betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yard and one inch, the compasse of his brest one yard a halfe and two inches, and about the waste one yard a quarter & one inch, the length of his arme to the hands a full yard, a comely man of person, but lame of his legges (for he had broken them with lifting of a barrell full of beare) The other was in height but three foot, had neuer a good foote, nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a galliard, he had no arme, but a stumpe to the elbow, or little more on the right side, on the which, singing, he would dance a cuppe, and after tosse it about three or foure times, and euery time receiue the same on the said stumpe, he would shoote an arrowe neere the marke, floorish with a rapier, throw a bowle, beat with a hammer, hew with an axe, sound a trumpet, and drinke euery day tenne quarts of the best beare, if hee could get it.

The

The 18. of July Euerard Haunce a seminary priest, was in the sessions hall in the old Bayly arraigned, where he affirmed that himself was subiect to the Pope in ecclesiasticall things, and that the Pope hath nowe the same authoritie here in England that he had an hundred yeres past, with other traiterous speeches, for the which he was condemned to be drawen, hanged, and quartered, and was executed accordingly on the last of July. Euerard Haunce arraigned and executed.

At the same sessions were brought from the Fleete, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and the Counters, sundry prisoners indited for refusing to come to the Church, all which being conuicted by their owne confession, had iudgemẽt accordingly to pay xx.li. for euery moneth of such wilfull absence. Prisoners arraigned for not comming to Church.

Richard Martin: Willi. Webbe, the 28. of Sep. } *Sheriffs.*
Sir Iames Haruy yronmonger, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

This Sir Iames Haruey buried at S. Dionis, gaue for 36. sermons so many nobles: to the poore in Antwerpe 20.li. Flemish, to S. Barthelmews 20.li. to Saint Thomas hospitall xx.li. to Christs hospitall xx.li. to the prisons in and about London xx.li. to the poore in the parish of Stone, and neere thereabout, to l. persons 3.s. 4.d. the piece, to lx. more, xii.d. the piece, to the poore of Colmanstreete ward, of S Dionis parish, and of Degenham in Essex, xx markes, Rings of gold one ounce the piece, and gownes to the rich many, to poore men, so many gownes as he was yeres old when he dyed, to the poore of the Dutch Church twenty Markes, to the poore of the French Church, 6.li. 13.s. 4.d. to the Yronmongers C.li. to be lent to young men, more to them for a dinner x.li. to the poore children of Christes Hospitall 20. shillings for a dinner or supper the day of his burtall.

Mounsire D. of Aniow came into England.

The first of Nouember Mounsire the French kings brother Duke of Aniow, & other nobles of France hauing lately arriued in Kent, came to London, and were honourably receiued, and retayned at the Court with great banquetting. *Ann. reg. 24*

Campion and other executed

The first of December Edmond Campion Iesuit, Ralph Sherwin, & Alexander Brian semenary priests, hauing bene arraigned and condemned for high treason, were drawen from the Towre of London to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Mounsire returneth and is honorably cõueyed toward the Seas.

The first of Februarie the Queenes Maiestie with her whole Court accompanied the Monsire D. of Aniow from Westminster to Canterbury, where when she had feasted all the French nobilitie, eyther tooke leaue of other, and her Maiestie returned. The sixt day of the same moneth the duke lodged at Sandwich, and on the next morning tooke the sea, being accompanied of the Earle of Leicester, the Lord Hunsdon, the L. Haward, knightes of the Garter, the Lord Willowby, Lorde Windsor, Lord Shefield, Lord Haward, and L. Audley, master Sidney, Sir George Cary, M. Iohn & Robert Carie, & a great number of gentlemen, so as the whole traine that attended vpon the said Earle, was 100. gentlemen, and mo then 300. seruingmen. The lord Hunsdon had of gentlemen and other to the number of 150. and the Lord Haward had as many, all which sayled in 15. ships to Flushing in Zeland, where the Prince of Orenge and the states of the low Countreys, receiued the said Duke and our nobles of England with great ioy, conducting them from thence to Middleburrow, and then to Anwerpe, where before the 20. day of the same moneth they solemnly created the said D. of Aniow, duke of Lothyer, Braband, &c. and our Nobilitie returned into England.

D. of Aniow receiued into Zeland.

D. of Aniow created D. of Braband, &c.

Iohn

Iohn Paine priest being indited of high treason for words by him spoken, was arraigned & condemned at Chelmsford on the last of March, and there executed on the second of Aprill. 1582

Payne executed at Chelmsford.

This yere the water conduit in Fleetestreet sometime made by William Eastfilde Maior of London, was now builded with a larger cestarne, at the charges of the Citie.

Conduit in Fleetestreete newly built.

The 15. of May at night about x. of the clocke a blasing starre appeared, descending in the northwest, the beard whereof streamed Southeast.

A blasing Starre.

The 28. of May, T. Forde, I. Sheret, and R. Iohnson priests, hauing bin before condemned for high treason, were drawen from the Towre of London to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered, and on the 30. of May, Luke Kirby, W. Filby, T. Cottam, and Laurence Richardson, were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

7. executed at Tiborne.

The 2. of June Philip Price was hanged in Fleetstreete, for killing a sergeant that had arested him.

P. Price hanged in Fleetestreete.

The 14. of July Peregrine Barty, Lord Willowby of Eresby appointed Ambassador to Frederike the K. of Denmarke, with the Garter, imbarqued at Kingstone vpon Hull, and prosperously arriued at Elsinor in Denmarke on the 20. of the same moneth. On the 14. of August the said K. receiued robes of the order, ware the garter, coller, and George, and the L. Ambassador returning, with his traine arriued at Bromcholme in Norffolke on the 20. of September.

L. Willowby Ambassador into Denmarke.

This yere was firstfounded a publike lecture in surgery to begin to be read in the colledge of phisitions in London, *an.* 1584. the 6. of May, &c. by Ioh. L. Lumley, and Richard Caldwell D. in Phisicke. The leader whereof to be Richard Fostar Doctor of Phisicke.

Lecture in surgery to be read.

A strange misfortune vp gunpouder on Galley key.

The 19. of July certaine firkins of gunpouder (to the number of seuen) and as many more firkins of sturgeon, laden in a carre vpon Galley key, next vnto the Towre of London, some small portion of the same pouder being shed on the ground, the horse in the sayd carre stroke fire with his foote, and fired altogether, wherethrough the sturgeon was blowen away some vnto the Thamis, some els where, one firkin was driuē through a lomed wal, that was boarded ouer, the Crane on the wharfe with the houses neere adioyning shatered: many men and horses so blasted, that three men and seuen horses dyed thereof.

Strange tempest in Norfolke.

The 12. of August there rose a great tempest of lightning, thunder, whirle wind, & raine, besides haylstones fashioned like to the rowels of spurs two or three inches about, in the county of Norffolke, betweene the townes of North Walsam, and Worsted, which tempest beat the corne flat to the ground, rent vp many great trees and shiuered them in pieces, or wound them like withs, at Henning (a mile from Worsted) the west doore of the Church (weighing more then 300. weight) was lifted off the hookes, and blowen ouer the Font, within one yard of the Chauncell doore, the top of the Church was riuen vp, and the lead blowen away, fiue webs of lead were rusled vp together like a gloue, and blowen to the field without the Churchyard. At East Russen were many barnes blowen downe.

Shirifes. William Roo: Iohn Haydon, the 28. of Sep.
Cuthbert Buckley, the 25, of Nouember.

Maior. Sir Thomas Blanke haberdasher, the 28. of Octo.

Iohn Haydon Mercer, one of the sherifs deceased on the 24. of Nouember, buried at S. Michael paternoster, he gaue to the Mercers for a dinner xv.li. vnto C. poore men, C. gownes of 20. s. the piece, and euery man

xii. d.

xii.d.in money,to a preacher for a sermon a gowne of iii.li.and x.s.in money,to the Mercers CCC.li.to be lent to yong men, they to giue for the lone thereof x.li. the yere,the same to be giuen to the 13. almes men 30. shillings in Char cole,and xxxvi.s.viii.d. in money, and other 3.li.6.s.8.d.in the parish Church of S. Michael, euery sunday ix.d.in money, and iii.d. in bread to iii. poore people,and so to go about yerely lii.s.and xii.s.to the Wardens of the Mercers, and xii.s.viii.d. to the Clearke and Bedle,and other iii.li.vi.s.viii.d.the residue of the x.li.(after the decease of one man)to the poore of Woodbury in the County of Deuon, more to the Mercers CCC.li.to be lent to vi.yong men for 4.yeres the piece,yelding of euery hundred iii.li. vi.s. viii.d.in all x.li.as afore,to be giuen in the parish of S.Michael iii.li.the yere,S.Martins iii.li.the yere, and to S. Iames Garlikehiue, and Saint Thomas Apostle xl.s.in ech for euer,to the Mercers CCCC.li.to be lent to eyght yong men for 4.yeres,and so forth for euer,yelding for the lone xiii.li.vi.s.viii.d.the same to be for a diuinitie lecture weekely in the Church of S.Michael,to the gouernours of Christs Hospitall v.C.li.to purchase houses or lands for the relieue of the poore children, to the Master and wardens of the Grocers C.li.to be lent to two yong men of their company,and yeelding as afore to the Mercers,to the Drapers C.li. to the Fishmongers C.li.to the Goldsmiths C.li. to the Skinners C.li.to the Merchant Taylers C.li. to the Haberdashers C.li.to the Yronmongers C.li. to the Salters C.li.to the Vinteners C.li.to the Clothworkers C.li. and the Master and Wardens of the Mercers to bestow the xxxvi.li.xiii.s.4.d.that so ariseth yerely of the xi. companies, by reason of the xi. C. li.as followeth, to Saint Thomas Hospital vi.li. xiii.s.iiii.d. to Saint

Bartholmews hospital vi.li.xiii.s.4.d to Bridewel 6.li. xiii.s.iiii.d. and the residue being xvi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d. to the prisoners of Newgate v.li. yerely, of Ludgate iii.li. of the Counters viii.li. the xii.s. to the master & wardens, and the xvi.d. to the bedle: to the Maior brethren and communaltie of Exceter CC.li. to be lent, and yeelding as afore, the same to bee giuen to the prisoners there, iii.li.vi.s.viii.d. the yere, to the poore in the parish of Wodbury in Deuon, xxiii.s.4.d. and to the poore of S. Mary Otery xxiii.s.4.d. yerely for euer, as a gift of Iohn Haydon of London, to the City of Bristow C.li. to be lent as afore, the iii.li.vi.s.viii.d. to the prisoners there, to the Citie of Glocester C.li. the iii.li.vi.s.8.d. to the prisoners there, to the poore of Wodbury vi.li. 13.s.4.d. to be giuen them: for a dinner to his friends and neighbours xl.li. gownes and rings of gold to the richhard to be numbred, and to his kinne, many hundreds of gownes, to Martha his wife 4. C.li. ouer and aboue the one halfe of al his goods, with the lease of his dwelling house, and all his houshold stuffe, Plate, Iewels, apparell, linnen, &c. at Iselworth, and all that his house at Istleworth, lands tenements, &c. all legacies performed, the ouerplus to the Mercers, they to purchase lands, and the money comming thereof to be lent, by l.li. as afore to a Mercer, and when it commeth to fiftie pound more, then to a Grocer, and so through all the other companies, and againe to the Mercers, &c.

Sir Thomas Blanke Maior deceased about *Anno 1585.* buried at Saint Mary Hill, he gaue to Saint Thomas Hospital twentie pound, to Christes Hospitall tenne pound, to Saint Bartholomewes Hospitall tenne pound, to the Habberdashers for a dinner, twentie Marks, and for three gilt Tankardes with his name

and

and deathes heades on them, twentie pound, to the poore of Michame foztie shillings, to xii. poore men in S. Mary Hill foure peuce the piece weekely foz one yere, and to the poze of Saint Leonards fishstreete hill xx. shillings.

Michaelmas tearme was reiourned to the castle at Hartfozd, there to begin in Crastino animarum. *Ann. reg. 25*

Peter Moris free denison, conueyed Thamis water in pipes of Leade ouer the steeple of Saint Magnus Church, at the Nozth end of London bzidge, and so into diuerse mens houses in Thamis streete, Newe fish streete, and Grasse streete, vp to the Nozthwest cozner of Leaden hal (the highest ground of the City of London) where the wast of the maine pipe ran first this yere on Chzistmas euen, and since being deuided into 4. spouts, oft times running foure wayes, plentifully seruing to the commoditie of the inhabitants neere adioyning in their houses, and also cleansing the kennels of the streete towards Bishops gate, Aldgate, the bzidge, and the stockes market. Standert at Leaden hal foz Thamis water.

The 13. day of January in the parish of Armitage, in a place called Blacke mooze in Dozsetshire, a piece of ground conteining thzee acres, remoued from the place where it was first planted, and was caried cleane ouer another close, where Alder and Willow trees grew, the space of foztie goade (euery goad conteining 15. foote) and hath stopt vp a high way that directed towards the market Towne of Cerne, and yet notwithstanding the hedges wherwith it was inclosed, inuiron it stil, and the trees stand thereon bolte vpzight, sauing one Oke, that is welnigh xx. goades remoued, the place whereas this ground had his being, is left like vnto a great pit. Groundremoued in Dozsetshire.

The same 13. day of January being sunday about 4. of the clock in the afternoone, the old & vnderpropped scaffolds Eight persons killed by the fall of a scaffold at the Beare garden

scaffolds round about the Beare garden, (commonly called Paris garden, on the Southside of the Thamis, ouer against the Citie of London) ouercharged with people, fell suddainly downe, whereby to the number of eight persons, men and women were slaine, and many others sore hurt and bruised. A friendly warning to such as more delight themselues in the cruelty of beastes then in the workes of mercy, the fruits of a true professed faith, which ought to be the Sabboth dayes exercise.

Willi. Bruister and Mary Breame smothered to death though some fable to the contrary.

On the third of February being sunday William Bruistar Haberdasher, (a man of more thē 60. yeres old) being lodged ouer the Southwest porch of S. Brides Church in Fleetestrete, with a woman named Marie Breame (whome the same Bruistar had bayled out of Bridewel) were both found smoothered to death in maner following. On the same sunday in the morning a wedding being celebrate in ȳ church, a strong sauor was smelt, which was thought to be the burning of old shoes or such like in some gentlemans Chamber neere thereaboutes, but in the afternoone before Euening prayer, the parishioners espyed a smoke to issue out of Bruistars chamber, & therupon made hast to his doore, which they found fast locked, and were forced to breake it open, and yet could not enter til they had ripped vp the lead & rooke of the chamber, to let out the smoldering stench: which being done, they found Bruistar dead, sitting on a settle by the beds side (in his apparel and close trussed) his right thigh and right arme vp to the elbow burnt with the fire of a smal pan of coles that stoode before him. The woman also lay dead ouer the pan, so that her armes were burnt, with the nether part of the body before to the breast, and behind to the shoulders, and nothing els in the chamber burnt, but the bottome of the settle wheron Bruistar sate.

On

On the 16. day of Aprill in the morning, Tho. Worth and Alice Shepheard were hanged at Shoolanes end in Fleetstreet, for killing of a prētise in the same lane. 1583

A man and a woman hanged in Fleetstreete.

Also on the same day about 8. of the clocke in the morning a gunpouder house in Fetter lane, and diuers other houses nere adioyning were blowen vp, with the spoyle of 1500. weight of pouder, and two men and one woman were slaine, & diuers other persons, as well men as women & children were sore hurt, some blasted with the flames, some bruised w̄ the fal of timber vpō thē.

Houses blowen vp with gunpouder in Fetter lane.

Albertus Alasco, free Baron of Lasco, Vaiuode, or Palantine of Stradia in Poland, arriued at Harwich in Esser, and on the last of Aprill came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where hee remayned for the most part of his abode here.

Alasco of Poland.

Elias Thacker was hanged at S. Edmondsbury in Suffolke on the 4. of June, and Iohn Coping on the 5. of the same moneth, for spreading certaine bookes seditiously penned by one Robert Browne against the booke of cōmō prayer, established by ỹ lawes of this realm.

Elias Thacker and Iohn Coping hanged at Bery.

On the 9. of June deceased Thomas Ratclife, earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie, and knight of the garter, at Bermondsey beside London, & was on the 8. of July conueyed through the same Citie of London toward Newhall in Esser there to be buried: first went before him 45. poore men in blacke gownes, then on horsebacke 120. seruing men in blacke coates, then 25. in blacke gownes or cloakes, besides the Heraldes at armes, then the deceased Earle in a Chariot couered with blacke veluet, drawen of foure goodly geldings, next after was lead the Earles steede couered with blacke veluet, then Sir Henry Ratcliffe the succeeding earle chiefe mourner, and eight other Lords all in black, then the L. Maior and Aldermen of London

Earle of Sussex deceased.

riding

riding in murrey, and then on foote the gentlemen of Greies Inne, & last of al the worshipful Merchant taylers in their liuery, for that the sayd E. was a brother of their company, as many noble men & famous princes kings of this Realme before him had bene.

Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.

Edmund Grindall Doctor of diuinitie Archbishop of Canterbury deceased at Croydon in Surrey on the sixt of July, and there was buryed.

Justice Randolph, his charitie of 900. pound.

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common sergeant of the City of London deceased on the 7. of August. This man in his life time deliuered to the company of ỳ fishmongers in London the summe of 9. hundred pound, of good and lawfull money of England, to be imployed towards the conducting of Thamis water, cesterning the same in Lead, and Castleling with stone, in the parishes of Saint Marie Magdalaene and Saint Nicholas colde Abbey, neere vnto fishstreete seuen hundred pound. The other CC. li. to pay for euer yeerely the summe of ten pounds, viz. towards the maintenance of a poore Scholler in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, yerely foure pounds, towards the mending of high wayes in the Parish of Tisehurst, in the Countie of Sussex, where the said Barnard was borne, euery yeere foure pounds. And to the poore people of the parishes of S. Nicholas Oliue in Breadstreet, & S. Mary Magdalen neere old fishstreet 40. shillings, that is to say, 20. s. to eyther parish for euer. More, he bequeathed by his last will and testament, to be bestowed in landes or annuities, to releife of the poore inhabiting in the wardes of Queenhith and castle Baynard, in the citie of London, and in the aforesaid parish of Tisehurst, in the Countie of Sussex, the summe of 1000. li.

In the moneth of June were sent to the seas a ship called the Barke talbot, & a smal Barke, both manned with

with one hundred men, vnder the charge of William Borough Esquire, Clarke of her Maiesties naue, for apprehending of certain outragious sea rouers, who for that they were many in number and well appointed, so boldly behaued themselues, as shortly after it was confidently iuited, that they had vanquished in fight the said ship and barke: but within few dayes after, beyond all expectation, they were by the sayd W. Borough & his companie, discomfited and taken, to the number of ten sayle, (whereof three prises) and some of the chiefe Pyrates, namely T. Walton alias Purser, Clinton Atkinson, W. Ellis, W. Valentine, alias Bagh, T. Beuen and 4. more, on the 19. day of August were hanged at Wapping. Walton as he went to gallowes rent his Venetian breeches of Crimsin Taffata, and distributed the same to such his olde acquaintance as stood about him, but Atkinson had before giuen his murrie veluet doublet with great gold buttons, and his like coloured velnet venetians, layd with great golde lace, which he had worne at the seas, and wherein he was brought vp prisoner from Corffe castle, in the Isle of Purbeke to London, vnto such his friends as pleased him.

Sea rouers apprehended and executed

On the 17. day of September, Iohn Lewes, who named himselfe Abdoit, an obstinate heretike, denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding diuers other detestable heresies, was burned at Norwich.

An heretike burned at Norwich.

On the 22 of September Albertus de Lasco, Palatine of Siradia in Poland, after he had well viewed the order of our English Court and nobilitie, with other places of this realme, especially the Uniuersitie of Oxford, he returned toward Poland.

Palatine of Siradia in Poland returned.

On the 23. day of September, I. Whitegift, Doctor of diuinitie, late B. of Worcester, was at Lambeth translated to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury.

D. Whitegift Archbishop of Canterbury.

The

Monstrous childe with two heads.

The 25. of September a monstrous child was borne in Yorkeshire, having two heads.

Sherifs. Maior.

William Masham: Iohn Spencer, the 28. of Sept.
Edward Osborne Clothworker, the 28. of Octob.

A fish monstrous.

The 10. of October at Castar in Norffolke, about two miles from Yarmouth, there was a fish by force of the Easterly wind driuen a shoare, the length whereof was from the necke to the taile 17. yards and a foote, the head was great, for the chap of the iawe was three yardes and a quarter in length; with teeth of three quarters of a yard compasse, great eyes, and two great holes ouer them to spoute water, her tayle was 14. foote broade in thickneſſe from the backe to the belly, she was 4. yards and a halfe.

Slade & Body executed.

Iohn Slade scholemaster, and Iohn Body master of Art, being both condemned of high treason, were drawen, hanged, and quartered, Slade at Winchester on the 30. day of October, and Body at Andouer on the 2. of Nouember.

Ann reg. 26

Horsestealers hanged in Smithfield.

One Ditch a notable horsestealer was apprehended, and at the Sessions holden at Newgate on the 4. of December nineteene times indited, whereof he confessed 18. who also betweene the time of his apprehension and the said sessions, appeached many for stealing of horses, whereof ten were hanged in Smithfield on the 6. day of December, being horse market there: he also holpe diuers men to their horses againe, and tooke of euery one of them 10. s. the piece or more, whereby he made 15. li. towards his charges.

Desmonds head set on London bridge

Iames Earle of Desmond in Ireland, (secretly wandring without any succour) being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish his head was cut off, and sent into England, where the same (as the head of an archrebel) was set on London bridge on the 13. of December.

The

The 13. of December, through negligence of vn- discreete persons, brewing in the towne of Nantwich, the fire being carelesse left vpon some light matter, and so burst foorth to the rookes of the house, and in short time increased, that from the West end of the towne, the flame was dispearsed so furiously into the towne, that in short space a great part of the South side, and some of the East side was burned downe to the ground. Which fire beginning at sixe of the clocke in the euening, and continuing till sixe of the clocke in the morning, consumed and brought to ashes in a manner all the whole towne, and consumed about the number of 200. houses, beside brewhouses, barnes, stables, &c. In al about 600 houses. Nantwich in Chesshire burnt.

John Someruile of Edstowe in Warwikeshire, of late discouered and taken in his way, comming with ful intent to haue killed the Queens Maiestie (whom God long prosper to raigne ouer vs) confessed the treason, and that he was moued therunto by certaine traiterous persons his kinsmen and allies, and also by often reading of certaine seditious bookes lately published, for the which, the same Someruile, Edwarde Arden Esquire, Marie Arden his wife (Father & mother in Law to the said Someruile) and Hugh Hal Priest, were on the 16. of December araigned in the Guild hall of London, where they were found guiltie, and condemned of high treason. Somerile, Arden, and others araigned.

On the 19. of December I. Somerule and E. Arden being brought from the Tower of London, to Newgate of the same Citie, and there shut vp in seuerall places, within two houres after Somerule was found to haue strangled himselfe. And on the morowe after E. Arden was drawen from Newgate into Smithfield, & there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, whose head, with Somer- Somerueile strangled himselfe. Arden executed.

Somerulles, was set on London bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the city.

Carter executed for printing of traiterous bookes.

On the tenth of January William Carter of the Citie of London, was there arraigned and condemned of high Treason for printing a seditious and traiterous booke, intituled, a Treatise of Scisme, and was for the same on the next morow drawen from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and forthwith a booke was published, intituled, A declaration of the favourable dealing of her Maiesties Commissioners, &c.

Bish. of Winchest. deceased.

The 23. of January, Ioh. Watson Bish. of Winchester, deceased at Wolsey, and was buried at Winchelt.

Five executed for treason.

The 7. of Februarie were arraigned at Westminster, I. Fenne, Geor. Haddock, Ioh. Mudden, Ioh. Nutter, & Thomas Hemerford, all five were found guilty of high Treason, and had iudgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and were executed at Tiburne on the 12. of Februarie.

1584

Throgmorton executed.

The 21. of May Frauncis Throgmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guilde hal of the Citie of Londō, where being found guiltie of high treason, he was condemned, and had iudgement to be drawn, hanged, bowelled, and quartred. The 10. of July next following, the same Frauncis Throgmorton was conueyed by water from the Tower of London to ỹ blacke Friers staires, and from thence by land to the Sessions hall in the old Baylie without Newgate, where hee was deliuered to the Sheriffes of London, laide on a hurdle, drawen to Tiburne, and there executed.

Baron of Denbigh deceased.

The 19. of July Robert Baron of Denbigh, sonne and heire to Robert Earle of Leicester, deceassed at Wansted in Esser, his bodie was conueyed to Warwike, & there in the Chappel of Richard Beauchampe

Earle

Earle of Warwike honourably interred the one and twentieth of October.

Steuen Slanie, H. Billingsley, the 28. of September. } *Sherifes.*
Sir Thomas Pullison, Draper, the 28. of Octo. } *Maior.*

The 12. of November the Queenes Maiesty (returning after her progresse) came to her Mannour of S. Iames, where the Citizens of London, to the number of two hundred of the grauest sort, in coates of veluet and chaines of golde, on horsebacke, and 1000. of the companies on foote (hauing with them 1000. men with torches, readie there to giue light on euery side, for that the night drew on) receiued and welcommed her. And on the 24. day of the same moneth, her Maiestie and the Lords rode to the Parliament, which was that day begun at Westminster. *Ann. reg. 27* *Parliament at Westminst.*

In the moneth of January deceased Edward Fines Lord Clinton, Earle of Lincolne, and Lorde Admiral of Englande, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuie Councell, a man of great yeeres and seruice, as well by Sea as by lande, hee was buried at Windsor. *Earle of Lincolne deceased.*

The 21. of January, Iesuites, Seminaries, and other Massing priests, to the number of 21. late prisoners in the Tower of London, Marshalsey, and kings bench, were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be conuaied towards France, and banished his Realme for euer. *Seminaries and massing priests banished.*

Henrie Earle of Darby, appointed by her Maiestie Ambassador, to Henry the 3. French king, to inuest him with the order of the Garter, on the 26. of January passed with his traine from London to Grauesend, & from thence to Douer, where they imbarked, and landed at Caleys on the first of February, and returning againe landed at Douer on the 11. of March. *Earle of Darby Ambassadour into France.*

The second of March William Parry was drawen from *W. Parrie executed.*

from the Tower through the citie of London to Weſtminſter, and there in the pallace Court hanged, bowelled, and quartered for high treaſon, as may appeare by a booke, intituled, A true and plaine declaration of the horrible treaſons practized by W. Parrie &c.

Emanuel colledge founded.

This yeere Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, one of her Maieſties priuie counſayle, founded a Colledge in the Vniuerſitie of Cambridge, and named it Emanuel Colledge.

1585

Parliament diſſolued.

The 29. day of March the Parliament was diſſolued: at the breaking vp wherof, her Maieſtie in the parliament houſe, made an Oration, as ye may read in my larger labours: a ſubſidie & two fifteens was granted.

Citizens of London trained vp with ſhot.

About the 14. of Aprill by commandement from her Maieſtie, the Citizens of London appointed out of the Companies of the ſame Citie, to the number of 4000. men with armour, enſignes, &c. the greater part whereof were ſhot, the other were pikes and halbarts in faire corſlets: al theſe to be trained vp vnder expert captaines and other Officers, who muſtered and ſkirmiſhed daily at the Miles end, or in S. Georges fielde, and on the 18. of May muſtered in the parke of Greenewich, and ſkirmiſhed before the Queenes Maieſtie, who gaue to them great thankes.

The 25. of Aprill, Philip Earle of Arundale was brought priſoner into the Tower of London for attempting to haue paſſed the Seas without licence &c.

Earle of Northumberland found to haue murdered himſelfe.

On the 20. of June Henry Percy Earle of Northumberland, priſoner in the Tower of London vpon vehement ſuſpition of high treaſon, was found there to haue murdered himſelfe, as more at large in a larger booke I haue ſet downe.

The 26. of June arriued at London Deputies for the States of the nether lands, who were lodged about the

the Tower street, and had their diet worshipfullie appointed (at the charges of her maiestie) in the Clothworkers hall. Those on the 29. of June, repaired to the court then at Greenewich, where they presented to her maiestie the souereignitie of those countries.

Souereignitie of the Lowe countries presented to her maiestie.

The 4. of July, Charles, lord Haward, late L. Chamberlaine, was made lord admirall, and Henry, L. Hunsdon, was made lord chamberlaine of houshold.

The 5. of July, T. Awfield, seminarie priest, and T. Weblie, Dier, were arrained at London, found guiltie, and had iudgement to be hanged as fellons, for publishing of books, conteining false, seditious, and slanderous matter, these were on the next morrow executed at Tiborne.

Awfield and Weblie executed.

The 16. of July by the fall of a bricke wall in Thames street of London, neere vnto Downegate, sixe persons were ouerwhelmed and slaine.

Sixe persons slaine by the fall of a bricke wall.

The 16. of July, sir Francis Russell, knight, L. Russell, third sonne to Francis Russell, earle of Bedford, was slaine with a dagge in the borders of Scotland, beside Berwike, by a Scot borne in those parts, as they met vpon a truce day. On the next morrow, Francis Russell, earle of Bedford, knight of the garter, & one of her maiesties priuy councell, father to the late named sir Francis, lord Russell slaine on the borders of Scotland, deceassed, and was honorably buried at Cheinies in Bedfordshire, on the eight of September.

Earle of Bedford deceased.

In the moneth of July, souldiors were prested in the citie of London, and being furnished for the warres, at the charges of the companies, set forth toward the seas on the thirteenth of August, and were transported ouer into Holland, Zealand, &c. as other the like souldiours out of other partes of the Realme before had beene.

Souldiers transported into the Low countries.

Ground sunke.

On the fourth of August, at the end of the towne called Notingham in Kent, eight miles from London, the ground began to sinke, three great elmes being swallowed vp, and driuen into the earth past mans sight.

This yeere on the 14. of September, sir Francis Drake, knight, generall as well by sea as by land, Christopher Carlile, esquire, lieutenant generall, Martin Frobisher, with diuers other gentlemen, captaines, and 2300. souldiours and sailers in two and twentie ships and pinasses departed from Plymmouth, and passing by the isles of Bayon and the Canaries arriued at S. Iago, which citie they tooke and burned: after, they sayled to S. Domingo, which they spoyled, and ransomed: from thence to Cartegena, which they also with great valure, and especiall danger, tooke, spoyled, and ransomed, and retiring homewards, raced, and burned the fort and citie of S. Augustine in Terra Florida, and the seuen and twentith of July, in *anno 1586.* arriued at Plymmouth.

Priests banished.

The nineteenth of September, to the number of two and thirtie seminaries, malling priests, and other, late prisoners in the Tower of London, Marshalsea, Kings bench, and other places, were imbarked in the Marie Martin of Colchester, to be transported ouer into the coasts of Normandie, to be banished for euer out of this realme.

Sir Richard Bingham his seruice.

In this moneth of September, sir Richard Bingham, knight, gouernor of Connaught in Ireland, together with sir Nicholas White, maister of the rolles, holding sessions at Donnemonie in the countie of Mayo. Thomas Roburke, a chiefe gentleman of that sept, kept his castle euen in the sight of the gouernour, and vtterly refused to come at them, albeit he was sundry times sent for, whereupon sir Richard at his returne to Rascommon,

mon, delt with the shiriffe of the countie of Mayo, about the apprehending of the same Thomas, who stoutlie resisted the shiriffe, and hurting the vndershiriffe, was himselfe slaine. For this, and for hanging two other of that surname at Roscomon, who had deuised to bring in Scots into the prouince, and for that they feared they? olde customes, with they? titles of superiozitie and mac William ship should vtterly cease, they beganne a most dangerous rebellion, and ioyned to them the Clandonels, the Ioyes, and other idle and discontented persons. The Burks with they? adherents, manned and fortified the castles of Necalley, and Thomas Roes castle, which castle after Thomas Roes death was now in possession of his brother Richard Burke. Sir Richard Bingham being then at the siege of Clanowan in Thonound, a strong pile kept by Mahom Obrian against her maiestie, which in seuen dayes sir Richard tooke and raced. From thence, hauing onely one hundred men, with a few Kerne, he marched to castle Nealley, besieging the same by water in boats, the castle being round, and standing far within the Lowgh. At the sight of one of his boates, and two or three of his souldiours, the rebels fled to the mountaines, they also in the other castle fled, which together with a strong pile belonging to Farrogh Mac Donnell, were raced and ouerthrowen, and the rebelles so chased that of a long time there was no newes to be heard of them.

Anthony Radcliffe: Henrie Pranell, the 28. of Sep. } *Sheriſes.*
Sir Wolstone Dixie, Skinner, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

In the moneths of November, and December, many men and horsses were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be transported ouer into the Lowe countries. *Ann. reg. 28*

The second of December, Frederike, lord Windsor, deceased at Westminster, and was honorably buried at Bradenham in Buckingham shire.

Earle of Leicester lieutenant generall of the Lowe countries.

And on the eight of December, the earle of Leicester, lord lieutenant generall, accõpanied with the earle of Essex, the lord North, the lord Audley, sir W. Russell, sir T. Sherley, sir Arthur Basset, sir Walter Waller, sir Gerueas Clifton, and other, with his traine, to the number of fiftie sailes of ships and hoyes, set forward toward Flusling, where, by sir Philip Sidney, gouernor [illegible] and others, he was honourably entertained, as he was the like into all other townes of the Lowe countries: whereof I haue written more at large in a larger volume, though the seruice be left out through the euill dealing of some.

Desmond in Ireland peopled of ꝑ English nation.

This yeere the queenes maiestie tooke order for the peopling and inhabiting of the countries, late belonging to the earle of Desmond and his rebellious companions, to which end diuers honourable & worshipfull gentlemen prouided to be vndertakers of segnories there, whereof some went into the said countrie, others, according to order take, sent their people, among which were sir Christopher Hatton, sir Walter Rawlie, sir William Courtney, sir Richard Molinoxe, sir George Bourchire, sir Edward Fitton, sir Valentine Browne, sir Walter Luson, Iohn Popham, her maiesties attorney generall, and other.

Seminarie priests executed.

The 19. of Januarie, Nicholas Deuorox was condemned for treason, in being made a seminarie priest at Reimes in France, since the feast of S. Iohn Baptist, in *anno primo* of her maiesties reigne, and in remayning heere after the terme of fortie dayes after the session of the last parliament. Also Edward Barbar being made priest, as aforesaid, and comming into this realme after

ter the said terme of foztie dayes, was likewise condemned of treason, and both drawen to Tiboyne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, on the 21. of Januarie.

On the same day, a wench was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her aunt and mistresse, and attempting the like to her vncle.

On the feast day of the Purification of our blessed Lady, doctor Iohn Whitegift, archbishop of Canturburie, William, lord Cobham, warden of the Fiue ports, and Thomas, lord Buckhurst, were chosen and taken to be of her maiesties priuie councell.

Archbishop of Canturburie called to be of the priuie councell.

The 11. of Februarie, Thomas Louelace was brought prisoner from the Tower of London, to the Starre chamber, against whom her maiesties atturney did informe, that the same Louelace vpon malice conceiued against Leonard Louelace, and Richard Louelace his cousin germaines, had falsly & deuillishly contriued and counterfeited a very traitorous letter in the name of T. Louelace (another brother of the said L. & R. then resident beyond the seas) purporting, that the same T. should thereby incite and prouoke the said L. to procure the said R. to execute her highnes destruction with other circumstances of treason. This letter he cast in an open high way, pretending therby, that vpon the discouerie thereof his said kinsmen Leonard and Richard should be drawen in question for the treasonable matter against her maiestie, in that bill conteined, euen in the highest degree, for which offence her maiesties atturney prayed, that the said T. then prisoner, might receiue condigne punishment. Whereupon the court adiudged, that he should be carried on horsseback about Westminster hall, with his face to the horsse taile, and a paper on his backe, wherein to be written: For counterfeiting

T. L. lost his eares for treacherously practising to intrap the goods and lands of his neerest kinne.

A notable and praiseworthie example of iustice, the like wherof is to be wished to T.S. the like trecherous practiser against his elder brother.

ting of false and trecherous letters against his owne kindred, conteining most traitorous matter against her maiesties person. And from thence to be carried in that maner, & set on the pillorie in the pallace at Westminster, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, also to be carried in like maner into London, and set on the pillorie one market day in Cheape, with the like paper. After that, carried into Kent, and at the next assise there, to be set on the pillory with the like paper, and his other eare to be cut off. Also to be set on the pillorie one market day at Canturburie, and another at Rochester in the like maner, and at euery the said places, this order taken touching his offence, shall be openly read, the sentence wherof was duly executed,

Strange sickenesse at Excester.

The 14. of March, at the assises kept at the citie of Excester in Deuonshire, before sir Edmund Anderson, lord chiefe iustice of the common pleas, sergeant Floriday, one of the barons of the Eschequer, and other iustices, there happened a strange sickenesse, first among the prisoners, and then amongst other persons, and besides the prisoners, many of all degrees dyed therof, namely, sergeant Floriday, sir I. Chichester, sir Arthur Basset, and sir Barnard Drake, knights, T. Carew, R. Carie, I. Forbisere, I. Waldron, and T. Risdone, esquires, and iustices of the peace: of the common people died very many, constables, reues, tithingmen, and iurors, and namely of one iury, being twelue, there died eleuen of them.

A strange worme found in the heart of an horsse.

The 17. of March, a strange thing happened, the like whereof before hath not beene heard of in our time. M. Dorington of Spaldwicke in the countie of Huntington, esquire, one of her maiesties gentlemen pensioners, had a horsse which died suddenly, and being ripped to see the cause of his death, there was found in the hole

of

of the heart of the same horse, a strange worme, which lay on a round heape in a call or skinne, of the likenesse of a toad, which being taken out, and spread abroad, was in forme and fashion not easie to be described, the length of which worme diuided into many graines, to ỹ number of fiftie (spred from the bodie like the branches of a tree) was frõ the snout to the end of the longest graine seuenteene inches, hauing foure issues in the graines, from whence dropped forth a red water, the body in bignesse, round about, was three inches and a halfe, the colour whereof was very like a mackerell. This monstrous worme, found in maner aforesaid, crawling to haue got away, was stabbed in with a dagger, and died, which after being dried, was shewed to many honorable persons of this realme. 1586

The eighteenth of Aprill, in the sises holden at London in the iustice hall, W. Thomson, *alias* Blackborne, made priest at Rhemes in France, and remaining within this realme, after the tearme of fortie dayes, after the session of the last parliament, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, *alias* Long, made priest at Lions in France, as aforesaid, and remaining heere in this realme after the tearme aforesaid, was likewise condemned, which said W. and T. were both on the 20. of Aprill, drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered. Seminarie priests executed.

The first of May, deceased sir Henrie Sidney, knight of the garter, lord president of Wales, and was honorably buried at Penshurst in Kent, on the 21. of June.

The 8. of May being Sunday, in the afternoone, arriued at London on the Tower wharfe, Henrie Ramelius, chancellor for Germanie, ambassador from Frederike the second, king of Denmarke, vnto the queenes maiestie of England, he was honourably receiued of Ambassador from the king of Denmarke.

the lord Cobham, and other great estates, and by them conueyed through the Tower street, Fenchurch street, and Grace street, into Bishopsgate street to Crosbie place, where he was lodged, and remained till he had finished his ambassage at the queenes charges, and returned on the 30. of May, towards Denmarke.

The 17. of May, Philip, earle of Arundell, was conueyed from the Tower of London to Westminster, and there in the Star chamber, by the councell condemned to pay 10000. li. fine, for his contempt, and to remaine in prison at the queenes pleasure.

League with the Scots.

A commission was directed from her maiestie, tending to the ratifying of a firme league of amitie betweene her maiestie and Iames king of Scots, which league being articuled, commissioners were appointed Edward, earle of Rutland, W. L. Euers, and T. Randolph, esquire, who with their traine came to Barwike on ỳ 19. of June, where the ambassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the articles of the said league, in all and euery part sufficiently confirmed on the first of July, which being done, the said earle of Rutland, with his traine, returned home, M. Randolph went into Scotland, to take his leaue of the king, and returned into England about the 15. of August.

Elks executed for counterfeiting ỳ queenes signe manuell.

The 18. of June, H. Elks, clerke, and bacheler of Art, for counterfeiting the queenes signe manuell, to presentation of the personage of All saints in Hastings, directed to the archbishop of Canturburie, or to his commissarie generall (the dioces of Chichester being void) that he might be instituted parson there, was drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

A loterie at London for rich armor.

A loterie for maruellous rich and beautifull armor, was begunne to be drawen at London in Saint Paules churchyard,

Church yard at the great Westgate, (an houle of timber and boord being there erected for that purpose) on S. Peters day in the morning, which Lotarie continued in drawing day and night, for the space of two or three dayes.

This yeere M. Thomas Candish (hauing of his owne proper charges new built from the Keele, and furnished with all things necessary for two yeeres prouision, a braue ship called the Desire of 140. tunne, and a lesse of 60. tunnes named the Content, ioyning thereunto a barke of 40. tunnes named the Hugh Gallant, in which small Fleete were 125. men) set sayle from Plimmouth on the 21. of July, and begun his famous voyage round about the globe of the Earth, entring in at the streight of Magellan, and returning by the Cape Bona Speranza, which voyage hee finished in the space of two yeeres, and lesse then two moneths, arriuing at Plimmouth the 9. of September in anno 1588. of the which voyage and other, ye may read at large in a booke intituled: The principall Nauigations, Voyages and Discoueries of the English nation made by Sea or ouerland to the furthest distant quarters of the earth, published by Richard Hakluyt maister of Arte, in anno 1589. Tho. Candish his voyage about ꝑ world.

This yeere sir Richard Bingham vpon occasions abiding at Dublin, the Burkes began again to reuolt, ioyning with them the Clangibbons and others in far greater nomber then before, in so much that before Sir Richard could prepare himselfe against them, they murdered 15. or 16. of her Maiesties officers in Yerconnaught, & stood vpō termes that they would haue a Mac William though they fetched him in Spaine, that they would haue no Shirife in the Countie, that they would not appeare at any sessions or Assises. Moreouer they The Burks in Ireland reuolt

they sent Edmund Kerragh Burke and other to draw the Scots into that prouince. The Gouernour hauing direction from the Deputie, marched in the moneth of July toward the Countie of Maio, and came to Ballinroba, where came vnto him the Earle of Clanricard with 30. horsemen, and 100. Kerney, and sundry other gentlemen of the countrey, as the lord Bremingham, lord baron of Atherie, sir Hubert mak Dauie & others. Also vnder captaine Mordant 100. footemen, captaine Meriman 100. footemen, captaine Mostian 100. foote, with diuers other, to the number of 600. or 700. The Gouernour deuided his armie into two parts, and marched to the abbey of Ballentubbor, captaine Iohn Bingham led the footemen and Kerne, to the Woods and mountaines to seeke the Rebels, sir Richard with the Erle and the horsemen abode in the plains, where they behaued themselues so well that within sixe or seuen weekes, the Rebels submitted themselues, hauing lost about one hundred of their footemen, and some 5000. hed of cattell, whereof 1000. was reserued toward the ordinarie charges, the rest were bestowed among the captains, souldiers and kerne. Thus was the countrey neere pacified, till word was brought of 2000. Scottes brought in by Edmund Kerragh Burke, and Iohn Itcleane that had passed the riuer of Garne, and marched toward Sligoe: these Scots were aided by sir Arthur Oneale, and Hugh mak Gwien, and encamped themselues in O Bonkes countrey, to which place Sir Richard pursued them, sending before him the Earle of Clanricard, with thirtie or fortie horse, and two bands of footemen, who ioyned with George Bingham Esquier, brother to the Gouernour, at that time Shiriffe of Slege.

Sir Richard Bingham against the Irish.

Scots brought into Ireland by the Burks.

The Scots were growen to be 4000. of all sortes, who

who were so roundly followed by sir Richard and his company, that after some skirmishes and losse they encamped themselues at Ardnarie where the gouernour ayded with the forces sent him from the Deputie, videlicet, one hundred of sir William Stanlies company, vnder Lewes Iaques, fiftie of sir George Burchiets company, 25. horses of sir Henry Haringtons, and fifteene of master Wingfields, besides 100. of master Vicepresidents band vnder lord Hunt, with these sir Richard gaue the Scots battell, and with the losse of two of his company, ouerthrew them, so that there were slaine and drowned of the enemies three thousand, with their chiefe leaders and captaines. At this seruice was Iohn Bingham captaine of C. footemen, captaine Woodhouse, captaine Merriman, captaine Betagh, captain Mostian, captaine Mordant, and the lieutenants before named, the whole armie consisted of 600. footemen, and not past 80. horse. This seruice was performed to the speciall benefite and quiet of the country, and to the eternal commendation of this worthy gentleman sir Richard Bingham, who sustained wonderful trauel, watchings, and infinite care to performe the same, as more at large shall be shewed in some larger historie.

Scots in Ireland ouerthrowen by sir Richard Bingham.

In ꝑ moneth of July diuers traiterous persons were apprehended, & detected of a most wicked and detestable conspiracie against her Maiestie, and also of minding to haue stirred vp a generall rebellion throughout the whole Realme: for ioy of whose apprehension, the Citizens of London on the fifteene of the same moneth at night, and on the next morrow caused the bels in the Churches to be rung, and bonefiers in their streetes to bee made, and also banqueted euery man according to his abilitie, some in their houses, some in the streetes, with singing of psalmes & praysing God, for preseruing her

Great reioycing in Londō for apprehension of traitors

her Maiestie and people of this land, which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Maiestie, as by her letters to them directed may appeare, the copie whereof with the Oration made in the Guild hall by Iames Dalton one of the Counsellors of the Citie, I haue set downe in the larger Chronicles.

Traitors indited.

The 7. of September certaine of these vitelish and wicked subiects were indited: first, for intending treason against the Queenes owne person: secondly, for stirring ciuill warres within the Realme: and thirdly, for practising to bring in forrain power to inuade ỹ realme: seuen of them appeared at Westminster on the 13. of September, who all pleaded guiltie and were condemned, but had iudgement on the next morow.

On the 15. of September other 7. were likewise arraigned, who pleading not guiltie, were found guiltie by the Iurie, and had iudgement.

Traitors executed.

These traitors 14. in number, were executed in Lincolns Inne fields on a Stage or Scaffold of Timber strongly made for that purpose, euen in the place where they had vsed to meet, and to conferre of their traiterous practises, there were they hanged, bowelled and quartered, seuen of them on the 20. of September, to wit, I. Ballard priest, Antho. Babington Esquire, I. Sauage Gent. Rob. Barnwel Gent. Chidioke Tychborne Esquier, Charles Tilney Esquier, E. Abington Esquier. The other seuen were likewise executed on the 21. of September, to wit, Thom. Salisburie Esquier, Henry Dunne Gent. Ed. Iohnes Esquier, I. Trauerse, Gent. I. Charnocke Gent. R. Gage, Gent. Ierome Bellamie, Gent. &c. as more at large I haue declared in larger volumes.

The merchants of London being of the corporation for the Turkie trade, entending onely a merchants voiage,

age, prouided and furnished with all things belonging to the Seas, fiue tall and stoute ships appertaining to London, to wit, The merchant Rotall, the Tobie, the Edward Bonauenture, the William and John, the Sulan: these fiue departing from the Coast of England in the moneth of Nouember, 1585. kept together as one Fleete, till they came as high as the Isle of Sicilie within the Leuant, where each ship tooke leaue of the rest, and separated themselues to particular portes, whereunto they were bound, one for Tripolis in Syria, an other for Constantinople, and the rest to other places. But before they deuided themselues they agreed after the lading of their goods at their seueral portes to meet at Zante an Island neere to ỳ Maine, continent of ỳ west part of Morea. These accordingly (their busines first performed) failed not to keepe promise, and arriued at Zante within the compasse of the time afore limited. Here they stayed in this porte till the necessities of each ship were supplied, and nothing wanted to set out for their returne. In this porte the newes was fresh of two seuerall armies and fleetes lying in a waite to intercept them, the one consisting of 30. strong Gallies, and that fleete houered about the streightes of Gibaltare. The other armie had in it 20. gallies, wherof some were of Sicilie, and some of the Island of Malta, vnder the charge of Iohn Andreas Dorea a captaine, seruing the king of Spaine. The merchant Roial was appointed Admirall of the English fleete, and the Tobie Vice-admirall, by whose orders the rest promised to be directed, and each ship vowed not to breake from the other. Thus in good order they left Zante, and committed thẽselues to the Seas, and proceeded in their course without sight of any enemie, till they came neere to Pantalarea an Island betweene Sicilie and the coast of Affrike:

The Royall merchant and 4. other ships of London, their victory against 13. gallies of Castile & Malta.

Affrike, into sight whereof they came the 13. of July, and the same day they descried 13. sayles, 11. Gallies and two Frigats lying in waite for them. As soone as the English ships had espied them, they made themselues ready to fight, the gallies more and more approched them, and in their banners the armes of Sicilia and Malta: they sent their frigats to our Admirall, demanding of him whence they were: who answered of England, they asked why they delayed to send or come to don Pedro de Iuna their Generall, to acknowledge their dutie to him in the name of the Spanish king lord of those seas: our men replied, that they ought no such dutie to him, nor would acknowledge any, &c. whereupon in the end the fight begun betweene them, continued very hote for the space of 5. houres, what slaughter was made among the Spaniards, the Englishmen were vncertaine, but they supposed the same to bee so great, that they wanted men to continue the charging of their pieces: whereupon, with shame they withdrew themselues, and the Englishmen contented in respect of their deepe lading rather to continue their voiage then to follow the chase, ceased from further blowes, with the losse onely of two men slayne, and one other hurt in the arme, whom maister Edward Wilkinson Captaine of the Admirall, with his good words did so comfort, that he nothing esteemed the smart of his wound in respect of the honour of such a victorie and shamefull repulse of the enemie. The English ships proceeded in their nauigation as high as Algier, a port towne vpon the coast of Barbarie, where they refreshed themselues, and tooke such supply of fresh water and victuals as they needed, and put to the sea looking to meete with the second armie of the Spanish king, which waited for them about the mouth of the streight of Gibraltare, which they were

were of necessitie to passe: but comming neere to the said streight, it pleased God to raise a very darke fogge, so that one ship could not discern another, by meanes wherof, together with the faire Easterne windes that then blew, they passed with great speed through the streight, but yet the Spanish Gallies had a sight of them when they were come within 3. English miles of the towne, and made after them in all hast possible, but in vayne: they shot off their ordinaunce in the Sea, as if they had bene in the midst of them. But thus it pleased God to deride and delude all the Forces that the king of Spaine had prouided to distresse the English, who notwithstanding passed through both his armies, in the one little hurt, and in the other nothing touched, and arriued at Erith the 18. of September, in the yeere of our Lord 1586.

The 22. of September sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valiant and towardly gentleman, sonne and heire to Sir Henry Sidney, (late deceased) in seruice of his prince and defence of his countrey, in the warres of the Netherlands, was shot into the thigh with a musket at Zutphen in Gelderland, whereof he died on the 17. of October, whose body was conueied into England, and on the 16. of Feb. conueied from the Minories without Aldgate of London, through the principall streetes of the same citie, accompanied of many honorable persons vnto S. Paules church, and there honorably buried. Sir Ph. Sidney wounded & died thereof.

The 8. of October Iohn Low, I. Adams and R. Dibdale, being before condemned for treason, in being made priests by authoritie of the bishop of Rome, were drawen to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered. Seminarie priests executed.

Robert House, William Elkin, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifes.*
George Barne Haberdasher, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

One of the West gates of the citie of London, commonly

Ludgate of London new builded.

monly called Ludgate, being soze decayed, and in perill to haue fallen, was taken downe, the pzisoners thereof in the meane time remayning (vnder the charge of Th. Lutwitch, Custos oz keeper of Ludgate) in the South-east quadzant to the same gate adioyning, which quadzant foz the ease of the pzisoners, Free men of that Citie, was sometime builded by sir Stephen Forstar Fishmonger, lozd Maioz of that Citie, and dame Agnes his wife, as is afoze shewed. And this yeere the sayde gate was againe newly and beautifully builded at the charges of the Citizens of the same Citie, amounting to 1500. li. oz moze. The foundation whereof in the name and pzesence of sir Wolstan Dixie Maioz, certayne Aldermen Anth. Radcliffe and Henry Praniell shirifes, was layd on the second of May, and foozthwith so diligently applied, that the same gate was fully finished in the space of sixe moneths oz lesse, so that on the 29. of October in the same yeere, the sayd gate was set open to sir William Cicill knight, lozd Treasurer, who first entered the same on hozseback, accompanied of the Erle of Darbie, and diuers other honourable persons, who all rode to the Guildhal, where on the same day George Barne lozd Maioz of that Citie kept his feast after that he had taken his oth in the Exchequer.

Parliament at Westm.

On the same 29. day of October, the Archbishop of Canterburie the lozd Treasurer and the Earle of Darbie repzesenting the Queenes Maiesties person, began the high Court of parliament by Pzorie, which Session of parliament was at this time assembled foz triall of matters concerning Mary the Queene of Scots, &c.

The Erle of Leicester returned frō the low countries

The 23. of Nouember the right honourable lozd Robert Earle of Leicester Lieutenant generall of all her maiesties fozces in the vnited Pzouinces of the low Countries, returning from thence, arriued at London, and

and went late to the Court, where he was not so suddenly come, as forwardly welcome of the principall, and others.

The 2. day of December the Session of parliament hake vp, and was prorogued vntill the 15. of February, the substance of matter handled in the same Session concerning the Queene of Scots, is set downe at large in a letter learnedly penned and published, directed to the right honourable, the Erle of Leicester.

The 6. of December the lord Maior of London, assisted with diuers Earles, Barons, the Aldermen in their skarlet, the principall officers of the Citie, the greatest number of the Gentlemen of the best account, in, and about the citie, with the number of 80. of the most graueſt and worshipfullest citizens in coates of veluet and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke in most solemne and stately maner by sound of foure trumpets, about 5. of the clocke in the forenoone, made open and publique proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately giuen by the nobilitie against the Queene of Scots, vnder the great Seale of England, bearing date at Richmond the 4. of December, being openly read by M. Sebright Towneclearke of London, & with loud voice solemnly proclaimed by the Sergeant at armes of the sayd Citie, in foure seuerall places, to wit, at the crosse in Cheape, at the end of Chancerie lane in Fleetstreete ouer against the Temple, at Leaden hall corner, and at S. Magnus corner neere London bridge, during which time like solemne proclamations were made with great solemnitie in the Countie of Middlesex, namely in the palace at Westminster, without Temple barre, and in Holborne by the shirifes of London and Middlesex, assisted with sundry noblemen and gentlemen of good account, & the Iustices of peace of the said Countie, to the great

Proclamation against the Q. of Scots.

great and wonderful reioycing of the people of all sorts as manifestly appeared by ringing of bels, making of bonefires, and singing of Psalms in euery of the streets and lanes of the Citie.

Proclamation for graine.

The Queenes Maiestie foreseeing the generall dearth of corne & other victuals, growen partly through the vnseasonablenes of the yeeres past, partly through the vncharitable greedinesse of such as bee great corne maisters, but especially through the vnlawful and ouer much transportation of graine into forraine Countries, by the aduise of her honorable counsaile, published a proclamation and booke of orders to bee taken by her Iustices for reliefe of the poore, notwithstanding all which the excessiue prises of graine stil increased, so that wheat was sold at London for 8.s. the bushell, and in some other partes of this realme, 10.s. 12.s. and 13.s. &c.

M. of Scots beheaded.

The 8. of Februarie being Wednesday (according to sentence lately giuen by the nobilitie) Mary Stewart Queene of Scots, about ten of the clocke before noone, was executed and suffered death by beheading vpon a scaffold set vp for that purpose in the great hall of the castle of Foderinghay, in presence of George Talbot Earle of Shewsbury, Henry Gray Erle of Kent, principall Commissioners, and others the gentlemen of the countrey neere adioyning, to the number of about three hundred. She was (as appertained to a Queene) royally buried at Peterborough on the first of August, in anno 1587.

Parliament at Westm.

The 15. of February the Parliament beganne at Westminster, wherein was graunted to her Maiestie towards her charges for the defence of this Realme, a Subsidie by the Cleargie of six shillings the pound, and of the Temporaltie, two s. 8. d. goods, and 4. s. lands, with two fifteens, &c.

Munday

Munday the 20. of Februarie, a man hanged for Felonie at S. Thomas Waterings, being begged by the Chirurgions of London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut down, stripped, layd naked in a chest, thrown in a carre, and so brought from the place of execution through the borow of Southwarke, and the Citie of London, to the Chirurgions hall, neere vnto Cripplegate, the Chest being there opened, and the weather extreme cold, hee was found to be aliue, and liued till Thursday next following, and then died. A man hanged begged for dead, was found to liue 3. dayes after.

The 23. of Februarie a gunne pouder house at Radrike, was blown vp about 10. of the clock before noone. Gunpouder house blowen vp.

Sir Thomas Bromley knight, lord Chancelor of England, deceased on the 12. of Aprill, and was buried at Westminster on the 2. of May. 1587 Lord Chancelor deceased.

About the same time deceased Sir Ralph Sadler Chancelor of the Duchie of Lancaster, and one of her Maiesties priuie counsell.

On the 16. of Aprill deceased the duches of Somerset at Hanworth, and was buried at Westminster.

Edward Erle of Rutland, Baron Roos of Hamlak, lord of Trusbut and Beauoire, knight of the honorable order of the Garter, departed out of this life at London, on the 14. of Aprill, and according to his desire was honourably conueied from thence to his castle of Beauoire, and buried in the Parish Church at Belfoyd, the 15. of May, where many of his noble antecessors and parents are honourably intombed. Erle of Rutland deceased.

The 29. of Aprill sir Christopher Hatton Knight, Captaine of the Guard, Vicechamberlaine, and one of her Maiesties priuie counsaile, was made lord Chancellor of England at Croydon, in the Archbishop of Canterburies house, where hee receiued the great seale

in the galerie there, and on the third of May being the first day of the Terme, he rode from Elie place in Oldborne to Westminster, there to take his othe, before whom went about the nũber of 40. his gentlemẽ in one liuerie, and chaines of gold, diuers Pencioners & other Gentlemen of the court vpon foote clothes, the officers and clarkes of the Chancerie, and then the lord Chancellor hauing on his right hand the lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leicester, after whom rode certaine of the Nobilitie, the Iudges of the Realme, many knights, and lastly a great troupe of all their retinue.

For clothes to be transported

The 23. of May was published by Proclamation an order granted by the Queene in fauour of her subiects, for the transporting of clothes out of the realme, to wit, that the merchants of the Stilliard resident in London, and all other Merchants Straungers, or other of the realme, may buy of the Clothiers any cloth vnwroght, vnbarbed or vnshorne, and shall haue full libertie to ship and carrie away out of the Porte of London any such clothes, and further, that all merchants, straungers and English, that shall not haue libertie to buy clothes at Blackwell hall, or within the liberties of the Citie of London, may buy all maner of clothes in the Citie of Westminster.

The 18. of June Robert Erle of Leicester was made lord steward of houshold, and Robert Deuoreux erle of Esser was made master of her maiesties horse.

The 25. of June the Erle of Esser tooke shipping at Margate in Kent toward the low countries, where hee remained not long, but returned.

This yere was a late Spring and a cold Sommer, so þ at Midsommer season in the cods at London were sold for 8. d. the pecke, yet afterward great plentie, and

ſold for 8.d. the buſhel, or better cheape, no Cheries ripe til S. Iames tide or Lammas, and then ſuch plentie that they were ſold for a penie the pound.

The moneth of September vehement cold, white frostes, in the mornings wind boiſterous in the North, the 5. day haile, the 7. day ſnow & ſleete, &c. and yet (God be praiſed therfore) a reaſonable good harueſt.

The 7. of September ſir Thomas Henneage was made Vicechamberlaine.

Thomas Skinner, Iohn Katcher, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifes.*
Sir George Bond Haberdaſher, the 28. of Oct. } *Maior.*

Richard May merchant Tailor lately deceaſed, gaue to the chamber of London 300. li. toward the new building of the outward part of Blackwel hall in London, on condition the ſame were done within 3. yeere after: to the merchant Tailors, a Baſon and Ewre of ſiluer parcell gilt, and 200. li. in money to be lent to 4. yong men for 4. yeeres. More 100. li. to be lent to 8. perſons for two yeeres, to Chriſtes hoſpitall and S. Bartholomewes each 25. li. to S. Thomas hoſpitall 20. li. to Bridewell 20. li. to the priſons of Newgate, Ludgate, and the Counters, 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. the peece, to the Marſhalſey, Kings Bench and white Lion, 3. li. the peece, to the merchant Tailors toward garniſhing of their hall, 100. li. more for a dinner 20. li. to a preacher for a Sermon, a blacke gowne and 20. s. more for 48. Sermons, 24. li. to the Church of Clapham 40. s. to the poore of Clapham, of Alhalowes in Bredſtreete, Aldermarie and S. Antholines, each 40. s.

Richard Maie his gift towards the new building of Blackwel hall.

Upon the gift of this three hundred pound before ſpecified, by the worſhipfull maſter Richard May, the ſayd Blackewell hall, that before time had ſtood many yeres ruinous and in great daunger of falling, (to the terrour of them that dwelled within the reach thereof) was ta- *An. reg. 31*

ken downe, and in the moneth of Februarie next following the foundation of a new strong and beautifull stone house being layd, the works thereof were so diligently applied, that within the space of ten moneths after, with the charges of fiue and twentie hundred pound, the same was finished, to wit, in the moneth of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred foure score and eight. Concerning the originall of this house, I haue heard diuers opinions, for it seemed a building of great antiquitie (and yet since the conquest in my iudgement) and serued many yeres together for stowage of broad clothes as now it doth, bearing no shew of a round temple or Iewish Synagogue (as some hath thought it) neither of a church for the assembly of Christians. Wherefore the best opinion in my iudgement is, that it was of ancient time belonging to the house and familie of Ballingbourne, which in this Realme was a name of great antiquitie and renowme, and that it bare also the name of that familie, and was called Ballingbourns hall, and for breuitie of speach Ballings hall, whereunto I am the rather induced so to thinke, for that the armes of that familie were of olde time so aboundauntly placed in sundry partes of that house, which I my selfe haue often seene and noted before the olde building was taken downe, and it was a Girond of twelue pointes, Golde and Azure.

Antiquitie of Blackwel hal.

The preparation made both by land and by Sea to withstand the inuasion intended, and after attempted by the Spanish Armado agaynst this realme, was in maner following.

1588 Besides the generall forces of the Realme appointed to bee mustered, trayned and put in a readinesse in the seuerall Shires for the defence of the land, there was

was also a leuie made of two seuerall armies, the one to make the bodie of a Campe to reside at Tilburie in Essex, to encounter with the enemie if hee should attempt to land in any place in that Countrey, whereof the Right honourable the Lord Robert Earle of Leicester Lord Steward of her Maiesties household, was appoynted Lieutenaunt Generall, as also of all the armies leuied agaynst forraine inuasion. The other to bee employed for the Guard of her Highnesse person, vnder the charge and gouernment of the right honourable the lord Hunsdon, lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie, and appoynted by her highnesse, Lieutenant of the sayd armie.

¶ The Campe of Tilburie vnder the charge and gouernement of *the right Honourable the Earle of Leicester*, vvas consisting both of Horsemen and *also of Footemen, which were raysed out* all these Shires followyng.

	Horsemen.		
	Lances.	*Light horse.*	*Footemen.*
Bedford.	17	40	500
Buckingham.	18	83	500
Hertford.	25	60	1000
Kent.	50	100	Surrey. 1000
Suffolke.	50	200	Barkeshire. 1000
Essex.	50	100	Oxford. 1000
Middlesex.	35	88	London. 1000

Surrey.	8	98	Suffolke.		3000
Sum,	253	769	Eſſex.		5000
			Kent.		5000
			Norfolke.		3000
			Sum.		22000

This number of footmen was allotted for the Campe at Tilburie, but the number aſſembled, amounted onely to 16500.

The armie for the guard of her maieſties perſon vnder the charge of the lord Chamberlain, conſiſting both of horſe and foote leuied out of the ſhires following.

Horſemen.

	Lances.	*Light horſe.*	*Footemen.*	
Gloceſter.	20	100	Gloceſter.	2500
Somerſet.	50	100	Somerſet.	4000
Suſſex.	20	100	Suſſex.	2500
Wilton.	25	100	Wilton.	2300
Barkeſhire.	10	85	Cambridge.	700
Oxfordſhire.	23	103	Northampton.	600
Cambridge.	13	40	Leiceſter.	500
Northampt.	20	80	Warwike.	500
Leiceſter.	9	70	Huntingdon.	400
Warwike.	17	76	Dorſet.	1000
Huntingdon.	6	26	Suffolke.	3000
Dorſet.	120		Hertford.	500
Suffolke.	70	230	Surrey.	500
Norfolke.	80	321	Barkſhire.	500
Sum.	481	1431	Oxford.	150
			Worceſter.	400
			Southampt.	2000
			Deuon.	2000
			London.	9000
			Middleſex.	1000
			Sum.	34050

The

The lords and other of her maiesties priuy councell, and sundrie others of the nobilitie of the realme, being appointed to repayre vnto the court, to attend vpon her maiesties person, of their free and voluntarie disposition, furnished, arrayed, and put in very comely order their troups both of horsmen and footmen, and presented the same vnto her maiesties view at her manor of S. Iames. The nauy set forth, and armed to the seas, consisted partlie of her maiesties ships, partly of the ships of her subiects, which were furnished out of the port townes, wherunto they belonged. Of this nauie, the chiefest and greatest part was vnder the charge of the L. Charles Howard of Effingham, L. admirall of England, and were addressed to encounter with the Spanish fleet: the rest of the ships in great number, were assigned vnto the L. Henrie Seimer, admirall of that fleete, to guard the narrow seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels prepared by the duke of Parma at Dunkirke, &c. to ioyne in the enterprise of the Spanish armado.

The States also of the vnited Prouinces in the Low countries, sent about the number of fortie shippes out of Holland and Zealand, well appointed and furnished in warlike maner, which ioyned with the English fleet, vnder the charge of the said L. Henrie Seimer, playing vpon the coast of Dunkirke and Flanders.

Her maiesties ships from Quinborough towards Plymmouth in the moneth of Ianuarie, vnder sir *Francis Drake*.

The Reuenge.
The Hope.
The Nonpareill.
The Swift sure.
The Aide.

From

Ships vnder the Lord admirals charge.

From Quinborough toward Plymmouth, the 16. of May, vnder the L. Admirall.

The Beare.
The Triumph.
The Elizabeth Ionas.
The Victorie.
The Arke.
The Bonaduenture.
The Lion.
The Marie Rose.
The Dreadnought.
The Foresight.
The Swallow.
The White lion.

Pinnasses.

The Charles.
The Moone.

Other shippes of the best sort.

The Gallion Leicester.
The Royall merchant.
The Roe bucke, sir W. Rawleighs.
The Edw. Banaduenture.
The Golden noble.
The Hope well of Londō.

By the Londoners of their charge, 16. shippes, 4. pinnasses.

Of Bristoll, three shippes, one pinnasse.
Of Barstable, three ships.
Of Excester, two shippes, one pinnasse.
Of Plymmouth, shippes, and barks.
The Minion Elkonne.
The Sparke.
The Hope.
The T. Drake.
The Barke Bond.
The Barke Boner.
The Barke Talbot.
The Flie boat.
The White lion, L. Admirals.
A pinnasse, L. Sheffields.
A pinnasse, sir W. Winters and sundrie other of the West parts.

Ships vnder the Lord Henrie Seimers charge.

Her maiesties ships.
The Rainebow.
The Vauntgard.
The Antelope.
The Bull.
The Tygre.

The

The Skout.
The Tremontany.
The Achates.
The Sunne.
The Merlin.
The Signet.
The Spie.
The Fancie.
The Gallie bona.
The Brigandine,
The George hoy.
Other Englisſh ſhips from the ports of the North parts, many. And Flemiſh ſhippes of Holland and Zealand, in number, fortie.

The 23. of May, the lord admirall came to Plymmouth, with his fleet aforeſaid, finding there ſir Francis Drake, in readineſſe with foure & fiftie, or ſix & fiftie ſhippes and pinnaſſes, attending his comming. He that had ſeene theſe together, would haue commended it to haue beene a moſt royall fleet, about 100. ſaile, adding nine voluntaries or aduenturers, furniſhed by the gentlemen of Deuonſhire, & fifteene victuallers from London, the leaſt being of 120. tunne, all very well furniſhed for the fight, and a number of goodly men that were faine to returne home for lacke of entertainment, for there was choiſe both of mariners and ſouldiors.

The 24. of June, the L. admirall iſſued out toward the ſea from Plymmouth: and being in a fayre way named the Sleeue, he diuided her maieſties fleet into three parts, viz. ſir Francis Drake, vice admirall in the Reuenge, with other, towards the iſlands of Sillie: Iohn Hawkins, Rere admirall in the Victorie, with other, toward the iſles of Vſhent, on the coaſt of France; And the lord admirall, with the reſt of the forces remaining in the Sleeue, appointed other there, all to deſcrie if the Spaniſh forces did any way paſſe.

The 19. of July, intelligence was brought to the lord admirall, that the king of Spaines fleet was ſeene in the ſea, about the lands end, named the Lizard. Spaniſh fleet deſcryed.

The

The 20. the lord admirall made toward the sea, and in the euening of the same day, had sight of the Spanish fleete, in number by estimation 158. sailes. The lord admirall cast about towards the land to intercept them from approching, and hauing got the winde of them at the Southwest, prosecuted them all that night.

Fight with the Spanish fleet.

The 21. in the morning the L. admirall entring in fight with the Spanyards, the Triumph being neere vnto a gallion of Spaine (an armado, wherein Don Pedro de Valdes was, admirall of the armie of Andolizia) shot at him a great piece, and so continued fight with him, with whom adioyned, against the said armado, sir Francis Drake, in the Reuenge, Iohn Hawkins, in the Victorie, and other. The rest of her highnesse armie ioyned in with the Spanish fleet, who valiantly defended themselues vntill it was past noone, by reason of which great batterie, the said gallion being sore spoiled, entered into the Spanish armie: in the which entrie, he so intangled himselfe, that he brake his bolespret and foremast, which foremast fell vpon the maine yard, being vnder saile, so that he could not in long time cleere himselfe, and being so spoiled, was by his complices left to the aduenture without aide. Also another great caricke sore battered in fight, by casualtie of their owne pouder, was set on fire, part thereof blowen vp, & their people slaine, and so left to aduenture, with the people that remained. The lord admirall therfore sent to them to yeeld, which they granted to doe, with condition to haue their liues saued, and so they yeelded them to sir Francis Drake: they were courteously receiued. The gallion of 1150. tunnes, in which Don Pedro de Valdes, generall of the ships of the army of Andolizia, was taken, hauing in that ship 304. souldiors, 118. mariners, brasse ordinance 46. pieces, shot & bullet 2300.

A gallion and a caricke of Spaine, spoiled and taken.

pouder

pouder 114. quintals, lead for ỹ muskets 22. quintals, match 19. quintals (& so euery ship in ỹ fleet, according to his burden, ỹ like prouision, as is set down in a booke extant in the Spanish tongue, which I haue seene at the hands of the worshipfull M. Anthony Radcliffe, alderman of London) was sent to Dartmouth, and the caricke to Weymouth.

The 23. they entred againe in fight about Portland, where the Foresight with a demie culuering shot one of the gallialles thorow the bow, betweene the winde and the water (as it seemed) whereupon she cast her selfe on the one side, and departed. A gallialle spoiled.

The 25. the lord admirall diuided his forces, to the nũber of 117. saile, into foure battels, appointing foure admirals, and fiue viceadmirals, and then ioined againe in fight, giuing a great charge with their great ordinance, to the spoile of the enemies ships and men: but vpon the sudden the winde bearing about into the East, and Northwards, the whole fleet of the enemies came toward our fleet, and chased vs a while, and we retired for the time, which they perceiuing, and also the winde bearing to the North and Westward, which brought vs into the winde of them againe, did cast about, & held their formall course East Northeast, & so being thwart of Arundell, or there abouts, and the night approching, the fight ceased for the time.

The 26. captaine Cox tooke a hulke, and the lord admirall, for their seruice done in the former conflicts, made knights of these following, the lord T. Howard, the lord Sheffield, M. Luson, M. Roger Townesend, Martin Frobisher, and Iohn Hawkins. A hulke taken. Knights made for seruice don

The 27. our fleet prosecuted the enemie in chase, till they came ouer to the coast of France, betweene Callis cliffe and Callis towne, where the enemies anchored. The Spanish fleet flieth, and is chased by the English.

And

And the same euening the L. H. Seimer in the Reine-bow, admirall, and to the number of 28. or 30. garding the narrow seas, anchored with our great fleet.

The 28. there was seuen of our woorst ships, set a fire neere our enemies fleet, and so burning, with good direction, hauing winde & tide with them, fell in the laps or halces of our enemies ships, which forced them to let slip their cables and anchors, by which meanes for haste and feare they spoiled & brake themselues, besides two of them that were burned, to the terrour of the rest, that tooke them to the sea.

The chase followed.

The 29. the lord admirall did couragiously prosecute and chase them, directing some towards Callis, for the taking of the gallies before spoyled: but before our ships came to boording of her, she had yeelded her selfe to the captaine of Callis, yet not withstanding our men boorded her, and had some spoyle, but her ordinance, munition, and other goods most of value, the French would not let our men possesse, whereupon our men followed the lord admirall, who continued fight with the enemie seuen or eight howers, and retraited vpō good occasion of wants, yet saw in the euening one of the great ships separate from the rest of the fleet, to sinke. Also the same night, two others of the same fleet sore spoiled, were taken by the Hollanders, and brought to Flushing, where they lie spoiled and broken vp, and the men committed to prison.

The 30. of July, the L. Henrie Seimer departed toward the place from whence he came, for the garding of those seas, if any thing should happen.

The chase left.

The 2. of August, the lord admirall left prosecuting the enemy thwart New castle, & tooke his course West and by North toward the shore of England, leauing three or foure pinnasses to follow the Spanish fleet, and

to

wbying intelligence which way they bent themselues, the lord admirall and other arriued at Margate in Kent side. And thus much of the seruice by sea, wherin God hath giuen to the English a woonderfull victorie, yea such, as (by the report of some) of that great fleete (the like wherof was neuer seene in Europe) there returned home not forty ships & caruiles, and the men that came home in them, died immediatly at their landing.

Her maiestie went to the campe at Tilbury in Esser.

Now (as you haue heard before) the campe being kept at Tilburie in Esser, vnder the charge of the earle of Leicester lord steward, &c. the ninth of August her maiestie repaired thither, where al the whole campe being set in order of battell, both horsse and footmen, she passed thorow euery ranke of them, to their great comfort and reioycing, and lodged that night & the next following, in the house of M. Edward Rich, a iustice of that shire, in the parish of Horndon. On the next morrow, being the tenth of August, her maiestie returning to the campe, beheld the same, they being all trained in the best order that might be, & on the eleuenth of August returned to S. Iames, and shortly after the campe was dissolued.

Sermon of thanksgiuing at Paules crosse.

Tuesday the 20. of August M. Nowell, deane of Paules, at Paules crosse in the presence of the L. maior, the aldermē in skarlet, the companies in their best liueries, preached a sermon, mouing them to giue laud vnto God, for the great victory giuen to our English nation, by the ouerthow of the Spanish fleet, and our enemies.

Seminaries and others executed.

The 26. of August, at the Sessions hall, neere vnto Newgate, were condemned six persons, for being made priests beyond the seas, & remaining in this realme, contrary to a statute therof made: foure temporall men for being reconciled to the Romane church: and foure other for relieuing and abetting the others, and such like.

The

The 28. W. Deane, and H. Webley, were hanged at the Miles end, W. Gunter at the Theater, R. Moorton, and Hugh Moore at Lincolnes inne fields, T. Acton, at Clerkenwell, T. Felton, and Iames Clearkſon, betweene Bramford and Howſlow.

The 30. of Auguſt, Richard Flowet, Edward Shelley, Richard Leigh, Richard Martin, Iohn Roch, and Margaret Ward, who conueyed a cord to a prieſt in Bridewell, were hanged at Tiborne.

The 2. of September at night, a vehement fire brake foorth againſt the Dutch church in London, to the great terrour of the whole citie, but by the burning of one houſe, and pulling downe of ſome other (thanks be to God) the fire was quenched.

The 4. of September, deceaſſed Robert Dudley, earle of Leiceſter, lord ſteward of her maieſties houſeholde, &c. at Cornebury in Oxford ſhire, frō whence he was conueyed to his caſtle of Kenelworth, and from thence to Warwike, where he was honorably interred. In this towne of Warwike he had in his life time foūded one hoſpitall for the poore, endowing the ſame with lands, to the yeerely value of 200. li. and gaue to the ſame hoſpitall, by his teſtament 200. li. in money for a ſtocke, to the releeſe of that houſe. More, he gaue to two ſtudents of Vniuerſity college in Oxford 20. li. the piece yeerely, for euer.

The 8. of September, M. Nowell, deane of Paules, preaching at Paules croſſe, mooued the people to giue God thanks for the ouerthrow of our enemies the Spanyards, as before he had done, and there were ſhewed eleuen enſignes or banners, taken in the Spaniſh ſhips by our men, theſe were ſet vp on the lower battlements of Paules church, before the preacher and the audience, all ſauing one ſtreamer, wherein was an image of our Lady

Lady with her ſonne in her armes, &c. and this was held a mans hand ouer the Pulpit, & the ſame banners were on the next morow hanged on London bridge towards Southwarke where then was kept our Lady Fayre, for all beholders to their great reioycing.

Hugh Offley: Richard Saltenſtall, the 28. of Sept. *Shirifes.*

The 5. of October, Iohn Weldon made prieſt at Paris in France, was hanged at the Miles end, William Hartley likewiſe made prieſt at Paris, hanged at Halliwell, nigh the Theater, Robert Sutton ſometime ſchoolemaſter, for being reconciled to the Church of Rome, was hanged at Clarkenwell.

The 8. of October at night was burnt by caſualtie of fire, one ſtable with horſes about the number of 20. at Drury houſe, North from the Strand. And on the next night following was harme done by fire, neere to the vintry in London.

Sir Martin Caltroppe Draper, the 28. of Octob. *Maior.*

The 17. of Nouember being ſunday, on which her Maieſtie began the 31. yeere of her raigne, Doctour Cooper Biſhop of Wincheſter preached at Paules croſſe, whereat the Queene had appointed to haue bene preſent, for whoſe receiuing great prouiſion was made, but her Highneſſe comming thither was put off till the ſunday next following. *Anreg. 31.*

The 19. of Nouember was this yere kept holy day through out the Realme, with Sermons, ſinging of Pſalmes, bonefiers, &c. for ioy and thankſgiuing vnto God, for the ouerthrow of the Spanyards, our enemies on the ſea, & the Citizens of London, aſſembled in their Liueries, had that day a Sermon at Pauls croſſe tending to that end.

Her Maieſtie came to Pauls Church, and there heard the ſermon.

The 24. being ſunday, her Maieſtie hauing attendante vpon her the priuy Counſell, and Nobilitie, and

other honourable persons as wel spiritual as temporal in great number, the French Ambassador, the Iudges of the Realme, the Heraults, Trumpetters, and all on horsebacke, did come in a Chariot Throne, made with 4. pillers, behind to haue a Canopy, on the top whereof was made a crowne imperial, and 2. lower pillers before, whereon stoode a lion & a dragon, supporters of the armes of England, drawen by 2. white horses frō Somerset house, to the Cathedrall Church of S. Paul, her footemen & pencioners about her: next after rode the E. of Essex, master of her horse, leading her Maiesties horse of state, richly furnished: after him a great nūber of Ladies of honor, on ech side of thē, ỹ guard on foote in their rich coates, & halberds in their hands. At what time before she came at ỹ tēple bar, Ed. Schets Coruinus an officer of her priuy Chamber, gaue her Maiesty a iewel, conteining a cropen or lode stone, which she graciously accepting, said it was the first gift she had receiued that day. The same day also her highnesse receiued a booke intituled the light of Britaine by the gift of H. Light of Lytescary gentleman. Ouer the gate of the Temple bar, were placed the waites of the citie. And at the same bar, the L. Maior & his brethren ỹ Aldermen in scarlet, receiued & welcōmed her Maiesty to her city & chāber, deliuering to her hands the scepter, which after certaine speeches had, her highnesse redeliuered to ỹ Maior, & he againe taking his horse, bare the same before her. The companies of the City in their liueries stoode in their rayles of timber, couered with blewe cloth, all of them saluting her highnesse as she proceeded a long to Pauls Church, where at the great west doore, she dismounting from her Chariot Throne, betweene the houres of xii. & one, was receiued by the Bishop of London, ỹ Deane of Pauls, & other of the cleargy, to ỹ numbere of more then

50.

50. all in rich Copes, where her Highneſſe on her knees made her hearty prayers to God: which prayers being finiſhed, ſhe was vnder a rich Canapy brought through the long weſt Ile, to her Treuers in the Quire, ỹ clergy ſinging the Letany, which being ended, ſhee was brought to a cloſet of purpoſe made out of ỹ North wal of the church, towards the pulpit croſſe, where ſhe heard a ſermon made by Doctor Pierce Biſhop of Saliſbury, and then returned through the Church to the Byſhoppes Pallace, where ſhe dined, and returned in order as afore, but with great light of Torches to Somerſet houſe.

The firſt of January at night, a great wind in the Northeaſt, vntiled many houſes, ouerturned trees, and otherwiſe did great harmes. Great winds.

The 30. of January, the Queenes Maieſtie came from Richmount to Chelſey, and ſo to Weſtminſter, and was receiued by the Maior, Aldermen and communers of her City of London, in coates of velvet and chaines of gold, all on horſeback, with the Captaines of the City, to the number of 40. &c. betwixt v. and vi. of the clocke, by torch light.

The firſt of February, 2. ſouldiours were ſet on the Pillory at the Leaden hall, the one had his eare nayled, the other his tongue perced with an Aule, for abuſing their Captaines.

The 4. of February beganne the Parliament at Weſtminſter. Parliament.

About this time Francis Kette, Maſter of art of Wymondham, for holding diuerſe deteſtable opinions againſt Chriſt our Sauiour, was burnt neere to the City of Norwich. Francis Ket burnt at Norwich.

The 5. of February, two ſouldiours were hanged on two trees at the Miles end.

1589 The 29. of March being Easter euen, the Parliament brake vp at Westmin. wherein was graunted to her Maiestie two subsidies of ii. s. viii. d. the pound and 4. fiteenes and a tenth.

The 14. of Aprill Philip E. of Arundel was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, & found giltie by his Peeres, had iudgement accordingly.

Voyage for Portingale. The 18. of Aprill Sir Iohn Noris, and Sir Francis Drake, generals, wth 6. of her Maiesties ships, 20. ships of war, and 100. fit for burden, hauing in them a choise company of Knightes, Captaines, Gentlemen, and Souldiours, departed from Plimmouth, and the 23. of the same moneth arriued at the Groyne, the 26. they tooke the lower Town by assault, together with great store of ordinaunce, victualles, cables, ropes, and other furniture for shipping. About the 6. of May, they fought with the Spanyards, at Burgos bridge, where the enemie fled with losse of 700. men.

The 7. of May the lower Towne of Groyne was burned; and the 9. our Fleete set sayle, the 13. the Earle of Esex, Sir Phillip Butler, and Sir Roger Williams, met with our Fleete, the 16. the whole Nauy arriued at Penycha, and in dispight of the enemies our people were set a land, the Earle of Essex being the first man that tooke land the same day, they wan both the Towne and the Castle of Penycha: after this they deuided the armie, whereof part marched with Sir Iohn Noris by land to Lysbone, the rest with Sir Frauncis Drake passed by Sea to Castcales, the 24. our men entred the Suburbes of Lisbone, where they obtayned rich spoyles and plentie of euery good thing.

The 27. the army being viewed, was found to be weake, and a small force to sustaine so great a siege as

as that was like to bee, beſides the want of pouder, and ſome other neceſſaries, for which cauſes, after counſell taken, they left Liſbone and came to Caſtcales without any great fight or ſkirmiſh, where they tooke the caſtle, and thence returned for England. There folowed them 9. galleys, who fighting with two Engliſh merchants ſhips, by comming of the Queenes ſhips, diſcharging but one piece at them, they retired, and ſo our ſhippes came ſafely to Vigo, where landing our men, the Towne was taken, and the countrey waſted.

The 21. of June Sir Frauncis Drake arriued at Plimmouth, and the 3. of July Sir Iohn Noris with the reſt of the Fleete arriued there alſo.

This yeere in the 3. of May deceaſed Martin Caltrop L. Maior of London, in whoſe place was choſen for the reſt of the yere to come, Ric. Martin Alderman.

Maior.

Richard Martin goldſmith, the 5. of May.

The firſt of Auguſt at night, was the greateſt lightning and thunder in theſe parts, eſpecially about London, that euer was ſeene or heard in the memory of any man liuing, and yet thankes be giuen to God little hurt heard of.

Sir Iohn Noris and Sir Francis Drake being returned, as ye haue heard, many of their ſaylers and ſouldiours, ſhortly after their landing fell ſicke and dyed, of a ſtanch hyed amongſt them on ſhip board, other ſome of them ſo rudely behaued themſelues about the countrey and elſe where, that many men miſliked of their doings, and diuerſe of them being apprehended, on the 27. of Auguſt, one was hanged on the end of a ſigne of an Inne doore, in the Towne of Kingſton vpon Thamis, for a terror to the reſt.

The 29. of Auguſt 2. more were hanged in Smithfield, two at the Towre hill, two beſides Weſtmin-

ster, and one at Tiborne.

About the 21 of September, the Citizens of London furnished 1000. men to be sent ouer into Fraunce, to the ayding of Henry, late king of Nauar, then challenging the Crowne of France, as right inheritor by lawfull succession.

This yere the 21. of May was granted a fifteene by a decree of Common counsel of the City of London, for the cleansing of Fleete Ditch.

Shirifes. Richard Gurney: Steuen Some, the 28. of Sept.

The 21. of October, Sir Richard Martin Maior of London, accompanied with 18. of his brethren the Aldermen, being inuited guestes, rode to the Sergeants feast then holden in the new Temple hall, and at Temple gate, next Fleetestreete, the L. Maior was by certaine yong gentlemen of the Temple, without consent of the gouernours of the house, denied to enter with the sword borne before him, wherupon the same Lord Maior, and his brethren returned home to dinner, and made no more adoe for that time.

Maior. Sir Iohn Hart Grocer, the 28. of October.

One pressed to death. *Anneg. 32.* The 6. of Nouember, Lodowike Griuell of Warwikeshire gentleman, was brought from the Towne of London to Westm. & there at the kings Bench bar for murder, and other notorious trespasses by him committed, arraigned and found giltie: but standing mute, had iudgement to be pressed to death, which iudgement was put in execution in the Gaole of the kings Bench in Southwarke, on the 4. of Nouember, on ỹ which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged in the palace court at Westminster.

In this moneth of Nouember, the Citizens of London were sundry times frighted by casualty of fire, first, on the 20. about 4. of the clocke in the morning on Fish-

streete

ſtreete hil, where one large houſe was burnt to ẏ ground, and ſome people in helping to quench, were conſumed, and the houſes adioyning, alſo the one ſide of S. Leonards Church, was ſore ſpoyled. On the 22. at night, about xi. of the clock, one other houſe ouer againſt ẏ firſt, on ẏ other ſide of ẏ. way, was in great danger, but ſoone ſlaked. On the 26. about one of the clocke in the morning, one other houſe and ſome Chriſtian people were burnt on the backe ſide of the firſt houſe burnt, & other houſes nere about were ſore ſpoyled: at all theſe times fire was cried through euery ſtreet & lane of the city, the Citizens rayſed, lights hanged out at euery dooze, all wels and pumps drawen, the water of the chanels forced with broomes & other waies towards the places in perill, the Maior, sheriffes, and Aldermen, were preſent, ſetting men to labor, and ſpared not themſelues from the greateſt trauel that mought be to helpe, euery man laid to his helping hand for their owne ſafeties, and to their great commendation.

The 5. of January, about 5. of the clocke in the eueTempeſt of wind.
ning before the twelft day, began a great and terrible tempeſt of wind in ẏ South weſt, which continued with great vehemency til about xi. of the clocke of the ſame night, this in the City blew the tyles off mens houſes, ouerthrew many Chimneis, and cauſed many men to feare the ouerthrow of their houſes, the leſſer weſt gate of S. Pauls Church, next to ẏ Biſhops pallace was broken both bolts, bars, & locks, ſo ẏ the ſame was blowen ouer. In ẏ countrey, houſes & barnes were borne ouer, & ſome blowen far from ẏ places wherin they had ſtãd beſide trees in great numbers blowen vp by ẏ rootes: on the ſeas no man can tel what harmes were done, by ſhips & barks caſt away, about Southampton ẏ ſhips & barks riding at anchor were driuen a land & ſunke, the like was neuer ſeen there, &c.

A dooze of Pauls church blowen open.

The

The 4. of February in trying of some pieces of great ordinance on the Towre Wharfe, one of them breaking one man was slaine out of hand & some other sore hurt.

1590 Thus good reader, I haue brought this summary of my larger Chronicles of England, from the first comming of Brute into this Iland of whom (it is sayde) it tooke the name of Brutaine, vntill this present yeere of Christ our Sauiour 1590. and the 32. of our Soueragne Lady Elizabeth, whose Maiestie I pray God long and many yeeres to prosper, to raigne ouer vs, to his glory, and desire thee to take these and other my larger trauailes in good part, like as I haue painefully, out of many old hidde hystories, & records of antiquitie, brought the same to light, and freely for thy great commoditie, bestowed them vpon thee: so shalt thou incourage me to publish larger volumes, not onely of this famous Citie of London and Citizens, deseruing immortalitie, but also of this whole Iland, Princes of the same, and accidents of their times, which I haue gathered, if God permit mee.

FINIS.

THe firſt age from the creation of Adam to to the flood of Noe, which continued yeeres. 1659

2 The ſecond from Noe to Abrahã. 292

3 The third from the birth of Abraham till the departing of Iſrael out of Egypt. 503

4 The fourth from the departing of Iſrael out of Egypt, till the building of the Temple. 482

5 The fift from the building of the Temple til the captiuitie of Babylon. 414

6 The ſixt from the captiuitie of Babylon, till the birth of our ſauiour Ieſus Chriſt. 614

7 The ſeuenth beginning at the birth of our ſauiour Ieſus Chriſt, hath continued til this preſent yere of our Lord 1590. and ſhall laſt to the worlds end.

¶ The age of the world at the birth of our ſauiour Chriſt was 3962. The age of the world this preſent yeere of our Lord 1590. is 5552.

Of the Vniuerſities in England and Colledges in the ſame, with the founders, and principall benefactours.

IHaue before time reioyced (ſayth Eraſmus Roterdam) that England was ſo well furniſhed with ſo many men of excellent learning, but now I begin to enuy her felicitie, for that ſhe ſo flouriſheth with all kind of literature, that by taking the commendation thereof from the other Regions, ſhee doth as it were marueilouſly obſcure them. And yet this commendation is not as nowe firſt due to England, in the which (it is well knowen) haue bene of long time, men of great learning. The vniuerſities proue this to be true, which haue for their antiquities and worthines, contended with the moſt ancient, and worthy vniuerſities in the world.

Cambridge.

Cambridge.

Peter Colledge. Peter Colledge was erected of two ancient Hoſtels (ſomtime belõging vnto *fratres de ſacro*, or brethrẽ *de penitentia Ieſu Chriſti*) by Hugh Balſame, ſomtime Pryor of Ely, Anno. 1256

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Biſhop of Ely, and finiſhed this Colledge in Anno. 1284

Clare Hall. Clare Hall, was firſt buylded by Rychard Badow then Chancellour of the ſtudents there, and the ſame was called vniuerſity Hall. 1326

It was ſince that enlarged by Gualter Thacſteede maſter of the ſayd Hall, who wyth conſent of the ſayd Rychard Badowe, reſigned the foundation therof to Elizabeth Lady of Clare, third daughter of Gylbert, and ſiſter and one of the heyres of the laſt Gylbert de Clare Earle of Gloceſter, who was firſt married to Iohn Burgh earle of Vlſter in Ireland, after to Theobald of Verdon, and thyrdly, to ſir Roger Damary, and had iſſue by them all, ſhe I ſay named it Clare Hall.

Penbrooke hal. Pembrooke hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guydo Earle of S. Paul in Fraunce, wife to Adomare de Valentia, Earle of Penbrooke, ſhe obtayned of K. Edward the third, whoſe couſin ſhe was, to found this college in her own ground, wyth purchaſing two or three tenements there by, and named it *Aula de Valence Mariæ, Anno.* 1347

Corpus Chriſti Colledge. Corpus Chriſti Colledge was firſt begun to bee buylded by the Alderman and brethren of *Corpus Chriſti Guild.*

This Colledge was brought ſo far forth, the rather by the helpe of S. Maries Guyld & fraternity, newly adioyned to the other Guyld. 1344

In the yeere 1353. they dyd elect Henry Earle of Darby and Lancaſter, who ſhould obtayne them fauor for the purchaſing of Mortmayne, for ſuch lands and tenements, as after many did ſell them. This Earle of Darby in the 28. yeere of Edward the thyrd, was created the firſt Duke of Lancaſter, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recogniſed their ſtatutes, not by the Dukes ſeale, but by the ſeale of the Aldermen of that Guylde.

Trinitie hall. Trinity Hal, was firſt an Hoſtel, purchaſed by Iohn Cranden ſometyme Pryor of Ely, who procured it for his brethren the Monkes of that houſe, to be Students there, in the tyme of Edward the 3. which Hoſtel was afterward purchaſed by W. Bateman Byſhoppe of Norwich, who buylded this Colledge of Trinity

nity hall vpon the ſayd ground being the founder thereof, hee deceaſed in the yere of Chriſt. 1354

Gunuile & Caius Colledge, was firſt foũded by Edm. Gunuile, ſomtime Parſon of Terington in Norffolke, an. 1347. He gaue it to name Gunuile hall, as appeareth by his Statute. 1348 Gunuile and Caius Colledge.

At his deceaſe, he leauing a good maſſe of money, commended the further finiſhing of the ſame Hal to William Bateman Biſhop of Norwich, who with the aſſent of the Aldermen and brethren of the Guilds of Corpus Chriſti & our Lady, changed with them the ſayd houſe, with their houſe called the Stonehal, where now Gunuile & Caius Colledge ſtandeth. 1353

Iohn Caius Doctor in Phiſicke, ſomtime fellow, and late maſter of the ſayd Colledge, hath enlarged the houſe, and nowe made a ſecond foundation, with giuing certayne manours and lands to the ſame. 1557

Kings Colledge was firſt founded by king Henry the ſixth, in the yere of Chriſt. 1441 Kings Colledge

The ſame king altered the forme of his firſt foundation, in the yere of Chriſt. 1443

Edward the 4. in diſpleaſure of the firſt foundation, withdrew from the Colledge ſo much land as the firſt founder had gyuen them, but afterwards he reſtored them to the inheritance of fiue hundred markes.

After him Henry the 7. finiſhed that notable Chappel, begun by Henry the ſixth, to the glazing, Stalles, pauing with Marble, which was done by king Henry the eyght.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret, wife to king Henry the ſixth. 1446 Queenes Colledge.

She procured Mortmayne of an C.li. by yere. Anno. 1448

At the interceſſion of Andrew Ducket, ſometime principal of Barnard Hoſtell, (which Hoſtell hee gaue to the ſayde College.) He was Parſon of S. Buttolphs in Cambridge, who by his owne money & helpe of others, purchaſed certaine tenements, and buylded his Colledge, being the firſt Preſident of the ſame, who gaue as well by his life, as by his Teſtament diuers ſummes and parcels of land, and alſo procured certayne giftes of the Duke of Clarence, of Cicely Dutcheſſe of Yorke, of Richarde Duke of Gloceſter, of Anne Dutcheſſe of the ſame, of Edwarde Earle of Saliſbury, Maude Counteſſe of Oxford, and Marmaduke Lumley Biſhop of Lincolne, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to king Edward the 4. finiſhed that which Queene Margaret had begun, in the yere. 1465

Kathe-

Katherine hall

Katherine hall was founded by Robert Woodlarke Doctor of Diuinity, and prouoſt of the kings Colledge, and Chancellor to the Vniuerſitie, as it is teſtified by the Charter of K. Henry the ſixth, bearing date the 37. yere of his raigne, which was the yere of Chriſt. 1459

Ieſus Colledge.

Ieſus Colledge was founded by Iohn Alcocke, the 29. Biſhop of Eely, who did conuert the Monaſtery of Saint Raigond, (the Abbeſſe liuing a diſſolute life, the Monaſtery then deſtitute of gouernment, the edyfices fallen in ruine, and in concluſion the Nuns departing thence leauing it deſolate) into a Colledge of chaplaynes and ſcholers, the yere of Chriſt. 1446

This Iohn Alcock was borne in Beuerley, buylded a free-ſchole at Kingſton vpon Hull, and a chappel on the ſouthſide of the pariſh Church wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Ieſus Colledge hath bene more amplified by ſir Robert Reade Knight, Doctour Eleſton, Doctour Royſton and Doctor Fuller.

Chriſts Colledge was founded by king Henry the ſixth, who named it Gods houſe, as it was ſomtime a great Hoſtel ſo called: King Henry the 7. graunted his Charter to Lady Margaret his mother, Counteſſe of Richmont and Darby, to encreaſe the ſtudents there, tranſlating it at her diſpoſition, ſo that from thence forth it ſhould be called Chriſts Colledge. 1505

Chriſts colledge

Saint Iohns Colledge, being firſt an Hoſtell of religious Chanons, was erected by Nygellus the ſecond Byſhop of Ely, Treaſorer to king Henry the firſt, the yeere of Chriſt. 1134

S. Iohns colledge

Thoſe Chanons lyued by the name of the Hoſpytall and brethren of Saint Iohn, vntyll the yeere of Chriſt one thouſand fiue hundred and ten, though at that time ſo farre decayed, that there was but a Prior, and two brethren, and by the delapidations of their goods moueable and vnmoueable, they abaſed their reuenues wythin the ſpace of tenne yeeres laſt paſt, from the ſumme of an hundred and forty pounde, to thyrty pounde, &c. Whereupon King Henry the eyght, Richard Byſhoppe of Wincheſter, Iohn Byſhop of Rocheſter, Charles Somerſet Lorde of Herbert, Thomas Louell, Henry Marne, and Iohn Sent-Iohn knights, Henry Hornby and Hugh Aſhton Clearkes, executors of the teſtamẽt of L. Margaret Countes of Richmont & Darby, grandmother to K. H. 8. & mother to K H. 7. vpon the ſuppreſſiõ of the ſayd Priory, ſhe being preuented by death, leauing behind her ſufficient goods, & commiting the ſame to thoſe her friends and executors, they erected the ſayde Colledge.

Magdalene

Magdalene Colledge was firſt an Hoſtell or Hall inhabited by diuers Monkes of ſundry Monaſteries: Edward Duke of Buckingham tranſlated ẏ ſame to a colledge, naming it Buckingham Colledge, who builded vp the Hall in the yeere of Chriſt. 1519. Magdalene Colledge.

After him Thomas Audley of Walden ſometime Chauncellor of England, tooke on him to be founder of the ſaid Colledge, and going about to eſtabliſh the ſame, was preuented by death, ſo that what he had begunne, he left vnfiniſhed.

Trinitie Colledge was founded by K. Henrie the eyght, in the yeere of Chriſt. 1546. Trinitie colledge.

This Colledge was builded in the plot where ſometime Edward the third builded his houſe, called the Kings Hall, in the yeere of Chriſt. 1334.

There was ioyned vnto this Hall a Colledge called Michael houſe, with an Hoſtel called Phiſicke Hoſtell, and after the building there (being made of three) King Henrie the eight named it Trinitie Colledge.

Michael houſe was firſt founded by Harnious de Stanton Prieſt, Chauncellor of the Exchequer to Edward the ſecond, of whom he obtained licence to erect the ſaid Colledge in the yere of our Sauiour Chriſt. 1324. Michael houſe.

Emanuell Colledge, founded by Sir Walter Mildmay in Anno. 1584 Emanuel Colledge.

And thus farre of the Vniuerſitie of Cambridge, with the Colledges and Halles in the ſame.

The Vniuerſitie of Oxford vvas inſtituted by King Alfred a Saxon, after the birth of Chriſt 873. yeeres: And hath Colledges.

VNiuerſitie Colledge (as ſome haue written) was founded in the time of King Alfred, by ſir William Archdeacon of Dureſme in the yeere 873. but in a booke intituled the acts of the Biſhops of Durham, I find it noted, that the ſame College was builded by W. Biſhop of Durham, in the xij. yeere of W. Conquerer in Ann. 1081. Vniuerſitie Colledge.

The Vniuerſitie Church, alias Saint Marie Church, was begun to be reedified in the time of Doctor Fitz-Iames after Biſhop of London: he procured much money towardes the building of it. The battlements of it were full of Pinacles, but by tempeſt were moſt of them throwen downe in one night.

Baliol Colledge was founded in the time of Edward ẏ firſt, by Io. Baliol father to Io. Baliol K. of Scotland in the yeere 1263. Baliol colledge.

Merton

Merton colledge. Merton Colledge was founded in the time of Henry the 3. by Walter Merton ſometime Canon of Salisbury, and after Biſhop of Rocheſter, who deceaſed *anno* 1277.

Exceſter colledge. Exceſter Colledge, was founded in the time of Edward the 2. by Walter Stapleton Biſhop of Exceſter. 1316.

And augmented in the time of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by Sir William Peter Knight, in the yere of Chriſt *ann.* 1566

Oriall colledge. Oriall Colledge, was founded in the time of Edwarde the 2. by Sir Adam Browne, Almoner of the ſaide King, the yeere of Chriſt. 1323.

Queeenes colledge. Queenes Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the 3. by Robert Egliſhfield, in his owne ground, and by him called the Queenes hall, he was chapleine to the Lady Philip, wife to the ſame Edward, the yeere of Chriſt. 1340

New colledge. New college was founded by William Wickham, biſhop of Wincheſter, the yeere of Chriſt. 1379

He alſo founded a college in the citie of Wincheſter, by the like name of New college, *anno* 1389

Lincoln colledge. Lincolne college was founded in the time of Henrie the fift, by Richard Fleming, biſhop of Lincolne 1430. and augmented in Richard the thirds time, by Thomas Rotheram Biſhoppe of Lincolne in the yeere 1479

Alſoule colledge. Alſoule Colledge was founded in the time of K. Henry the 6. by Henry Chichely Archbiſh. of Canterburie in the yere 1437

He alſo founded Barnard Colledge in Oxford, ſince ſuppreſſed by K. Henry the 8. & now reedified by Sir Thomas White, and by him called Saint Iohns colledge. More hee founded a colledge at Higham Feries with Almes houſes there.

Diuinity ſchoole. Diuinity Schoole was founded in the time of king Henry the 6. by Humfrey Duke of Gloceſter. 1447

Magdalen colledge. Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time of king Henry the 6. by William Wainflet Biſh. of Wincheſter. 1459. He builded a good part of Eaton colledge, begun by Henry the ſixt: he builded a Free ſchoole at Wainflet in Lincolne ſhire, 7. myles from Alford toward Boſton.

Braſen noſe colledge. Braſen noſe Colledge was founded in the raigne of K. Henry the 7. by Wil. Smith Biſhop of Lincolne, in the yeere 1513.

The ſame William Smith ſometime Biſh. of Lichfield, ordayned an Hoſpitall there for poore folkes, and a Grammer ſchoole for poore folkes children: Alſo at Farnworth, where hee and his parents had their original, he beſtowed x. pound the yeere for euer, to one that ſhould teach a Grammer ſchoole.

Corpus

Corpus Christi colledge was founded in the raygne of Henry the 7. by Richard Foxe Bishop of Winchester, himselfe beyng a Fellow in Pembrooke hall in Cambridge: he endowed the same colledge with 401. pound 8. shillings 11. pence of yeerely rent for euer, the yeere 1516 — Corpus Christi colledge.

Christes Church was founded in the time of Henry the 8. by Thomas Wolsey Cardinall, and Archbishop of Yorke, in the yeere of Christ 1539. — Christes Church.

And finished by the same K. Henry the 8. in the yeere 1546.

Canterbury colledge in Oxforde, founded by Simon Islip Archb. of Canterbury, in the yeere of our Lord. 1357. — Canterbury colledge.

And lately suppressed in the 31. of yeere of king Henry the eight was ioyned to Christes church in Oxford.

Trinity colledge was founded, and so named in the time of Queene Mary, by Sir Thomas Pope knight, in *ann.* 1556. which colledge was first founded in the time of K. Edward the third, by Thomas Hatfield Bishop of Durham, and by him named Durham Colledge, for 8. Monkes and 7. Clarkes admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to study, *ann.* 1370. which colledge at the suppressiō by king Henry the 8. might dispend land as the same was then valued by the visitors, 115. li. 4. shillings 4. pence. — Trinity colledge sometime Durham colledge.

Saint Iohns Colledge was founded and so named, in the time of Queene Mary, by sir Thomas White Merchant Tailor, *anno* 1557. which colledge sometime called Bernards colledge founded by H. Chichely Archb. of Canterbury being amongst other suppressed in the time of king Henry the eyght, and greatly ruinated, the same sir Thomas White purchased, and after bestowed large summes of money in building thereof, and did lay the same colledge in very good land neere to the Vniuersity of Oxford, to the yeerely value of fiue hundred pound, which hee purchased with his money, and hath left order to make it dispend fixe hundred pound the yeere. — S. Iohns colledge sometime Bernard colledge.

Also the same sir Thomas White founded a hall for students, by him called Saint Iohns Hall, sometime Glocester Colledge, founded by Iohn Gifforde for Monkes, which colledge being suppressed, hee redeemed from spoyle and waste with his money, placing there a principall, and schollers to the number of an hundred persons or more, made great reparations of the house, and adioyned it to his sayde Colledge of S. Iohn. — S. Iohns Hall sometime Glocester colledge.

Oxford hath Halles.

Brodegate hall.	S. Marie hall.
Heart hall.	White hall.
Magdalene hall.	Newe Inne.
Alborne hall.	Edmond hall.

Walter Stapleton. William Wainflet.

In the Vniuerſities of England (ſayth Eraſmus Roterdame) there be certaine Colledges, in the which there is ſo much religion, ſo ſtraight diſciplyne, and ſuch integrity of life, that if you did ſee it, you would neglect in compariſon of them, all Monkiſh rules and ceremonies.

All the Cities in England, many market Townes, and ſome villages, haue free Grammer ſchooles erected in them, for the further increaſe of learning and vertue. Vertuous men haue to the perpetuall regiſtring of their good names done theſe good deedes, learned men haue not bene all the doers. Some therefore for the ſupplie in other, of that which wanted in themſelues, haue done wiſely, all to this purpoſe (that vertue and learning vnited and knit together, might in this our age make a lerned vertuous world) haue done godly. It were much (they are ſo many,) in a ſmall roume to comprehend them, but the chiefe and worthy patrons of the reſt are.



Eaton ſchoole	Henry the ſixt, 1443.
Weſtminſter	Queene Elizabeth.
Wincheſter	W. Wickham Biſhop.
Paules ſchoole	of Wincheſter.
in London.	Iohn Collet. 1510.

Saint Anthonies in London by Iohn Tat. Marchant Taylours Schoole in London by the Marchant Taylours 1560.

FINIS.

